

ALONG CAME BETTY
AND
THE JEFFERSON BIBLE

Evolution of trials, tribulations and triumph of Messianic Christian faith and ideals

Via

Jeffersonian Democracy

INSERT CHRIST IN MOSAIC (P1)

Archaeology, Daphne Monastery

COPYRIGHT PAGE

ABOUT THE AUTHORS and REVIEWERS

Mary Elizabeth (Betty) Lee Brady

She is one of four children (7th generation) of Marion Lee (6th generation),
Who was the son of Harriet Hemings Butler Spears (5th generation),
Who was the daughter of Madison Hemings (4th generation),
Who was the son of Sally Hemings (3rd generation),
Who was the daughter of Elizabeth (Betty) Hemings (2nd generation),
Who was the daughter of an unknown African born mother (1st generation African-American).
She is also the mother of Paul Brady, Jr. and Laura Brady Sullivan (8th generation), and
grandmother of Paul Brady Sullivan III (9th generation).

Constance Elizabeth Moore Richardson

She is one of four children (9th generation) of Norma Yvonne Woodson (8th generation),
Who was the son of Harry Payne Woodson (7th generation),
Who was the son of William Woodson, Jr. (6th generation),
Who was the son of William Woodson (5th generation),
Who was the son Thomas Woodson (4th generation),
Who was the son of Sarah (Sally) Hemings (3rd generation),
Who was the daughter of Elizabeth (Betty) Hemings (2nd generation),
Who was the daughter of an unknown African born mother (1st generation African-American),
She is also the mother of Kelly Lynn Richardson, Kimberly Marie Richardson, and Karen
Elizabeth Richardson (10th generation).

Barbara Moore Jones

She is one of four children (9th generation) of Norma Yvonne Woodson (8th generation),
Who was the son of Harry Payne Woodson (7th generation),
Who was the son of William Woodson, Jr. (6th generation),
Who was the son of William Woodson (5th generation),
Who was the son Thomas Woodson (4th generation) who was born free,
Who was the son of Sarah (Sally) Hemings (3rd generation),
Who was the daughter of Elizabeth (Betty) Hemings (2nd generation),
Who was the daughter of an unknown African born mother (1st generation African-American)
She is also the mother of

Robert Atkins

He is one of nine children (7th generation) of William Thomas Atkins (6th generation); born free.
Who was the son of Julia Kyle Atkins (5th generation); born free.
Who was the daughter of Adeline Hill Kyle (4th generation); born a slave and freed in 1863
Who was the daughter of Sally Hill (3rd generation); born a slave and died in slavery.
Who was the daughter of Easter Frogg (2nd generation); born a slave and died in slavery.
Who was the daughter of unknown African born mother (1st generation African-American).

DEDICATION PAGE

MISSION

“I have been given all authority in heaven and earth. Therefore all mothers to GOD should go as Elizabeth and Mary did,

--- and procreate, conceive, form, birth, nurture and inspire successive generations of educated disciples to foster truth in the attitudes and behavior of all races, empires, kingdoms, nations, tribes, clans, communities and churches

--- baptizing them in the name of TRUTH, knowledge of the SON that taught of TRUTH, and of the ENERGY that is holy and mysterious in the search for knowledge and understanding in living a useful life.” [Notional JESUS the Meshaha]

HONORING (p2)
Our Beloved and Blessed
MOTHER ELIZABETH (BETTY) HEMINGS

Images By Brady Enterprise Association, Inc.

PURPOSE OF BOOK

Our purpose in writing this book is to help enlighten current and future generations of mothers gain historical knowledge and understanding of religious, natural and political freedoms propagated by the lives of ancestors such as Betty Hemings and Thomas Jefferson. It targets mothers and potential mothers (*including aunts, sisters and grandmothers in context of the best traditions and values of matrilineal Africa*):

--- Who have learned to read with understanding and seek knowledge to nurture and inspire children to live useful lives for themselves and others; minus polygamy & other debaucheries.

“Life has changed dramatically for man (humanity) over the past hundred thousand years. Yet the basic way the human life cycle begins and continues has not changed.

That basic way combines both 1) the natural, physical union of man and woman, and 2) the social and emotional maturity of two human minds. Without physical union, the male sperm and female egg could not unite to begin the life of a baby. Without social and emotional maturity, parents could not give their children the many years of care necessary for children to grow up to be normal, well-adjusted adults.”¹

The basics of understanding ourselves, others and **TRUTH** of, for and about the universe in which all people, things and places exist and were created, --- requires the dedicated work of seeking knowledge otherwise known as education. Even **JESUS** in **HIS** adolescent moments, hours, days, weeks, months and years was a seeker of knowledge in order to understand **TRUTH** that created **HIM**, --- and to live a useful life pursuant that abiding **TRUTH**.

As with the blessed **Mary** ever before them, mothers have the absolute power to seek useful lives for themselves and others, --- even before giving birth. In fact, birth like death, is a mere step in the life cycle of useful lives. Whether or not a life becomes useful to self and and/or others is almost totally dependent upon our attitudes and behavior and that of **others**.

Attitudes must be nurtured and are formulated during adolescent years of growth, --- and can be compared to the real rock upon which **JESUS** built **HIS** church for: 1) loving **GOD**; 2) loving other human beings; and 3) helping others. Mothers cannot pretend to love and understand **HIM** without educating themselves and their offspring to learn why **HE** put forth such concepts. Against this ideal normalcy of humankind, --- have always been anti-Christ:

1a) love of false gods such as idols, images and possessions, and people who set themselves up to be as gods to husbands, wives and other human beings by proclaiming relationships of their own imperfect knowledge and calling it the Word of **GOD**

or suggesting their perceptions to be in accordance with the teachings of **JESUS CHRIST**.

2) fostering anger, contempt, disrespect, envy, hatred, etc. of other human beings for various reasoning that contradicts philosophy and teachings of **JESUS**:

often using the term Christianity associated with racism, sexism, and tribalism.

3) hurting others by various means and methods including assaults, beating, cheating, deceiving, denying, enslaving, exploiting, killing, neglecting, pilferage, raping, robbing, starving and other behavior contrary to life, liberty and pursuit of happiness doctrines:

believing their own lives superior to other human beings, organizing to restrict or restrain the liberties of others and proclaiming unhappiness to be matters of personal deficiencies and bad choices.

What do we mean by anti-Christ and what does the author as a psychologist know about history, **JESUS**² or motherhood? Perhaps the following preface by Dr. Crossan can help us explain.

¹ Book 2, *The Life Cycle Library*, Parent and Child Institute, Chicago, 1969

² Crossan, John Dominic *The Birth of Christianity*, Harper San Francisco, 1998

Comment [MB1]: Elizabeth (Betty) Hemings was the daughter of an African woman named Bia Baye, --- brought to Jamestown, Virginia from West Africa as a slave around 1735 A.D. Assumptions are that Bia Baye was born perhaps as early as 1711 A.D. and our faith is that she believed in **GOD** and valued life, liberty and pursuit of happiness before coming to America. The story of Betty Hemings cannot be told without telling her mother's story, nor can Bia Baye be explained without explaining that and those who preceded her in the world not of their making or our own. The book honors Betty Hemings by honoring what she cared about, --- loving **GOD**, loving her friends and relatives (Black and White); and helping others (Black and White, free and slave, men and women).

Comment [MB2]: **TRUTH** as referenced herein is per the definition of Prophet Sojourner Truth that **GOD** is **TRUTH**. Thus being so, we have tried to be truthful in compiling information to help others gain knowledge and understanding about all sorts of Jeffersonian truths for enlightening minds before boys become men, and little girls grow up to bring forth anew.

Comment [MB3]: By these words and images, we seek to help mothers and would-be mothers gain knowledge that can be used to nurture and inspire their children and the children of other mothers, --- that **JESUS** is not only the **CHRIST** of heavenly salvation that preachers preach about but more importantly the author and source of how to live a fruitful and useful life to be gained via early evangelization, education and enterprising attitudes and behavior.

Comment [MB4]: Most of the information about Mary is to be found in the narrative for birth and childhood of **JESUS** (Matt. 1.2). Matthew was apparently named Levi and a tax-collector (publican) before becoming a disciple of **JESUS** who ordained him with the name of Matthew. Where possible, we seek to rely upon Matthew and Mark (protégé of Peter and son of an unnamed woman who was apparently also a disciple among the seventy (70) undocumented disciples ordained by **JESUS**).

Because of the attitude and behavior of King Herod the Great of Judea (a Roman tributary kingdom ruled under Roman laws), --- **JESUS** was taken by his parents Mary and Joseph as a refugee into Africa (interpreted to be Egypt but possibly adjacent Ethiopia or Nubia among Aramaic speaking African Hebrews sympathetic to them). Later they all ...

Comment [MB5]: My perceptions based upon over 40 years of observation, study and professional duties in the field of caring about human attitudes and behavior, including two children of my own, --- is that children from the moment of conception are very vulnerable human beings. What we know a lot about is that which is observable such as the flesh within and after it leaves our wombs. We know less about the spirit within a child and so look faithfully to the process of baptism to help nurture the life that is surely a gift and challenge. ...

“This book is about the lost years of earliest Christianity, about the 30s and 40s of the first century, about those dark decades immediately after the execution of **JESUS**. Those years are cloaked in a silence similar to that shrouding **JESUS**’ own early life.

Our book includes the years, people and places leading to attitudes and behavior that determined our moral worth as people of African heritage.

Where did **JESUS** go, it is sometimes asked, in those decades before he emerged to public life as a follower of John the Baptist? He went, it is sometimes answered, to India and learned wisdom. I no more believe that story than that he went to Ireland and learned Gaelic.

Our book includes the kinship, education, travels, stays and followers of JESUS in Africa and America?

Be that as it may, there is, for earliest **JESUS** and earliest Christianity, a parallel period of empty years and darkened decades. But it is more surprising to have such lost years for a social movement than for an individual person.

Our book includes the empty whitewashed years, decades, centuries and millenium of African heritage.

It is not at all unusual that the ancient record of a personal life should begin at full maturity. The emperor Augustus, who died on August 19 of 14 C.E., left his autobiography to be inscribed on bronze tablets in front of his mausoleum in Rome. That story began with the words “at the age of nineteen.”

Our book includes the controversy surrounding the lives of ancestors and descendents of Sally Hemings and Thomas Jefferson.

Neither does Luke 2:46-47 pierce the lost years of **JESUS** with any historical information. At the age of twelve, **JESUS** was found by his parents “in the temple, sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions. And all who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers.”

Our book includes Thomas Jefferson Woodson and others of understanding.

Josephus records a similar precocious situation for himself in his Life 9: “While still a mere boy, about fourteen years old, I won universal applause for my love of letters. Inasmuch that the chief priest and the leading men of the city used constantly to come to me for precise information on some particular in our ordinances.”

Our book includes the behavior of many gifted youth of African heritage.

But how does it happen that the early years of Christianity are so shrouded in silence? The obscurity of the 30s and 40s can be emphasized by the comparative brilliancy of the 50s.

Our book includes the early years of Africans propagating the philosophy and teachings of JESUS and survival in Africa, the Americas and Caribbean

For that later decade we have the letters of the apostle Paul. From them we know about Christian communities in four Roman provinces, Galatia and Asia in central and western Turkey, and Macedonia and Achaia in northern and southern Greece.

Our book includes the Ten Letters of Augustine written by Rev. Lewis Woodson

From them we learn about urban churches in Philippi, Thessalonica, and Ephesus. From them, with sociological analysis wedded to theological exegesis, we can almost fill a small library on the personalities and problems of the Corinthian congregation alone.

Our book includes the churches in Egypt, Ethiopia and Nubia and the Americas and Caribbean

From them we catch glimpses of past events in the 30s and 40s at Damascus, Antioch, and Jerusalem. From them we catch glimpses of future plans for the 60s in Italy and Spain. From them, above all else, we receive the temptation to gloss speedily over the 30s or 40s and move swiftly to those better-documented 50s.

Our book includes Ethiopians who chased Pilot, the Sadduccee and Pharisees from Jerusalem & Virginia.

This book intends to resist the temptation and to ask instead these questions: What forms of Christianity were present in the 30s for Paul the persecutor, before he became Paul the apostle, to persecute? What forms of Christianity were present before Paul, without Paul, and even if Paul had never existed?" [John Dominic Crossan: **The Birth of Christianity, 1998**]

Our book includes the role of Africans in the formation of living Christian disciples who died by the thousands.

We are determined by our book to dispel the temptations to limit our heritage of faith and facts to the slave plantations of the United States or the slave castles of West Africa. We cling to the teachings of Reverend Lewis Woodson that "all moral worth is inherent."

Therefore, heeding his advice, (as a man who demonstrated that he cared),

--- we dare to seek knowledge in order to understand not only Betty Hemings and those mothers who preceded her, but also offer information that will help mothers help their children in learning to live useful lives.

You might indeed wonder that she dares to challenge those many men and women waving bibles and other holy smokes of historic sexism, racism and tribalism? If so, if you are a mother or ever plan to be, then read the below story and contemplate why mothers must be educated and enlightened about the historical JESUS CHRIST.

"Houston. In his second day on the witness stand the husband of Andrea Yates testified yesterday that she never told him about the voices and visions she later claimed led he to drown their five children.

She kind OF described it as a dark period, that she was in a dark place," said Russel Yates, referring to his wife's two suicide attempts two years before the June 20 slayings. The day of the drownings, Yates recalled, his wife was eating cereal out of a box as he left for work at the Johnson Space Center. "At the time, I didn't think she was dangerous," he said. "None of us did."

Later yesterday, Andrea Yates' best friend testified she had begged Yates' husband to seek help for her. "A couple of times I called her husband, and I was crying and sobbing. 'She needs help now. Now! Not next week!'" Debbie Holmes said. "I was very frustrated at the lack of care I thought she was receiving."

Holmes, who befriended Andrea Yates more than a decade ago when both worked as nurses, said the woman's mental condition deteriorated after the birth of her fourth child in 1999, and worsened the next year after the couple's fifth child was born. "She had gotten worse and worse," Holmes testified. "She was so physically ill... She wasn't eating or drinking anything."

Andrea Yates 37, confessed to drowning the children but has pleaded innocent by reason of insanity. She is charged with killing three of the children and could face the death penalty if convicted. Her attorneys hope to demonstrate she didn't know right from wrong at the time of the drownings and therefore cannot be found guilty of capital murder.

Yates yesterday described the family's aversion to "social integration." He said the couple wanted to live a simple life. "Man is the breadwinner and woman is the homemaker," he said.

"It's the way it's been for years." Russell Yates also went into detail about the family's relationship with a traveling preacher, Michael Woroniecki. Yates said the preacher believed that it is too late to undo society's damage to a child by age 14 or 15.

Defense attorney George Parnham asked Yates what the minister meant. "I think what he's saying, it might keep them from following the Lord long-term,"

Yates said. "The vast majority of people are going to hell --- that's what he might write." Earlier in the trial, a psychiatrist who interviewed Andrea Yates in jail said the defendant believed she had been marked by Satan and that killing her children was the only way to save them from hell." [Joel Anderson, The Associated Press, March 1, 2002]

Comment [MB6]: The story is a tragic tale of racism, sexism and tribalism practiced by:
(1)racists perceiving himself and his family to be superior to others, --- embracing biblical teachings contrary to the teachings of JESUS;

(2)sexists perceiving themselves to be a husband with a wife ill from her sins, --- embracing biblical teachings contrary to the teachings of JESUS;

(3)tribalists perceiving other people in the world (including their dependent and defenseless children) unworthy of life, liberty and pursuit of happiness, --- embracing preachers teaching doctrine contrary to the teachings of JESUS and Jefferson.

One cannot begin to comprehend the slave trade, denigration of motherhood and neglect of children without compassion for Andrea Yates, --- a White woman caught up in all the processes of ignorance, isolation and historical infamy combated by the philosophy and teachings of JESUS. Yet, one might observe that many people who proclaim themselves to be Christians are not so at all, and are more likely to live lives ordained to be proper for, by and of the Romans in their vain attempts to rationalize evil as good.

In researching and writing this book, all that we have learned and believe even stronger than before is that **JESUS** is the **CHRIST** long ago promised. It behooves educated people, particularly mothers, to understand that all moral worth is inherent.³ And, it is heathenism to say "I don't care about history."

A study of historical persons and events, most certainly one's own ancestors allows for not only a sense of civil compassion for humanity, --- but more importantly an understanding of anti-Christ behavior that made evil spirited occurrences desirable and probable.

Simply reading the bible of matters that certain men decided to write and publish for certain people about certain people, --- is woefully insufficient for indoctrinating a certain child to live a useful life. Children of African heritage are often burdened with mothers who lack both knowledge and understanding to nurture them.

People of African heritage have inherited the moral challenge of raising offspring to live useful lives. There are no excuses for not trying to indoctrinate children with attitudes conducive to useful lives. Mothers cannot and should not look around for others to do so. If **GOD** had wanted men, including preachers, to give birth, options would be different! And, that brings us then to the question as to what is a useful life?⁴

Our goals are inherited from Betty Hemings, --- love every mother's child. She did so with passion and pride that surely earned her wings in heaven; and, the embrace of her African-born mother condemned to enslavement in America by anti-**CHRIST** functionaries justifying evil by proclaiming Africans were heathens and did not have souls to be saved!

Our objectives are Jeffersonian attempts to nurture mothers of heritage originated in Africa, the Americas and Europe, --- to inspire adolescent off-spring to aspire and learn about faith and reasoning propagated, conceived, formed, birthed, nurtured and inspired by generations before them. And, learn about the historic **JESUS** and what **HE** saw and heard before and after **HIS** birth and crucifixion.

³ Woodson, Lewis, *Ten Letters of Augustine*, Pittsburgh, 1837

⁴ Brody, Fawn, *An Intimate History of Thomas Jefferson*,

The entire history of knowledge includes the learning of history, --- religious, political and natural in the face of denial and ignorance of truths which make possible understanding in pursuit of **TRUTH**, life, liberty and happiness.

We acknowledge the victories inherited from across Africa, Asia, Europe and America. Our hopes are that by this work many will gain knowledge and understanding in matters of the body, spirit and soul of humanity and the universe in which we exist; ---and, by doing so help refute false philosophies ..

We hope to soften some of the hard-hearted attitudes about Grandpa Tom; and comfort Hemings descendents with assurances their ancestors likely knew **GOD** and kept their faith even in the face of hellenism that engulfed them and millions of others, --- Black, Red and White.

A tentative second book will follow the analysis and results of a study of nurturing and prospective Hemings mothers. The approach and objectives therein will be similar in scope to work performed in developing original doctoral thesis by Mary Lee Brady, Doctor of Philosophy. She is a believer in the Messianic philosophy of **JESUS** made functional by Jeffersonian ideals in needs such as health care for all humanity.

Intentions are to survey attitudes of mothers who have read the book and volunteer information of common interest regarding their offspring. For example, indications of a strong propensity to study musical instruments among many Hemings descendents is of particular interest because it suggests genetic traits akin to Thomas Jefferson. For example, while the redish hair is one trait, we perceive others to include those famed migraine headaches that often lasted for weeks.

An added measure of satisfaction will be to enlist young Hemings descendents to care and love those who follow them. Opportunities are in the challenges of taking and doing well on standardized testing for under-graduate and graduate education admission and fellowships.

Put another way, --- we want those who have passed over the hurdles to remember their kith and kin who must pass that way. And to reach deep to remember and record for them those questions and answers that should be known and understood.

Comment [MB7]: In the Aramaic language he was called "Meshaha" which is pronounced Messiah in the Hebrew language, and translated in the Greek as "Christ" while the Latin translation is "Saviour." Various African languages had their own name for HIM but in all languages the meanings were influenced by the cultures that created their own Word. Our thesis is that in order for us to understand ourselves we need to seek understanding of those who lived before us, --- otherwise we live without a beginning for an assured ending of uselessness to any cause other than our own.

So, we have endeavored to go backwards from Monticello and the ancestors we know best to learn about events and people that put them there, and those such as Thomas Jefferson who helped them to leave with a legacy for those of us who live the li...

Comment [MB8]: Thomas Jefferson noted in his writings of the Jefferson Bible focused entirely on the four Gospels of JESUS that Paul was a disaster for evolution of the great principles espoused by JESUS. Many scholars agreed then and now in his analysis that what Paul propagated during the few years that he proclaimed himself to be an apostle, --- was more often than not contrary to the teachings and philosophy of the historical JESUS.

"Christianity arose out of the interaction of the historical JESUS and his first companions. It was not invented by Paul. That is the stunning ...

Comment [MB10]: The meaning of a term can best be understood by looking at the root-words out of which it is constructed. This is not always true though since words have the habit of changing their meaning with use and new associations such as the words Hebrewism, Christianity, Judaism and Mohammedism all of which profess to believe in the exact same GOD. In the case of the term philosophy, however, the root-meaning is helpful in making clear the subject-matter. Philosophy comes from two Greek words: Philos which means "lover" and sophia which means "wisdom." A philosoph...

Comment [MB11]: "Health care delivery organizations have not historically been concerned with how patients might receive the highest quality of care in the shortest period of time. Heretofore they have been insensitive to many individuals seeking health care who are in need of a variety of skills." [AN EXAMINATION OF THE TEAM PROCESS IN A REGIONAL NEONATAL DEVELOPMENTAL ASSESSMENT CLINIC: Mary Elizabeth Lee Brady, 1979]

Comment [MB9]: The term antichrist means an antagonist to the philosophy and teachings of JESUS CHRIST. The label has historically been applied against many persons, and certainly people of African heritage captured and hauled into slavery by Black and White conveyors of the evil from which we have emerged, --- are righteous to view the evildoers as antichrist for what they did. Likewise descendents of those enslaved and persecuted are antichrist if they believe or behave differently than espoused by JESUS CHRIST and his modern day disciples such as Mahatma Ghandi, Martin Luther King and Nelson Mandella. ...

They can Internet it to the future. It is a hoped for process of generation priming and pumping of the kind of love that both Betty Hemings and Thomas Jefferson would be immensely proud to know. Imagine if a Hemings descendent achieved a perfect score on the *SAT (Scholastic Aptitude Test)*?

Our imagination is that hundreds of under 40 Hemings descendents will take the time to help prime the hundreds of under 30 descendents to help nurture and inspire the hundreds of under 20 descendents by an active Internet site for doing so. For those of us over the half-century mark, -- - **GOD** may allow us to view with pride **HIS** work being done as new generations seek more.

We also hope to help settle once and for all the riddle as to who is a *Jeffersonian*. Certainly not the couch potatoes who on the basis of study in American literature or history deem themselves Jeffersonian --- having never ventured to do or say anything inconsistent with the dwarfed world around them.

Now consider this! Who demonstrated the spirit of *Jefferson*? Men like Lewis *Woodson*, Abraham *Lincoln*, Andrew *Carnegie*, the Kennedy brothers, and Martin Luther *King*. Those are true Jeffersonians! We contend that sufficient evidence exists to document the spirit and flesh of *Jefferson* among Hemings descendents far more so than critics whose lives suggest less than Jeffersonian!.

Surely, aristocratic aspirations and claims should not be confused as to Jeffersonian heritage or values. Anyone who has bothered to research and learn about men like Thomas Hemings Woodson and his brothers would certainly conclude Jeffersonian characteristics in the lives they chose to live, --- crossing all barriers and lines of interests ranging from literature and music to carpentry and the breeding of livestock.

In addition, Sally's *sons* ventured to marry for love, --- something rare indeed for lesser men of the Greek variety, who have the audacity to suggest we Hemings are not who we say we are. So, who are they? How do foes to truth espoused by one mother or many dare dispute such without validating their own heritage? Whose DNA should be tested and from what sources should such be compared?

What about Abraham Lincoln? Suspicions have existed for years that Thomas Jefferson was his grandfather! Other Jeffersonian factors of interest include the tendency and frequency of congregating with relatives; interests in science and technology; animal husbandry; medicine, and law/politics. And, including, not excluding!

The purpose of proposed research is to help educate current and future mothers nurture and inspire adolescents in the research, study and learning of truths that:

- (1) foster renewed interest and publication of historic experiences and caring by Hemings generations (*A.D. 1711 – A.D. 2002*) and decision-making processes;
- (2) Encourage a team of Hemings mothers wise in nurturing and inspiration that might be published as a prototype for assessments and care by mothers of children in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe under conditions of adversity and uncertainty;

--- About faith, hope and love in the context of life, liberty and pursuit of happiness through evangelization and education made relative to living useful lives.

- (3) Enlighten Betty Hemings and Thomas Jefferson descendents and others as to often overlooked environments and circumstances under which women like Betty lived and men like Jefferson were challenged to make decisions (*like freeing his slaves or acknowledging his love of Sally*). Perhaps help enlighten Hollywood's Black writers and actors.

It is my desire to join with cousins by the dozens dedicated to honoring the mothers and *daughters (Mary and Sally)* of Elizabeth (Betty) Hemings (1735 – 1807). Her life as the mother-in-love to President Thomas Jefferson (author of '*The Jefferson Bible*') inspired us to write a testament about advanced and critical post-natal motherhood that includes the spirit of **JESUS**.

And, Jefferson who we hope to argue was a functional disciple whose amazing life was his religion. Both helped change this world for the better, and we are better off because of them and those who labored pursuant their ideals.

Comment [MB12]: The scholastic and other aptitude tests are routinely given to children in the schools and even mothers in the work-place to determine what type of future work they are capable of understanding and doing in future weeks, months and years. At best, it seeks to measure natural tendency, ability and capacity. At worse, it is used to determine who is superior and who is inferior; who is worthy and who is unworthy; and who is prepared and who is unprepared for bigger, better and more.

Comment [MB13]: The term Jeffersonian refers to enlightened and educated people who subscribe to the principles of Thomas Jefferson, 3rd President of the United States. Most particularly, Jefferson's principle number one was religious freedom for all people to believe or not believe, worship or not ...

Comment [MB14]: Thomas Jefferson was born in 1743 as the son of Peter Jefferson of Welch descent who married in London to Lady -----, an offspring of the esteemed Randolph family of aristocrats that includes both Winston Churchill and Princess Diana. As author of the Declaration ...

Comment [MB15]: Lewis Woodson was born in 1806 Grandson of Sally Hemings and Thomas Jefferson, son of Jemima and Thomas Jefferson Woodson; brother of and Woodson (both murdered in Ohio as abolitionist activists); and, pastor of Mother Bethel African Methodist ...

Comment [MB16]: Abraham Lincoln was born in 1809 and is believed to have been the grandson of Thomas Jefferson, in addition to the chosen one for the Gettysburg Address as the world's most profound statement of Messianic political philosophy, second only to and objective to the ...

Comment [MB17]: Little known facts about Andrew Carnegie are that he was one of the few wealthy industrialists to volunteer and serve in the Union armies raised against the southern confederacy of slave-owners and traders, helped design and build the union railroads and telegraph ...

Comment [MB18]: Joseph, John, Robert and Edward Kennedy have been among the most loved Messianic Christians of the 20th century, not simply because three of the brothers lost their lives attempting to help rescue others from tyranny, segregation, persecution and denigration, --- but a ...

Comment [MB19]: He was named of Michael King at birth and changed to Martin Luther in honor of his father Martin Luther King, Sr. Like his namesake the prophet Micah, --- he proclaimed the doctrine that prompted his activities that ended ...

Comment [MB20]: Sally Hemings gave birth to Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson, Madison Hemings, Eston Hemings and Beverly Hemings. Historians who have suggested sons were not propagated by Thomas Jefferson is consistent with ...

Comment [MB21]: Thomas Jefferson believed JESUS to be the greatest philosopher in history, but born of normal birth. Jefferson thought that Paul was a disaster for the evolution of Christianity from what JESUS intended it to be, --- a way of living a useful and fruitful life, not wasting time speculati ...

Neither had power to instantly change humanity, nor did Betty Hemings whose womb and spirit brought forth and nurtured faith in goodness. We descendents and believers owe them all not only our genes; --- but also the spirit to love **TRUTH**; care about each other and desire to help others gain knowledge and understanding of world in which they must live or perish.

We know and want others to have knowledge that is consistent with nature; and the teachings of Moses, Mohammed and **JESUS** setting forth basic understanding necessary for fruitful living. The fact that so many other biblical personages proclaimed different concepts of existence and doctrines for deeds is no reason or excuse for ignorance of the natural world, law and faith.

Our contention is that Hemings mothers indoctrinated the ten commandments to offspring at earliest possible age and taught essential elements mandated in teachings of **JESUS**: (1) faith; (2) hope; and, (3) helping others.

We are thankful that Thomas Jefferson's disdain and distrust of organized religion helped protect and shield our ancestors from the scourge of King Hammourabi whose codes of intolerance such as "*an eye for an eye and tooth for tooth*" are clear modifications of the law given by Moses. **JESUS** chastised those modified it!

Jefferson's distrust of apostolic and aristocratic proclamations was and is well founded. And, we want it to be understood that like Thomas Jefferson, we believe in every word uttered by **JESUS** but bear a healthy skepticism of those past and present who have added to, taken away, modified or reinterpreted **HIS** teachings to promote false gods, foster hate and hurt others.

The facts are that mothers have the primary authority and opportunity to plant the seeds of knowledge and understanding offspring will carry throughout their lives. Surely, what **GOD** has joined together, *mother and child*, should not be delegated to or torn apart by ignorant men or women pretending to be miniature gods and saviors in the name of religion and science.

Millions of men, and women also, have used false religion to rob children of their mother's milk, --- espousing doctrine that is both untrue and contrary to the teachings of **JESUS** in whom they struggle to know and believe.

Youth are bombarded with mass media images of **CHRIST** as White and Satan as Black reflecting good versus evil. Mothers must nurture in this environment of images, idols and false gods. Children must be shown truths.

Mothers need to know the bible waved before them was first set down in languages known as: (1) Aramaic (*African origin*); (2) Hebrew (*Asian origin*); and, (3) Greek (*European origin*) in three continents adjoining the eastern Mediterranean Sea. It is composed of thousands of documents, books and letters alleged to have been written within the period 750 B.C. to 150 A.D. by various prophets, teachers, story tellers, poets, philosophers, dramatists, and historians, many of them unknown.

Materials were researched, collected, interpreted and compiled by Romans named Jerome (347-420 A.D.) and Ambrose (340-397 A.D.) before the Roman Empire was defeated and ended in 476 A.D. by barbarians from the north; --- and, before Persia ended the Byzantine Empire.

Prior to employment by the Roman State as a priest in the newly franchised government sponsored religion, Ambrose had studied Latin literature before being baptized as a Christian in the year 366 A.D. (age 19 years). His Latin translation of the bible, *the Vulgate*, would become the basis of Pauline Christianity practiced then and now among most Christians.

Not one word of criticism will be found against Rome, including slavery and crucifixions! He made no mention of what occurred after crucifixion of **JESUS**, --- when **HIS** kinswoman the Queen of the South (*Ethiopia./Sheba*) led her army into Jerusalem and chased away Herod Agrippa and Roman Governor Pontius Pilot to refuge in Damascus.

Excluding undesired information did not begin or end with Romans! Roman Emperors (*Julian, Theodosius, and Stilicho*) who employed Ambrose and Gerome did not perceive them as divinely inspired; but rather obedient employees to their authority. They dared not criticize any emperor or the *holy Roman empire*

The English translation known as the *Authorized Version*, was began at the authorization of Queen Elizabeth I of England, and after her death, continued by King James I, during years 1604 – 1611 A.D.

Comment [MB22]: The process of bleaching the codes and color of JESUS CHRIST, his mother and all others associated in HIS inner circles was a major reason for the success of Pauline Christianity as a religion of conquest versus the dark-complexioned Coptic Christians as religion based on faith alone. Beginning with the European Renaissance, --- artists, priests, scholars, and writers for centuries portrayed good as "*bright, light and white*" while evil was always depicted as being "*dark, colored and black.*" By doing so, it not only washed away the sins and stains of the Romans that crucified CHRIST but went so far as to portray Africans being hauled into slavery, stacked like cords of wood, as dark demons from hell. The practice began to soften somewhat in the Americas and Europe during the 20th century because of dastardly excesses and uses by Nazi Germany mass media; but, black and white are still the fundamental statements of doctrine that dominates image-making and the minds of billions of men, women and children.

As King and Head of the Anglican Church established by his ancestor Henry VIII,

--- James mandated 450 learned priests (*employed by the Church of England*) to research and publish his authorized bible for common prayer and usage of English speaking populations.

Only uneducated people believe they were "*inspired by GOD.*" Preparation included account of earlier works by Jerome, Wyclif, Martin Luther, William Tyndale, Miles Coverdale, William Whittingham and others. Not one word of criticism will be found leveled against England, including slavery and the genocide with it. Paul is used to justify slavery!

King James launched enslavement of Africans in some time frames, --- and did not perceive his appointed employees to be divinely inspired; but, obedient to his authority. English subjects were indoctrinated to believe it as the Word of **GOD!**

It is not amazing that so many millions of people descended from serfs and slaves have been slavishly led to believe their faith in **GOD** --- is linked to authority by aristocrats and bureaucrats. The blending of earthly authority into the fiber of faith in **JESUS** by believers was no accident.

The psychology is something reflective in choice by the Romans to elevate Paul as foundation of Pauline Christian faith, --- rather than teachings by **JESUS** himself. By all indications **HE** was a rebel opposed to tyranny, as was Thomas Jefferson. The more truths we learn about both, -- the more we love them and their legacies.

Thanks to Jefferson's disdain for organized religious hypocrisy, --- the Hemings offspring were spared torturous brainwashing that many other families in slavery suffered. They were not forced to beliefs and commitment to lies in the name of **JESUS**, such as: mystical talking heads and tongues; condoning slavery; and paying tithes in lieu of helping mothers and children.

The facts are that state sponsored and organized religion was the prime means used to brainwash serfs to condemn slaves to be slaves; and, likewise indoctrinate the enslaved to view their conditions as their own fault. *Always was and always will be* the psychology of oppression.

Consistent with natural laws of the universe created by and beyond abilities of human minds to comprehend and understand, --- mothers were the first chosen and basis for procreation and evolution of humanity. It was and is unnatural for humans of any means and methods to proclaim or hearken to men as gods for any reasons. Yet millions do, particularly mothers!

As it was with the **CHRIST CHILD**, children are carried to term via their mothers as their closest human links to divine creation and creator that no man has ever seen. So, it was that Africans in the earliest days of human civilization on earth (*over 10,000 years ago*) found natural the role of *Queen Mother* in each settlement to nurture and inspire all around them.

It seemingly has always been that among settled groups, large or small, in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe, --- there has emerged to among people of African heritage the Messianic pulpits of Queen Mothers. More often than not, -- such women are crowned by faith; and held in high esteem by content of their character.

The mother of Mark nurtured the disciples after the crucifixion and was such a woman. We regret not knowing her name as one of **HIS** ordained disciples. So was *Elizabeth (Betty) Hemings* at Monticello, --- keeping hope alive and nurturing humanity.

From this sense of community existence emerged the matrilineal traditions and values so common and unique among people of African heritage. And, on this basis, the authors have concluded that understanding can be gained by including the stories of Queen Mothers in past generations as to what they saw and heard.

Enlightened mothers can prevent and remove the pain of linking faith to godless reasoning made a holy hell for so many millions past and present! The way to understand how to avoid Hellenism is to seek knowledge and understanding. Jeffersonian democracy provides mothers of today the very real opportunities to exercise religious, natural and political freedom to love **GOD**, love one another and help the least of us.

Having stated all above, we hold forth there is no excuse for failure of mothers to educate themselves to have knowledge and understanding for nurturing and inspiring their offspring.

With very few exceptions, ignorant mothers raise ignorant daughters and sons that tend to hinder, hurt and even plunder others, --- not help anyone. The problem is self-evident.

Reversing the cycle begins with a mother-to-be being born again in the spirited world of nature, nations and norms of living through education, employment and recreation. Enrich a child soul with nutrients that can nourish the spirit, and the body will follow. Leave it to others and Hellenism may be the inspiration that destroys the bodies of mindless followers.

We hope by this book to help dispel the myths and confusion about the teachings of **JESUS** versus the many men and women who historically have professed special knowledge and understanding, --- by acting as gods (*saints*). *In many African American congregations, --- ambitious pastors have solicited financial contributions by referring to generous members as "Saints" though there is no evidence of saintly lives in context of doing as JESUS asked.*

Our objectives include the reinsertion of people of African heritage in the human history that included **HIM** and us as brothers and sisters living and loving together and one another. Doing necessitates including the story of intolerance that denied **HIM** and those who looked alike and believed as **HE** did.

It is dishonest to only write of the acts of tolerance. Such are contrary to the many racist, sexist and tribal concepts, doctrines, plans, programs and projects called empires, kingdoms, churches or otherwise practiced to exclude rather than include as brothers and sisters in **CHRIST**.

Indeed, in June 1963 A.D., President John F. Kennedy was the first functional leader of a great power to pronounce that segregation was immoral, effectively pronouncing the Gospel of **JESUS CHRIST** applied to people of African heritage also. He thus reversed a White supremacy concept that had existed since the year 1441 A.D. when Pope Eugenius approved and essentially began the African slave trade.

INSERT (p3)
A FEW OF THE DESCENDENT MOTHERS,
JEFFERSON MEMORIAL, Wash, D.C.

Comment [MB23]: *Since the commencement of the great abolition movement in our country, many highly respectable and intelligent colored men have fallen into the opinion, that we have less to do in our own moral elevation, and that it will require less to raise us to respectability and usefulness now, than formerly. There are also others, who think it impolite and improper for us to acknowledge and speak of ourselves as a distinct class, in the community in which we live. Both these I conceive to be errors of considerable magnitude. [MORAL WORK FOR COLORED MEN: Reverend Lewis Woodson, Pittsburgh, November 3, 1837]*

Comment [MB24]: Most educated people of African heritage believe that John F. Kennedy, Robert F. Kennedy and Martin Luther King were martyred in a very uncommon faith that **JESUS** was a proponent of social justice as opposed to mystical salvation after death for those believers that **HE** was the **CHRIST**. Their actions certainly equalled or excelled any acts of past apostles propagating the gospels according to Mark and Matthew.

ORIGINAL THESIS ABSTRACT

AN EXAMINATION OF THE TEAM PROCESS IN A REGIONAL NEONATAL DEVELOPMENT ASSESSMENT CLINIC

By **Mary Elizabeth Lee Brady, Ph.D.**

The purpose of this descriptive study was (1) to investigate the organizational development of a health care team and its decision-making processes and (2) to design an alternative model of team function and organizational development that might be considered a prototype for development assessment clinics in health care facilities.

The research methodology used in this study included observations of clinic sessions, questionnaires filled out by providers in the Clinic, the Intensive Care Unit staff, families of patients, and their referring physicians. Five hundred twenty-five questionnaires were mailed to parents of RNDAC patients. Two hundred fifteen parents (41 percent) returned completed questionnaires. Forty-eight out of 100 physicians returned questionnaires.

Thirteen providers and hospital support personnel were contacted for the first questionnaire, which was designed to seek providers' opinions. The results of the opinion questionnaire indicated that:

- (1) 69 percent of the RNDAC team worked in the Clinic for professional gratification;
- (2) 62 percent felt more organizational direction was needed;
- (3) 32 percent perceived their most important service to be assessments of at-risk or potentially at-risk children, providing social services (20 percent) and parent education (14 percent);
- (4) They were divided in their view of what RNDAC is. Twenty-six percent believed it to be an assessment clinic and 16 percent perceived it as a follow-up clinic.

The second questionnaire administered to the parents indicated that those who responded were pleased with the RNDAC's services. Half of the

RNICU graduates during the period from January 1975 to January 1979 attended the Clinic.

Of the remaining 50 percent RNICU patients, 40 percent never made an appointment; 60 percent made an appointment, but either never kept it or required several reminders to do so. There was a correlation between those parents who failed to make an appointment in the RNDAC and the high-risk socioeconomic areas in which they lived.

The physicians who responded (48 percent) to their questionnaire varied in their enthusiasm. Pediatricians were the least satisfied, whereas general practitioners were the most pleased with the Clinic. Many suggested the RNDAC was remiss in patient/Clinic coordination, but wanted to know more about Clinic.

The findings of this study, observations of the writer, and the results of questionnaires from persons involved in the RNDAC program have led to the following conclusions and recommendations;

- 1. Patient care need should be assessed.
- 2. Services need to be delineated and defined regarding quality, quantity, and potential users.
- 3. A case-referred system must be developed.
- 4. A case protocol and case review or chart audit need to be instituted.
- 5. A computer system should be seriously considered.
- 6. Personnel recruitment, new programs, and existing program must be reviewed.
- 7. Priorities for programs and personnel must be established.
- 8. An accountability system for evaluations, statistics, and reports must be developed.

The study demonstrated that this organization would be enhanced by a management plan that

Comment [MB25]: The regard for health, and education for it, have come to be regarded as of first rank importance in planning and carrying out educational programs to nurture and inspire children. The mother and her family are always the first-line health care team, --- a legacy made rich by mothers such as Betty Hemings in environments of smallpox and other illnesses that killed millions of men, women and children, both Black and White. JESUS made such regard for health self-evident, and most modern health care is based on the principle that we should care about/help others. Thus, it is no small wonder that educated Christians hold physicians, nurses and other health care workers in such high esteem, --- as doing HIS work.

Comment [MB26]: Organizational development begins with individuals possessing attitudes conducive to organizing and thus uniting some agreed upon purpose. The indoctrination of attitudes favorable to organizing, grouping and

Comment [MB27]: A questionnaire is more than a list of questions. It must be designed so as gather definite information from the respondent with answers that can be correlated against other data pertinent to the survey. Equally important, the

Comment [MB32]: Relative to our purposes in writing this book, our assessment is that most people of African heritage suffer from a severe lack of self-esteem as a direct result of the racism, sexism and tribalism of the p

Comment [MB33]: Whether household, neighborhood, country or continent, --- the assessment of health among people of African heritage suggests the need for actions of the type set forth so boldly by Reverend Lewis

Comment [MB34]: Reverend Lewis Woodson and brothers, father Thomas Jefferson Woodson, Uncle Madison Hemings, and cousins --- were all active conductors on the underground railway engaged in the rescue of thousands of slaves esca

Comment [MB28]: The Bell Curve is a statistical model used widely by professionals in government, science and other disciplines to determine normal and abnormal distributions of attitudes and behavior. Normal or the norm are th

Comment [MB29]: Reverend Lewis Woodson perceived the need for Black ministers to be educated in matters of community development. Most Black ministers among free and slave congregations did not agree

Comment [MB35]: Reverend Lewis Woodson urged the creation of State-wide and national conventions to be permanently established to review the conditions and status of the millions of men,

Comment [MB30]: Among people who pursue Messianic endeavors as a profession, the preferred method continues to be the nurturing of children via various means including the assessment of mother and child.

Comment [MB31]: People evaluate and judge all organizing and organizations according to their attitudes usually hardened during the course of infancy, childhood and adolescence.

allows its decisions to be guided by the concerns of the entire team. It was intended to provide data useful in making decisions about the worth of the Clinic program in such areas as goal attainment and to provide data for feedback that could lead to program improvements and/or continued organizational development.

These data should also be useful in developing some general concepts that are applicable to comparable programs in other environments. To forward a model such as this Regional Neonatal Developmental Assessment Clinic, with the recommended improvements, would serve as a pacesetter and raise the level of health care throughout state.

MARY ELIZABETH LEE BRADY, Ph.D. (p4)

BRADY ENTERPRISE ASSOCIATION, INC.
Photograph

WHAT WE HAVE SEEN AND HEARD

The proposed methodology to be used in project includes observations and interviews during family reunion sessions, questionnaires filled out by all mothers in the Hemings family, volunteer staff, families of advanced science and/or students, and their referenced mentors and professors. Rationale is Jeffersonian.

Our quest is not to criticize Thomas Jefferson but enlighten others about his world and those who shared their hopes with him. Question: if we cannot forgive him, can **JESUS** forgive? Us?

Other questions to be surveyed include: can we truthfully view Jefferson or any matter outside the context of faith we profess to have? If so, is reasoning superior to professed faith? Does motherhood blend faith with reasoning? How is superior faith and reasoning nurtured and inspired in a child's mind?

Is inferiority and failure genetic? What is the difference, if any, between a human child's creation and mammal evolution? Is **TRUTH** present in religion and science? Why do only female mammals give birth? Who said Adam did so? What about Zeus and other fable births?

Who were the Greeks? What is good hair? What colors are bad? Who was **JESUS**? Who implants knowledge with understanding in minds of: infants, toddlers, adolescents, and teen-agers?

Questionnaires should be mailed to all parents of existing Hemings family students. Goals are to generate 100 completed questionnaires and stories of matrilineal faith, hopes and love by at least 100 mothers of any generations.

Objectives are to determine what percentage of Hemings offspring were inspired to study science and/or Jeffersonian lives and why? Questionnaires will also be used to seek opinions and support of family members interested in publishing additional stories of enlightenment.

Results of the opinion questionnaire should indicate what mothers in the Hemings family (*past and present*) inspired their off-spring to seek knowledge and understanding in the fields of science (*physical and social*) and religion (*Jeffersonian and organizational*). Conclusions will be used to publish and recommend:

1. Knowledge and understanding are needed by expectant and/or nurturing mothers, ---in prenatal and postnatal care (*inspiration and mentoring*) to prepare children for useful and productive lives.
2. Nurturing education is needed regarding quality and quantity of knowledge required by new generations of mothers to help inspire their offspring advance through K-12 education.
3. Case reference stories are needed about good mothers living under various world environmental conditions.
4. A generation protocol and matrilineal chart will be developed beginning in Africa.
5. An Internet computer reference system of related Hemings web-sites will be developed.
6. The congregation of mothers, developing useful programs and existing activities by offspring is needed
7. Priorities for inspiring science and spiritual education of youth for useful lives.
8. A system for family generations' communications, evaluations, reunions and statistics.

The project could demonstrate that families could be enhanced by pre-natal and post-natal nurturing of mother and child via enlightenment and relative education.

It is intended to provide data useful in making decisions about the mother's purpose in such areas as goal attainment, and to provide data for feedback that could lead to generation improvements.

Data should be useful in developing general concepts applicable to mothers in other environments of Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe.

It will help them understand babies are not born a blank slate; and must be nurtured and inspired to learn.

Comment [MB36]:

Our abolitionist friends may adduce to the world unanswerable proof of the great sin of slavery, as it now exists in the United States and of the sin of that prejudice which grows out of slavery. -- Nay more; they may procure the abolition of both, and still the colored population be as low and degraded as they now are. The mere circumstance of our not being slaves, and of other people'' not being prejudiced against us, does not necessarily constitute us elevated and worthy. All moral worth is inherent, and never entirely depends for its existence on external circumstances. Consequently, unless we within and among ourselves become elevated and worthy, we should still be cut off from polite and elevated society, though all the world around us were in our favor. The relation in which we have for generations been held in this land, constitute us a distinct class. [MORAL WORK FOR COLORED MEN: Reverend Lewis Woodson, Pittsburgh, November 3, 1837

INTERNET IMAGE (p5)

BACKCOVER OF BOOK

Mary Elizabeth Lee Brady, Ph.D.
Professor Emeritus, Michigan State University

In partial fulfillment of the debt owed to Hemings and Jefferson ancestors for life and enlightenment that a divinely creative purpose exist for all mothers and each child they are chosen to bring forth and nurture in faith, hope and love of **TRUTH:**

--- The beginning and final cause of Messianic inspiration and Jeffersonian enlightenment via the blessings of knowledge and understanding gained by inspiration and education to change an environment wherein two-thirds of African-American 4th graders read below grade level.

The Hemings history suggests that children fail in health or learning because they are either poorly nourished or poorly inspired or both. Garbage in, --- garbage out by mothers is generated by false beginnings indoctrinated in minds of millions of mentally impoverished mothers-to-be in cycles of enslavement usually hardened during years eight to twelve.

Being conceived, carried and born of love and freedom must be supplemented by a motherly dedication in the mandatory 10 to 12 years of continuous nurturing and inspiration necessary for a successful after-birth. Boys and girls should not leave home for church, school or play, or be left alone any day, without it.

The minds of too many millions of mothers are filled with the gossip of envy, fear, hatred, ignorance and illusions rather than the good news of the real **JESUS** made real in lives pursuing useful life, liberty and happiness for self and others. **HE** sought to free people, not enslave them to men in robes, rings and religious circles that organize obedience, and substitute fables and fiction for faith.

Our purpose is to help mothers nurture and inspire children to learn and live useful lives via worldly and spiritual truths. Thus, it is a book of knowledge for mothers to understand, nurture and inspire. It is divided into four sections: (1) religious freedom, (2) political freedom, (3) natural freedom (4) mechanics of freedom. And, we have a bibliography and an index.

Brady Enterprise Association

HEMINGS FAMILY REUNION PICTURES
(p6)

Woodson Foundation

CONTENTS		
PREFACE		4
CHAPTER ONE		
MOTHERS MINDS MATTER		6
(RELIGIOUS FREEDOM)		17
PROCREATION		20
JEFFERSONS AND HEMINGS		21
AFRICAN TRADITIONAL		23
CHAPTER TWO		
CONCEPTION		26
QUEEN MOTHER MARY		26
MESSIANIC CHRISTIANITY		31
CONCEPTION CONFLICTS		35
QUEEN SOPHONISBA		40
QUEEN CLEOPATRA II		43
CHAPTER THREE		
FORMATION		46
THE EVIL EMPIRE		46
AFRICA ROMANA		47
PROCREATION OF EMPIRE		53
CONCEIVED BY EVIL		58
FORMATION OF EVIL CHILD		64
BIRTH OF EVIL CHILD		69
CHAPTER FOUR		
NURTURING OF EVIL		74
INSPIRATION OF EVIL		79
MATURED EVIL		87
EVIL EXPANDED		93
SPOILS OF EVIL		98
DECLARATION AGAINST		103
CHAPTER FIVE		
DENIALS OF TRUTH		107
HYPOCRISY AND LIES		110
QUEEN MOTHER ZENOBIA		115
BIBLICAL STORY		116
EMPRESS THEODORA		121
NOT AMAZONS		123
QUEEN MOTHER ELISSA		124
QUEEN MOTHER KAHINA		126
CHAPTER SIX		
BIRTH		127
AFRICAN CHURCH		127
EXPANSION SOUTH & WEST		133
PAULINE CHRISTIANITY		140
NURTURING		144
AFTER THE FALL		144
ROMAN HYPOCRICY		146
THEOLOGY DOMINATION		147
VISIGOTHS SACK ROME		151
MOTHER OF GOD ISSUE		154
CHAPTER SEVEN		
INSPIRATION		160
DESCENDENTS OF GLORY		160
RECREATION		162
THE BYZANTINE EMPIRE		162
PROPAGATION OF ISLAM		164
RECONCEPTION		168
MOSLEM CONQUESTS		168
SOUTHWEST TO AKANS		170
IMAGE CONTROVERSY		174
CHAPTER EIGHT		
REBIRTH OF HELLENISM		176
PRINCESS JUDITH		176
REBIRTH MOTHER RIGHTS		178
GHANA EMPIRE		178
BEFORE GHANA'S FALL		197
DECLINE OF THE CALIPHS		200
REBIRTH OF LATIN GREED		201
THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE		202
CHAPTER NINE		
NOURISHMENT		203
DESCENDENTS OF ESAU		203
BURDEN OF AFRICA		206
QUEEN MOTHER CANDACE		209
FREEDOM OF RELIGION		213
RELIGIOUS ENSLAVEMENT		217
QUEEN MOTHER BETTY		220
CHAPTER TEN		
INSPIRATION		223
SERMON ON THE MOUNT		223
BETTY'S MISSION STEPS		224
KEPT HOPE ALIVE		227
DIVINE INTERVENTION		232
BEGINNING IN AFRICA		232
BEWARE OF GENESIS II		233
SUMERIAN CULTURES		236
SEMITE HEBREW WRITERS		237
RISE OF HELLENISM		238
PHILLIS AND SALLY		241
SATANIC VISIONS		244

CHAPTER ELEVEN	
NEW WORLD BEGINNINGS	245
KING JAMES IN ACTION	247
IMPACT OF WILLIE LYNCH	250
OVERCOMING “	256
CONCEPTION	257
OLD BEGINNING	257
REAL FALL FROM GRACE	258
GREAT BRITAIN IN ACTION	260
PROCREATION	263
COMING OF BIA BAYE	263
ABRAHAM LINCOLN	265
PERCEPTION	268
BETTY’S BEGINNINGS	268
SUBSTANCE OF BETT	269
DEVELOPING VIRGINIA	271
CHANGE AND CHOICES	272

CHAPTER TWELVE	
FORMATION	276
WESTWARD EXPANSION	276
MESSIANIC HEARTBEAT	280
PAULINE INDIFFERENCE	282
REFORMATION	285
PLANTATION SLAVERY	285
CREATIVE PROCESSES	287
MAKING OF REVOLUTIONS	287
PAULINE EVANGELIZATION	291
NEW BEGINNING	292
ERA OF REBELLION	293
BROTHER, SISTER, MOTHER	295
DOCTRINAL CONCEPTS	298
MESSAGE OF CHIEF LOGAN	298
AMERICAN REVOLUTION	299
LOYALISTS AND REBELS	303
EMANCIPATION CHOICES	304
LIFE, LIBERTY & PROFITS	305

CHAPTER THIRTEEN	
ORGANIZATIONAL FORMATION	309
INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION	309
COMING OF ABRAHAM	312
PAWNS OF PEACE	313
LIBERTY AND LOVE	322
EMANCIPATION JEFFERSON	325
EDUCATION OF WOMEN	326
RETURN TO MONTICELLO	329

CHAPTER FOURTEEN	
BORN AGAIN	330
RIGHTS OF HUMANITY	330
OTHER REVOLUTIONS	333
KNOWLEDGE	336
GOOD & EVIL REBIRTHS	339
WISDOM’S CHILD	341
GREAT SAGE AT WORK	347
PATHS FOR ABRAHAM	350
INSPIRATIONAL LIVES	354
BIRTH AND DEATH	356
PURPOSE OF BETTY	357

CHAPTER FIFTEEN	
(NATURAL FREEDOM)	362
NURTURING	363
HEAVEN KNOWS BETTY	363
BEGINNING INSPIRATION	365
TEACHING OF REAL JESUS	366
SYNOPTIC GOSPELS	367
GENESIS II SUPPLEMENT	368
GOD IS TRUTH	371

CHAPTER SIXTEEN	
CREATION IS EVOLUTION	375
EIGHT BILLION YEARS AGO	375
MYSTERIOUS CREATIONS	376
TRUTH BY MANY NAMES	377
ENABLING ENERGY	378
LIGHTING THE WORLD	379
MOTHER & CHILD	380
SOLIDIFYING MATTERS	332
FOUR BILLION YEARS AGO	382
SOLIDIFYING AND GROWTH	384
TWO BILLION YEARS AGO	389
ONE BILLION YEARS AGO	390

CHAPTER SEVENTEEN	
BIRTH OF ENLIGHTENMENT	393
500 MILLION YEARS AGO	393
250 MILLION YEARS AGO	396
125 MILLION YEARS AGO	397
62 MILLION YEARS AGO	404
ENERGIZING-	407
32 MILLION YEARS AGO	407
16 MILLION YEARS AGO	408
8 MILLION YEARS AGO	411
4 MILLION YEARS AGO	412
2 MILLION YEARS AGO	413
1MILLION YEARS AGO	414
500,000 YEARS AGO	415
250,000 YEARS AGO	416
BIRTH OF HOMO-SAPIENS	
125,000 YEARS AGO	417

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN	
(MECHANICS OF FREEDOM)	422
PRO-ACTION	423
NORTHWEST TERRITORIES	423
CONTINUITY	425
JEFFERSON SPERM COUNT	425
FORMULATION	426
DIVINE INTERVENTION	426
DELIVERY	428
TEMPORARY PAIN	428
LETTER TO JEFFERSON	430
NURTURING ANEW	432
MESSIANIC MISSION	432
MESSIANIC CONVERSIONS	435
AUGUSTINE LETTERS	
HISTORICAL OVERVIEW	
INSPIRATIONAL TALES	437
BETTY HEMINGS	437
AMOS	438
ISAIAH	439
UNKNOWN PROPHET	440
MOTHERS TO GOD	441
CHAPTER NINETEEN	
BIBLE BOOKS AND SOURCES	443
REFERENCE BOOKS	445
PROPHETICAL REFERENCES	449
POETRY, DRAMA, FICTION	450
EPILOGUE	451
RELIGIOUS FREEDOM	452
POLITICAL FREEDOM	454
NATURAL FREEDOM	456
MECHANICS OF FREEDOM	458
BIBLIOGRAPHY	
INDEX	

PREFACE

MOTHERS MINDS MATTER

This historical and literary excursion about matter and matters of knowledge and understanding before and after human beings are born, live and pass away is a imaginative spin-off of my doctoral thesis relating to pre-natal and post-natal care. It was published in year 1979, and dedicated to my mother Mrs. Dudleen Lowry Lee for nurturing of my aspirations for a good education and life of caring.

Mothers are the beginning sources of high SAT scores made evident in the coming years of their glory in creation of a child whose light begins to shine ever so bright that heaven knows the source, and ancestral angels sing:

Though our bodies lay smoldering in their unknown graves,

Paved over and forgotten by men of means and histories they sought to hide,

The fruits of our wombs gain knowledge and understanding in the Meshaha's faith,

Glory, Glory Hallelujah, our victory is in the TRUTH that is also their GOD.

Since my mother passed on, I have learned much more through research about faith, hope and love demonstrated in the lives of ancestral mothers dating back to the beginning of the 18th century.

These mothers conceived, formed, birthed, nurtured, and inspired functional knowledge and understanding of both pre-natal and post-natal care of bodies and spirits. Their descendents and others ought to know about their religion, --- lives of caring about and for past, present, and future generations in multi-racial societies.

It is further dedicated to the ancestral mothers of all people of African heritage raided, enslaved, traded and maligned for centuries by African, Asian and European hell on earth powers,

--- who rationalized evil as goodness and goods in the name of religion and economic interests factored to include goddess raiders, traders and buyers.

We proclaim their lives were not lived in vain; though historians normally neglect noting they ever existed. How amazing it is that so many historians assume that people within and out of Africa lacked knowledge and understanding of life and health care;

--- even those who reluctantly acknowledge that our ancestral mothers believed in **GOD** within the decadent environments of tribalism and racism.

Our belief is the mother of Betty Hemings came to America with faith, an angel in the flesh. Beginning with her birth around the year A.D. 1711, the Almighty has blessed her seed with a reproduction rate of approximately 3.5 births per year with over a thousand souls today bearing witness to her **TRUTH**. She survived her death!

Our quest is to give voices to mothers past who are now voiceless; --- so we remember what they had seen and heard in a world of many people, places, races and sexes of humanity shaded in evil and savagery. Their story is our own truths.

Few if any die-hard ante-bellum historians accept the fact that many slaves shipped to America were Messianic Christians and or traditionalists naming their babies after old testament figures like Abraham and Isaiah, --- a practice that exists even today. Where and why?

Indeed, in year 1938 the British Government with charges of sedition, imprisoned N'namdi (Zeke) Nzikewe, graduate of Lincoln University and future President of Nigeria,

--- for publishing an article in Accra, West Africa, suggesting Africans had knowledge of **GOD** before Arabs and Europeans conquered them. Many Whites still cringe at the thought!

To this end we are compelled to dedicate ourselves to the proposition that Africans from the beginning of humanity were composed of bodies, souls and spirits interested in the world and events around them. All humanity is of African origin and so are the beliefs in a Supreme Being as creator of the universe.

It existed among Africans long before the Sumerians of Mesopotamia, and before Abram and Sarah sojourned in Africa. It existed before David and Solomon married women of Africa.

Comment [MB37]: "It becomes both difficult and unscientific not to accept the idea that the Dark Continent acted as the main laboratory for the zoological development and the earliest establishment of man on this planet. It is apparently in the depths of Africa (and not on the shores of the Mediterranean Sea or the Asiatic plateau), therefore that the primeval center of human expansion must have been located." [French paleontologist Pere Pierre Teilhard de Chardin, speaking in 1952 at the Wenner Gren Foundation's International Symposium on Anthropology]

It existed before the dark-skinned Hebrews of Judah and its great City of Jerusalem were slaughtered and the remnants carried to Babylon as slaves. The Babylonians were intent that Judah should never emerge again as a challenger.

It existed before the fall of African Egypt and occupation by successive generations of Semites, Persians, Greeks, --- and Romans before their final fall to the Moslem Conquest that converted and/or slaughtered most of the African Christians and Hebrews there. Even so, Ethiopia survived!

It existed in Egypt, Ethiopia and Nubia with Coptic, Hebrew, Messianic and Pauline Christians before Africans were conquered by Islam; --- and dispersed from agricultural savannas as disunited tribes and clans into:

1. Isolated coastal fishing and forests villages and towns;
2. Slavery in the old and new worlds of evil condemned by **JESUS**.

It is arrogant and godless for anyone to assume the wombs and minds of mothers in Africa were not of interest to or reachable by the Almighty. There is absolutely no evidence in any research, by DuBois quality scholars in the various African cultures and languages,

--- to believe that an Almighty **GOD** was not known or recognized.

So what went wrong or right in Africa, the Americas, Asia and Europe? Which billions of mothers of the past 10,000 years should be charged with child neglect or mind molestation? Let us be clear to understand that failure in the social systems and societies that evoked and/or suffered from horrible events such as serfdom and slavery could not have occurred

--- excepting that millions of mothers had previously indoctrinated millions of young boys and girls with attitudes necessary for destruction of lives, liberties and pursuit of happiness.

Call those and these mothers any names, excepting perhaps Mary and Elizabeth, who most apparently indoctrinated their sons with the attitudes that enlightened souls regarded as holy. Believe it or not, these two mothers set the standard by which all others are now judged.

It is regretful if there are any mothers who did not or do not comprehend that **JESUS** was **HIS** mother's child in both attitudes and behavior calling down from the cross his last commandment to humanity.

The world, including Africa, reaped what was sown by previous generations who called forth hell on earth by many means and mighty men made mean (*Black, Brown and White*) at their mothers' knees. It is silly for anyone to talk of understanding the resurrection of **CHRIST** without pondering first **HIS** raising up from **HIS** mother's womb to a useful life made divine and wonderful for billions of beneficial believers.

The facts are the life and teachings of **JESUS** called for a great change in attitudes by ordinary men and women to bring about radical change from failed value systems. Reviewing some of the real African value systems rather than Hollywood nonsense and slave industry propaganda will provide insights that can be helpful to mothers who have to understand truth in order to explain it to their dependent others.

It is a mother's moral duty to comfort her child with truths about their existence. And, the truth to be told as many wise men and women have taught it (especially **JESUS**). Children need to be comforted in knowing their origins were not as inferior human beings. Those of African heritage need very much to be taught history that will shield and protect them from the fables and fiction of rabble rising racists, sexists and tribalists. They need to have knowledge of African cultures that existed before the denigration of the godlessness that yielded the slave trade.

The best example and evidence is the surviving Akan culture from the ancient Ghana Empire. Like Roman Catholics, and many are, they love mothers, spirits, art, gold and royalty too.

GOD OPENS ALL DOORS ASHANTI EMBLEM (p7a)

National Geographic, October 1996

Comment [MB39]: "Now there stood by the cross of **JESUS** his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. When **JESUS** therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto **HIS** mother, "Woman, behold thy son!" Then saith he to the disciple, "Behold thy mother!" [Gospel According To John]

Comment [MB38]: "Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb. And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord." [Gospel According To Luke]

CHAPTER ONE
RELIGIOUS FREEDOM TO SEEK TRUTH

PROCREATION

The purpose of this section is to try and look at the world as Thomas Jefferson might have perceived and comprehended in arriving at his conclusion that human beings needed religious freedom. And, if he is looking down from Heaven, we want him and other ancestors to know that we have attempted to include the story of Mother Africa, America, Asia and Europe.

It is befitting our faith and facts about religions that Thomas Jefferson would not have had access to or perhaps been inclined to believe the African heritage of the Hemings family. But, the great scholar had the genius to open his mind and heart to **TRUTH**, which cannot be hidden!

Our desire is to help young mothers help their offspring through the trials and tribulations of White supremacy and Black inferiority doctrine, education and images they are bound to encounter. It is not intended to portray any peoples as all good or all bad;--- but rather we want to convey truths about people and matters that shaped the past and present.

It is the height of ignorance for anyone to dismiss or discount the past since all education is about past yesterdays, --- relative to understanding the here and now. We perceive that all knowledge begins with seeking knowledge and understanding of creation, --- and our own evolution as human beings. The great wonder of humanity is whether or nor a divine presence exist in our creation.

The danger for mothers to perceive is that their offspring daughters and sons may well be indoctrinated to believe via them and others that their existence is of no consequence or for purposes contrary to the teachings of **JESUS**. In fact, it is quite likely that during the vulnerable ages of childhood and adolescence, --- their minds will be attacked by the very virulent viruses of historic bigotry of racism, sexism and tribalism. Affirmative action is to seek **TRUTH**.

Scientific evidence has now convinced most enlightened and well-educated people that both humanity and civilization originated in Africa.⁵

And, we are all brothers and sisters in the eyes and time-line of **TRUTH** that makes possible the learning of truths sought by imperfect men like Jefferson in causes of freedom when very few people ever had it; or knew what it is.

To appreciate Jefferson's contribution to humanity and those like Betty Hemings who nurtured him, --- their descendents need to comprehend what obstacles preceded them. Thomas Jefferson is best remembered for espousing three great principles of freedom:

- (1) religious freedom
- (2) political freedom
- (3) natural freedom

Thomas Jefferson is also remembered by many Americans as father of the Library of Congress and the University of Virginia for seeding the original books and manuscripts that impregnated them with knowledge. Yet it stands to reason and our faith that Hemings ancestors, particularly Sally, helped him buy, catalog, classify, clean, organize, pack and ship the several thousand books listed as coming from Monticello.

This book makes issue with the centuries of racist, sexist and tribalist ignorance and prejudice depicting people like Sally Hemings and even Emperors of Rome to inherently lack moral worth that is worthy of historical recognition. Thousands of historians for over two centuries have deliberately sought to portray people of African heritage as having no moral or compensatory worth at Monticello.

Their bigoted rationale in rewriting history to exclude truth even extends to the places that hosted and suffered for **JESUS** the **CHRIST** so many people of European heritage profess to believe in. Yet, despite all the hype and lies by long lines of liars in lace and high places, the **TRUTH** can not be denied or hidden away.

Hemings Image

Comment [MB40]: "Despite his evident skepticism in regard to the theological aspect of religion, Jefferson was deeply interested in morality. Abandoning all hope of finding the answers to the many questions of dogma on which the churches of his day differed, he limited his reading on religion to moral aspects, wherein he was convinced that all religions were essentially alike. Thus, his religion came to take on the form of an ethical code, based, however, on a belief that the essential morality had back of it an eternally unchanging basis. Jefferson thus discovered a sort of universal morality in man. Man's morality is part of his nature. Here we have an approach to the Christian concept of a light "which lighteth every man that cometh into the world" (John 1:9). His final deductions seem to be the result of reasoning from what he considered sound experience and his final acceptance was the notion of a universal morality based on eternally unchanging principles. We must, therefore, consider Jefferson as a moralist. The paraphrase of Jefferson's moral principles as found on the monument to his honor in Washington reads: "I know but one code of morality for men whether acting singly or collectively." [Arthur H. Compton, American Peoples Encyclopedia]

⁵ Jackson, John G., *Introduction to African Civilization*, 1970

JEFFERSONS AND HEMINGS

For Hemings descendents, the question has always been, or ought to have been, what did Jefferson know and when did our ancestors from Betty Hemings womb and faith come to believe and/or understand what the great sage believed, lived and wrote for eternity. Knowledge is holy!

Jefferson was not the first or last great man to be horrified by the beliefs and behaviors of men in gowns and robes postulating themselves as speaking for **GOD**, --- and some even behaving as though they were gods. We venture to suggest that Thomas Jefferson and the Hemings men and women around him were essentially Messianic Christians in their beliefs. No fanfare, preaching or teaching about religion separated from their daily living. They tried to live it:

- 1) love **GOD**,
- 2) love each other,
- 3) help others.

Jefferson was one of the first men of power to challenge and devise means to help ordinary people, and even slaves, defrock the many thousands who sought to use laws and power of the state to strip people of the freedom to believe or not believe. Religious freedom was critical!

So far as we know, most if not all Hemings descendents are believers in **GOD** and embrace the philosophy of **JESUS** as Thomas Jefferson and Betty Hemings did. And, like them, most descendents are 'Luke-warm' about organized religion that invokes or prescribes racism, sexism, tribalism and nationalism. Our hope is that through knowledge and understanding more youth and their mothers will be helped in the faith that brought them a long, long ways from ages and eras when hope was faint.

This section is about religious freedoms Hemings descendents have freely exercised. We need to have at least an intellectual comprehension as to what Thomas Jefferson had studied and learned before arriving at his amazing conclusions that such freedom is good. He was certainly one of the most well read men or women of his centuries, and troubled himself to learn various languages in addition to English allowing him to understand the thousands of books he studied. He understood both King James and the Bible edited/issued in his name!

And, we have no reason to believe that Sally Hemings did not read many of his precious books and discuss them with him. Why not? Why would anyone conclude that any gifted person, as she obviously was, would not take advantage of opportunities to read and learn? Thousands of slaves did so, as did Sally.

The bottom line for study and understanding is reading. What we hope to portray in this section is an overview of what learned men and women have known and discussed in the privacy of their moments and thoughts about astounding philosophies such as those of **JESUS**.

The question for scholars like Jefferson would have been what is true about **JESUS**, and what is likely or proven to be untruths by those ignorant of truth or manipulating it for other purposes. The Hemings descendents have a history that managed to avoid the embrace of ignorant preachers wailing and teaching false tales gleaned from professions rooted in half-truths and non-truths. They knew ignorance repeats it.

Most adults want to keep ignorance out of the family of descendents whose faith includes learning about the world before and around us. It is a recognition that heritage includes sighted learning and not simply blind faith devoid of seeking knowledge and understanding.

Hemings descendents have apparently exercised their religious, natural and political freedom to love **JESUS** as Lord for many of the same reasons applied by Thomas Jefferson. Jeffersonian study of religion thus involves understanding the history of its six stages of natural and political development:

1. ***Procreation***
2. ***Conception***
3. ***Formation***
4. ***Birth***
5. ***Nurturing***
6. ***Inspiration***

The first three stages cannot be denied even in the face of self-proclaimed gods and their laws such as the miscegenation codes propagated by perverts like Aristotle and those who sought to perpetuate the peculiar institution of slavery in the Americas and Caribbean. Human beings, not **GOD**, procreate, conceive and organize evil!

Human beings, and even animals, have the power and inner drive to propagate and procreate/recreate the energy and matter of life originated by the Creator; and, cannot be created or destroyed as Einstein scientifically reminded humanity. The fourth stage can indeed be denied by the choice of chosen people, --- the mothers of life who for many reasons often do not. Let it be sufficient to comprehend that males do not give birth and females will not when distressed from the emotional states that make them want to.

Women like Betty Hemings gave birth in slavery to enslaved human beings because something within her inspired the story her descendents are now free to tell. And, it was she who nurtured offspring in conditions of love called for by **JESUS** himself and inspired them to love **GOD**, love one another and help others. They were Messianic Christians by any other name. So do not be disheartened by those who would claim that Thomas Jefferson did not know their love or respond in kind, including the fathering of Hemings offspring. **TRUTH** reigns supreme over all ages and cannot be denied by those who would be gods. Marriage existed before priests!

Love gave birth where lesser men than Jefferson feared to tread, --- attesting to his courage and commitment to not only Sally Hemings but to faith that **GOD** would understand and provide as surely as we are here to tell their story of triumph. We have the victory by any measure.

The root purpose of this book and cause of Hemings descendents is to address the later two functions of nurturing and inspiration. These functions can and have been used for good or evil; heaven or hell; right or wrong; up or down; and always a reflection of power to choose light over darkness of ignorance, disease, poverty, exploitation, enslavement and other negatives our ancestors experienced and survived.

The evil counter cultures of then, now and before even **JESUS** was born, --- consistently in the name of superiority, otherwise known to non-whites as racism, use the logic of the Greeks to deny existence of something self-evident by rationalizing into existence something improbable but possible as an explanation. **JESUS** condemned *Hellenism*.⁶ So do we.

⁶ Mahaffy, J.P., *Progress of Hellenism in Alexander's Empire*, 1905

Over the centuries many people beginning with Josephus and others have gotten very good at lying and calling it truth, --- which is a denial of **TRUTH** whom they profess to love. Their true love is Hellenism. Such men rationalized hell on earth in the name of authority, order, taxes, slavery, and a host of other purposes so often attributed as the will of the gods or **GOD**.

Indeed, the story of Thomas Jefferson and Sally Hemings is no different than the one of her mother and John Wayles, or for that matter the stories of David and Beth of Sheba; Solomon and the Queen of Sheba; and certainly the ancestry and person of **JESUS HIMSELF**.

It was **HE** who came to conquer Hellenism on earth, not some mystical Greco-Roman place beneath the earth in the burning fires of the earth's core. As a revolutionary, **JESUS** is unsurpassed in changing this world for the better. Thomas Jefferson was surely a disciple.

The Hemings are spiritual descendents of **HIM** and every one of them that taught **HIS** teachings (*not Paul or the Greek and Roman ghost writers*). So let the Hemings offspring now glory as Children of **GOD** known by many names in many places in a land of life, liberty and pursuit of happiness long ago promised.

INSERT HEMINGS PHOTOS (7b)

Brady Enterprise Association

Kraeeling, Emil G., *The Life Of The Apostle Paul*, 1965

Comment [MB41]: Albert Einstein first paper published in 1905 describing the theory of relativity also arrived at the conclusion that mass is a form of energy and vice versa and thus formulated the principle that all matter may be considered congealed energy awaiting transformation (*including human beings and JESUS HIMSELF*)

Comment [MB43]: **JESUS** proclaimed a kingdom of heaven on earth. He apparently made no suggestion of the hell concocted by writers like Dante Alighieri in his well known poem, "*The Divine Comedy*" in which he defines 'Hell, Purgatory, and Heaven' akin to the mystical visions of Greeks, Romans and Semites.

Comment [MB42]: Meshaha is the Aramaic word and Messiah is the Hebrew word meaning *Anointed*, equivalent to Greek *Christos*, in both Hebrew and Christian thought, --- one empowered by **GOD** to establish HIS kingdom. Hebrew prophets, beginning with Isaiah, expected **GOD** to visit his people with punishment and redemption. It is doubtful whether the Messianic passages most often quoted from Isaiah (7:14; 9:6; 53:3-12) refer to a person. Micah (4) depicts a restored Zion giving the law to the nations. Most educated and enlightened people of African abolitionist history, such as Reverend Lewis Woodson and Alexander Crummel, shared these views reinforced by the teachings of **JESUS**.

Late Psalms refer to the restoration of the house of David. Jewish apocalyptic literature voiced the hope for a revived Semite Kingdom of Israel (not Kingdom of Judah), founded and ruled by a representative whom **GOD** would send from among the Pharisee Jews such as Paul (not HIM, an '*Am-har-et*' of Judah and African heritage). Educated people of African heritage did not and still do not subscribe to this doctrine.

In the time of **JESUS CHRIST**, a Messiah was the highest conception of divine intervention to set up a regime of righteousness and peace with Israel as its center. This idea was utilized by those whose chief interest was in a political and military leader who would free the Jews from Rome. Educated people of Jewish heritage are aware that such doctrine led to destruction and dispersion of the Jews.

JESUS rejected the racist, sexist and tribalistic features and adopted the apocalyptic rather than the revolutionary Messianic ideal, and made it a vehicle of his own philosophy and teachings. In the Pauline Epistles and the Fourth Gospel (believed written by Paul or Origen but definitely not John), --- **JESUS** as Messiah is not only **GOD**'s anointed one but is a pre-existent Person who had been with **GOD** from the beginning, had been his agent in creation as well as in redemption, and was the **WORD (Logos)** and Son of **GOD**. Messiahship had completely lost its association with the revival of a chosen nation (Israel), and stood for the office of universal savior through incarnation and atoning sacrifice.

More recent thought has developed the relation of the Messianic function of **JESUS** to the building of a regime of righteousness and social justice for humanity. Thus emerged the great thoughts of ...

AFRICAN TRADITIONAL RELIGION

Religious beliefs and traditions, like all other disciplines that men, women and children practice, --- was first conceived before practiced, and the place was definitely in Africa long before impoverished Abraham and Sarah ventured down into Egypt and departed with great wealth by way of Ethiopia.

It is both the height of arrogance, sexism and racism for any person of European heritage to suggest that people of African heritage lacked knowledge of or did not worship of GOD before the Hebrew sects nurtured and inspired them. Worse, many have concocted weird dreams of a White GOD. In their own image!

No African worth his salt denies or denigrates the Semite origins and contributions of Abraham in the advancement of the one GOD beliefs and concepts that most of the world now accepts and appreciates as TRUTH. Indeed, the spiritual seed of Abraham has propagated billions of believers throughout the world of many creeds.

But the argument must be made and understood based upon historical evidence that Africans fertilized the seed of Abraham in bringing forth the gift of JESUS CHRIST; and, in their own cultural dynamics nurtured his philosophy and teachings during the first four centuries after the crucifixion. It occurred nowhere else, excepting that Christianized sailors, soldiers and traders of African heritage throughout the Roman empire carried their beliefs with them.

Most of what modern historians have derived from historians of the Middle Ages about the early Christian era is based upon what they interpreted from works written by or for the Greeks and Romans. Greek scholars researched and translated Egyptian prayers, spells, curses and other works into their language using the ultimate power to delete or change words, meanings and entire passages and authors.

Romans on the other hand decidedly after accepting JESUS CHRIST in the fourth century, --- devoted the next four centuries to destroying evidence that Christianity was saved, evolved and nurtured by Africans, not Europeans. In typical Roman style, their bishops and priests simply destroyed books and people who suggested beliefs other than what they wanted believers to believe.

Before the age of Thomas Jefferson and his famous declaration there was no freedom of religion per se and certainly outside of Africa there were no freedom of thoughts about it. The best examples are the few facts that anyone has been able to find about JESUS other than texts in Greek alleged to have been written by disciples. Were original Aramaic texts destroyed?

Yet, the power of the LIGHT has shown through the filters. Matthew, the former publican (tax-collector) is the only one of the original disciples who apparently was literate enough to write details in the original Aramaic language of JESUS that we otherwise would not have. Even so, his original text was also lost.

The writings of Luke, and especially John, are so Greek in tone and terms that one is easily able to doubt authenticity though the author's thoughts and intentions appear sincere. John is brilliant!

Luke is tinted with the philosophies of Paul and the Greek philosophies he loved most; and Romans served before and after Nero murdered him in 64 A.D. Paul's family owned slaves and he found nothing wrong or sinful about the practice, --- and even encouraged that slaves should submit to their masters such as his father, and wives to their husbands, such as his father.

The great self-proclaimed Apostle Paul in no way seems to have refuted his cultural values and upbringing; and, that was and is quite consistent with human nature. Personality is formed by age of puberty and essentially set in stone for life.

There is no evidence to the contrary, or that he was not prejudiced against dark-skinned people of Judea, Egypt, Ethiopia, Libya, Nubia, Numidia, Mauritania and other places the Greeks and Romans plundered for slaves, servitude, taxes and tribute. The teachings of JESUS spread like wildfire among African Hebrews, --- but not because of Paul.

Yet, the Romans' official records acknowledged that JESUS did exist and was crucified by them; but little else is mentioned though extensive records and comments are recorded about persons and events of far less interest to historians. Knowledge of history is necessary in order to understand why HE lived and died.



Comment [MB44]: *And Abram (around 1800 B.C.) went up out of Egypt (ancient Kemet, Lower Kingdom, etc), he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south (ancient Ethiopia, Upper Kingdom, etc.). And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. [Genesis II: Chapter XIII]*

Comment [MB45]: *"Moses, who was of the Egyptian priests, taught his followers that it was an egregious error to represent the Deity under the form of animals, as the Egyptians did, or in the shape of man, as was the practice of the Greeks and Africans... It is for this reason, that rejecting every species of images or idols, Moses wished the Deity to be worshipped without emblems, and according to his proper nature; and he accordingly ordered a temple worthy of him to be erected." [Strabo, Geography, Book 16, cited by C.F. Volney, in The Ruins of Empires]*

Comment [MB48]: Luke was a physician friend of Paul writing many years after the crucifixion, and apparently of Greek heritage.

Comment [MB49]: The author in writing this book wishes to make clear that she bears no bias or prejudice against Paul viewed as a saint by most Catholics. In fact, her son, son-in-law and grandson are named Paul.

Comment [MB46]: It is critically important to understand how and why the philosophy and teachings of JESUS differs so drastically from organized religions that proclaim HIM but organize on the basis of sexism, racism and tribalism. Knowledge of religious, political and natural history allows comprehension in understanding that attitudes people of all cultures acquire before puberty determine their behavior after puberty in various environments including church, government and family. Robert Graves as Author of "I, Claudius," and "Claudius the God," makes the following comments in his introduction to the great book "Lives of The Roman Emperors," written by Jacques Boergas De Serviez and published in Wm.H. Wise & Co., 1935 :

"Christianity (Pauline) marked the end of the power of the old-style empress. Christian authority was reserved strictly for men. A woman might on rare occasions lead armies or sway the senate, but ecclesiastical law prevented her from participating in church affairs. When the church became the offic...

Comment [MB47]: Cyril of Alexandria (376-444 A.D.) was one of the Greek heritage fathers of the Pauline Christians in Africa. In 412 A.D., he succeeded his uncle as patriarch of the Alexandria wherein the function of religious and political leadership of the city was combined. His attitude and behavior were those of a tyrant king. He quickly proved his intolerant zeal by closing the churches of the Novatian Christians, and then in 415 A.D. expelled the Jews from the City of Alexandria. He orchestrated the kidnapping and murder of the gre...

Historical records seemingly have been purged of any mentioning of him or the Pharisees and Sadducees who hated him with such passion. Why? What is it that caused so many learned people to pretend then and now that JESUS was not CHRIST? Was/Is HE? ⁷

Virtually all historical records collected or excluded about JESUS were the product of Flavius Josephus (A.D. 37-100), a Jewish historian who was a man of high birth, trained as a Pharisee like Paul, and also sent on a mission to Rome in A.D. 63.

Josephus' journeys and doctrine may have contributed to Nero's decision to execute Paul and his sect of followers.

When the Roman governor left Jerusalem, Josephus was appointed to manage affairs, appointed by Emperor Nero as governor of Galilee, and defended it against General Vespasian during the turmoil and power struggles that followed assassination of Emperor Nero in 68 A.D.

Like Paul, he was a close friend and confidant of Titus (son of Vespasian the future emperor. It was Titus who spared his life.

Josephus was released from prison after Vespasian was declared emperor in 70 A.D. and Titus (future emperor) utterly destroyed Jerusalem, tearing down the temple and even digging up its cobblestone streets.

It was the same Titus whom Paul had made his companion and claimed that he converted him to Christ. Paul's letter to Titus is amazing evidence that Titus used him to infiltrate and conquer.

Like Paul had tried to do with Nero, Josephus attached himself to the Imperial family of Vespasian followed to the throne by his son Titus.

Josephus took the name Flavius out of respect for them, and living in Rome to the end of his life. He embraced the emperors as his god, and as all Romans were commanded and expected to do.

His chief works (both written in Greek) are 'The History of Jewish War' which gives a brief sketch of Jewish affairs from 170 B.C. to his own day.

He gives an alleged full account of the conquest of Jerusalem but barely mentions JESUS and excludes the African invasion led by the Queen of Ethiopia. He distorts the arrival Roman Governor Vitellius from Syria.

'The Jewish Antiquities', narrating the history of the Jews from the creation to A.D. 66 is alleged to provide a full explanation of what is outlined in the previous works. His lies are amazing.

Believing Josephus is tantamount to disavowing or disbelieving that JESUS was the CHRIST rejected and crucified. Yet scholars chose to do so.

Josephus was also a racist out of the mold of those from which he was descended. His heritage of Semite (both Arabs and Jews) denials about Africa is still a challenge!

The facts are that without GOD and Africa in the beginning, there would have been no Hebrews: no Abraham; no Isaac; no Jacob; and not even the much beloved Joseph who may have been the first Shepherd King of Egypt.

Likewise, if the Hebrew offspring of Abraham had never entered Africa, then there may not have been a place there for JESUS before and after crucifixion?

Most certainly, Moses could not have been educated as a priest without gaining knowledge and understanding of what Africans believed and did not believe. Indeed, Moses did as all believers are urged to do, learn about what you do not know in that you will understand what is to be believed.

⁷ Josephus, Flavius, 'The History of the Jewish War', 'The Jewish Antiquities, 70 – 81 A.D.'

Joseph was also educated in Africa, most likely the great capital at Memphis in the Province of Thebes.⁸

C.F. Volney in his great book, *'Ruins of Empire'* writes:

"The Ethiopian at Thebes named the stars of the Heavens with names we still use based on some happenings in their country.

Behold the wrecks of her metropolis, of Thebes with her hundred palaces, the parent of cities and monument of the caprice of destiny.

There a people now forgotten discovered, while others were yet barbarians, the elements of the arts and sciences.

A race of men now rejected from society for their sable skin, frizzled hair, founded on the study of the laws of Nature, those civil and religious systems which still govern the unwise."
[Count Volney]

Africans historically believed that females, not males, are the *'chosen ones'* of **GOD** to propagate life; and, thus evolved cultural and religious values and practices consistent with it. Apparently so did Abraham and Sarah, --- but many who claim descent from her began the amazing twist in logic that perceived men as creators of life, as though mini-max gods. Men do not conceive, form, and birth babies!

Anywhere in any of the bibles or sacred books used today that records a man *"begat"* reflects a shift in religious beliefs from African matrilineal to a patriarchal culture of Asian or European origin. It is a critical juncture to the knowledge and understanding of sexism, racism and tribalism instituted in successive stages.

So, in the first instance most Africans were and still are (*under the best of conditions*) matrilineal people wherein mothers are the principal conduits by which religious and other values are expected to be propagated and sustained.

⁸ Jackson, John G., "Introduction to African Civilizations, pages 108-111. New York: Carol Publishing Group, 1970

So, mothers (*the meek of the earth*) have power on earth for human upliftment and sustainment if organizational externalities allow it.

Thus, the third angle in most African religious triangles is perceived to be a newborn child, reflecting the newest link with matrilineal ancestral spirits linked to **GOD**. Thus, Africans were the earliest converts to the messianic teachings of **JESUS** as consistent with what they already believed, --- such as mother and child.

Disbelief was related to the teachings of the Roman Catholic and Orthodox Catholic priests and their Greco-Roman mysticism's and other peculiarities most Africans could not comprehend to be relative to **GOD** known by many different names in Africa. Also, Africans believed mothers to be the chosen ones, not men! HEMINGS BABY IN THE WOMB (p7ccc)

CONCEPTION

QUEEN MOTHER MARY OF JUDAH

The wisemen of African, Asian and European heritage, of all faiths (as did Thomas Jefferson who chose and named all births by Sally Hemings), --- honor birth of a new child:

“Now the birth of JESUS CHRIST was on this wise: when as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying,

Joseph, thou son of David (Note: Mary was also descended from tribe of Judah and the lineage of David), fear not to take thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.”

Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

Behold, a virgin shall be with child,

And shall bring forth a son,

And they shall call his name Emmanuel,

Which being interpreted is, ‘GOD with us.’

Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: and knew her not till she had brought forth her first born son: and he called his name JESUS.” [The Gospel According to Matthew]

Note 1: Matrilineal Africans are the only people whose heritage then or now have ever dictated that a man forego sexual intercourse with a pregnant and/or nursing mother, --- which is one of the historic incentives for the rise of polygamy.

Note 2: Historical manipulation of birth year of JESUS to coincide with documented year of death of Herod the Great in the year 4 B.C. African-Centric scholars are suspicious because all indications from Matthew are that HE was nurtured and inspired in Africa for upwards of two to twelve years before coming to Nazareth which means that HIS birth and nurturing (in Africa) would have been well before the evil Herod's death.

MARY AND THE CHRIST CHILD

Brady Enterprise Association

NURSING MOTHER (p7bb)

National Geographic

Now when JESUS was born in Bethlehem of Judea (called Judah by Africans and Hebrews before defeat by Babylonians and subsequent occupation by Persians, Greeks, and Romans) in the days of Herod (74-4 B.C.) the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying,

“Where is he that is born King of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.”

Note 3: Many Africans such as the Akans, Ga and other people of Ghana still practice the ritual process of clan wisemen and women visiting and honoring a new born child with gifts; and the critical function of determining the child’s identity relative to belief that ancestors are “born again” as a newborn child.

When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where CHRIST should be born.

And they said unto him, “In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet (Isaiah),

And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, Art not the least among the princes of Judah:

For out of thee shall come a Governor, That shall rule my people Israel.

Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said,

“Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word that I may worship him also.”

When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

And, being warned of GOD in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceedingly wroth, and sent forth, and slew all children that were in Bethlehem;

and in all coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet saying,

“In Rama was there a voice heard, Lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning,

Rachael weeping for her children, And would not be comforted, Because they are not.”

But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying,

“Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child’s life.”

And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus Herod ---

(Emperor Augustus later banished him because of his cruelty and he died in A.D. 7)

--- Did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of GOD in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee.

And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, "He shall be called a Nazarene."

Relating to this perception of self, --- Africans have traditionally not been racists in the sense that it really does not matter so much as to the face or race of the father. Indeed, African heritage mothers are the least racist of all people on earth having given birth to all others.

It's the mother that counts more, most, and mostly to the clan that gains a new member, --- a born again ancestor of the mother's clan. African mother-rights are based on this concept of the blessed mother bringing forth.

It makes them unique spiritually among all the world's evolutions in religion. Africans are essentially accepting of all fathers, --- so long as the mother could identify her matrilineal lineage as one of *them* (family, clan, tribe, and kingdom).

In a way, these matrilineal religious helped facilitate introduction of conquerors into the body politic and existence of Africans. In West Africa, almost any man a woman chose as a mate was acceptable provided the elders did not have evidence of incest, --- such as a distant cousin, a practice very common among Europeans.

African matrilineal traditions are not known to have or allow images of **GOD**. At least 30,000 years ago, --- as humanity migrated out of Africa into populating Asia and Europe people shifted from matrilineal to patriarchal clans necessary to sustain aggression and momentum forward against adversaries, nature and terrain. Their skin color, hair and religious views continuously changed with them.

From earliest to the latest centuries of African civilizations, whether central, eastern, northern, southern or western, --- hundreds of distinctive religions created have in common both a belief in a Supreme Being as Creator and lives they live being their religion.

In fact, African languages do not have a single separate word equivalent to the term '*religion*.' But rather there are a number of terms that describe activities, practices and system of thought that one might describe as what a European or American views as religion. European faith is reflected by specified authority, written dogma, public rituals, ornate priesthood's, and temples/churches. Not observing such to be present, post-Renaissance priests concluded and branded Africans as godless heathens/pagans.

Euro-Centric scholars, finally after some 500 years of contacts, have been evangelized sufficiently by Afro-Centric scholarship in African languages to understand that traditional African religions are associated with concepts of ethnic identity, language and culture.

Like most people of African heritage until very recent years, --- religion was never limited to beliefs in supernatural beings or to ritual acts of worship, but governed all aspects of life, particularly male-female relations, children, farming and travel. Unlike alien religions, none focus on the creation of wealth or exercise of authority over or in lieu of '*sacred mother rights*' to life, group liberty and common use of land for agriculture.

And, like other religions in Asia and Europe, African traditional ones focus on the eternal questions of what it means to be human: What is the meaning of life, and what are the correct relations among humans, between humans and spiritual powers and with the natural world. Also, all African traditional religions offer explanations on the existence and persistence of evil and suffering, --- and use parables to explain harmony and non-harmony in the physical and metaphysical worlds. **JESUS** taught in parables!

Most important, and far more so than in western religions, the average African during the era that Betty Hemings mother was captured and brought to America, --- maintained certain moral behavior which they believed would influence their status in an afterlife.

Most Africans view and designate their ancestors with the same saintly attributes as do Asians and Europeans. Indeed, many traditionalist view newborn children as ancestors being '*born again.*' --- a theme not uncommon in the teachings of **JESUS**.

A traditional funeral celebration in West Africa (*often years after death and burial*) is very similar to the '*First Sunday Communion*' celebrations of traditional Black Churches in the United States and Caribbean.

FIRST SUNDAY CHURCH SERVICES (p7c)

Brady Enterprise Association

MESSIANIC CHRISTIANITY

Even before the sojourn of Abram and Sarah around year 1900 B.C., --- Africans have been sources of and/or exposed to Asian and European dominant religions of Hebrewism, Christianity, Islam, and Hinduism. Recorded history and common sense indicate the hordes of Semites from Syria fleeing into Egypt and Ethiopia, through times of Abram until some 400 years after death of Joseph, --- established more than a residue of Egyptian and Ethiopian Hebrews, left behind departure of Moses and his followers.⁹

Indeed, there is no evidence that anyone in Africa ever worshiped the Semite god *Baal* and the human sacrifices related thereto. Moses, like Joseph, was educated and indoctrinated in Africa. A fact that must not be ignored is that Solomon's mother was Beth of Sheba; and his first wife was the daughter of the Pharaoh of Egypt, and a member of Solomon's faith.

His father David was of the tribes of Judah (*Jerusalem and south to the Egyptian border*) composed of people of dark complexion and African heritage whose language was Aramaic, -- the same one spoken by **JESUS**. Clearly, the relationships between Judah (2 tribes) and Israel (*10 tribes of Samaria and north to Syrian border*) dissolved along racial lines.

Solomon's relationship with the Queen of Sheba included evangelization and adoption of Hebrew faith among many Aramaic and Amharic speaking kinsmen and women of matrilineal Ethiopia. His famed wealth was acquired via a heritage that included vast trading excursions into Africa and Asia via fleets and caravans.

A scholarship approach in *Encyclopedia Africana* (*published by Harvard University*) begins analysis from standpoint of western experiences, research and teachings beginning in the sixteenth century. .

The facts remain that not only did **JESUS** live in Africa among relatives for upwards of 12 years but also most of **HIS** disciples fled and found refuge there following the crucifixion and during persecution by ruthless young men like Paul of Tarsus. Racism of Whites and ignorance among Blacks has denied any appreciation of Ethiopia.

⁹ Volney, Constantine Francois Chaseboeuf, 'The Ruins of Empires', 'Travels in Syria and Egypt'

Our contention is that Matthew, Thomas and the others went there among kinsmen and women who shared their beliefs and sufferings. It is ridiculous to assume these Aramaic speaking men would seek refuge in a room full of Hebrew speaking people that hated them; --- and then flee to a bigger room full of Greek and Latin speaking strangers that despised them even more.

Messianic Christianity was founded and flourished in Egypt and Ethiopia from 30 A.D. until at least 313 A.D. when Emperor Constantine issued the Edict of Milan that ended persecution of Christians in the Roman Empire; and established the first Roman Catholic Church (*Saint Peters Basilica*) in the year 335 A.D. The untold story is that in 305 A.D. Constantius Chlorus and Ethiopian Empress Theodora, (*Constantine's stepmother*) reigned as husband and wife!¹⁰

Both Egyptian and Ethiopian Coptic Christians recognize Mark as their first Bishop and founder before being dragged to his death through the streets of Alexandria tied to a Roman chariot. It was the home of Mark's mother (*name unknown*) that was used as a meeting place for disciples of **JESUS** after the crucifixion suggesting that she was one of the women disciples of **CHRIST** excluded in research and reporting by racist and sexist Pauline Christian writers like Ambrose.

Also, it can be concluded that she and her son were Aramaic speakers living south of Jerusalem; --- and of the Hebrew heritage closely associated to Judah, Egypt and Ethiopia. It is irrational to assume the heritage of Mark's mother would have been of the light complexioned Greeks, Romans or Pharisee Jews, --- who hated **JESUS** and his dark complexioned followers. Peter was identified by his racial profile! Poor Peter, he heard the cock crow twice, and thereon he wept.

It would also be illogical to assume that men like Peter could go and come without being noticed and/or betrayed to men like Paul who had tracked down and murdered the disciple Stephen. When Peter escaped from imprisonment, he went to the home of this unknown mother to **JESUS CHRIST** who ministered to him, --- risking life, liberty and property doing so.

¹⁰ Serviez, Jacques Boergas de, 'Lives of the Roman Emperresses', New York, Wm.H.Wise & Co., 1935

Comment [MB50]: The author offers an interesting insight into the great evil empire that began with the mass murderer Augustus, nephew of Caesar, and husband to the equally infamous Livia whom he married after forcing a nobleman husband to divorce her in order that she could marry him (Augustus) and allow the legal adoption of her two sons as his heirs (Tiberius succeeded him). The book is historic, insightful, anti-African and anti-Semitic. Much is made obvious by the deliberate exclusion such as the failure to acknowledge the murderous Agrippina (mother of Nero) was the daughter/sister of the infamous Herod family in Judea; --- or that Theodora was also the one and same Empress (Candace) of Ethiopia; and not a Syrian born daughter of a mysterious woman named Eutropia who later married Emperor Maximinus who took the surname of Hercules. It is a perfect example as to how historians deliberately excluded truths about Africans by devising untrue explanations that cannot be affirmed or denied. African Centric scholars for their own sense of self and pride are compelled to research and combat the historic lies that are taught and believed as truths by innocent readers indoctrinated to believe people of African heritage contributed nothing of value to human civilization, --- and thus were and are of no importance Below is an example:

"Galeria Valeria Eutropia was not exempt from those vices to which her nation was subject. Some authors say she was nearly related to Eutropius, father of the Emperor Constantius. She possessed great beauty, a cheerful temper, and an amorous temperament, and was very fond of pleasures and diversions. She was married very young to a Syrian, whose name and family are not mentioned; the fruit of this marriage was Theodora, whom we shall see upon the throne. Her husband died soon after the birth of her daughter." [Jacques Boergas De Serviez, 'Lives of the Roman Emperresses', page 757]

Comment [MB51]: "And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, 'This is one of them.'" And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, "Surely thou art one of them: for thou are a Galilaen, and thy speech agreeth thereto." But he began to curse and swear, saying, "I know not this man of whom ye speak." And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that **JESUS** said unto him. "Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice." [Gospel According to Mark as believed to have been told him by Peter]

Messianic Hebrew sects such as this were gradually hunted down and forced to seek refuge in various locations of Africa, --- wherein originated the Coptic Church formed by Mark, Matthew, Simon, Thomas and James.

According to Reverend Dr. Leroy Fitts, pastor of First Baptist Church of Baltimore and Professor of African-American Church Historical Studies at Ecumenical Institute of St. Mary's Seminary & University, --- soon after death of **JESUS CHRIST**, Messianic Christianity was brought to Africa by converts.¹¹

These Hebrews would have been all or mostly of the lowly people Romans referred to as 'Egyptians' and Hellenistic Jews derided as 'Am-har-a-ets' not unlike the term 'n.....' applied to people of African heritage by a later generation of bigots.

The converted African Hebrews had gone to Jerusalem to participate in the great festival of Passover and Pentecost. Some of them participated in the multitude of disciples near the slope of the Mount of Olives approaching Jerusalem and joined the celebration proclaiming ***"Blessed be the king that comes in the name of the Lord. Peace in heaven and glory in the highest."***

IMAGE OF JESUS ENTERING JERUSALEM
(p7cc)

¹¹ Fitts, Leroy Rev. Dr., *'The Lott Carey Legacy of African American Missions'*, Gateway Press Inc., Baltimore, 1994

Many of these Africans met **JESUS** in person and were influenced by his teachings. Even before they returned to Africa, **JESUS** of Nazareth had become the talk of the many African market places and private gatherings of African Jews. Many had relatives in Judea!

African home missionaries were followed by aforementioned disciples of **JESUS** sometime between 41 and 44 A.D.; and presumably directed by the spirit of **JESUS** in their dispersion from persecution in Judea, particularly Jerusalem, the Great City of David.

Euro-Centric scholars have managed to ignore and/or remove and destroy much, if not most, evidence of events following the crucifixion in 30 A.D. and the subsequent historical events prior to the mysterious emergence of Paul as a self-proclaimed '*apostle of CHRIST.*'

His claim of conversion occurred after the uprising that apparently killed his superior Pharisee priests and chased the Saducees and Roman garrisons from Jerusalem. Paul's tales of his journey to Damascus (*Roman seat of power*) are akin to the Greek myths with which he was quite knowledgeable. No one witnessed Paul!

Thomas Jefferson and many other scholars perceive that he was a double agent of the Romans (*handled by Titus who would in the year 70 A.D. completely destroy Jerusalem and its temples as JESUS had foretold would happen*).

Historical records by the Romans clearly document that Porcius Festus succeeded Antonius Felix as procurator of Judea in A.D. 62 and repressed with even more severity the malefactor followers of **JESUS**. It was he who allegedly sent Paul to Rome for trial by Emperor Nero who executed him in 64 A.D.

Persecutors of the disciples selected by **JESUS** were known agents and forces of the Herods, Pontius Pilot and Pharisee police/vigilante led by Paul of Tarsus who viewed the Nazarenes as a threat to Hellenism, Judaism and the Empire:

1. Herod Agrippa I was the son of Aristobulus and grandson of Herod the Great of Sadducee Greek heritage who had ordered the slaughter of all male infants in Judea up to two years of age pursuant his quest to find and destroy the **CHRIST** child. He spared females.

2. Roman Emperor Gaius Caesar (Caligula) made Herod Agrippa I the Governor of Abilene, Batanea, Trachonitis, and Auranitis. Following the assassination of Caligula in year 41 A.D., the new Emperor, his cousin Claudius added Judea (former Judah) and Samaria (former Israel). Herod Agrippa I had the disciple James executed and Peter imprisoned in Judea during A.D. 44. He died the same year, --- 14 years after the crucifixion of **JESUS**.
3. Herod Antipas was also a son of Herod the Great who became Tetrarch of Galilee upon his father's death in 4 B.C. He married Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and imprisoned and executed John the Baptist for censuring this act. John also condemned Rome.
4. The Gospel according to Luke reports that it was Herod Antipas, visiting Jerusalem from Galilee, to whom Pontius Pilot in 30 A.D. sent **JESUS** prior to sentencing him to be crucified.
5. Antipas went to Rome in A.D. 38 to try and obtain the title of king from Caligula, but his brother Agrippa had prejudiced the emperor's mind against him. He was deprived of his existing dominion and exiled to Lyons, France and then Spain where he died mysteriously, probably poisoned, --- 8 years after the crucifixion of **JESUS**.
6. Pontius Pilatus (*Pilate*) was the Roman Governor and Procurator of Judea during the years A.D. 26-36 and ordered the crucifixion of **JESUS** in A.D. 30. His headquarters was located in Jerusalem. He did not have a legion.
7. Pilot was deposed by General Vitellius, Roman Governor of Syria with headquarters at Damascus. Vitellius (*future emperor*) had been sent with a Roman Army to recapture Jerusalem because Pilate's severity had prompted an uprising and invasion of Jerusalem in A.D. 32-36 by an army from the south led by the Queen of Ethiopia (Sheba), -- - kinswoman of **JESUS**. (**HE referred to her as Queen of the South**)

Comment [MB52]: The biblical story about a Ethiopian Eunuch south of Jerusalem who was trying to read a Hebrew Bible and subsequently discovered and baptized by Philip, --- is an excellent example of the length and breath of scholarly attempts to exclude truths about Ethiopians, Judah, **JESUS** and any other relevant information such as the invasion from the south led by the Queen of Sheba likely with army mounted on war elephants. What a whopper of a lie! The Ethiopian royal house had been Hebrews since at least the marriage of Solomon and Queen of Sheba nearly a thousand years before Philip. Even more ridiculous is the suggestion that a eunuch slave just happened to be returning from Passover in Jerusalem! The facts are a rebellion from the south did occur and occupied Jerusalem from 32 to 36 A.D. Defeat finally came to the rebels and their Ethiopian allied kindred when Roman General Vitellius, Governor of Syria, finally defeated them in a very costly war. Clearly, it was after the war that the Nazarene sects left Jerusalem and other locations in Palestine for safer places such as Egypt and Ethiopia. The so-called Acts of the Apostles in the Bible make no mention of the rebellion or events that occurred within Jerusalem, --- proving our contention that writers and publishers of latter day saint savy and silliness found it political correct to avoid such earthly matters as the Roman Empire; and instead concentrate their writings on heaven and the second coming rather than results of the first reality and doing as HE asked them and us to do, --- LOVE GOD, LOVE ONE ANOTHER, HELP OTHERS. We should keep in mind the so-called great missionary activity of Paul did not even begin until at least 20 to 30 years after **JESUS** was crucified in 30 A.D.

8. The Queen of Ethiopia's army had chased both Pilate and Herod Antipas from Jerusalem. Pilate was returned in disgrace to Rome to stand trial just after the death of Emperor Tiberius (March A.D. 37); and, committed suicide soon afterward. Roman Catholic historians and bishops apparently deliberately excluded any documentation about the fate that befell the Roman who indeed crucified **JESUS**. This fact alone was likely enough to scare the Hellenism out of many Jews in Jerusalem.

INSERT IMAGE (p7d)

9. Almost exactly opposite of lowly birth of **JESUS** whose ancestry included David and Solomon, --- the birth of Paul/Saul of Tarsus was as a son in the house of a slave-owning Greek speaking Roman citizen Jewish patrician. He was descended from tribe of Benjamin and House of Saul sworn enemies to offspring of David.

10. Considerable evidence exists that as a young man Paul was leader of the vigilante group of young Pharisees that arrested **JESUS** for condemnation by Chief High Priest Caiaphas (*during years 18 A.D. to 36 A.D. when killed during rebellion by supporters of the Nazarene*).

11. Paul admitted to the murder of Stephen a disciple of **JESUS** and most scholars believe he was present at the crucifixion, --- in the mob that condemned **HIM**.

"Beware of false prophets, which come to you sheep's clothing; but inwardly they are ravening wolves."

Thomas Jefferson and many other great scholars long ago concluded that Paul was a brilliant zealot and the worst disaster to confront **JESUS** and his disciples. In the name of Paul, --- formation, nurturing and inspiration of Christianity by Greeks and Romans included most of the evils **JESUS** and John condemned about them.

It is for certain that **JESUS** never approved of slavery, --- but Paul did. It is evil or ignorance that proclaims Paul.

Comment [MB53]: The scholarship definition of Hellenism is Greek civilization considered in its entirety that included slavery. Hellenism was adamantly opposed by not only **JESUS**, but before **HIM** the Maccabees, and others in the former Kingdom of Judah. People condemned to labor as slaves in hell was an obvious reference to those taken to Alexandria, Athens and other great Greek bastions of sorrow for people deemed to be their inferiors. Five Hellenistic periods are commonly distinguished:

- (1)the Greek culture which existed before the fourth century B.C.
- (2)cosmopolitan, or Alexandrian Hellenism, following the death of Alexander in 323 B.C.
- (3)Greco-Roman Hellenism, which prevailed from the second to the fifth century of the Christian era (200 A.D. to 500 A.D.
- (4)Byzantine Hellenism, which languished under Turkish domination and found belated expression in the European Renaissance
- (5)Modern Hellenism, the cultural revival which accompanied the political resurgence of Greece in the 19th century.

In its most special sense, Hellenism refers to the colonial civilization of the Age of Alexander, when Greek culture dominated the Mediterranean, the Near East, and northern Africa. With the advent of Messianic (Arianist) Christianity, Hellenism, particularly in the form of Neo-Platonism, came to represent pagan reaction against the new philosophy and teachings of **JESUS** championed by Ethiopian monarchs and spread by soldiers from Ethiopia, Egypt, Nubia, Numidia, Carthage, etc. throughout the Roman empire. Under Roman Emperor Julian the Apostate, Hellenism assumed the character of Rome's official religion; and, virtually all Christians persecuted and executed were surely Africans. Even the lions in the arena were from Africa. With the rise of Constantius Chlorus, Theodora, and her stepson Constantine came the Eastern Empire where Arianist Christianity was blended with Greek culture, and assimilated in the creation of Pauline Christianity, the Greek Orthodox Church and the Roman Catholic Church doctrinal basis.

Brady Enterprise Association

CONCEPTION CONFLICTS

For many centuries there have been many conceptual thinkers dyed in the doctrine of Aristotle and other racists, --- who have persisted in putting forth theories and hypothesis that **GOD** could not and would not have began the earliest humanity, civilizations and kingdoms in Africa among Black peoples.

(Contrary to all truths in creation by a divine creator and self-evident procreation by early African civilizations)

Citing [Aristotle](#), their circular reasoning is that were such to be true then **GOD** himself (*not herself*) would be inferior and as such would not be **GOD**. Thus being the case, they reasoned that **GOD** and all historical persons of importance to be subject to their rewrites! Many have used the cross to crucify, deny, lie and lynch. It is an understatement to simply state that **JESUS** died for our salvation without seeking to understand who, what, when, where, why and [how](#)?

Likewise, it is inappropriate to look for answers from the people who denied him to be the Meshaha (*Aramaic*), Messiah (*Hebrew*), Christ (*Greek*), and Savior (*Latin*). For people of African heritage the lies told and propagated as truths were made worse by the deliberate decisions of racists to exclude Africans from human history. The process used included not only murder but also the worst kinds of genocide beginning with conquest of Judah by Emperor Nebuchadnezzar's Babylonian Empire.

A most vexing problem for people of African heritage concerns the religious schism between the philosophy of **JESUS** and that created by the Roman State in the name and person of Paul to perpetuate and sustain aristocracy, serfdom, slavery and sexism. The real Rome included millions of subjects and tribute paying kingdoms in Asia and Africa such as Ethiopia that also provided conscripts for Rome's legions. It must be understood that Ethiopia was a great power in the earliest period of recorded history, and during much of so-called Egyptian periods both kingdoms were combined under a single king (*pharaoh*) or queen mother. ¹²

¹² Casson, Lionel, 'Ancient Egypt' Time-Life Books, 1965

Terms such as the Upper Room, Upper Kingdom, Middle Kingdom and Lower Kingdom were originally in reference to respective geographic elevations and locations along the Nile River. Such descriptions would also be used later to describe dynasties and distinguish Judah from Israel and Assyria. Africa ruled all.

And, their kingdoms and cities were known by many names in biblical and other literature including Kemet, Put, Noph, Sheba, and Axxum. In the Greek and Latin languages they were renamed and referred to as Aksum, Egypt, Ethiopia and Abyssinia. The lies [began](#)!

The story about the sojourns of Abraham and his offspring around 1900-2,000 B.C. make clear the existence of non-Semite kings in Africa who believed in and prayed to an Almighty **GOD**. It was not Abraham who denied the existence of African humanity but rather his descendants and others of Asian and European heritage who detested Africa's history, language and customs.

Perhaps the most telling story about Ethiopia has to do with Pharaoh's exile of Moses; southward through desert to lands of soon to be father-in-law Jethroe who by all accounts was a believer in one **GOD**. So, who had the audacity to suggest that such knowledge did not originate in Africa, by Africans and for the world? Are Europeans gods? Is **GOD** [White](#)?

JESUS HIMSELF referred to his kin in Africa as the Queen of the South. Many scholars have assumed he was making reference to the Kingdom of Ethiopia ruled by the Queens of Sheba, --- made evident when one led a angry army into Jerusalem during 32-36 A.D. to chase out Herodians and Pontius [Pilot](#).

The great human tragedy in knowledge and understanding the emergence of humanity has been the reality that Asians and Europeans deliberately sought to steal thousands of years of African achievements and history and cover-up their dastardly deeds by destroying evidence and records to the contrary. But, **TRUTH** triumphs.

To understand the hoax perpetuated, one has to comprehend the geographic locations, languages and relationships among Egypt, Ethiopia and Judah. The lands of the former Kingdom of Judah were named after the tribe of Judah founded by the fourth son of Jacob. It was east of Egypt and north of Ethiopia and Arabia.

Comment [MB56]: It may be of interest to the reader to know that the ancient Egyptians did not call themselves "Egyptians"; the name was invented by the Greeks. The first Greek visitors to Egypt, in the seventh century B.C. (400 years before Alexander the Great) were greatly impressed by the Temple of Ptah, at Memphis. They regarded it as the grandest structure in the Nile Valley and they afterward referred to this ancient land as Hekaptah (*The Land of the Temple of Ptah*). In the Greek language Hekaptah became Aiguptos; and under Roman rule the name was Latinized into Aegyptus, from whence we get the name Egypt. The ancient inhabitants of this African land called their country Khem, or Kam, or Ham, which literally meant "the black land", and they called themselves Khemi, or Kamites, or Hamites, meaning "the black people." [Professor John G. Jackson: Introduction to African Civilizations, Appendix to Chapter III].

Comment [MB54]: The philosopher Aristotle who lived 384-322 B.C. His prize pupil was Alexander the Great who consequently murdered his father King Philip and proceeded for twelve years to raise hell on earth. Aristotle's philosophy of life set forth in his bible entitled *Nicomachean Ethics* was virtually a complete contradiction of philosophy and teachings espoused by **JESUS** nearly four centuries later.

"The *Nicomachean Ethics* is about virtue, and about its reward, which is happiness. Who is virtuous? He, rarely she, who makes right choices habitually, not just once in a while, accidentally. But what a ...

Comment [MB55]: The vast majority of people proclaiming **JESUS** as their Lord and Savior have little if any knowledge of the history that preceded and followed him, --- summarized by equally ignorant and/or under-educated ministers leading them in misunderstanding truths that ought to be known and understood in the process of generating genuine disciples of HIM as opposed to tithing paying believers in them. The results are self-evident wherein many thousands of congregations of singing, shouting and praying souls manage to concurrently hold a contempt for formal education in the process of moral upliftment; and past on the ...

Comment [MB57]: The psychological conditioning achieved by use of images can be near complete. The history of the fight against images of **GOD** and **CHRIST** began at least with Moses who commanded that no images be made; --- but, Semite followers did so anyway while HE was away on the mountaintop seeking wisdom. It angered him, just as it does many people of African heritage today who are forced to witness images of Mary, Elizabeth, John the Baptist and even **JESUS** himself portrayed in the image of one of Michael Angelo's relatives, lovers or patrons. The basic problem with images then are the same as image making today. ...

Comment [MB58]: "The Queen of the South shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here." [Matthew XII:42]

Roman and Greek biblical scholars beginning with Josephus decided to move and whitewash the entire history of the lands that brought forth **JESUS**. According to them and theirs, when the Hebrews settled in Canaan as described in the Book of Joshua, the tribe of Judah pressed southward (*after going north for 40 years?*). Believe it or not, the tribe established itself in a broad strip of territory west of the Dead Sea.

It comprised the following four districts: the Hill Country forming the southern portion of the great central ridge of Palestine; the Shephelah, to the west; the wilderness of Judah, or Jeshimon, to the east; and the Negeb Desert, or South Country where only dark-skinned people lived.

Avoiding obvious conclusions and truth is evidenced by statements such as

“The tribe seems to have absorbed large portions of the aboriginal clans.”

The well known historical facts are that Egypt for certain, and perhaps Ethiopia, had colonists in the region long before Semite and mixed race Hebrews under Moses (*whom JESUS loved*) left for the promised lands. They also had colonists in Saudi Arabia and Southern India; especially the areas now called Mecca and Calcutta.

Indeed, fables are believable only to those persons ignorant of the history of colonization and colonies in human history wherein lands pursued by colonists are lands promised by conquering monarchs. The fallacy is made worst by suggesting Pharaoh Rameses and his successors had no role in the great epic battles against the invading sea-people (*the Philistines*).

Egyptian and Ethiopian pharaohs and queens of the ancient world promised lands to African Hebrew colonists subject to future conquests, --- just as surely as Spanish and English kings and queens would do in the so-called new worlds of America, Caribbean and Australia.

The first King of Israel was Saul, a Semite from the tribe of Benjamin and the event occurred some two hundred years after Moses left Egypt. But, David the Great King was from the tribe of Judah as were a host of biblical successors and prophets from his time until the emergence of **JESUS** who ascended from David's culture and language. His wife, Beth of Sheba, taken from a Hittite, was from Africa and mother of Solomon.

Not only were the blood-lines of Judah clearly of mixed African and Semite origin but also the trail of mothers even before Beth of Sheba married David and gave birth to Solomon. And, the good relationships with Egypt is made evident by the fact that Solomon's first wife and source of his heirs was the daughter of the Egyptian Pharaoh, --- before the Greeks and Romans turned the throne European.

But, surely faith dictates a lingering belief that **TRUTH** is not denied or long hidden from those who seek in order to find. Long before Solomon and at least during the reign of David, notable men and women of Sheba lived in the Kingdom of Judah among the Aramaic-speaking peoples who were their kith and kin.

Whether named Beth or Bath, she was from the land of Sheba when discovered by and eventually wed to King David. Their union was condemned by some of the Semite prophets but their son Solomon inherited his father's throne.

According to Ethiopian history that western scholars have long sought to deny, --- their sovereign the Queen of Sheba had a son, Menelik I, by King Solomon, and he brought the Ark of the Covenant from Jerusalem to the Ethiopian capital at Aksum.¹³

Like sister Egyptian Empire, Ethiopia was allied and a trading partner of united Kingdom of Judah and Israel, during glorious reigns of David and Solomon. When Solomon died in 920 B.C.

---The ten tribes of Semite Hebrews in the north (Israel with its capital at Samaria) split off from the African Hebrews of the south (Judah with its capital at Jerusalem),

Their relationships with (*Egypt capital at Memphis*) and (*Ethiopia capital at Axxum*) were likewise affected along racial and cultural lines. It was the beginning of an era of treachery and betrayal that would truly open the gates of hell with godlessness that followed.

It extended right up to the birth of **JESUS** as a savior to redeem believers in a world of evil men doing evil deeds contrary to teachings of Moses.

¹³ Houston, Drusilla Dunjer, 'The Wonderful Ethiopians of the Ancient Cushite Empire', Black Classic Press, Baltimore, 1926

The facts are that Israel aligned itself politically, socially and economically with her northern neighbor, Assyria, a sister Semite kingdom in an alliance against Egypt and its vassal kingdom of Judah. The splits and alliances were along racial lines, not religion.¹⁴

Ethiopia was not only allied with Egypt and Judah but on many occasions her queens and princesses apparently shared marriage beds of all thrones, including emergence of Carthage and Numidia. Mothers made power legitimate!

The formal ending of these relationships occurred with the Assyrian defeat of Judah and Egypt, followed by a worst defeat, starvation, massacre and capture at the hands of the Babylonian Empire that absorbed and included the former foes of Israel and Assyria. The conflicts were about geography and race as would be the politics of envy, hatred and greed.

Impoverished Asians conquered rich Africans who had conquered and ruled them for at least a thousand years. Grains and papyrus of Egypt; gold and cattle from Ethiopia; and precious stones from other parts of Africa; -- had been conspicuously displayed in Africa and Judah. It invoked envy that turned to hatred.

The prophets had often condemned men and women of African heritage for their adultery, polygamy and arrogance in wearing of gold and other ornamental wear to invoke envy while ignoring the commandments of Moses. Isaiah in his long prophetic career warned that it would all end in disaster and hoped for a surviving remnant and savior to eventually emerge.

Emperor Nebuchadnezzar (604-562 B.C.) not only destroyed the Temple in Jerusalem but literally slaughtered all African descendents excepting those few spared for slavery in Babylon. Values changed in captivity.

Then from further east came the Persian Empire that vanquished the Babylonians and occupied the lands of the Hebrews and Egypt until literally stopped at the mountainous rocks of Ethiopia. It perhaps prompted famed comments by **JESUS**.

¹⁴ Chiera, E., 'They wrote on Clay,' 1938
Alexander, J.B., 'Early Babylonian Letters and Economic Texts,' 1943
Stephens, F.J., 'Old Assyrian Letters and Business Documents,' 1944

When the Greeks under their Emperor Alexander the Great (356-323 B.C.) defeated the Persian Empire and occupied Judea and Egypt they also could not go further south than boundaries with Ethiopia. Alexander reportedly died from a drunken orgy with his generals.¹⁵

Truth about his behavior previously suggests that death may have occurred in the manner he inflicted on a best friend and a cousin, in the course of those renowned Greek wrestling matches. They were exhibitionists and perverts.

Wherein men wrestled each other naked; and winners proved their superiority by mounting the loser as though a woman. Distraught losers often murdered the winners. The age of Golden Greeks was that of unparalleled perversion.

Alexander was a disciple of the racist and sexist Aristotle, at the urging of his mother, allegedly murdered his father and accessed the throne as King. He had immediately recalled his half-brother Ptolemy who accompanied him on his Asian expedition that defeated Persia and gained control over all of its territories like Egypt.

Alexander for twelve years raised hell on earth. He epitomized all the evils that **JESUS** would later condemn. Indeed, just as John the Baptist and **JESUS** were the Messianic core of Christianity, --- Aristotle and Alexander were the satanic cores of Hellenism.

(And that of others such as Julius Caesar, Napoleon Bonaparte, and Adolph Hitler who would later seek to emulate)

The suspicion has to be that knowing about the reigns of Alexander and Caesar, --- Hellenistic scholars such as Josephus and later day writers like Gerome and Ambrose may have decided the ministry of **JESUS** was only twelve years, and that **HE** died at the same age as Alexander.

¹⁵ Mahaffy, J.P., 'Progress of Hellenism in Alexander's Empire', 1905
Anderson, A.R., 'Alexander's Gate, Gog and Magog', 1932
Wright, F.A., 'Alexander the Great', 1935
Cummings, L.V., 'Alexander the Great', 1940

Comment [MB59]: Judah was the fourth son of Jacob, and eponymous ancestor of the tribe of Judah. When the Semite Hebrews settled in Canaan as described in the Book of Joshua, --- it is most apparent that African Hebrews were already settled in the promised lands otherwise known as Egyptian colonies in a broad strip of territory to the west of the Dead Sea; and, literally a stones throw from the Egypt-Ethiopia Empires that sent them there not unlike any other colonists in human history including America, Australia, Argentina, etc. The first King of Israel was Saul of the Tribe of Benjamin, but from the accession of David, his successor, Judah dominated all of the twelve tribes until the death of Solomon. The revolt of the ten Semite tribes after Solomon's death put Judah's supremacy in dispute; but with Egypt-Ethiopia and only one other tribe, Benjamin, on her side, --- Judah was able to resist the eastern invaders from Assyria, followed by Babylon, for more than a century longer than the ten Semite tribes north of Jerusalem.

Judea was the name of one of the districts of Palestine in the time of **JESUS CHRIST**. The captives who returned from Babylon were mainly of the tribe of Judah, and settled largely in the territory of the ancient kingdom of Judah. The name Judea sometimes connotes Galilee and all Palestine west of the Jordan River.

The death of Alexander is perhaps one of the early examples wherein every reason existed to believe in divine intervention to stop evil. The empire spoils were divided among his perverted kind that included giving the rule of Egypt and Judea to General Ptolemy. Ptolemy I was generally believed to have been a son of King Philip the Great of Macedonia who banished him in 337 B.C.¹⁶ In the division of the evil empire after Alexander's death Ptolemy managed to secure for himself Egypt with a huge Greek army of ruthless warriors along the coastal enclaves of northeastern Africa.

The point is emphasized the northern coast of Africa covers thousands of miles; and must be viewed as northeastern, northcentral and northwestern. For thousands of years since humanity spread out from the Great Lakes Region into and out of the fertile Nile River Valley, --- Africans had settled and lived on the lands that sustained life.

The evolution of human civilizations on the African continent most obviously moved north, as well as south, east and west from the Great Lakes. It is therefore pure racism for any scholar to conclude that Utica, Carthage or any other civilization in Northern Africa was founded by Phoenicians, Greeks or Romans simply because inhabitants, like the American Indians, were conquered and subdued by Caucasians.

By putting aside racist hypothesis, and viewing the African continent, or at least the regions, in whole rather than pieces of Europe, --- one is able to ascertain African Kingdoms emerging south across the Sahara Desert concurrently with the demise of culturally similar kingdoms and empires north of the Sahara.

The logic of making the connection threatens the mindset of those who would rather assume defeated kingdoms in Africa behaved differently than defeated tribes like the Vandals, Bulgars, Franks and others who moved south and west across Europe when defeated in their origin locations. Africa and Asia were no different.

¹⁶ Budge, Sir Ernest Alfred Wallis, 'History of Ancient Egypt, 1902; 'Short History of the Egyptian People', 1914; 'Literature of Ancient Egypt', 1914; 'By Nile and Tigris', 1920; 'First Steps in Egyptian', 1923

Propaganda by Euro-Centric historians that Utica was founded in 1100 B.C. by Phoenicians who then established Carthage in 850 B.C. is consistent with their fabled fiction that civilization began with Semites in Mesopotamia. A greater lie is propagated by the claim that Sumerians and Phoenicians preceded the emergence of Egyptians, or at least created it.

It is not at all unlike the other claims about Africa that for centuries were accepted as truths reasoned to be reasonable by racists. They would not accept other evidence or explanation about Ethiopia that makes nonsense of the entire argument about settlements by Africa's non-Whites. In fact, efforts were made to destroy information sustaining common knowledge.

The emerging empires of Carthage and Utica were due west of Egypt, Numibia due west of Carthage, and the Berber Kingdoms due west of Numibia. Apparently all including Carthage were matrilineal kingdoms, which means that women had some political and economic power. Another equally interesting fact is that many of these were Hebrews and Messianic Christians as far west as the Atlantic Ocean.¹⁷

It supports the long held belief that **One GOD** Hebrewism and Christianity originated and evolved in Africa long before the comings and goings of Semites and Caucasians, or born-again bible thumpers! With the defeats and decline of the Egyptian Empire, Carthage was no longer a tributary to Egypt and grew stronger in its trade with the Semite Kingdoms of Western Asia.

Carthage, like Utica, was unique in that it integrated African, Asian and European cultures. It had a great seaport with an inner and outer harbor respectively for warships and merchant ships. It also apparently had at least two distinct sources of political power, --- and, confused non-Africans not accustomed to matrilineal cultures. For example, according to Euro-Centric historians, Carthage had two kings, elected annually and functioned primarily as judicial appellates. Yet, the records about the Punic Wars suggest there was only one king. Another view of same situation is the king functioned in the African traditions of kingship sharing power with a second monarch, the Queen Mother, as existed in all the kingdoms around Carthage.

¹⁷ De Graft Johnson, J.C., '*African Glory*', Black Classic Press, Baltimore, 1954

The name Carthage means “*new city*.” The original city situated on a hill called Bosra, or Byrsa, afterwards called ‘*The Citadel*’ by conquering Romans. Originally Carthage was little more than a trading station but with Egypt’s decline it grew in wealth and power. The empire included nearly all the area along western half of the Mediterranean, including Sicily, Sardinia, Balearic Isles and Spain.¹⁸

The most accurate history regarding Carthage is relative to their wars against the Greeks and Romans. In the year 480 B.C. they received a crushing defeat by the tyrant Gelon of the Gela inhabitants on the eastern half of Sicily and descended from and aided by the Greeks.

By 450 B.C., after the Persians had vanquished Egypt as a world power and occupied its seaports, Carthage was able to subjugate and annex other cities such as Lepis where Emperor Septimus would be born and Hippo where Bishop Augustine would be born. It made good economic sense for Persian and Semite traders under their rule to flock to and trade with Carthage; but, it is deliberately dishonest to claim the city was founded years before by Phoenicians as though Egypt would have allowed an enemy foreign power to do so.

The facts are that imperial Egypt for over a thousand years waged war against the Semites of all kingdoms and tribes that sought to encroach on its turf in Africa or Asia. When the Greeks decisively defeated the Persians in Asia and occupied their capitals, they easily assumed control over Egypt since successive defeats of Africans by Assyrians, Babylonians and Persians had decimated the African ruling classes.

The Persians had placed their own patriarchs on the throne, and Greeks continued the practice. Africans were literally forced to live out of range of Greek marauding formations of men wearing body armor and with huge metal shields protecting them from African archers; and, seeking men, women and children to enslave. The Greek concentrations on the coast soon built the great city of Alexandria at their seaport location.

¹⁸ Duruy, V., ‘History of Rome and Roman People’, 1833
Durant, Will, ‘Caesar and Christ’, 1944
Davis, N., ‘Carthage and Her Remains’, 1921
DeGraft-Johnson, J.C., ‘African Glory’, 1954,

Slaves were among the many commodities shipped from there to Athens and other Greek cities. The slave population of Athens mushroomed and literally darkened the complexion as male and female superiors procreated with so-called inferiors.

The Carthaginians won back their territories in Sicily but were defeated again in 339 B.C. by the Greeks. In the year 321 B.C., General Perdiccas his former Greek comrade under Alexander sought to invade Egypt but Ptolemy was able to bribe his officers and have him murdered.

In the year 320 B.C., Ptolemy captured the former Judah and its capital at Jerusalem along with Coele-Syria and Phoenicia. These conquests were taken from Ptolemy by another general under Emperor Alexander, --- General Antigonus, known as the One Eyed Cyclops. General Ptolemy recovered his Asian conquests in 312 B.C. in the course of another war with Antigonus and his son Demetrius.

But after the death of General Antigonus in 301 B.C., another former general under Alexander name Seleucus whose spoils was Syria, --- took the opportunity to successfully take Phoenicia, Coele-Syria and Idumaea from the Ptolemies.

The Greeks referred to much of the former Kingdoms of Israel as Coele-Syria and parts of Judah and Edom as Idumaea. The Biblical Edom extended from the Dead Sea to eastern head of the Red Sea. African and Asian assimilation had been widespread for centuries. Idumaea in later Jewish and Roman history signifies the northern part of Arabia Petraea and the southern part of Judea as far north as Hebron.

Ptolemy II Philadephus, son of Ptolemy I, was the product of a European and Asian patriarchal culture imposed over Egypt wherein inheritors to the throne were male descendents of the father. Egypt and Ethiopia had always been ruled (*except during the era of Joseph and the Semite Shepherd Kings*) by matrilineal bloodlines.

After Alexander’s death in 323 B.C. the Greeks were waging war against each other for the spoils of conquests during period of 500 to 300 B.C. Carthage took advantage of the strife to recover its conquests in the Western Mediterranean and was able to hold them until the outbreak of war with Rome.

QUEEN MOTHER SOPHONISBA

It must be remembered that men and women of different cultures and races did indeed procreate and conceive offspring that often sought or ascended thrones others sought to deny them on the basis of sexism, racism or tribalism. Joseph is believed to have gained the throne of Egypt by marriage to the bloodline princess, as was the case when Moses competed with Ramases.¹⁹

The other facts are that neither shepherds or soldiers as conquerors traveled from Asia and Europe with wives to live in Africa, --- and, virtually all births that occurred in Africa were via mothers of African heritage. Semites, Greeks and Romans were all knowledgeable that heirs must be acceptable to the African populations.

The Ptolemies were a good example of patriarchy minded men of European heritage mating with matrilineal minded women of African heritage; and conspiracies and intrigues thereto. The son of a king was not always the biological son of a Queen Mother.

Any and all research and readings regarding events and people within Africa should be with the knowledge and understanding that polygamy was the dominant marriage culture in Africa.

Therefore the term “*mother*” must be with understanding that a mother of one would be called mother by many with a common father. Ptolemy II reigned as King of Egypt from 285 – 247 B.C. and was almost continuously at war with the fellow Greek king of Syria. The reasons are understandable if one comprehends that Syria and Palestine were Egypt’s former colonies.

Under him the museum of Alexandria became the center of literature and science for thousands of Greek aristocratic families forced to flee Athens after the deaths of Alexander and Aristotle. The Greeks brought their cultural myths and values with them in categorizing and classifying all things new according to them.

The Greek translation of the Old Testament, known as the Hebrew Septuagint, is said to have occurred per order of Ptolemy II. It is perhaps appropriate to suggest the ancient saying of “*beware of Greeks bearing gifts.*”

¹⁹ Breasted, James Henry, ‘A History of Egypt’, 1905

Such translations by Hellenistic believing and worshipping Greeks may be true but highly unlikely what a Messianic Christian would consider to be truthful. Keep in mind the fact that it was not translated from Egyptian, Ethiopian or Aramaic texts in the languages spoken by many or the prophets and others referenced therein.

The Greeks were avowed racists and anti-African in attitudes and deeds. They were exceeded only by the more pragmatic Romans who launched the First Punic War (264-241 B.C.) against Carthage, and stripped them of their colonies of Sicily and Sardinia.

Ptolemy III Euergetes, son of Ptolemy II, reigned from 247-222 B.C. Soon after his accession he invaded the Kingdom of Syria and advanced as far as Babylon and Susa, conquering Mesopotamia, Babylon, and Susiana and receiving the submission of all the countries of Asia up to the Bacrian and Indian frontiers. But the Greek King Seleucus of Syria soon recovered all these provinces, except Syria itself.

King Hamilcar was the Carthaginian hero of the first war against Rome, and to compensate for the losses suffered, he, with his son Hannibal and his son-in-law and successor Hasdrubal, developed the Carthaginian power (236-221 B.C.) in Spain.

The interesting point is the royal bloodline successor to the throne was via King Hamilcar’s daughter, not his son General Hannibal, --- supporting contentions that Carthage was of African, not Phoenician origin and heritage. Here again, historians have either deliberately distorted truths or were too ignorant of African cultures to define it when found.

Ptolemy IV Philopator, son of Ptolemy III, reigned over Egypt from 222-205 B.C. At the beginning of his reign he murdered his mother, brother, and uncle and apparently spent the remainder of his life in a polygamy lifestyle.

The name Philopator was apparently chosen by and descriptive of Ptolemy IV. He fathered numerous offspring with many different women suggesting that African polygamy was indeed adapted and practiced by the Greeks in Africa. The only other event of historical insight is that in 218-217 B.C. he defeated Antiochus the Great who had conquered Syria and Palestine.

In 218 B.C., General Hannibal began the Second Punic War, by marching his army across the mountains of Southern Europe down into the great PO Valley of Italy, winning several great battles against Roman legions sent to stop him. The Carthaginian Army under Hannibal stayed in Italy for over 15 years and defeated all Roman legions engaged but did not advance to Rome.

Ptolemy V Epiphanes, son of Ptolemy IV, reigned over Egypt from 205-181 B.C., being only five years of age at his accession. He or his mother chose the pretentious name of Epiphanes --- which means manifestation of a god or other supernatural being. During his reign, the Romans conquered Macedonia and Greece; and, Greek ruled Egypt lost all of its military support, and most foreign possessions.

The defeat of the Greeks by the Romans, fragile status of Egypt on the eastern frontier of the Carthaginian Empire in Africa, and betrayal by the King of Numidia on their western frontier, --- prompted Hannibal to depart Italy to protect Carthage. Unable to defeat him in Italy or Spain, the Romans landed and built an army in Numidia, a former alliance and vassal kingdom to Carthage.²⁰

King Masinissa (238-149 B.C.) of Numidia had fought on the Carthaginian side in the Second Punic War until 206 B.C. He then joined the Romans who promised him the territories and **Queen Sophonisba** the wife of King Syphax of West Numidia. She was Africa's Helen of Troy! Princess Sophonisba was the beautiful daughter of Carthaginian King Hasdrubal and betrothed to King Masinissa of Numidia, but in 206 B.C. she was married to Prince Syphax of West Numidia.

The facts are unclear as to why such a major decision was made, but the effects were immediate with Numidia switching sides so the story goes. It could be that Masinissa was the first to betray, thus canceling the marriage promise. Her bloodline was the likely issue; and, her mother, as Queen-Mother, the likely catalyst.

Whatever the case may have been, both Carthage and West Numidia launched harassing attacks against Numidia from 206 to 204 B.C. when a Roman Army under General Scipio Africanus Major Publius Cornelius (234-183 B.C.) came to their aid, --- suggesting prior agreements existed.

²⁰ deGraft-Johnson, J.C., 'African Glory', 1954

Scipio was the son of General Publius Cornelius Scipio who was killed fighting the Carthaginians in Spain. At age 24, he succeeded his father and was responsible for driving the Carthaginians from Spain after four years of battle.

Scipio returned to Rome in 205 B.C. where he was made a consul and mustered a new army to fight against Carthage. In 203 B.C., King Masinissa defeated and captured King Syphax, took his capital at Cirta, and with it Queen Sophonisba, whom he at once married.

Hannibal²¹ as defeated by Roman General Scipio at the Battle of Zamma in 202 B.C. King Masinissa of Numidia had commanded the right wing of Roman cavalry during the decisive battles. After the conquest, Masinissa received most of Syphax's territories, and Carthage lost Spain and her other possessions. The defeat was so devastating that Carthage became a vassal kingdom to Rome.

It is unclear as to why and under what circumstances that King Masinissa allegedly sent poison to his wife Queen Sophonisba (*which she immediately drank*) to protect her against the Romans. What were the issues involved? It is a mystery of the ages as to why and how the great Carthage was defeated from within its empire by the forces of anger, envy, greed, hatred, love and other very human.

It is speculated, based upon very limited information, that as the bloodline to the throne of Carthage, the Romans did not want her to procreate and conceive an heir to the vassal they planned to colonize. It is also possible that Scipio planned to take her to Rome as a trophy in his triumphant parade, or as a means of securing the peace treaty.

²¹ Dodge, T.A., 'Hannibal, 1896
How, W.W., 'Hannibal and Great War Between Rome and Carthage, 1899
Abbott, J., 'History of Hannibal, the Carthaginian, 1900
Arnold, T., 'The Life of Hannibal, 1903
Wilkinson, S., 'Hannibal's March Through the Alps', 1911
Haight, E.H., 'Carthage and Hannibal', 1915
Baker, G.P., 'Hannibal', 1930
Livy, T.L., 'Hannibal's Invasion of Italy', 1924
Morris, W.O., 'Hannibal, Soldier, Statesman, Patriot, 1897
Powers, A., 'Hannibal's Elephants', 1944

In 201 B.C. he returned to Rome with the peace treaty signed by Hannibal. He was gratefully given the surname “*Africanus*”. It was from this act by the Roman Senate that the name *AFRICA* was first applied to the continent.

The young King of Egypt was poisoned at age 29 (*by his wife or court*) without fear of retribution by the Greeks. The indication is that of a non-Greek wife with an acceptable heir for the throne satisfying both Africans and Greeks. Ptolemy VI Philometor, son of Ptolemy V, reigned from 181-146 B.C., with his mother as regent until 173 B.C. She was Queen Mother.

In the year 170 B.C. the Greek King Antiochus Epiphanes (*reigned 176-164 B.C.*) of Syria conquered most of Egypt but withdrew when unable to take the Greek stronghold at Alexandria. He perceived himself to be a god.

Antiochus attempted to suppress the Hebrew religion and substitute the worship of Greek gods including himself as a god. Mattathias Maccabee, a priest at Modin near Jerusalem, refused to comply with orders of the Greek king to offer sacrifices to pagan deities.

In addition, Mattathias killed the first Jew who attempted to offer an idolatrous sacrifice, destroyed the pagan altar. He then escaped to the mountains in the south (*among Aramaic speaking inhabitants of former Kingdom of Judah*) with his five sons and a small group of followers opposed to policies of King Antiochus.

A second invasion in the year 168 B.C. was stopped by the Romans. Following the death of Mattathias in 166 B.C., his son Judas Maccabeus assumed control and was successful in defeating the Syrians and regaining control of the Temple in Jerusalem for the Jews in 165 B.C., an event Jews commemorate by the Feast of the Maccabees (*Chanukah*).

The emerging Roman Empire also returned Ptolemy VI to the throne of Egypt when his brother had expelled him in 164 B.C. Here again is an example of brothers likely of different mothers. Men of power in Africa, Asia and Europe practiced polygamy, and more often than not with devastating societal conflicts.

Judas was later successful in defeating Nicanor, but was defeated and killed by Bacchides in 163 B.C.

Another son of Mattathias, Jonathan, succeeded Judas as leader and for a time was successful in increasing the power of Hebrew rebels, but a traitor also killed him.

The Romans ²²on a flimsy excuse started the Third Punic War in 149 B.C. They completely devastated Carthage, plowed up the ground on which the city once stood, --- and, then annexed the land as the Roman Province of Africa. Later, Julius Caesar established a colony on the old site and made it the chief city of Roman Africa.

Simon, the only living son of Mattathias, next assumed control and brought about the independence of Judea in 142 B.C. with himself the acknowledged military, civil and religious leader. Like Simon Peter chosen as a disciple by **JESUS**, --- he was unafraid of his enemies, much loved and a great seeker of peace.

Ptolemy VII Euergetes II, nicknamed Physcom, was the brother of Ptolemy VI, gained the throne by murdering his brother’s son and reigned from 146-117 B.C. In the year 135 B.C., Ptolemy VII apparently was the son-in-law of Simon Maccabee who was King of Judea; and murdered him in an apparent attempt to gain control over Judea. Beware of Greeks bearing gifts!

Indications are that sons and daughters of Simon Maccabee married royalty of Greek heritage, --- and paid the consequences of vastly differing cultures. On the one hand were people who believed in **GOD**; and on the other hand those who believed only in themselves as favored by many gods of their individual choice.

The assumption has to be that Ptolemy VII was not of African heritage since cruelty to African subjects was such that in 130 B.C. his own army of Africans expelled him. But in 127 B.C. he was restored as King of Egypt (*presumably with Roman troops as Rome greatly valued its grain*).

In any event, John Hycanus, the son of Simon Maccabee, was able to gain control and rule the Jewish kingdom until his death in 105 B.C. He was followed to the throne by his son Aristobulus I, --- whose name suggest that his mother was of Greek heritage. He ruled one year and was succeeded by another son Alexander Jannaeus who was also a very severe ruler.

²² Hadas, Moses, ‘*Imperial Rome*’, Time-Life Books, 1965

Comment [MB60]: For the history of the Maccabees, see the Books of the Bible. The Maccabees organized their strongholds in the south of Jerusalem, the ancient kingdom of Judah and waged struggle against their Hellenist overlords. Their story is presented to readers as the Word of GOD; and if truthfully presented then so it is, as should any and all truth in history be regarded, --- since as Mother Sojourner Truth noted GOD is TRUTH.

Ptolemy VIII Soter II, called *Lathyrus*, was the son of Ptolemy VII and reigned from 117-107 B.C. in conjunction with his Greek stepmother Cleopatra I. The African-Centric interpretation of this history could conceivably be that he was called "*Lazarus, Lazar, Eleazar*" by his African subjects in the Egyptian-Ethiopian language of that era which means "*GOD has helped.*"

In the year 107 B.C. Cleopatra I raised a rebellion against him, and reigned along with her natural son Alexander until 90 B.C. when the latter murdered her. A likely cause was about exercising power in Africa where Queen Mothers often conflicted with the Kings.

One has to be truly amazed as to the kind of man that could murder his mother, --- for any reason. It is truly satanic! The answer of course is to be found in the Greek culture espoused by Aristotle and Alexander his pupil that women were inferior beings, and men were fathered into existence, --- not mothered into being. Men routinely beat their mothers, and disposed of elders and sickly children as though chattel.

On the contrary, Africans held great attachment to their mothers as the chosen people of **GOD** who sent the body and spirit to life as living beings. But, not all Africans were good in the Hebrew virtues widespread in the plains and mountains of Northern Africa. Some were evil!

King Jugurtha of Numidia was the grandson of King Masinissa who had allied himself with Rome against Carthage. He was raised by his uncle Micipsa the king, along with the latter's sons, Hiempsal and Adherbal.

Upon death of King Micipsa, --- Jugurtha shared the kingdom with his cousins deemed brothers under African customs and laws. But, Jugurtha was an evil man and soon murdered Hiempsal and drove Adherbal out of Numidia.

The Roman government intervened, but Jugurtha prevailed upon them to assign to him the rich western portion of the kingdom, while Adherbal received the eastern desert lands. Jugurtha then made war upon Adherbal, captured him at Citra in 112 B.C. and put him to death. The Romans then declared war on Jugurtha, and after several years he was defeated, betrayed by his father-in-law, and carried to Rome for display in a triumphant parade. He was thrown into a dungeon where he died in 104 B.C.

In 89 B.C., King Lazarus led a revolt with support from the Province of Thebes (*likely with Ethiopian help*) returned and expelled Alexander who had ruled as Ptolemy IX Alexander. He then reigned, likely as a man of African heritage until 81 B.C.

It is most apparent that he was deposed from the throne and killed following a siege of three-years by the Romans.

The Roman legions in their anger and typical process reduced Thebes to total ruins as they had done previously with Carthage and would do later with Jerusalem. Thebes never recovered from the destruction and utter devastation.²³

Comment [MB61]: The name Lazarus is of African origin and usage. It is given to two different African heritage characters in the New Testament. One was a beloved friend of JESUS, the brother of Mary and Martha; and while JESUS briefly shed tears when told that Lazarus had died, --- HE then according to the Gospels of John, raised him from the dead. The other is the beggar in the parable of the rich man and the beggar in the Gospel of Luke 16:19-31. It is time to think and research what most White Christians deem to be unthinkable and unacceptable that JESUS, his family and friends were not Lilly White as portrayed by the Hellenist born robed mystics and modern bible thumping, talking in tongues born-again Christians that imagine HIM to be as, of, and for them.

²³ Breasted, James Henry, '*A History of Egypt*'

QUEEN MOTHER CLEOPATRA II

The Romans put their kind of kings on the thrones of all lands they conquered and/or occupied. Ptolemy X Alexander, a Greek heritage son of Ptolemy IX, succeeded Ptolemy VIII in 81 B.C. but his African subjects viewed him to be an imposter on the throne and soon put him to death. That fact suggests the Roman legions were not there to protect the Greek heritage king they had imposed over Africans.

Salome Alexandra who was successively the widow of Aristobulus I and Alexander Jannacus succeeded the latter as ruler of Judea in 78 B.C. John Hyrcanus II, a son of Salome Alexandra, succeeded her, but Aristobulus II, another son, by a different father revolted, and civil war followed with brother against brother as before.

Ptolemy XI Auletes was the son Ptolemy VIII likely by an African woman. He reigned from 80–51 B.C., and spent huge sums of gold getting the Romans to recognize his title and right to rule. The Romans intervened in the civil war in Judea, and in 63 B.C. General Pompey captured Jerusalem and imposed Roman rule. It did not stop the Greeks in Alexandria from expelling Ptolemy XI as King of Egypt in 58 B.C.

Indeed, Alexandria was built and existed as a great seaport city of mostly Greek inhabitants engaged in ruling the commerce of a country composed of people of African heritage. Ptolemy XI was restored to the throne by bribing Aulus Gabinius the Roman Governor of Syria with gold equivalency of at least one billion dollars in today's money. The effect was that he had to subsequently impose severe taxation and the finances of the kingdom were depleted.

Ptolemy XII was the son of Ptolemy XI and reigned in conjunction with his half-sister --- the famous dark-complexioned beautiful Cleopatra II. There are many reasons as to why historians have for centuries postulated and speculated that Cleopatra II and/or brother may have been born of an African heritage mother. It is conceivable that she or he were of an African heritage and European mother.

But the real power to rule was in the person of Prime Minister Pothinus. Technically, Ptolemy XII reigned from 51 to 47 B.C. wherein Cleopatra was expelled in 48 B.C. by Pothinus a Greek with his own power base in Alexandria.

This act alone is cause to suspect the racial background of Cleopatra II was not pure Greek and she had a following and standing among Africans that made her a threat to the Greeks.

Cleopatra II allegedly had raised an army in Coele-Syria to invade Egypt when Julius Caesar arrived; and was captivated by her beauty and charms. The more likely story is that she went to Herod the Great (74 - 4 B.C.) also descended from Alexander's hell-raising generals, who had become Governor of Galilee in year 47 B.C. and Governor of Coele-Syria the next year.

Cleopatra II would have first met and charmed Herod who had an army subject to his Roman masters, --- one of whom was Julius Caesar, and would not have allowed an army of any sort to be raised or deployed without his authority.

Cleopatra would have offered Caesar an acceptable economic and political reason to subdue the Greeks of Alexandria. Caesar, like other Romans was especially interested in tying aid to trade that generated wealth for Rome.

Whatever the truth may have been, her half-brother Ptolemy XII escaped from Caesar's custody in Alexandria and joined the insurgents but was defeated. He then drowned in an attempt to escape after the battle between Africans, Greeks and Romans for control of Alexandria and Egypt.

Cleopatra II with natural coloring and feminine form was reportedly one of the most beautiful women in the Roman ruled world of 48 B.C. She soon won the affection and support of Caesar who made her Queen of Egypt with her younger half-brother Ptolemy XIII as King to placate the Greeks of Alexandria.

Ptolemy XIII was also a Greek heritage son of Ptolemy XI. Caesar made him king after the death of his brother, Ptolemy XII. He was ordered by Caesar to marry and reign in conjunction with his African heritage half-sister Cleopatra II. This fact supports African contentions that she was not all light, bright and white as portrayed by Hollywood.

While there are reasons to doubt that Caesar fathered her child, she did indeed give birth in 47 B.C. via an African surgical procedure that he egotistically chose to call a *Caesarian* section. Egyptian surgeons had performed such for years.

Comment [MB62]: The name Cleopatra is of Greek origin and there were apparently other Queens or women of importance in Greece and Egypt that were so named before the last Queen Cleopatra of note. For purposes of clarity, we have designated the topical Queen Cleopatra as II to avoid confusion with the others.

Caesar than put her beauty on display by bringing her to Rome for all the women like Livia ²⁴(wife of Augustus) to see, envy and eventually hate. Her beauty conquered Romans.

Even more important, it was during this time frame that huge grain shipments began from Egypt to Rome that would make them the breadbasket of the Romans. The whole world knew of the great Egyptian grains generated annually by the overflowing of the sacred Nile, and had coveted for centuries the control of it.

She was apparently in Rome for upwards of two years in the role as Queen of Egypt and treated as the Empress of Rome.²⁵ While there the Romans came to learn about foods, makeup, clothing and other finer matters of feminine hygiene care and apparel unknown in Europe.

But Caesar was assassinated in 44 B.C., Cleopatra returned to Egypt and in 43 B.C. put her brother Ptolemy XIII to death. In the eyes of Africans she was justified in the sense that as the matrilineal bloodline it was her right to choose a husband to rule as pharaoh (king). And, throughout Africa, marriage of siblings and even cousins was taboo. Queen mothers of families and clans sanctioned marriages, --- not the men.

In the year 40 B.C. the Roman Consuls Augustus and Anthony made Herod the Great the king over Judea. Augustus (63 B.C. - A.D.14) was the first and greatest of the Roman emperors (unless his uncle the Dictator Julius Caesar is included). He was the son of C. Octavius, by Atia who was daughter of Julia the sister of Julius Caesar Octavianus who adopted him.

In the year 38 B.C., Augustus (the revered) forced Tiberius Claudius Nero to divorce Livia Drusilla (56B.C.- A.D.29) to allow her to marry him (Augustus) and adopt her two sons Tiberius and Drusus as his sons and heirs. Augustus was allegedly a homosexual and sought Livia's children to be his heirs.

The practice was widespread among aristocracy, and Livia would have been livid over Roman spy reports regarding sermons by John the Baptist around 28 A.D. regarding Herod's wife and her?

²⁴ de Serviez, Jacques Boergas, 'Lives of the Roman Empresses, 1935

²⁵ Ludwig, E.B. Cleopatra, 1937

John likely condemned a lot of other practices deemed immoral by him and his cousin JESUS. There is more than a little suspicion that Herod Antipas did not have the power to execute John without Roman authorization. He was not a king, and even if he was, Roman law was very strict about executions by anyone other than themselves in territories ruled by or for them.

Not surprisingly, historians have whitewashed the Romans of any complicity in a murder that obviously had great political significance then and now. Indeed, John the Baptist has proved to be the patron saint of men like King and Mandella for centuries. His sermons about immorality obviously threatened the aristocracy.

In an effort to restore the Jewish kingdom, the son of Aristobulus II, named Antigonus, invaded Judea with help of the Parthians but was defeated by Roman Consul Mark Antony in year 37 B.C. and put to death. Antony, Augustus and Lepidus had formed a triumvirate after the assassination of Julius Caesar with Augustus ruling the Western Empire, and Antony ruling the East that included Judea.

Marcus Aemilius Lepidus had received the ruling of Africa after the Battle of Phillipi in 42 B.C. and remained in Alexandria until 36 B.C. But his story is interesting only because of what happened next.

He was called upon by Augustus to use his army composed of Egyptians, Ethiopians, Greeks, Numidians, Libyans, Nubians, Romans and others recruited and stationed in Africa, --- to aid recapturing Sicily from Sextus Pompeius.

He did so but tried to capture Sicily for himself, wherein Augustus subdued and confined Lepidus to Rome for the rest of his life as the Pontifex Maximus (Chief Priest).

The title of Pontiff and office of Pontificate would later be used by men who proclaimed themselves heirs of Peter; --- even though no such office of designation was ever assigned by JESUS or claimed by Peter during his lifetime. The title, position and function was always Roman power.

Comment [MB63]: Herod Antipas, son of Herod the Great, became Tetrarch of Galilee upon his father's death in 4 B.C. He married Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and imprisoned and executed John the Baptist for declaring the act to be immoral and in violation of the laws given by Moses for moral conduct.

This also brought to an end the Maccabean dynasty in Judea, though Herod the Great married a Maccabean named Mariamne in the hope of strengthening his position as king. He feared the awaited Meshaha (*Messiah*).

It also spelled the beginning of the ending of Egypt as a kingdom. To protect herself from the wrath of Livia, Empress of Rome and wife of Augustus who adored her, --- Queen Cleopatra acted to gain Antony as her protector. All hell broke loose when the beautiful Queen sailed to the Roman seat of power, Caesaria, capital of the Eastern Empire ruled by Antony.

He boarded her palace aboard the barge that she sailed to his doorstep. The rest is a history of foolish men in love. Antony was not only in love with Cleopatra but also married to Octavian the sister of Augustus, ruler of the Western Empire and Africa via defeat of Lepidius (*the Roman pagan pope among many more*).

CLEOPATRA IMAGE

FORMATION

THE EVIL EMPIRE

The great battle was set for the control of Africa. At the epic sea battle of Atrium in 30 B.C., Antony's fleet was defeated by the warships of Augustus. Learning of the loss, Cleopatra spread the rumor of her death hoping to prevent rebellion and capture by Greeks in Alexandria. But Antony in preparing for a land battle believed such to be true and committed suicide.

She then learned that her ruse had caused his death; and committed suicide. Livid Livia had her revenge, and Augustus was master of the so-called Roman civilized world. Egypt was annexed, as a Roman Province with its great agricultural wealth that included corn, cotton and papyrus so loved by the Romans. And, last but not least the massive manpower resources of Africa were available for:

- (1) Use as concubin and concubines
- (2) Recruitment in the Roman legions.
- (3) Use as slaves for various labors
- (4) Use as entertainers and gladiators

One cannot begin to comprehend and understand the chattel slavery that occurred in the Americas and Caribbean without understanding how and why it evolved in the Roman Empire. In fact, for people of African heritage, the story of the horrors of slavery did not or could not have began without the examples of Rome in its greatest glory of anti-Christ beliefs and values.

So the core knowledge topic is and always has been **JESUS CHRIST** as the way to understanding what was and is good; --- and the opposition and opposites exemplified by the holy hell of the Roman Empire that crucified **HIM**. Without the Romans, **JESUS** may not have been necessary to be born and save the world from them and theirs. It is a thought worthy to think about after reviewing the facts of satanic means.

Mothers of African heritage should not be so ignorant, as many truly are, to testify about **JESUS** being their personal savior without taking the care to learn about what it was that **HE** saved them from. The real hell that existed then (*before crucifixion*) and afterwards was and is in the hearts and minds of men and women, --- who did as the Romans that Paul loved and lost. Jefferson loved **JESUS** by seeking **TRUTH**.

Our contention is that both the good such as **JESUS** (The Christ), and evil such as Octavius Caesar (the Augustus) as many have known and experienced are:

--- procreated, conceived, formed, born, nurtured, and inspired.

Human history from the time of goodness being born documents that evil had preceded **HIM**, and if **HE** still lives in spirit whenever two or more of us gather in his holy name,

--- then, we must also accept the possibility that such is necessary because evil also lives evidenced by historical realities such as sexism, racism and tribalism.

In his book entitled '*The Birth of Christianity*', Dr. John Dominic Crossan²⁶ tells us the satanic story that Greeks and Romans did not include in the bible. He writes that

---"the conception of Octavius, Augustus-to-be, is recorded by the Roman historian Suetonius in his *Lives of the Caesars*, written during the first quarter of the second century. This divine conception took place over half a century before that of **JESUS**. As he prepares to narrate the emperor's death, Suetonius pauses to record the omens that indicated his great destiny in birth and life as well as death. This is how his mother, Atia, conceived him (Rolfe I.264-267):

When Atia had come in the middle of the night to the solemn services of Apollo, she had her litter set down in the temple and fell asleep, while the rest of the matrons also slept. On a sudden a serpent glided up to her and shortly went away.

When she awoke, she purified herself, as if after the embraces of her husband, and at once there appeared on her body a mark in colors like a serpent, and she could never get rid of it; so that presently she ceased ever to go to the public baths.

In the tenth month after that Augustus wasw born and was therefore regarded as the son of Apollo. (The Deified Augustus 94-4).

²⁶ Crossan, John Dominic, *The Birth of Christianity*, Harper San Francisco, 1998

Comment [MB64]: "Roman Empresses were often persons of outstanding political energy who had put the emperor on the throne and ruled through him. Such was the terrible Livia, Augustus's wife, with whom rests the main responsibility for the conversion of the republic into an empire. Her rule lasted for an extraordinarily long time. Fifty-one years of it were covered by the reign of Augustus whom she kept constantly at work at her side in the imperial business; but he grew feeble and querulous in the end and she removed him, it was whispered, by poison." [Introduction: Lives of The Roman Empresses]

She then put on the throne Tiberius, her own son by a previous marriage, and continued for another fourteen years to control affairs through him; and this in spite of the keen humiliation her felt in being beholden to his mother for a position to which his signal services to the state properly entitled him. Livia's great-granddaughter, Agrippina the Younger, the wife of Claudius, though she did not marry him until he had been emperor for some years, was an empress of the same type.

Comment [MB65]: The book is especially interesting in that author excludes any mentioning or reference to Africa, including Egypt, Ethiopia and Nubia locations of JESUS or the early apostles. It is a classic example as to how history is white-washed to exclude rather than include, --- and more often than not done by scholars who refer to themselves and their kind as Christians. Yet, we must try to understand the depths of racism, sexism and tribalism when reading anything by any writers. All men and women of all race are imperfect.

AFRICA ROMANA (DeGraft-Johnson)

“The fact that the Romans were able to conquer and destroy Carthage by allying themselves with Numidian and Mauritanian kings and chiefs, and finally with the citizens of Carthage’s sister Phoenician city Utica, has already been stressed.

The Numidian and Mauritanian kings and chiefs allied themselves to the Romans because they desired home rule or self-government, and for that reason they wanted the power of Carthage destroyed, as Carthaginian influence was already making itself felt in their internal and external affairs. But no sooner had the Numidian kings and chiefs assisted Rome to destroy Carthage than Rome picked a quarrel with them and annexed their country.

The Mauritanian kings, who occupied part of modern Morocco and Algeria, had hoped to exercise self-determination and enjoy full self-government, but this was not to be. Within the hundred-odd years from the fall of Carthage in 146 B.C. to 42 B.C., Rome incorporated or absorbed into her Empire the regions equivalent to Mauritania, Libya, Tunisia, and all the coastal regions of Algeria and Morocco.

Rome also annexed the old Greek colonies in Cyrenaica, and in 30 B.C. added the newly acquired territory of Egypt to the Cyrenaican possessions in order to form a Roman province. North Africa, from Egypt to Morocco, was now in Roman hands. Roman explorers crossed the high Atlas Mountains to the south of Morocco and penetrated deep into the Sahara desert.

The Roman general Suetonius Paulinus, who was afterward a conqueror of Britain, penetrated deep into the interior of Africa in A.D. 50, and he is credited with having reached some of the head-waters of streams flowing south into the Niger River. One of these streams which, after Paulinus’s discoveries, became known to Roman geographers as the “Ger,” is still known as “Gir” by the present-day inhabitants of these upper reaches of the Niger.

It must not be imagined that before Roman explorers began to move or penetrate into the interior of Africa there were no contacts between the Sudan and the northern parts of our present West Africa on the one hand. And between North Africa, Egypt and Mediterranean world, -- on the other.

In fact, reports about the Sudan and the interior of West Africa were reaching Carthage and Rome long before the destruction of Carthage. Products from the Sudan and West Africa were to be seen both in Carthage and in Rome and also in the principal cities of the Mediterranean.

Sixty-nine years before Suetonius Paulinus’s penetration into the upper reaches of the Niger in A.D. 50, we read of another Roman general named Septimus Flaccus undertaking a three months march across the Sahara desert to reach the “blackman’s country.” That was 19 B.C.

We have no account of the results of Septimus Flaccus’s expedition into West Africa but we do have accounts of a similar journey undertaken by a Roman explorer by name of Julius Maternus some years later, at the very beginning of the Christian era.

Julius Maternus reached Lake Chad, Kanem, and Bornu in Northern Nigeria, and he seems to have been impressed by the large number of rhinoceroses, which he found in the Lake Chad area. Julius Maternus’s march southward took four months, as compared with the three months taken by Septimus Flaccus.

One authority asserts:

These are the only recorded attempts of the Romans to reach the Sudan across the Sahara desert. But that intercourse had been going on for hundreds, if not thousands, of years between the Libyans and Hamites of Northern and northeastern Africa on the one hand. And the negroids and Negroes of the Lake Chad and Benue regions and of the whole Niger basin on the other,-- there can be little doubt, from a variety of evidence.

The same authority, Sir Harry H. Johnston, continues:

Roman beads are dug up in Hausaland and are obtained even from the graves of Ashanti chiefs; and some of these differ but little from Roman beads found in the mud of the Thames or amidst the ashes of Pompei. Even ideas of Roman and Greek Christianity filtered through the Libyan and Sahara deserts and reached countries beyond the Niger.

Comment [MB66]: Dr. J.C. deGraft-Johnson was a reknown African historian and citizen of Ghana who wrote about the whole of Africa showing the inter-relationships of north and south. His famed book *African Glory* has been republished in the United States by Black Classic Press of Baltimore. His chapter 3 is so important that we have quoted it’s entirety and strongly suggest that any persons interested in African history should acquire and read his great book, --- a must reading for mothers with children to raise and questions to ask about their non-slave origins during those early years of elementary school education.

Before we can talk of later developments in Roman Africa, such as: (1)the establishment of Christianity; (2)Roman persecution of Christians and Jews; or (3)carrying Christian and Jewish ideas of religion as far south as Borgu to the west of the Lower Niger, -- we must for a time focus our attention on two great Romans, Julius Caesar and Augustus Caesar, and also on the ruins of Carthage.

A story is told of Julius Caesar encamping near the ruins of Carthage, after he had been in Alexandria with Cleopatra. Caesar was then virtually master of the world. Those months had been followed by the victories in Pontus and by the defeat of the remnants of Pompey's army commanded by Scipio and Cato at the Battle of Thapsus. Scipio had committed suicide.

Juba, king of Numidia, had committed suicide in front of the gates of his own capital city, Zama, when he found those gates shut against him. Cato, who was holding out against Caesar in treacherous Utica, had no possible chance of success. Caesar was indeed master of the situation.

When he was encamped near the ruins of Carthage in 46 B.C., waiting for Cato in Utica to surrender, Julius Caesar had a dream. He dreamt that he saw a great army of men and that he heard their bitter weeping. When he awoke, he scribbled words on his tablets that led to the rebuilding of the doomed city. I say "doomed" city because the ancients believed that there was a curse on the city of Carthage.

Not long after Julius Caesar had planned the rebuilding of a cursed city, had himself been destroyed, so at least some of the ancients thought. The curse was still working, they remarked under their breaths. Upon Caesar Augustus, however, devolved the unpleasant duty of ignoring the curse and, in accordance with established religious convention, carrying out the dead Julius Caesar's written instructions.

Carthage was rebuilt in the finest Roman architectural style. The builders worked under military discipline, and soon the temples, palaces, baths, theatres, high houses, and market places sprang up on the old sites. A new Forum was erected, the villas and lovely gardens of the Carthaginian suburb of Megara reappeared.

Some of the stones and pillars of the destroyed city were used to rebuild the new city and Carthage rose again, greater and far more magnificent than ever before. Utica and Carthage were joined by a splendid road in the true Roman style, -- and blockhouses were built at intervals along the route in order to protect caravans against robbers.

Other forts and cities soon made their appearance, and with the rebuilding of Carthage the prosperity of North Africa increased tremendously. Carthage, which Romans had destroyed, was to be supplied with fresh, clear water conveyed by a specially constructed aqueduct to bring water from ninety miles away. Julius and Augustus Caesar had in part atoned for the sins of the past.

Now let us say something of the life, manners, customs and occupations of the people of North Africa under the Romans, and of their natural surroundings. There appears to have been a modification of the climate of North Africa since Roman times, though this point must be made very cautiously.

The elephants which Carthaginians caught and trained, --- were at one time roaming the length and breadth of North Africa. Now they are virtually extinct in the area. Leopards, lions, and ostriches were very common in North Africa; now no lions and leopards are to be found there.

The Romans are often blamed for the extermination of the elephant and indeed for the extermination of other wild animals of North Africa, and there is justice in the charge. Roman Games involved destruction of many wild beasts.

The Emperor Augustus Caesar tells us that 3,500 African animals were slain in the twenty-six games he gave to amuse the people of Rome. Pompey, at the height of his power, gave a show to the Roman populace in which he displayed no fewer than 600 lions. Julius Caesar gave a similar show in which he exhibited 400 lions.

Elephants were killed by the Romans for their ivory. According to Pliny, the cartilage of an elephant's trunk was a super-special delicacy served from Roman kitchens. Destruction of animals can be said to have been achieved by man rather than by geographical factors or changes in the climatic conditions of North Africa. What of the vegetation?

North Africa was regarded by the ancients as *the "granary of Rome."* Under the Emperors it had to supply as a tax to the imperial exchequer a quantity of wheat sufficient to feed half the Roman plebeians, estimated at about 350,000.

The size of the country does not give us a guide to its productivity, for a large country the size of North Africa could afford to feed half the plebeian population of Rome even if its land was not particularly fertile or productive. But North Africa during Roman times was noted for its cornfield and olive-groves.

Now what of the people who made up Africa Romana? To answer this question, we must get a clear idea of who the Romans were which ruled North Africa. The Romans were not a conquering race that subdued all the known world and yet succeeded in keeping its blood pure by some sort of racial segregation or *Herrenvolk* theory.

"Rome" was never the name of a race or stock or of a homogenous people. The links that bound one Roman to another were not those of blood, race, color, or even religion, but those of a common law and a common civilization. Thus Saul, later known as Paul, was a Roman citizen even though he was Jew.

Julius Agricola, the Governor of Britain, was a Gaul; the poet Virgil was a Gaul; Seneca, the political philosopher, was a Spaniard; the Emperors Trajan and Hadrian were both Spaniards; the Emperor Septimus Severus was an African, and the Emperor Caracalla was half African and half Syrian.

Now that we know something about the origin, antecedents, and race of some of those who controlled the Roman Empire from the very top, we can approach the study of the people of Roman Africa more objectively. The population of Roman Africa was divided into two unequal parts: those who benefited by the Roman government and those who did not.

The majority of the people, needless to say, belonged to the second group. At top of the social scale were the great landlords, whose estates were managed for them by overseers; then came the magistrates, the soldiers, the merchants, and the town or city dwellers that had become Roman citizens.

Special Note: Later emulated by American south. At the height of its wealth and glory before the great coming of Abraham Lincoln, -- it consisted of 5 million mostly poor Whites and 4 million African slaves. Such evil empires were not and are not sustainable by any other formula or means of organizing. Personal liberty concepts of Jefferson overcame evil.

These Roman citizens, sons of Africa but Romans just the same, frequented the schools and public libraries, and enjoyed all the very many and real blessings and advantages of Roman civic life. There was no difference whatsoever between them and the European-born Romans. These Romanized Africans lived in splendid villas, became generals, professors, and governors, and when Christianity came they were made bishops. An English writer records:

At the height of Roman power in North Africa, the population of Italy was actually declining and there was never any vast number of Roman colonists in the racial sense of the word. The Romans knew nothing of those modern emotions, which are to us so powerful and omnipresent that we can hardly imagine a civilization from which they should be absent. She had neither color prejudice nor religious intolerance in the days of the Republic. The Christian martyrs of the early church suffered because they were felt to be a menace to the State, propagating doctrine subversive to good order and discipline. They were regarded as the Communists of their day. But highly cultivated Roman opinion considered all religions to be essentially the diverse manifestations of one great truth; and had no conception of that white heat of missionizing zeal which would put whole populations of unbelievers to the sword or send men to the scaffold and the fire for the sake of a disputed theological definition.

All that part of the make-up of men's minds came later, as did the acute sense of differentiation of race and consequent antagonism which may be summed up in the phrase "color bar."

It is clear that an African who was a Roman citizen could rise to become an emperor or a bishop, and contribute to the culture, the civilization, and the imperial power of Rome. What part, then, did Roman Africa play in the first few centuries of the Christian era? The masses of the African population in Africa Romana ploughed, tilled, and planted the lands; they quarried the stone and marble and built the houses, temples, the theatres, the bathhouses, and the roads.

They dug trenches, trod the grapes, and produced the wine. They pressed the oil and did most of the manual work. They spoke Punic, the language of Carthage, and they lived for the most part in their own villages. The Romanized Africans, however, spoke Latin, lived in the towns and cities and were at home in Carthage, in Rome, or in any other part of the Roman Empire. Their next-door neighbor could be a Jew, or a Spaniard, or an Italian.

Note: The largest cities in the empire were Rome, Antioch and Alexandria. Other great centers of knowledge and understanding within and on the outskirts of the empire included Barcelona (Spain), Damascus (Syria), Jerusalem (Judea), Meroe (Nubia), and Aksum (Ethiopia).

Life in North Africa was not always peaceful, however, and in A.D.115 we read of a rebellion in Cyrenaica. As a result of the suppression of this rebellion all the Jewish tribes in Cyrenaica fled southward in two waves. One wave went across the Bend of the Niger to Senegal and Futa. In the Senegal and Futa this group of Jews was joined by another who had taken a more westerly direction by way of southern Morocco and the Mauritanian Adrar.

There is perhaps no group of people in the western Sudan who have more Jewish blood in them than the pastoral Fulani of Futa, -- who, by mixing with people on the shores of Lake Chad, passed on their Jewish blood to the areas around Kanem and Bornu several centuries later. Soon after the rebellion in Cyrenaica in A.D. 115 there were certain important developments in North Africa. Christianity, which had already gained an African convert in the person of the Ethiopian mentioned in Acts viii, 26-40, was to make headway in Egypt and other parts of North Africa, notably in the new Carthage.

Note: There is no logical reason to believe JESUS and his father and mother would have failed to maintain contacts in Africa before and after the crucifixion or that all Hebrews then or now were of Asian and European heritage. Denying Africans denies HIM which is the history of Pauline Christianity at its very worst.

The facts remain that ONE GOD concepts were deeply entrenched in many African cultures and the doctrine and love of JESUS was deeply entrenched among Africans such as those at Aksum who considered HIM their kinsman by virtue of King Solomon and the Queen of Sheba.

Professor Meyer notes that:

“Coptic, the latest phase of the ancient Egyptian language, emerged in its standard form about the third century of the Christian era and is still employed today as the liturgical language of the Coptic Orthodox Church. The unique feature of Coptic among written forms of Egyptian is that it is written in the Greek alphabet, supplemented by several native letters derived from Demotic, the number of which varies from dialect to dialect.

Since its script did not have to be deciphered and its grammar did not have to be completely recovered, Coptic was the second form of Egyptian to be studied by modern scholars, and it played a major role in the decipherment of the earlier Egyptian language and scripts (for example, hieroglyphic Egyptian).

As the only form of Egyptian written in a vocalized script, Coptic has been extensively employed in attempts to reconstruct the vocalization of pre-Coptic Egyptian and to illuminate various historical and comparative aspects of the Egyptian language. Though standard Coptic is known as the language of Christian Egypt par excellence, Christianity was not the initial motivation for the introduction of the Coptic script.” [Marvin Meyer]

It is clear that in the first century, ancient Egyptian deities such as Horus and Osiris coexisted with the Hebrew deities and the newer deities espoused by apostles of **JESUS CHRIST**. And, there also coexisted Greco-Roman deities along with those of the Persia. Professor Meyers book offers many examples of the apparent blending of faiths and teachings as reflected in African prayers that invoked multiple deities.

Christianity appears to have been introduced into North Africa sometime before A.D. 180, because on July 17 of that year there took place the trial and execution in Carthage of some of the first martyrs of the African Church. Twelve of them were executed on that day, --- seven men and five women. All twelve were Africans who enjoyed Roman citizenship. The leader of the party was twenty-two-year old African woman of the name of Perpetua. She was married and had a child.

Note: Pertpetua helps address the question as to the role of mothers in the spread of Messianic Christianity. Surely therein is the answer about the identity of 70 unnamed disciples that JESUS ordained in addition to the twelve men.

Any one familiar with African matrilineal beliefs would find it incredible to believe HE did not ordain women, who were likely the vast majority of HIS followers then and now. HE cherished mothers, including Mary, as mothers of GOD in the procreation of life made holy.

These African Christians did not belong to Carthage, but came from Numidia. They were taken to Carthage in chains and there tried for their faith. Perpetua's brother, Saturninus, was among those executed and so was a slave-girl by the name of Felicitas, who gave birth to a child just before she died.

If you go to the place where the new Carthage once stood, you will find still standing a chapel dedicated to Saint Perpetua, built with some of the pillars and stones from the Carthage of Hannibal's day.

At the time that the twelve African Christian martyrs died in A.D. 180 there were living two

great African personages: Septimus Severus, who later became Emperor of Rome; and Tertullian, one of the greatest of Church leaders. We shall deal with Tertullian when we come to consider such other high African Church dignitaries as Saint Cyprian, Bishop of Carthage, and Saint Augustine, Bishop of Hippo. For the present, however, we shall deal with a non-Christian African personage – Septimus Severus.

Septimus Severus was born at Leptis Magna, in what is now known as Tripolitania, in A.D. 146. He belonged to the class of Romanized Africans already mentioned, and he is said to have received a good education in his native province. He spoke Punic as his mother tongue and learned Latin later as a foreign language. It is recorded that his sister never learnt Latin, and directed her Roman household in the Punic language.

Septimus Severus, after his education was completed, adopted an official career and became a civil magistrate. Later he became a military commander, and this took him to Rome. He proved himself to be an able and popular military leader, and after the murder of Marcus Aurelius's worthless son Commodus, Septimus Severus, supported by the provincial legions, made good his claim to the imperial throne of Rome in A.D. 193.

One of the Roman governors tried to challenge Septimus Severus's claim to the imperial throne. This governor, Clodius Albinus, Governor of Britain, collected all the forces he could muster and crossed over to Gaul in A.D. 196, and in the following year met Septimus Severus in a great battle near Lyons in France. Clodius Albinus was defeated and killed. Septimus Severus, now firmly established on the throne of the Roman Empire, at once sent a legate named Virius Lupus to take over command in Britain.

Virius Lupus was faced with a very difficult task because Clodius Albinus, by taking all the available Roman forces with him to Gaul in his bid for the imperial throne, had left the Antonine Wall unprotected.

And the Maeatae, one of the Scottish tribes, had broken through and overrun northern England. In the end Lupus was able to restore law and order and to repair part of the Antonine Wall, but this could not save the situation. According to the English historian, Collingwood, the Emperor Severus:

Comment [MB67]:
See ritual power in Egypt, Chapter I, Ancient Christian Magic, Marvin Meyer. Offers insight of prayers used during first through the sixth centuries of the Christian era, attesting emergence of Coptic Christianity and the existence of other faiths.

Was a man of intelligence and determination; and he made up his mind to cut the losses due to the mistaken forward policy of Antonius Pius, and go back to the plan of Hadrian. The northern wall was abandoned forever; the southern wall was so thoroughly repaired and reorganized, that later historians sometimes credited Severus with building it.

From Wales, Chester, and York on the south, to the outposts lying far beyond Hadrian's Wall in the north, legionary fortresses and auxiliary forts were rebuilt, sometimes with alterations of design, increasing their strength. Narrower and more defensible gates and new platforms for artillery;--- and the successors of Severus carried on the work he had begun, until the defences of Britain were in a thorough state of repair and efficiency.

Septimus Severus was a man of an unusually forceful personality. This is easily seen from the numerous extant reproductions of his features. The triumphal arch erected to commemorate one of his eastern campaigns still stands in Rome. Recent excavations carried out by Italians in Septimus Severus's African home town, Leptis Magna, revealed the magnificent monuments with which he endowed his native city.

All historians are agreed that the Emperor Septimus Severus retained the imprint of his African birth and education all his life. He was bilingual, and so were all his compatriots. When Severus was Emperor, his sister came to see him in Rome. He quickly packed her off home again because she made herself ridiculous at Court by her absolute ignorance of the Latin language. Septimus Severus himself, though he grew to like Latin literature and became Emperor of Rome, -- retained all the habits acquired in his youth.

And it is recorded that throughout his life he never lost his taste for African cooking, and that special foodstuffs, including fruits and vegetables, had to be brought from Africa to Europe to supply his table. During the period of Septimus Severus's reign, A.D.193 to 211, African interests and affairs received special attention.

Septimus is said to have been responsible for camel-breeding in Africa. Many people imagine that the camel is indigenous to Africa, but this is not the case. It was the good sense of an African Emperor, who recognized the value of that animal to the inhabitants of the sandy waste of that continent, which made it possible for the camel to be so common there today.

Septimus saw to it that the Praetorian Guard was reorganized and the higher posts filled by promotion from all the legions on service. He was thus able to do away with the undesirable practice of filling the posts only with officers actually stationed in Italy. Under Septimus Severus both the civil and military administration of the Empire took on a more military character, and retired army officers were often given jobs formerly done by civilians. Septimus Severus owed his rise to the army, and he never let the army down. An English historian writes:

It is of peculiar interest to remember that this amazing career terminated in Great Britain. Faithful to his life-long preoccupation with military matters, Septimus Severus spent the last three years of his reign in Britain reorganizing and strengthening the defences of its northern frontier.

He was accompanied by his son, Caracalla, who succeeded him as emperor. And it is said that so long a sojourn in one of the most distant and barbarous of the provinces was in part due to an attempt to keep that son away from the deleterious and corrupting influence of the Court.

In Britain, Septimus was content with a purely defensive policy. While engaged in strengthening and partly rebuilding the Hadrian Wall, he made repeated attacks on the Scottish tribes. The campaigns must be regarded as display of military force, intended to convince the tribes of Scotland that the Romans did not wish to skulk behind their fortifications, but that they were prepared to give battle at any time.

Three years of active campaigning by an African unaccustomed to the climate of Britain was too much for his health and the Emperor Septimus Severus died in York on a cold day in February A.D. 211." [Dr. J.C. deGraft Johnson]

GOOD VERSUS EVIL

“Why do you call me good?” Jesus asked. *“Only GOD is truly good! But as for your question, you know the commandments: don’t kill, don’t commit adultery, don’t steal, don’t lie, don’t cheat, respect your father and mother.”* [JESUS of Nazareth]

Biblical accounts by Mark note the above response occurred after a man kneeled and asked, *“Good Teacher, what must I do to get to heaven?”* On face value of the response, we are of like opinion that none of the kings, queens, emperors, empresses, and other nobility since **HIM** should be called *good*, or emulated by current and future generations of leaders. We proceed with the argument that only **GOD** is truly good and thus the ultimate **TRUTH** existing against the existence of evil. Says who?

If we are agreed then on what is good, then can **JESUS** also be cited as to what constitutes evil? One has to keep in mind that encounters and words remembered by Peter and the disciples were recounted to Mark in general terms and their native language of Aramaic. It was later translated into Hebrew, and then later into Greek, with still later interpretations and translations into Latin, --- and centuries later into English by men who perceived their queens and kings to be good! Much evil is still done and called evil.

People of African heritage are generally agreed, that King James and other African, Asian and European monarchs before and after him were not good. Descendent of Bia Baye, mother of Betty Hemings, are keenly aware and sensitive to the reality of mandates reiterated by **JESUS**. For purposes of inspiring mothers to think about what to counsel their children, --- we offer a summary of history about men and women who had the power and choice of good and evil in the kingdoms on earth including:

1. don’t kill. What is the meaning of this commandment? Scholars and theologians have differed for centuries as to its application. Is killing the same as murder, and to what extent do exemptions apply such as execution of people who kill others. What about the killings carried out by governments such as execution of John the Baptist, **JESUS**, his disciples and others in the name of law? Whose killing is good?

2. don’t commit adultery. Is polygamy the same as adultery? Is incest a form of adultery? Is lusting after another person’s spouse the same as adultery? Is it adulterous to have multiple sex partners? Whose adultery is good?
3. don’t steal Is conquest and plunder of other people the same as stealing? Is it OK if done by armies or the police in the name of law? Is discovering someone else’s possessions a form of theft? Is deception the same as stealing? Whose theft is good?
4. Don’t lie Is lying in the name of GOD or another authority ever necessary? Is lying OK to avoid punishment? Is lying necessary to acquire wealth? Do any writers lie? Did the writers of the bible write any or all lies? Which lies were necessary?
5. Don’t cheat Is cheating on school examinations common? Is cheating siblings and friends OK in games? Can a mother cheat an infant of mother’s milk? Can a mother cheat a child of knowledge? Can a mother cheat a child of understanding? Which cheating is good?
6. Respect your father and mother Is respect given before and/or after death? Does respect include friends of your father and mother? Does respect include other children of your father and mother? Whose mother and father is it good to disrespect?

The aforementioned six commandments articulated by **JESUS** had many centuries before been spelled out by **MOSES** and subsequently violated by most people most of the time, though some Hebrews did try to live their lives in pursuit of such righteousness. In time the vast majority of people in the promised lands as elsewhere reasoned that all commandments were OK to be broken if approved or committed by superior authority, --- ranging from parents to priests and potentates, and often called good.

We believe that Dr. deGraft Johnson did not go far enough in telling his generation of people of African heritage in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe about good and evil!

PROCREATORS -- EMPIRES/KINGDOMS

Augustus 27 B.C. --- 14 A.D.
Roman Emperor (*first*)²⁷
*Ordained priest in the Temple of Jupiter
Called Papa (Holy Father) by populace*
Mass murder with Antony and Lepidius
Procreated empire, half free, half slave
Aided & affirmed Herod, King of Judea
Herod murder Bethlehem *infants*
Sought to conquer African gold source
Sent Flaccus across Sahara seeking gold

JESUS 6 B.C.— 30 A.D.
Emmanuel – **GOD** is with us
Born of Mother *Mary* in Bethlehem,
Nurtured by Mary and Joseph in Africa
Baptized (Inspired) by John the Baptist
Referred to self as ‘Son of Humanity’
Called Meshaha by African believers
Called Messiah by Asian believers
Called Christ by European believers
Called Hosana in the Highest
Propagated Good News to the world

Note 1 :Persons of African-Asian heritage are highlighted in **raised Black letters** to assure inclusions of those normally excluded by teachers and writers (scibes).

Note 2: Thomas Jefferson, towards the end of his life, as one of the acknowledged most brilliant minds in the world, having read, researched, studied and travelled widely,

--- concluded and wrote for the Jefferson Bible that he perceived JESUS to have been the world’s greatest philosopher and teacher.

Note 3: Augustus Caesar was the son of Julia Caesar, sister of the great conquering tyrant Julius who was assassinated in 44 B.C.

²⁷ Durant, Will, *Caesar and Christ*, (1944)
De Serviez, Jacques Boergas, *Lives Of The Roman Empresses*, (1935)
Hadley, H.S., *Rome and World Today*, (1934)
Windspear, A.D., *Augustus and Reconstruction of Roman Government and Society*, (1935)
Buchan, J., *Augustus*, (1937)
Baker, G.P., *Augustus, The Golden Age of Rome*, (1938)
Allen, B.M., *Augustus Caesar*, (1942)

In a partnership of evil with his cousin Antony and other evil-doers, --- Augustus avenged his uncle’s death by detroying the Roman Republic through systematic slaughter of tens of thousands of Roman citizens in Africa, Asia and Europe.

With disposal of fellow tyrant Leipdus and defeat of Cousin Antony in 30 B.C., --- Augustus organized the world’s greatest evil empire with tribute kings and tax-collecting governors and legions in three continents. It was Augustus that installed Herod as King of Judea. There should be no doubt that slaughter of the infants of Bethlehem would not have been executed without implied approval and upholding by Augustus.

Understanding of the life and times of the man who organized evil as goodness should be sufficient for believers to believe that **JESUS** most likely spent his adolescent years outside territories controlled by Roman kings and governors. Knowledge of geography, language, culture and religious practices of the era would suggest that **HIS** parents Mary and Joseph would have raised him in the Aramaic-Amharic speaking area of Ethiopia.

From the times and locations of **JESUS** of *Judah, Egypt, Nazareth, Galilee and Jerusalem* through the times and travels of Thomas Jefferson of *Williamsburg, Monticello, Richmond, Philadelphia, Paris, Amsterdam, New York, and Washington, D.C.*, --- royalty and their approved aristocrats executed life and death tyranny over **GOD’s** creations. None were good! Neither **JESUS** nor Jefferson thought so.

One of the most amazing twists in the history of lies and liars has been the whitewashing of the Roman Empire and its imitators in evil throughout the world who are proclaimed as goodness. This section helps highlight who and what was and is not good, -- relative to attitudes and behavior by men, women and children with power on earth. Power corrupts! Mothers nurture it. Fathers inspire it.

JESUS, teaching via use of parables, condemned royalty. **HE** also did not author or publish the so-called Holy Bible that excludes any and all criticism of the Roman Empire and its governments and legions that were the source of most miseries confronting the people looking to **HIM**.

Comment [MB68]: The Roman Senate deified Augustus as a saint after his death; shrines to him were built throughout the Empire. For during his reign, as Horace wrote, “the fame and majesty of our empire (of Hellenism on Earth) spread from the sun’s bed in the west to the east.” Augustus had said that his purpose was to “establish the state firm and secure.” And to be “author of the best possible government.” So well did he achieve this end that his administrative system remained the central bastion of the state through the reign of his successor, the dour Tiberius, and of later rulers --- like Hadrian, Trajan, Caligula, Nero and Commodus. His highest honor was, to use his own words, that “the Roman people with one consent greeted me as father of my country.” Thereafter, all Roman emperors were called Papa (Pontiff) by the population and after Rome finally died, --- the title was formally adopted by the Catholic Church and conferred on the Bishop of Rome. It was in this context that JESUS urged his followers to call no man their father.

Comment [MB69]: Herod the Great was famous throughout the Roman Empire for his cruel massacre of the Bethlehemite children, which he had ordered, hoping to include amongst them the Saviour of the world, whom the magi searched for under the title of the new-born King of the Jews. It is credibly reported that this inhuman prince sacrificed his own son among the rest; and that Augustus, hearing of this butchery, said that he would rather be Herod’s hog than his son. This was not the only action of Herod’s that Augustus disapproved of; for we read that this tyrant having one day done something that did not please Augustus, the latter wrote to him that hitherto he had treated him as a friend, but for the future he would treat him as a subject. [Josephus: Jewish Antiquities]

Comment [DMLB70]: Mary epitomized every mother’s **GOD** given right to choose whether or not to give birth, almost if not always in a natural human state of anxiety, uncertainty and even fear, --- and followed by a period of depression and exhilaration in the course of doing what brings into existence another human being in the eternal mystery of the creation of life using the energy and matter that no man or woman has ever created.

Comment [MB71]: Amharic spoken during the era of Solomon and the Queen of Sheba, and later by African Hebrew followers of JESUS, --- is the official language of Ethiopia, spoken in the central province of Amhara. It exists with Ethiopic (Geez, still the literary language) and differs in several features from the dialects of the provinces of Tigre and Shoa. Like Ethiopic, it is an African Semite language, and written from right to left.

Biblical Aramaic is an African Semite language spoken from at least the time of David through the first century A.D. of JESUS CHRIST. It was the official language of the Kingdom of Judah and defacto language of JESUS and his disciples. It was an important branch of Semitic languages in which are included Syriac, Palestinian, and Samaritan (spoken by the Kingdom of Israel Semites with th...

It takes an extraordinary lack of education in biblical and human history to conclude that **HE** did not and would not aim his missiles at the evil empire all around **HIM**. At one point **HE** cautioned followers not to refer to any man as father, --- an obvious reference to emperors and kings who relished being called *Papa, Father of the Empire, Holy Father, the Anointed of the Gods* and other egotistical trappings of evil.

JESUS viewed the desire and practice as abnormal and wrong. What kind of man insists upon being called *father* by people whom he has not procreated? And, anyone knowledgeable of **HIS** life and times would surely understand the Romans had spies everywhere and surely learned the meanings of parables such as follows:

“Beware of false prophets (priests), which come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly are raving wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?”

Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.” [Semon on the Mount]

Tiberius 14 A.D.--- 37 A.D.
 Roman Emperor²⁸
 Conceived conquests to secure slaves
 Fought rebellions in Africa, 17-24 A.D.
 Appointed Pilot, Procurator of Judea
 Antipas murdered John in 28 AD.
 Pilot murdered **JESUS** in 30 A.D.
 Brother James, Successor to **JESUS**²⁹
 Disciples propagate **JESUS** resurrection
 Paul incites stoning death of Stephen
 Rebellion erupts in Jerusalem, 32 A.D.
 Sheba Queen leads troops into city.
 Romans reconquer Jerusalem 36 A.D.
 Pursued war against Ethiopia in Arabia.

²⁸ De Serviez, Jacques Boergas, *Lives Of The Roman Emperres*, (1935)

²⁹ Crossan, John Dominic, *The Birth of Christianity*, 1998

Caligula 37 A.D.--- 41 A.D.
 Roman Emperor³⁰
 Son of Germanicus and Agrippina
 Murdered Emperor Tiberius (*his uncle*).
 Formulated Hellenism as godliness
 Forced Pontius Pilot to commit suicide
 Removed and banished Herod Antipas
 Made Herod Agrippa Governor-Judea.
 Proclaimed himself god on earth.
 Impregnated and murdered his sister
 Beheaded nephew to stop his coughing
 Murdered by praetorians and nobility
 War waged against Ethiopia in Arabia

Dr. Crossan in his book tells us that Roman historian Tacitus was not a Christian and writing in Latin contemptuously explained in *‘The Annals’* as to who Christians were in terms of their connection to **JESUS**.

Movement: **Christus**, the founder of the name,
 Execution: Had undergone the death penalty in the reign of Tiberius, by sentence of the procurator Pontius Pilatus,
 Continuation: And the pernicious superstition was checked for the moment, only to break out once more,
 Expansion: not merely in Judaea, the home of the disease, but in the capital itself, where all things horrible or shameful in the world collect and find a vogue.

³⁰ Salmon, E.T., *History of the Roman World from 30 B.C. to A.D. 138*, (1944)

Comment [MB74]: “After having debauched his sisters by horrible incest, he exposed them to be treated after the same manner by other young men as wicked as himself, and afterwards confined them in islands for having committed the very crimes that he had compelled them to commit; telling them, with a brutal and threatening air, that he had, non only islands, but knives. He forced his sister Drusilla from her husband, Cassius Longinus (a person of high rank, who had been consul, and to whom she was lately married), and kept her publicly in his house as his wife, showing such a furious passion for her, that, when she died, he ran into the most shameful and ridiculous extravagances, by way of demonstrating grief. In short, he was guilty of the greatest of all brutalities, --- and what was the most unnatural thing that can be conceived,--- he debauched a daughter he had by one of his sisters before he became Emperor.” [See Wives of Caligula: Lives of The Roman Emperres]

Comment [MB75]: The officially employed Roman historian Tacitus makes very clear that **JESUS** was executed by the Roman government, and not the Jews of Jerusalem though many opposed him and later efforts were made by the Latins to blame them rather than their own Roman heritage of evil seeking to extinguish goodness/

Comment [MB72]: Gaius Velleius Paterculus (19 B.C. to A.D. 31) was a Roman historian who at an early age became a legatus in Germany under Tiberius who feared his mother Livia so greatly that he refused to live in Rome or anywhere else in Italy. When Augustus died and Tiberius was made emperor, he appointed Paterculus as his praetor whose chief work is the *Historia Romana*, a compendium of universal, and especially of Roman history, beginning with the fall of Troy and ending with the events of 30 A.D. when **JESUS** was crucified.

Comment [MB73]: John’s criticism of Herod Agrippa marrying his brother Philip’s wife as immoral was also applicable to behavior by the Roman emperors and nobility who routinely engaged in such practices. The whitewashing of Roman history would have modern believers believe that John and **JESUS** did not know about the debauchery of Hellenism in the world. By understanding history, the believer is better able to understand what and why **JESUS** came and died.

To help readers understand how later day Christian writers rewrote works from previous generations, Dr. Crossan italicizes those parts of the section on **JESUS** written by Josephus.

Claudius 41 A.D.--- 54 A.D.
 Roman Emperor³¹
 Proclaimed himself a living god
 Married and executed famed prostitute
 Married Agrippina, sister of Agrippa?
 Appointed Felix as Procurator of Judea.
 Expanded authority of Herod Agrippa
 Agrippa murdered James, **JESUS** broth.
 Agrippa arrested Peter in Jerusalem.
 Mark murdered in Alexandria
 Legions of Paulinius cross Sahara desert
 Matthew murdered in Mero or Aksum
 Simon Zelotes murdered in Mauritania
 Jude murdered in Libya
 Thomas murdered in Ethiopia
 James the Less crucified in Egypt
 Adopted Agrippina's son Nero as heir
 Emperor murdered by Agrippina

Nero 54 A.D.--- 68 A.D.
 Roman Emperor³²
 Natural son of Agrippina
 Murdered natural son of Claudius
 Murdered his mother, wives & mistress
 Appointed Vespasian Africa Proconsul
 Felix interrogated Paul, 62 A.D.
 Vespasian's son Titus travels with Paul.
 Appointed Festus as Procurator of Judea
 Paul sent to Rome by Festus in 64 A.D.
 Rome burned, Christians blamed.
 Paul executed in Rome, Italy, 64 A.D.
 Peter executed in Antioch, Turkey

Dr. Crossan also quotes the Jewish historian Josephus, employed by Vespasian and Titus:

Movement: About this time there lived **JESUS**, a wise man,
 --- if indeed one ought to call him a man

For he was one who wrought surprising feats and was teacher of such people as accept the truth gladly."

³¹ Graves, R.; *I, Claudius*, (1936)
 Graves, R. --- *Claudius the God and His Wife Messalina* (1939)
 Scramuzza, V.M., *Emperor Claudius*, (1940)
³² Tacitus, Publius (Gaius) Cornelius, 55-120 A.D., *Histories; Agricola; Germania; Annals*

Comment [MB76]: Gluttony was Claudius's predominant passion. He gave, almost every day, sumptuous entertainments in public, to which a vast number of guests were invited, frequently six hundred at a time. A story is told of Titus Vinius, of very noble family, who being one day invited to dine with the emperor, got an opportunity of stealing a gold cup from the sideboard. Claudius was informed of this, and being resolved to mortify him for his theft, invited him to dinner again the next day with the same company, but gave orders that only earthenware vessels should be put near Vinius. This insulting distinction was taken notice of by all the guests, who were informed of the affair, upon which a great laugh was set up at poor Vinius's expense, and all eyes were fixed upon him. This was a greater mortification than any corporal punishment. It is reported that Claudius was so fond of lengthening out these entertainments, that, for fear any of his guests should be injured by the restraint they might be under in his presence, he resolved to publish an edict, by which everybody was permitted to break wind at table, having been informed that one of those who had been invited and had been detained a great while at table had been made very ill by not having that liberty. [Wives of Claudius: Wives of The Roman Emperor]

Comment [MB77]: Emperor Claudius's imprudence hastened his own destruction; for one day at table he happened (when heated by win which was no rare occurrence) to say, that his marriage had been unfortunate, but that sooner or later he would find a way to be revenged on those who affronted him. This was enough for Agrippina, who thought it high time to prevent the effects of these threats. Locusta, who was very skillful in the art of shortening life, was immediately set to work; and Claudius, a few days after, having eaten some mushrooms, found the end of his life in that ragout, of which he was very fond. He was afterwards deified, and Nero was saluted Emperor. Locusta was a famous poisoner, who did great mischief in Rome for which she had been put in prison, but Nero gave her her liberty in order to make use of her for poisoning Prince Britannicus, the son of Claudius and legal heir to the throne.

The young lad Cripinus, son of Rufus Crispinus and Poppaea, playing one day with other children of his age, diverted himself and his companions with imitating a king. This was told Nero, who looking upon it as ominous, and considering that it foretold the Empire to Crispinus, became so cruelly jealous, that once, when they were amusing themselves with fishing, her ordered the poor boy to be thrown into the sea. [Octavia: Lives of The Roman Emperors ...]

Comment [MB78]: Historian Josephus as an aristocratic Jew living in Rome was very careful not to write any history that would have offended his masters Emperors Vespasian and Titus. Josephus was well aware of the many events and stories about JESUS, --- but, dared not praise him. He used the modern tactic of denigrating the man by suggesting the disciples and other believers were gullible people. Such labels were also later applied to followers of Douglass, Lincoln, Garvey, N'Krumah, Mandella, Ghandi, and every other progressive leader of mass popular appeal.

COPTIC CHRISTIANITY

Roman rulers in Rome and their provincial capitals at Alexandria, Antioch, Carthage, Damascus, Jerusalem and other locations believed that by killing Messianic Christian leaders and followers (known as Nazarenes), --- the sect would dissipate as other rebel movements for various causes were known to do. Knowledge and belief in **JESUS** did not die!

Instead, the gospel preached by Mark, Matthew, Thomas, Jude and others who escaped to Africa reemerged within the Coptic³³ cultures of Egypt, Ethiopia and Nubia, --- which reflected African cultural uses of religion for healing the sick and casting spells. In fact, people of African heritage even now (*excepting the arising sing and shout Pentacostal cults*) are fairly consistent in their view of religion as a useful tool.

For any Christian or Moslem of African heritage, it is a mark of ignorance not to comprehend that Africa was the prime destination of refugees from Jerusalem, Judea, Galilee, and other places of Roman hellenism. The near hysterical proclamations about the missions and travels of Paul make believe that he did it all everywhere, -- even before he switched from persecuting Christians and met his much beloved Titus!

What about the many years after the crucifixion before Paul changed stripes? What about the 40 years plus three centuries after Paul was executed? Indeed, what about and who were the Copts? Why did they love **JESUS**?

³³ Atiya, Aziz S., *The Coptic Encyclopedia*, New York, Mcmillan Publishing Company, (1991)
Blackman, Winifred S., *The Fellahin of Upper Egypt*, London, Frank Cass & Co., Ltd. (1968)
Bohlig, Alexander, *Gospel of the Egyptians*, Leiden, Nag Hammadi Codices, (1975)
Bowman, A.K., *Egypt After The Pharaohs*, London, British Museum, (1986)
Brashear, William M. *The Coptic Three Wise Men*, Chronique d'Egypte 58, (1983)
Friedman, Florence, D., *Egypt Beyond The Pharaohs*, Providenc, (1989)
Griffith, F. I., *The Date of the Old Coptic Texts and Their Relation to Christian Coptic*, (1901)
Sobhy, George, *The Persistence of Ancient Coptic Methods of Medical Treatment in Present Day Egypt*, Boston; Byzantine Institute, (1950)

Religions may change from various faiths to others such as from Christian to Islam or Judaism to Hinduism or even the great leaps from mystical Coptic and Catholicism to soul stir and fry Pentecostalism.

But, there is absolutely no evidence the cultural group majorities that do so have any significant change in attitudes and temperament toward **GOD** and the wider world. A minority are essentially born-again with observable changes in attitudes and behavior toward self and others.

Most are not, --- and live and die with characteristics and personality traits common since the age of puberty. A culture is defined by the traits of a majority, not the vocal or silent minority who for better or worse are categorized, and even classified, in the same light applied to the majority. Most people are not without faults.

It was a great Greek and Hellenistic Judaism value system to study and classify everyone and everything as inferior to them and theirs. The more pragmatic Romans simply broadly categorized people and places in order to rule and exploit, often calling it self-defense.

It did not require genius then or now for people observant and traveled in Africa and the other continents to observe that peoples of African heritage have a historic propensity toward deities and religion that is different from those in Europe. On the other hand, they are a lot like the Asians and Europeans in the use of prayers to invoke their own protection and punishment of others. Romans decided such to be witchcraft!

Scholars have only recently emerged that openly acknowledge untruthful past characterizations by Europeans regarding African religious practices during early Christian era therein. Our speculation (*supported by scholarly research of Professor Marvin Meyer and other brave souls*):

Early African Christianity was derisively characterized as magic and witchcraft³⁴ by European priests and scholars, --- and rationalized their portrayal of **JESUS** and disciples as White.

³⁴ Meyer, Marvin 'Ancient Christian Magic, Coptic Texts of Ritual Power', published by Harper San Francisco, (1994)

Comment [MB79]:

"Christus, the founder of the name, had undergone the death penalty in the reign of Tiberius, aby sentence of the procurator Pontius Pilatus, and the pernicious superstition was checked for the moment, only to break out once more, not merely in Judaea, the ome of the disabe, but in the cpaital itself, where all things horrible or shameful in the world collect and find a vogue." [Roman Historian Tacitus: *Annals* 15.44]

Comment [MB80]:

Pentacost is a Jewish festival observed 50 days after the offering of the wave sheaf on the second day of unleavened bread (Passover), and intended to indicate the end of the harvest, --- hence also called the Feast of Harvest (Exod.23:16) and the Feast of Weeks (7x7 days) (Exod.23:34:22). The statutory offering of Pentecost was two leavened wheaten loaves with appropriate sacrifices (Lev.23:15-20). The later Jews associated the feast with the deliverance of the law at Sinai, believed to have taken place 50 days after the Exodus from Egypt (Exod.19:1).

The festival has passed into the Pauline Christian church as commemorative of the descent of the Holy Spirit (Acts2). Pentecost is one of the great festivals of the Pauline Christian years, and it was chosen as one of the times for the administration of baptism. The English name Whitsunday is derived from the white robes in which the newly baptized were clad.

At the beginning of the 20th century, people of African heritage in America citing pentacost began the practice of wearing white robes and proclaiming the descent of the holy spirit in the course of worship which became their cause of organizing continuous celebration. During the 1940s, Black Pentecostalism was organized in the same places and era as the emerging blues and jazz music, --- with entertaining bishops and preachers in the trappings of Pauline Christian focus on salvation through love of benefits (not challenges or teachings) afforded by personal beliefs in **JESUS CHRIST**.

Virtually all gospel acts and materials saved from Christian actions in Africa were not only kept out of the published Acts of the Apostles, -- but most were destroyed by bishops like Cyril. A few papyrus fragments survived such as:

“Three men met us in the desert and said to the Lord JESUS, ‘What treatment is possible for the sick?’ And HE says to them, ‘I have given olive oil and have poured out myrrh for those who believe in the name of the father and the holy-spirit and the son.”

In fact, what happened in Africa is no different than occurrences in the cultures of Europe and Asia, --- the new faith centered on JESUS was blended into the religious protocols, prayers, spells, and rituals of the existing cultures.

So it must be imagined to have been so when Aramaic and Hebrew speaking apostles taught gospels that Coptic-speaking believers heard. Rome promptly branded African Christians to be magicians, and dangerous to Roman interests in Africa. Indeed, the Romans had also rationalized JESUS to have been a magician otherwise Pontius Pilot would not have crucified him simply because Pharisee priests hated HIM. Professor Meyer notes that

“throughout the Mediterranean antiquity the words mageia and magos, “magic” and “magician,” were used to categorize the exotic and dangerous. They were foreign words to a Greek speaker, used to describe foreign practices semiofficially joined to the word barbarian. “Magic” put a label on those invasive threats to traditional civic piety and cultural cohesiveness. Roman emperors burned fortune-telling books and jailed people who wore amulets.”

Galba Roman Emperor³⁵ 68 A.D.--- 69 A.D.
 Conspired in rebellion against Nero
 Murdered by praetorian guards

³⁵ DeServiez, Jacques Boergas, *Lives Of The Roman Emperresses*, New York, Wm.H. Wise & Co. (1935)
 Ramsay, W., *History of the Romans Under The Empire*, 8 vols, 1890

Otho 69 A.D.--- 69 A.D.
 Roman Emperor³⁶
 Procreated as emperor by praetorians
 Defeated in battle by General Vitellius
 Committed suicide.

Vitellius 69 A.D.--- 69 A.D.
 Roman Emperor³⁷
 Fomer Governor of Syria
 Fought Ethiopian army in Jerusalem
 Reconquered Jerusalem during 32-36
 Had arrested Pilot for causing rebellion
 Conceived as emperor by his army
 Defeated in battle by General Vespasian
 Executed by Vespasian

Vespasian 69 A.D.--- 79 A.D.
 Roman Emperor³⁸
 Procreated Anti-Christ Empire
 Titus’ destruction of Jerusalem, 70 A.D.
 Dispersed Nazarenes from Judea
 Shared triumphant with son Titus
 Built Colosseum for entertaining deaths
 Built Temple of Jupiter in Rome

Titus 79 A.D. ---81 A.D.
 Roman Emperor³⁹
 Son of Emperor Vespasian
 Soldier, guard, convert of Paul
 Deceived Paul in pretending conversion
 Traveled with Paul to Nazarene leaders
 Determined Nazarenes as threat
 Destroyed temple per JESUS prophecy
 Shared Hellenistic triumph with father
 Conceived Josephus rewrite of history
 Excluded references to Roman evils
 Excluded African-Judah cultural ties
 Excluded invasion by Queen of Sheba
 Included Semite fables as history
 Barely mentioned John and JESUS
 Not a Christian or follower of Paul
 Worshipped as a priest to Roman gods
 Murdered by younger brother Domitian

³⁶ Duruy, V., *History of Rome and the Roman People*, 5 vols, 1833

³⁷ Rome, Vol.16, *American People’s Encyclopedia*, 1950

³⁸ Middleton, J.H., *Remains of Ancient Rome* (1892)

³⁹ Smith, G.A., *Jerusalem: the Topography, Economics and History from the Earliest Times to A.D.70*, (1908)

Hawkins, R.M., *Recovery of the Historical Paul*, 1943

Matthews, B.J., *Adventures of Paul*, 1945

Comment [MB83]: Otho had no other wife but Sabina Poppaea, though he was determined to have and marry Statilia Messalina, Nero’s widow, but death prevented him. He reigned but three months and two days, from 15th of January to the 17th of April.

Comment [MB84]: “His (Vitellius) crimes were so many steps, by which he attained to dignitaries and high offices, because made him agreeable, and even very dear, to Caligula, Claudius and Nero, to whom nothing could more effectually recommend any person than great vices. In fact, he obtained the highest offices from those three Emperors.” [Galeria Fundana: *Lives of The Roman Emperresses*]

He was Governor of Syria and pro-consul of Africa with legions under his command during period of conflict with Ethiopian Empire that included marching to Jerusalem in 36 A.D. and sending Pontius Pilot to Rome for trial by Caligula on charges of incompetence as Governor of Judea.

Comment [MB81]: Text: Oxyrhynchus 1384, Description: papyrus, 30.2 x 15.4 cm, fifth century.

Comment [MB85]: While Vespasian was in Alexandria, Egypt, some of the inhabitants brought him a blind and a lame man, who desired him to heal them, having, as they said, been assured by the god Isis that Vespasian had the power of so doing, if he would condescend to touch with the end of his foot the leg of the cripple, and put some of his spittle upon the eyes of the other.

The Emperor had too much good sense to give credit to any such vision, and refused to comply with their request, that he might not expose himself being laughed at, but at last, not being able any longer to resist the importunity of these poor wretches, and the solicitations of his friends about him, he was prevailed upon to do it, and it is confidently reported that they were both immediately healed. This event has been much spoken of, and people have argued different ways about it. As we are in no way

Comment [MB86]: “During the siege, the Jews suffered all the calamities that can be endured, especially so dreadful a famine, that a woman was compelled to kill her suckling child, and devour it after it was roasted. The noble and magnificent city was torn up from the very foundations, then Titus caused the plough to pass over it. Above eleven hundred souls perished with hunger and all sorts of hardships during the siege, besides ninety thousand that fell into the hands of the Romans when the city was taken, part of whom were sold for slaves, and

Comment [MB82]: Galba being informed that Nero had committed suicide after being chased out of Rome, and that the Roman Senate had proclaimed him, Galba, as emperor, --- too the road to Rome from Spain. At Narbonne, he met the deputation from the senate, which he received very graciously, but refused Nero’s furniture, which they had brought to accommodate him on his journey. This modesty gave them a good opinion of him, but it was soon destroyed by the bloody executions which he caused to be carried out on the road, and his entrance into

Domitian	81 A.D. --- 96 A.D.	Pius	138 A.D.--161 A.D.
Roman Emperor ⁴⁰		Roman Emperor ⁴²	
Formed vast informant network		Procreated Golden Age of the Romans	
Expelled philosophers from empire		Encouraged Greek scholars in Rome	
Murdered opponents in Army-Senate		Equalized rights of wives	
Murdered by Praetorian Guards		Glorified Hellenism	
		Simple, temperate and benevolent tyrant	
Nerva	96 A.D. --- 98 A.D.	Persecuted Christians in Africa	
Roman Emperor		Adopted heirs Aurelius and Verus	
Proclaimed celibacy as goodness		Institutionalized men adopting men	
Disdained marriage			
Glorified Hellenism		Aurelius	161 A.D.--180 A.D.
Adopted Trajan as heir.		Roman Emperor ⁴³	
Mysteriously died a few months later.		Conceived Christianity as an enemy	
		Neglected intimacy with wife	
Trajan	98 A.D.-- 117 A.D.	Glorified Hellenism	
Roman Emperor		Practiced philosophy of Stoicism	
First non-Italian Emperor, Spanish born		Extended slave rights to worship him	
Persecuted Christians		African Christians in army	
Glorified Hellenism		Son Commodus born of wife's lovers	
Nurtured Hadrian as heir			
Conquered Armenia from Persians		Verus	161 A.D.--169 A.D.
Conquered Mesopotamia from Persians		Roman Emperor	
Expanded Africa frontier to Sahara		Formulated coemperor by Aurelius.	
Expanded numbers of people enslaved.		Disdained marriage	
		Glorified Hellenism	
Hadrian	117 A.D.--138 A.D.	Recruited army composed of Africans	
Roman Emperor ⁴¹		Reconquered Persia-Armenia	
Inspired attempts to humanize slavery		Mysteriously died at early age.	
Disdained females, marriage, mothers			
Glorified Hellenism		Commodus	180 A.D.--192 A.D.
Restored slave agricultural production		Roman Emperor ⁴⁴	
Reformed judiciary to regulate slavery		Successor to Aurelian	
Patronized arts glorifying naked men.		Vainglorious and perverted	
Rebuilt Athens & temples of Hellenism.		Disdained women, marriage, mothers	
Rebuilt defensive walls across Britain		Glorified Hellenism	
Renamed Jerusalem as Aelia Capitolina.		Deified himself as Hercules Romanus	
Built temple to Jupiter atop Jewish site.		Fought disabled and dying gladiators	
Forbid Jews to live in Jerusalem.		Adopted concubins Pertinax & Julianus	
Mourned suicide of concubin Antinous.		Persecuted African Christians	
Proclaimed Antinous as a saint/god		Perpetua murdered in Carthage	
Erected numerous temples to Antinous.		Strangled to death by enslaved African.	
Adopted Antonius Pius as heir			

Comment [MB87]: "It is confidently affirmed, by all the historians, that at the very moment when Domitian was being assassinated at Rome, it was known in Ephesus, for the famous magician, Apollonius of Tyana, who was evangelizing the people of Ephesus, stopped short, and began to cry strike the tyrant, strike him"; and he declared to all present that at that instant the emperor was being ...

Comment [MB93]: "He (Titus Aurelius Antonius) was exceedingly esteemed for his probity, learning, and eloquence, and loved for his moderation, goodness, and sweetness of temper. All these virtues made his reign glorious, and acquire ...

Comment [MB94]: Emperor Pius was very scholarly in reasoning that Christians were a threat to the Roman Empire. The only Christians of any large numbers and significance were in Africa and Asia, -- and fair game for arrest and execution by Roman ...

Comment [MB88]: "Domitian was afraid of him, because the soothsayers had predicted that he should be one day Emperor. This so alarmed the tyrant, that he was several times within a little of putting him to death, but an astrologer, who loved ...

Comment [MB89]: Celibacy is the state of being unmarried, also generally regarded as that state of remaining single and bound by a vow of chastity. While many proponents attempt to attribute such life-styles to JESUS and early Christian founders, ...

Comment [MB90]: Most notable as emperor for continuously waging war and expanding the boundaries of the Roman Empire. His greatest victory was the conquest of Dacia, an ancient region north of the Danube River, including modern ...

Comment [MB91]: "This severity, though very rigorous, was not to be compared to the cruelty which this otherwise good emperor exercised towards the innocent Christians, against whom he issued very bloody decrees, which were put in ...

Comment [MB95]: "Marcus Aurelius was never in so much perplexity, and did not fail to implore the protection of all the tutelary gods of Rome; but these prayers were without success. As this was the greatest da ger the troops had ever be ...

Comment [MB96]: Verus was more of a deputy than emperor, chosen by Aurelius. "His palace was turned into an abominable seraglio, filled with women of he worst charactes, with whom he passed his time in the most dissolute manner; and not ...

Comment [MB92]: "Apollodorus, a native of Damascus, was the great architect whom Emperor Trajan employed in the construction of the famous bridge that he made over the Danube River, and several other magnificent buildings. Hadrian was ...

Comment [MB97]: When Marcus Aurelius died in 180 A.D., probably of the plague that was ravaging the Empire, he was succeeded by the first of many tyrants, his own son Commodus. According to one contemporary, the historian ...

Comment [MB98]: "He was not ashamed to carry his complaisance so far as to change his name, and cause himself to be called Amazonian, to do honour to the picture of Marcia, where she was represented in an Amazonian dress, which this art ...

⁴⁰ DeServiez, Jacques Boergas, *Lives Of The Roman Emperresses*, New York, Wm.H. Wise & Co., (1935)
Hadas, Moses, *Imperial Rome*, Time-Life Books, 1965
⁴¹ Gregorovius, F., *The Emperor Hadrian*, (1898)
Gray, W.D., *A Political Ideal of Emperor Hadrian*, (1919)
Enderson, B.W., *The Life and Principles of the Emperor Hadrian* (1923)

⁴² Hyde, W.W., *Paganism and Christianity In The Roman Empire*, (1946)
Cary, M., *History of Rome Down to Reign of Constantine*, (1935)
⁴³ Weir, A.A.E., *Modern Thoughts Secured on the Fame of Marcus Aurelius*, (1933)
Hayward, F.H., *Marcus Aurelius, A Savior of Men* (1935)
Oates, W.J., *Stoic and Epicurean Philosophers* (1940)
⁴⁴ Altheim, F., *History of Roman Religion*, (1938)

Pertinax 193 A.D.--193 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Proclaimed emperor by Praetorians
 Lacked support by Roman armies
 Confirmed by Roman Senators
 Glorified Hellenism
 Appointed Julianus coemperor
 Murdered by Army after 3 months reign

Julianus 193 A.D.--193 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Purchased throne from Praetorians
 Hated by public and the army
 Glorified Hellenism
 Executed by army of Septimus Severus

Septimus 193 A.D.--211 A.D.
 Roman Emperor,⁴⁵
 Proclaimed emperor by African soldiers
 African born and educated in Africa
 Advanced and depended on army
 Abolished Praetorian guards in Rome
 Recreated a Roman capital in Africa
 Edict against Christian-Jewish converts

Caracalla 211 A.D.--217 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Son of Septimus and African mother
 Married Plautilla, a African woman
 Raised pay of the army by 50 percent
 Raised bounties paid to Ethiopia
 Extended citizenship to all free men
 Recreated a praetorian guard
 Murdered by praetorian Macrinus

Geta 211 A.D.--212 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Son of Septimus and Syrian mother
 Coemperor with Caracalla
 Died in conspiracy against Caracalla

Artabanus 213 A.D. – 226 A.D.
 Parthian Emperor
 Weakened by civil war against brother
 Treaty violated by Roman aggression
 Established large army to fight Romans
 Experienced large battle losses
 Overthrown by new Persian Empire

Macrinus 217 A.D.--218 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 African born in Mauritania
 Betrayed Caracalla
 Proclaimed emperor by praetorians.
 Murdered by mutinous soldiers

Elegabalus 218 A.D.--222 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Grandson of Septimus & Julia
 Priest to sun god
 Proclaimed emperor by grand-mother
 Adopted cousin Alexander as heir
 Murdered by mutinous soldiers

Alexander 222 A.D.--235 A.D.
 Roman Emperor (*referred to as Papa*)
 Grandson of Mother Maesa
 Proclaimed emperor by praetorians
 Loved Hellenism, quoted JESUS
 Emperor murdered by praetorian guards

The authors are of the opinion supported by considerable evidence that Septimus, Caracalla, Elegabalus, Alexander and their grandmothers, mothers, aunts, and cousins—referenced—were Romans of definite African origins and heritage in attitudes, behavior and matrilineal relationships.

It thus appears that historical claims placing them in history as Syrians is consistent, but not to be believed, by historians of historic bias against Africans. Let us reason together, or at least have faith the philosophy and teachings of JESUS were indoctrinated in Mother Mamea.

A great difficulty for many historians remains the fact that Africans colonized much of southwestern Asia (*including Arabia and Palestine*), and carried their matrilineal cultures with them. In fact, the claim can be made that any name or place that begins with:

“El or Al” is proof positive that it relates to the African calling out to **“ELI, ELIHIM, ELOHIM, ELLIAS, etc.”** not Baal, Jupiter, Zeus or Jehovah.

Our contention emphasized by Reverend Lewis Woodson is that *“all moral worth is inherent”* and thus it is important that mothers of African heritage be able to nurture their offspring with truths many historians have sought to hide.

Comment [MB99]: Having murdered Emperor Commodus who had planned to murder them, Praetorian Guard leaders and the infamous Marcia convinced the highly esteemed elder senator named Pertinax to assume the throne of emperor. Being an old man without support in the Praetorian Guard or the Field Armies of the empire, --- the Praetorians soon decided to assassinate him also for various reasons. Three months after the assassination of Pertinax, the Praetorian Guard in a rampant display of power, proceeded to auction off the imperial office to the highest bidder.

Comment [MB105]: Macrinus was born in 164 A.D. and elevated to Commander of the Praetorians by Emperor Caracalla who he subsequently betrayed and murdered, --- making himself emperor. He was very badly defeated by the Persians, causing his

Comment [MB106]: Elagabalus or Heliogabalus had the original name of Varius Avitus Bassianus. He obtained his name after becoming a priest to African-Asian sun-god Elagabalus. His grandmother (wife of former Emperor Septimus)

Comment [MB100]: Detested by the population who had loved Pertinax and called upon the army for revenge. Julianus was one of if not the richest man in the Roman Empire and able to bid and buy the throne from corrupted Praetorian Guards;

Comment [MB107]: Upon arriving in Rome as the new emperor, ---Elegabalus (Heliogabalus) went to the Senate and obliged the senators to invite Soemias, his mother and Maesa, his grandmother, to take their places among them. This was a monstr

Comment [MB101]: Septimus Severus was not only an African of the same Berber heritage as Augustine and Hannibal but also married to Julia Domna Pia the daughter of Julia Soemias and Bassianus (priest of African-Semite heritage who

Comment [MB108]: “Mamea, the young prince’s mother, on the contrary, laboured in secret to instill good ideas into his mind, and to keep him aloof from all the pleasures, or rather madness of the emperor. She was a woman of modest and regula

Comment [MB109]: The philosophy of JESUS was well-known and admired in places dominated by the Roman legions composed of large numbers of recruits from Egypt, Ethiopia and Nubia. It is proof beyond any reasonable doubt that Christianity wa

Comment [MB102]: Consistent with African matrilineal customs predating Christianity, --- when Julia gave birth to her first son, she named him Bassianus after his matrilineal grandfather, and afterwards he was surnamed Caracalla. He was

Comment [MB103]: Geta was killed in a conspiracy against his brother Caracalla and the situation has been repeated many thousands of times in many lands that perceive children will grow to love GOD, one another and help others without th

Comment [MB104]: Parthia was a country of ancient Asia, lying southeast of the Caspian Sea, with Media and the biblical Medes on the west. The Parthians were subject to the Persian Empire, and after Alexander’s conquests, to him and to the

⁴⁵ DeServiez, Jacques Boergas, *Lives Of The Roman Emperresses*, New York, Wm.H. Wise & Co., 1935
 Webster, Graham, *The Roman Army*, Grovenor Museum Publications, London, (1936)

MEDES AND PERSIANS⁴⁶

“Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written. And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

---This is the interpretation, of the thing: MENE. GOD hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. TEKEL: thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. PERES: thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.” [Book of Daniel]

Highly credentialed Hebrew and Greek biblical scholars, including those who researched and compiled the stories such as the Book of Daniel, included it in the bible, not as the Word of **GOD**,

--- but as a beautiful work of literature written by an unknown writer during the Maccabean rebellion in the second century, --- to inspire the Jews in their patriotic struggles.

There is absolutely nothing wrong in believing the writer was inspired by **GOD** to write it! If we can inspire others, --- then **GOD** can too. And, for believers since all energy of the universe is so centered with its creator/creation, -- the Book of Daniel is believable in the context of history known about the people described.

The Medes and Persians inhabited a region of Eastern Asia known as Airyanem Vaejo (*“The Aryan home”*). Tradition mentions the name of only one of their early kings, Vishtaspa (*Hystaspes*), in whose reign the great reformer Zoroaster lived; but the dates of his reign are undetermined.

Zoroaster persuaded his people to abandon the worship of the powers of nature, and to accept the religion of Ahura Mazda (the *“All-Wise Spirit”*). The Median kingdom, founded about 720 B.C. by Deioces, had Ecbatana (Hamadan) as its capital. A dynasty of Persian origin established itself in the person of Teispes, who lived about 730 B.C.

⁴⁶ Rawlinson, G., *Five Great Monarchies of the Ancient Eastern World*, (1881)
Benjamin, S.G.W., *Persia and the Persians*, (1891)

Cyaxares (625-585 B.C.) rose to great power and battled fiercely and successfully against an invading host of Cimmerians from north of the Black Sea. Cyaxares was probably the leader of the Medes who aided the Babylonians in the overthrow of Assyria and the destruction of Ninevah (607 B.C.).

Cyrus the Great, king of Persia revolted against his suzerain Astyages, the successor of Cyaxares, and captured Ecbatana in 550 B.C. He was a descendent of Teispes, and by his conquest of Media united the whole Persian empire.

Croesus of Lydia was overthrown, his capital Sardis, was captured (547), and the majority of the Greek cities in Asia Minor became tributary to the conqueror. Darius, a member of the same great Achaemenian family, succeeded to the throne in 521 B.C., and was forced to suppress rebellions in every part of his vast empire.

The Battle of Marathon in 490 B.C. for a time delivered Greece from being conquered by the Persians. The reign of Darius' son and successor, Xerxes I (486-461), who subdued the Egyptian rebels in 484, was occupied chiefly by his disastrous conflict with Greece, memorable for the overthrow of the Persians at Salamis (September 480) and Plateaea (479).

The reigns of Artaxerxes I (466-424), Xerxes II, and Darius II (423-405) witnessed the rapid decline of the Persian monarchy. Crossing the Hellespont in 334, Alexander defeated the Persians at Issus (333) and at Gaugamela (331), thus overthrowing forever the empire of the Achaemenians.

Persia then became a part of the Macedonian empire. Bactria revolted as did Parthia in 250. The Parthian kingdom was extended by Tiridates who conquered Hyrcania and formed an alliance with Diodotus II of Bactria. Mithridates I of Parthia (171-138 B.C.) defeated Eucratides of Bactria, annexing two of his provinces.

He conquered Media in 147 B.C. and after a varying struggle overcame and captured Demetrius and reduced Elam to the position of a vassal state, thus gaining for himself an empire almost as extensive as that of the Achaemenian kings. Mithridates II, the Great, restored the Parthian power which was weakened by invasion.

Comment [MB110]: “And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt and from Pathoros, and from Cush (Ethiopia) and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.” [Isaiah XI:11]

When Parthian Emperor Tigranes submitted to the Romans, the latter, by laying claim to Armenia, began a long struggle with the Parthians. After Emperor Phraates was murdered (c.57 B.C.), by his two sons, Orodes I and Mithridates III, civil war for a time gave the Romans an opportunity to expand its territory and wealth in Asia.

The Roman Empire had been divided for rule by a triumvirate of tyrants composed of General Antony ruling Asia, General Octavius Caesar ruling Europe and General Lepidus as ruler of Mauritania, Libya, Sicily and Spain. Mark Antony invaded Atropatene, Persia in 35 B.C., but was defeated and obliged to take refuge with King Artavasdes of Armenia,

---with loss of almost his whole army of soldiers from the Italian and Greek mainlands. Antony was faced with the dilemma of recruiting soldiers with which to build a new army experienced in fighting the Parthians/Persians.

All forces in Europe, and their civil sources, were under the direct control of General Octavius and those in Libya and other Roman locations in Libya, Mauritania, Spain and Sicily were controlled by Roman General Lepidus. The only other potential sources for recruits were Egypt ruled by Queen Cleopatra; and, Ethiopia that feared and resented Parthian/Persian aggression.

It is an amazing twist of racist logic that has for centuries chosen to ignore or gloss over the facts of Africans as the sources of troops under Antony & Cleopatra. Again, it has to be recognized by people of African heritage that all moral worth is inherent. And a fact of life is that very few historians are able to visualize that Africans were in significant numbers among of legionnaires fighting the Persians. It is likely they were often the majority, --- not the minority.

Civil wars for a long time disturbed Parthia. Roman Emperor Trajan took advantage of his enemies' weakness to turn Armenia (A.D. 114) and Mesopotamia (A.D. 115) into provinces. On his death (A.D. 117) the new Emperor Hadrian surrendered them to the Parthians. Nevertheless, Rome again endeavored at a later period to claim Armenia, and Emperor Verus recovered it from Volagases III.

In A.D. 164, Cassius expelled Volagases from Syria, captured Edessa, and burnt Seleucia, while Verus was successful in Atropatene. Mesopotamia was given to Rome by treaty which ended the war in 166 A.D.

CONCEPTION OF TWINS

Almost within the same world womb in which Roman Europe was conceiving Pauline Christianity based upon the teachings of Paul,

---Persian Asia was fueling Zoroastrisim seeded by their great teacher Zoroaster

It is an excellent example of rulers evolving and using religion as a tool for advancing the objectives of the state and calling it the will of **GOD**.

What needs to be understood is that a purpose exists for all that is procreated and conceived, even though it may be aborted before completely formed and birthed. Some people believe that in all things seen and unseen, there is a twin in spirit or material being. Thus, the concepts of good and evil existing at the same time.

The clash of titans over control of central and western Asia⁴⁷ would soon occur and last longer than any other of Rome's fabled wars against great foes such as Carthage and Greece. Like Rome itself and other great empires, --- the emergence of the Persian Empire to challenge Rome occurred over a period of centuries.

The province of Persis or Fars had been governed by their own kings, who were generally tributary to the Parthian kings. Papak by his marriage with the royal family of Fars founded the Sasanian dynasty in that country and was succeeded by his son Ardashir.

Taking advantage of the civil war (213-222 A.D.) between Volagases V and his brother Artabanus, Ardashir declared himself independent. Defeating the army sent against him by Artabanus, --- Ardashir took Ispahan and advanced to Hormuz, where in April, 227, he overthrew the Parthian monarch and his empire.

Istakhr (Persepolis) now became once more the capital of the Persian empire, of which Ardashir soon made himself sovereign. He overran and annexed Armenia and made Zoroastrianism the only religion tolerated in his dominions.

Ardashir was succeeded in 240 A.D. by his son Sapor or Shapor, one of the greatest of the Persian monarchs.

His war with the Emperor Gordianus (241-244) was indecisive but by his war with the Turks, Sapor lost the province of Bactria which became independent. When war again broke out with Rome, Sapor after a series of victories overran Asia Minor, meeting with no effective resistance.

A close review and research of events and empires of the third and fourth centuries make very clear what many historians have so obviously attempt to cover up;

--- that African kingdoms, particularly Ethiopia, were deeply engaged and often dominant in the struggles against Persia, and actively fostered the spread of Christianity from Jerusalem to Africa and from Africa to Asia, --- and then to Europe.

⁴⁷ McGovern, W.M., *Early Empires of Central Asia*, (1939)

Comment [MB111]: Zoroastrianism is a religion of the East founded by Zoroaster, a Persian. The Perso-Iranian people accepted it as the national religion from the period of the Achaemenidae (550 B.C. – 330 B.C.) to the end of the Sassanian period (A.D. 226—A.D. 637). The original documents of Zoroastrianism is the Avesta, which is a collection of sacred writings that serves as their bible. Friedrich Nietzsche, in his imaginative treatise, "Thus Spake Zarathustra," made the prophet a proponent of his own doctrines of the Superman and the "master morality" that appealed so strongly to Adolph Hitler and his doctrine of later years about Aryan supremacy.

Ardashir 227 A.D. -- 240 A.D.
 Emperor of Persia
 Overthrew the Parthian monarch/empire
 Made Istakhr (Persepolis) capitol
 Overran and annexed Armenia
 Made Zoroastrianism official religion

ODENATHUS 251 A.D.—267 A.D.
 King of Palmyra
 Kingdom included Antioch
 Married Zenobia as his Queen
 Defeated Persian Emperor Sapor I
 Saved eastern Roman Empire
 Coemperor of Roman Empire

Maximinus 235 A.D.--238 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Proclaimed emperor by praetorians
 Waged war against the Germans
 Rebellion and killed by African troops

Zenobia? 251 A.D.--273 A.D.
 Roman Empress?
 Opposed husband's heir by other wife
 Empress of Egypt and Palmyra
 Succeeded husband in rule of Palmyra
 Commanded a large army
 Sought to secede from Roman Empire
 Defeated by General Aurelian

Gordianus I 238 A.D.--238 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Proclaimed emperor by African troops
 Appointed son coemperor
 Stopped war against the Persians
 Allegedly committed suicide

Valerian 253 A.D.--260 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Italian proclaimed emperor by Italians
 Appointed son as coemperor
 Launched war against Persians
 Captured by Persians and kept for life

Gordianus II 238 A.D.--238 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Appointed coemperor by father
 Murdered in battle near Carthage

Gallienus 260 A.D.--268 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Coemperor Odenatus to stop Persians
 Franks overran Gaul and Spain
 Alemanni crossed Alps into Italy
 Goths plundered Greece.
 Plague depopulated much of empire
 Defeated and killed by conspirators

Gordianus III 238 A.D.--244 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Proclaimed emperor by praetorians
 Child marriage to child of prefect
 Praetorians waged war against Persians
 Father-in-law died in Persia campaign
 Murdered by praetorian Philippus

Sapor I 240 A.D.-- 309 A.D.
 Persian Emperor,
 Son of Emperor Ardashir
 Sasanide Dynasty
 Practiced Zoroastrian religion
 Waged war against Romans, Turks
 Overran Asia Minor

Claudius II 268 A.D.--270 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Proclaimed emperor, non-Italian
 Drove Alemanni out of Italy
 Drove Goths out of Greece.
 Died unexpectedly from plague

Philippus 244 A.D. --249 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Proclaimed emperor by praetorians
 Waged war against the Slavs
 Unable to command soldiers in the field
 Defeated and killed by Decius

Aurelian 270 A.D.--275 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Elected by army to succeed Claudius
 Defeated Goths and Vandals in Italy
 Defeated and captured Queen Zenobia
 Destroyed City of Palmyra
 Restored Egypt as Roman Province?
 Married Queen Zenobia? Concubine?
 Killed by his rebellious troops

Decius 249 A.D.--251 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Proclaimed emperor by his troops
 Persecuted Greek Christians
 Imprisoned and tortured scholar Origen
 Perished in war against the Goths

Tacitus 275 A.D.--276 A.D.
 Roman Emperor
 Proclaimed emperor by senate
 Died of unknown causes

Comment [MB112]: Istakhr (Persepolis) was once more made the capital of the Persian Empire with Ardashir as emperor. He overran and annexed Armenia and made Zoroastrianism, in the form which it had then assumed, the only religion tolerated in his dominion.

Comment [MB120]: Queen Zenobia being informed of the insulting reception her husband's ambassadors had met from Sapor, and seeing the insolent and provoking words with which his letter was filled, persuaded him to simply break off all further negotiations with the Persians, in order to be revenged upon him. Balista at that time commanded the Roman legions in the east. He was a very skillful officer, full of resources and expeditions for conducting and provisioning the army.

Comment [MB113]: His full Roman name was Gaius Julius Verus born in 173 A.D. He was the son of a Goth and raised as a shepherd until recruited

Comment [MB121]: Palmyra was an ancient city, in an oasis of the Syrian desert, on a trade route between Syria and Mesopotamia, and about 150

Comment [MB122]: "She was a most illustrious princess, originally of Syria (Africa?) ... and a Jewess if the historians are to be credited.

Comment [MB114]: His full name was Marcus Antonius Gordianus and he was called Africanus because he was an African. Born in 158 A.D., he

Comment [MB123]: Publius Licinius Valerianus was an Italian in Rome who rose politically to the rank of consular before 237 A.D

Comment [MB115]: The younger Gordianus was defeated and slain in battle by Capellianus at Carthage. The father, overcome by grief, alleged

Comment [MB124]: Publius Licinius Valerianus Equatius was the son of Valerian and became emperor upon his father's capture by the

Comment [MB116]: Marcus Antonius Gordianus' grandson of the same name was proclaimed emperor by the Praetorian Guard and

Comment [MB125]: Marcus Aurelius Claudius Gothicus was born in 214 A.D. and a non-Italian who gained his elevation as a soldier in the Roma

Comment [MB117]: Sapor I reigned from A.D. 241 to 272. He badly defeated the Roman legions

Comment [MB126]: Aurelian was born at Sirmium in Pannonia and rose through the ranks of the Roman army. He was elected by the army to

Comment [MB118]: Referred to by historians as Philip the Arab, but indicators by name and actions are that he was likely of Greek and/or

Comment [MB119]: Decius whose full name was Gaius Messius Quintus Trajanus Decius was born in Panmonia of Illyrian parents in Spain. He

Comment [MB127]: Marcus Claudius Tacitus was born in Umbria, Italy during 205 A.D., and used his great wealth to be chosen emperor by fellow

MOTHERING OF CHRISTIANS

Our first thoughts were to write a book entitled the Hemings Supplement to the Jefferson Bible, so as to make our case that Hemings descendents were believers in the Messianic philosophy and teachings of **JESUS**. But, we wanted to make certain that our beliefs, like those of Jefferson, excluded the frills and frolics of Pauline Christianity.

We were also tempted to title this book *'The Life and Times of Betty Hemings*. We thought to do so because of the deliberate attempts of scholars during the past two hundred years to categorize her as nothing more or less than a slave, with no moral worth that is even worthy of mentioning. But, we realized that it is a great depth of racist, sexist and tribalist immorality that sought to strip away not only her moral worth,

--- but also that of millions of mothers before and after she lived her very useful life. Indeed, who were the birth mothers besides Elizabeth and Mary who lived useful lives for **CHRIST**?

Jefferson affirmed and we believe by virtue of our own research and readings that **JESUS** was not the culprit but rather those who professed to believe while conspiring to conquer the hearts and minds for their own selfish ends. One of the most appalling was the doctrines that supposed men forming and giving birth to the Christianity procreated by **JESUS** in the hearts and minds of mothers like **HIS** own and other disciples.

Knowing that men do not birth babies has been helpful in discovering that mothers of African heritage like Eutropia, Theodora, and Fausta gave birth to the Christianity that,

--men in skirts insist were birthed by Constantine, and midwived by holy men hiding and hugging each other in the catacombs of Rome. Outright lies like those historians who suggest that all wonderful works at Monticello were by Thomas Jefferson!

In his great book entitled *The Birth of Christianity*, Dr. John Dominic Crossan, a respected scholar-historian and Christian believer, --- makes clear the fraudulent representations about the earliest Christians following the crucifixion.

He and others for years, including Thomas Jefferson, have remarked with utter awe at the audacity of Greeks and Latins of the Roman Empire in their hijacking of Christianity. Not only did they claim **GOD** and **JESUS** to be of, for, and by them,

--- but, also power in heaven and earth to decide who and how anyone (including the Jews) could or should receive **GOD's blessings** or salvation via **CHRIST**.

Let us add to the listing of outraged believers. After reviewing Dr. Crossan's book and others such as the earlier work by Jacques DeServiez, it appears clear that racism, sexism and tribalism are alive and well in the writing of history. We believe the same and/or other culprits sought to wipe out and/or whitewash women and the African presence and contributions in the spread of Christianity through the Roman Empire.

Efforts to conceal the identities of Empresses Zenobia, Euthropia, Theodora, Fausta and even Constantia from their African heritage and root cause discipleships in the birth and spread of Christianity throughout the empire,

---is akin to the deliberate portrayal of Saint **Maurice** and his six thousand martyred soldiers as Europeans.

And, to make worse the crime to deny the body and spirit of **JESUS CHRIST** in, of and by Africans,

--- artists ranging from Michaelangelo and others of the Italian Renaissance up to modern day Hollywood deliberately created images of even **GOD** as White men. None of the aforementioned empresses have ever been portrayed as anything more than property of a White man.

The effects of these portrayals as goodness and godliness allowed for the same generations to authorize and initiate the slave trade in Africans on the convention that they lacked souls,

---and the living father and faithful of the revived Holy Roman Empire could do no wrong, and/or at least had the power to forgive any done to women like the mother of Betty Hemings.

Florian 276 A.D.--276 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Proclaimed emperor by Italian Senate
Committed suicide

Probus 276 A.D.--282 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Proclaimed emperor by Asian troops
Cleared Goths from Gaul
Made peace with the Persians
Murdered by his own troops

Carus 282 A.D.--283 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Proclaimed emperor by army and senate
Enlisted Sarmatians in Roman armies
Waged war against the Persians
Died from unknown causes

Carinus 283 A.D.--285 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Succeeded his father Carus as emperor
Defeated by Diocletian

Diocletian 284 A.D.--305 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Proclaimed emperor by Asian troops
Established four coemperors & capitols
Divided empire into 12 dioceses
Made Constantius Chlorus a Caesar
Appointed Maximian coemperor
Persecuted Christians in empire

Maximian 286 A.D.--305 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Married Ethiopian Princess **Eutropia**
Assumed name of Hercules
Military campaigns in Africa & Europe
Ordered Africans worship Roman gods
Martyred Maurice, Ethiopian Christian
Murdered 6,000 African legionaires

Constantius I (Chlorus) 305 A.D.--307 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Diocletian & Maximian abdicated
Proclaimed Emperor of Western Empire
1st wife, Helena, mother of Constantine
2nd wife **Empress Theodora**

Galerius 305 A.D.--311 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Diocletian & Maximian abdicated
Proclaimed Emperor of Eastern Empire
Persecuted African Arianists-Coptics
Reclaimed Alexandria as Greek bastion

Theodora 305 A.D.--313 A.D.

Empress of Rome
Daughter of Eutropia, married Chlorus
Arianist/Coptic Christian proponent?
Blood lines to Ethiopia, Nubia?
Dominated Roman Arabia and Judea?
Gained Alexandria for Galerius?
Manpower sources for Roman legions
Alliance with Stepson Constantine?

Maxentius 306 A.D.--312 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Son of Maximian
Made father coemperor, deposed him
Defeated by Constantine

Licinius 307 A.D.--324 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Wed **Constantia** Theodora's daughter
Conquered Maximian in 313 A.D.
Lost Greece, Macedonia in 315 A.D.
Defeated & executed by Constantine

Comment [MB128]:

Florianus, brother of Emperor Tacitus, made himself emperor as if he had had a right to succeed Tacitus; but he had to deal with a very powerful competitor in Probus, who was chosen by the majority of the soldiers, and whose army greatly alarmed him. He knew that Probus was extremely beloved and esteemed by the senate, the legions and the people, and consequently that it would very difficult to maintain himself in a dignity which a more worthy person than himself was in possession of: so as if the rash step he had taken was followed by another still more so, for he put himself to death...

Comment [MB136]:

The facts are that Taticus Achilles in Alexandria had rebelled against Rome and proclaimed himself as Emperor of Egypt, effectively cutting off the main source of grain to the Roman Empire. and with...

Comment [MB129]:

The reign of Probus was one continued series of victories. When he had punished the authors of Aurelian's murder, he marched against the rebellious Gauls, and destroyed above seven hundred thousand of those barbarians...

Comment [MB137]:

Marcus Aurelius Valerius Maxentius was the son of Maximian and emperor until defeated by Constantine at Saxa Rubra, near Rome, and was drowned in the Tiber River while trying to escape.

Comment [MB130]:

Marcus Aurelius Carus was elected by the praetorian guards to replace Emperor Probus. He had been praefect of the praetorian guards under Probus, and when that emperor was murdered by...

Comment [MB138]:

Gaius Flavius Valerius Licinianus Licinius was an emperor of the Roman Empire in the east from 307 to 324 A.D. In 313 A.D. he conquered Maximinus, and secured undisputed sway over the eastern empire.

Comment [MB131]:

Marcus Aurelius Carinus was the elder of two sons of Emperor Carus. He ruled the West during the absence of his father in the east. Soon after his own accession the troops at Chalcedon (Asia Minor) put forward Diocletian as...

Comment [MB132]:

Caius Aurelius Valerius Diocletianus rose up to become emperor in 284 A.D. and is notorious for his severe persecutions of Christians. Born to peasant woman in Illyria named Romula, she nurtured him with an implacable hat...

Comment [MB133]:

Marcus Aurelius Valerius Maximinus who ruled under the name of Hercules was co-emperor with Diocletian from 286 to 305 A.D. when they both abdicated. According to the book Lives of the Roman Emperors, Hercules was...

Comment [MB134]:

The amazing twists and turns about Emperor Constantius Chlorus, father of Emperor Constantine, is that of a much evident historical conspiracy to conceal the fact that he married Empress Theodora of Ethiopia who as...

Comment [MB135]:

Galerius Valerius Maximianus was born in Dacia as had Emperor Diocletian. In 292 A.D., Supreme Emperor Diocletian conferred on him the title of Caesar and gave him his daughter in marriage. Co-emperor...

CONCEIVED BY EVIL

Until the reign of Sapor II (309-380) Persia was troubled by civil dissension, but he restored it to unity and power. His reign is chiefly memorable for a fierce persecution of the Coptic Christians and a war with the Romans (337-364), allegedly caused by the attempt of Constantine the Great to come to their relief. Evidence of previous conflicts between them suggest otherwise.

The evil empire conceived Pauline Christianity that emerged as Roman Catholicism and Orthodox Christianity reflective of Roman and Greek cultures. Indeed, Thomas Jefferson and many other scholars for centuries have believed Paul was a disaster in the teachings and evolution of Christianity.⁴⁸

The teachings conceived as good by Paul such as slavery are suspect at best, --- and fabrications by later day scholars at worst. Others still cling to the idea that somehow, Paul was a necessary mechanism for explaining what **JESUS** did not know or have the opportunity to propagate. Jefferson shared our view that one cannot convey faith in both **JESUS** and Paul since doing so refutes and contradicts the essence of **HIS** teachings. Only in **JESUS** according to Mark and Matthew does one begin to comprehend what and why Hellenism would have viewed **HIM** and John the Baptist as enemies.

It does not matter any more as to what Paul experienced in his life, but sure as hell does make sense to understand what occurred in the hundreds of millions of lives that experienced Hellenism made holy in his name. Free men and women are no longer compelled to believe that somehow chattel slavery was miraculously good because Paul acknowledged it to be a non-issue!

Free men and women do not have to believe the people who crucified **HIM** were few and far away in time and place. We can thank Thomas Jefferson for conceiving that liberty in the form of religious, political and natural freedom, --- can free human minds, bodies and souls. The fallacy of the consequent is that lies beget lies. **TRUTH** cannot long be denied that rape of mothers and the enslavement of men, women and children, --- did not serve to advance the cause of Messianic Christianity.

⁴⁸ Renan, Ernest, *Life of Jesus*, 1863; *Origins of Christianity*, 8 vols., 1863-1883

The fact that it occurred should not be rationalized as an evolutionary necessity. It is not a small matter to equate the Roman empire with the person and/or parsonage of satan if ever such existed or exists. Even though long dead, many people still fear to condemn them which is evidence of the power they exercised.

Knowledge of Rome is necessary to understand that little if any espoused by the Romans as Christianity is consistent with the teachings of **JESUS** in **HIS** Sermon on the Mount or other great works. The same applies to lesser empires. The Roman's use of Paul before and after murdering him is not surprising when,

--- ONE considers that Africans espousing the **TRUTH** so overwhelmed the Roman world with knowledge of **HIM** as a teacher of **ONE GOD** that Rome was forced to change it's behavior.

We contend that attitudes fostering evil deeds did not change, --- as evident by history of the Western and Eastern Roman empires. Both persecuted Arianist Christians and any other perception and worship of **GOD** not approved, ordained and supervised by them. Many men still practiced polygamy assuring later generations of brother against brother.

These empires were designed to acquire and exercise power over other human beings wherever discovered or found. When the political systems collapsed, --- the same body of thought in gaining and exercising power and wealth served to create new aristocrats and royalty doing much the same. None were good!

These disciples of evil were devoted to categorizing and classifying everyone and everyplace, including **GOD**, **JESUS** and heaven, as greater than, less than or equal to what they deemed to be important, --- themselves. It is not an overstatement to say the Greco-Roman mentalities were quite comfortable recreating the image of **GOD**, **JESUS** and **MARY** in their own image, --- and calling their attitudes holy.

The process of doing so breathed the spirit of Hellenism into the nostrils of millions of people that **JESUS** came to save from it. Our hope is that by understanding the powers that competed with and against the teachings of **JESUS**, the seekers of knowledge will have **HIS** victory.

Comment [MB139]: "The Writings of Paul have been a danger and a hidden rock --- the causes of the principal defects in Christian theology. Paul is the father of the subtle Augustine, of the unfruitful Thomas Aquinas, of the gloomy Calvinist, of the peevish Jansenist, of the fierce theology which damns and predestinates to damnation." [Ernest Renan: *Origins of Christianity*, 1863]

Constantine 307 A.D.--337 A.D.
 Roman **Emperor**⁴⁹
 Proclaimed emperor after father's death
 Evangelized by step-mother Theodora
 Adopted African Arianist creed
 Issued decree authorizing Christianity
 Sylvester, Bishop of Rome, 314-335
 Used summer palace to host councils
 Organized Roman Universal Church
 Donated vast properties to church
 Exempted priests from service & taxes
 Built Italy's first Christian cathedral
 Mark, Bishop of Rome, 336 -337
 Allegedly baptized catholic on deathbed
 Divided empire among his three sons

Sapor II 309 A.D. -- 380 A.D.
 Emperor of **Persia**
 Ended civil strife in empire
 Fierce persecution of Christians
 Waged war against the Romans

Ezana 330 A.D. –
 King of Aksum (*Negusa Nagasi*)
 King of kings ruling tribute kingdoms
 Referred to as Constantine of Ethiopia
 Queen-Mother unknown
 Ruled Ethiopia and Yemen (Arabia)
 Adjacent to Thebes-Egypt and Nubia
 Conquered Meroe of Nubia Kingdom
 Converted to African Christianity, 333
 First monarch to insert cross on coins

Constantine II 337 A.D.--340 A.D.
 Roman **Emperor**
 Emperor -- Gaul, Spain, and Britain
 Waged war against brother Constans

Constans I 337 A.D.—350 A.D.
 Roman **Emperor**
 Emperor—Illyricum, Italy, NWAfrica
 Julius I as Bishop of Rome, 337-352
 Defeated and killed brother Constantine
 Reknown for licentious sexual behavior
 Killed by usurper Magnentius.

Magnentius 350 A.D.—351 A.D.
 Roman **Emperor**
 Proclaimed emperor by praetorians
 Twice defeated by Constantius II
 Committed suicide after second battle

Constantius II 337 A.D.--361 A.D.
 Roman **Emperor**
 Emperor—Macedonia, Greece, Egypt
 Defeated usurper Emperor Magnentius
 Appointed Cyril Bishop of Jerusalem
 Appointed Felix II as Bishop of Rome
 Murdered all Chlorus-**Theodora** heirs
 Waged war against Persia
 Deposed Cyril for disobedience
 Died enroute to fight Cousin Julian.

Julian 360 A.D.--363 A.D.
 Roman **Emperor**
 Spared by his cousin Constantius II
 Proclaimed emperor by his troops
 Reinstated Hellenism as official religion
 Forbid Christians teachers in schools
 Allowed Jews rebuild Jerusalem temple
 Invaded Persia and was killed there.

Jovian 363 A.D.--364 A.D.
 Roman **Emperor**
 Likely African born military officer
 Proclaimed emperor by army
 Large numbers of African troops
 Extricated army by surrendering lands
 Opposed invasion of Persia
 Died mysteriously

Valentinian I 364 A.D.--375 A.D.
 Roman **Emperor**
 Elected emperor by imperial guard.
 Chose his brother Valens as coemperor
 Restored religious toleration
 Appointed Damasus I Bishop of Rome
 Appointed Ambrose Bishop of Milan
 Sent Theodocius against African Moors

Valens (E) 364 A.D.--378 A.D.
 Roman Emperor of the Eastern Empire
 Waged war against the **Persians**
 Had Arianist Christian beliefs
 Banished Cyril of Alexandria/Jerusalem
 Killed during great defeat at Adrianople

Valentinian II 375 A.D.--392 A.D.
 Roman **Emperor**
 Son of Emperor Valentin I
 Born in 371 A.D., and lived in Milan.
 Inherited Illyricum, Italy, NW Africa
 His mother ruled until 387 A.D.
 Appointed Siricius as Bishop of Rome
 Mother and son forced to flee Maximus

Comment [MB140]: Flavius Valerius Aurelius Constantinus born in 272 A.D. was the son of Emperor Constantius Chlorus and the Empress Helena who was born in Naissu, Upper Moesia. He succeeded to the throne when his father died at York (A.D.306), but at first held only the countries beyond the Alp Mountains. He was very close to and influenced by his sister Constantia (daughter of Chlorus and Theodora), like her mother a devout ...

Comment [MB146]: Flavius Julius Constantius II was half-brother of Constans I and born in 317 A.D. of the same father but different mothers, as the second son of Constantine The Great. It appears that the mother ...

Comment [MB147]: Flavius Claudius Julianus (A.D. 331-363) was called the Apostate, and was son of Julius Constantius and nephew of Constantine the Great. He and his elder brother Gallus alone of the imperial family were spared by Constantius II wh ...

Comment [MB141]: Sapor or Shapur I was one of the greatest Persian monarchs having succeeded his father Ardahir. He waged war continuously against Rome and its allies in western and ...

Comment [MB148]: After spending considerable time in Antioch where Peter had been the founding bishop, he set off for Persia in March 363 A.D. with army of African, Asian and European legions to attack the Persians ...

Comment [MB142]: "Scholars have often described Ezana, who ruled in the middle of the fourth century, as "the Constantine of Ethiopia" after his contemporary, the powerful Roman emperor who made Christianity from the traditional worship of ...

Comment [MB149]: Flavius Valentinianus (321-375 A.D.) was born in Pannonia and joined the Roman praetorian guards where he rose through the ranks as its commander, and apparent leader of the coup d'etat that likely ...

Comment [MB143]: Flavius Claudius Constantinus was born in 312 A.D was the oldest son of Constantine; and, apparently a woman of European heritage later divorced in order to Constantine to marry Fausta. He governed Gaul, ...

Comment [MB144]: Constans I (A.D. 321-350) was the youngest son of Constantine the Great and Empress Fausta who was the younger sister of Empress Theodora and thus granddaughter of Empress Eutropia. In the year 3 ...

Comment [MB150]: Flavius Valens (328-378 A.D.) was born in Pannonia and chosen by his brother to be co-emperor of the east ruling from Constantinople while his brother ruled from Rome. Valens fought the Visigoths north of the Danube ...

Comment [MB151]: Valentinian II (371-392 A.D.), under regency of his mother, shared with his older brother Gratianus, the succession of the western part of the Roman Empire, when their father died in A.D. 375. His portion o ...

Comment [MB145]: Magnentius was a German who had been the Commander of the Praetorian Guards that plotted and murdered Emperor Constans I, and proclaimed emperor by them. He was defeated twice after a year of wars ...

⁴⁹ Gibbon, Edward, *Decline and Fall of The Roman Empire*, 1776

Gratianus 375 A.D.—383 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Born in 359 A.D., shared with Val II
Waged war against Goths
Killed by usurper General Maximus

Theodocius I (E) 377 A.D.--395 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Succeeded his father (Valens) emperor
Disallowed worship of Hellenism gods
Allowed massacre of 7,000 Hellenists
Suppressed Egypt's Coptic Christians
Sponsored Jerome to compile the Bible

Maximus 383 A.D.--388 A.D.

Roman Emperor
Proclaimed emperor by his army
Invaded Italy, expelled Valentinian II
Emperor of Eastern Empire reacts
Defeated by Theodocius and beheaded

Honorius 395 A.D.--423 A.D.

Roman Emperor (*referred to as Papa*)
Second son of Theodocius
Inherited the Western Roman Empire
Stilicho defeated Goths and Vandals
Stilicho defeated Moors in NW Africa
Stilicho abolished gladiatorial contests
Stilicho executed for alleged conspiracy
Goths return and sack Rome
Empire lost Spain, Gaul and Britain
Appointed Anastasius Bishop of Rome
Appointed Innocent I Bishop of Rome
Appointed Zosimus Bishop of Rome
Appointed Boniface I Bishop of Rome
Appointed Celestine I Bishop of Rome
Persecuted African Arianists

Arcadius (E) 395 A.D.--408 A.D.

Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire
First son of Theodocius
Empire bordered Ethiopia and Persia
Lived in Constantinople splendor/vice
Ruled by Ethiopia eunuch **Eutropius**
Wife **Eudoxia** exiled Archbishop
Goths overran Macedonia and Greece

Theodocius II (E) 408 A.D.--450 A.D.

Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire
Succeeded his father Arcadius
Byzantine wealth included Egypt grains
Empire ruled by sister Pulcheria
Appointed Cyril Patriarch of Alexandria
Persecuted African Arianists
Approved murder of Hypatia

Comment [MB152]: Augustus Gratianus (359-383 A.D.) was the son of Emperor Valentinian, and on the sudden death of his father in 375 A.D. succeeded him on the throne; but the army elected his half-brother, Valentin II, a child of only four years of age, to a share in the empire. Gratianus and he only ruled the West, --- since their cousin Valens I was emperor of the east. During his reign, hostilities were carried on against the Goths and other invaders, in which Cousin Valens I fell during 378 A.D. In 383 A.D., the army in Britain proclaimed Maximus as their emperor, defeated ...

Comment [MB153]: Theodocius I (346-395 A.D.) was the son of Emperor Valens and a mother of unknown heritage but believed to have been Latin possibly in Spain where he grew up. He ascended the throne at his father's death in 378 A.D. He reversed his father's policies and became an ardent supporter of Catholic Orthodox Christianity through he was able to recruit and build a very powerful army of several legions. In the course of doing so, he severely suppressed Arianism and other religious beliefs. He prescribed ...

Comment [MB154]: Magnus Clemens Maximus was a Spaniard by birth and an officer in the legions of Valentinian I, whom he accompanied to Britain in A.D. 368. He became commander of forces in Britain, was proclaimed emperor there by his rebellious troops in 383 A.D. and after taking control of Gaul, he invaded Italy and chased away Emperor Valentinian II and his mother. But, their cousin Emperor Theodocius soon arrived from the east, defeated the forces of Maximus at Aquileia and captured and beheaded him.

Comment [MB155]: Flavius Honorius Augustus (A.D. 384-423) was the second son of Theodocius the Great and became emperor of the Roman Western Empire in 395 A.D.. His reign is noteworthy chiefly for the inroads of the Goths under Alaric I and under Rhadagaisus. The former were checked and later defeated by General Stilicho who was the real ruler of the empire during Honorius' youth. But in 408 A.D., General Stilicho abolished the bloody gladiatorial contests in the arena evoking great anger against him; and was ...

Comment [MB156]: Arcadius (377-408) was the son of Theodocius the Great after whose death the Roman Empire was permanently divided into east and west, --- the east falling to Arcadius. He lived in Constantinople in a state of oriental splendor and his dominion extended from the Adriatic Sea to the River Tigris in Asia, and from Scythia to the borders of Ethiopia. The real rulers over this empire were the Gaul Rufinus, and afterward the Ethiopian eunuch Eutropius. Later, his wife the Empress Eudoxia exiled the Orthodox ...

Comment [MB157]: Coronated as a boy when his father Arcadius died, Theodocius was the emperor from 408-450 A.D. and his African/Ethiopian heritage is confirmed by the fact that his older sister Pulcheria by a different mother was the nominal Queen Mother and functional ruler for all practical purposes. She was also his designated successor. He and she are very noteworthy because of the apparent bias against African Christians, and the appointment of Cyril as Patriarch of Alexandria where he engaged in mur ...

PRAYING AGAINST EVIL

“With Constantine’s coming to the imperial throne of Rome the persecution of the North African Church came to an end. But now that it was free from persecution the Church was fast developing an internal conflict. The dispute centered around the two African Church dignitaries, Arius and Athanasius, and concerned the relationship of CHRIST the Son to GOD the Father. The storm center of the dispute was Alexandria, Egypt, --- but its repercussions were to affect Christians outside Africa.

The dispute reached such a pitch of acrimony that in A.D. 325, the Emperor Constantine used his influence to have the first Ecumenical Council called, at Nicaea, to settle the controversy. The result was the Nicene Creed. The original is different from that used in the churches today. In spite of the Nicene Creed, the controversy continued. The union between the divine and the human in CHRIST formed the pivot of the later stages of the controversy.

Those who did not accept the Nicene Creed or the theory of “GOD the Son” were known as Arians, or the followers of the African divine, Arius. Those who accepted the Nicene Creed were, strictly speaking, the followers of Athanasius. The Empire supported the Creed, but, notwithstanding, Arianism spread even into central Europe, and the Arian controversy deepened.

The controversy continued for more than a century, and in 451 A.D. the Council of Chalcedon was convened by an imperial edict with the sole object of resolving the dispute once and for all. Some 600 Church dignitaries attended the Council, which decided on the following formula, namely that **CHRIST** was

“perfect alike in HIS divinity and perfect in HIS humanity, alike truly GOD and truly man...The same CHRIST in two natures unconfusedly, unchangeably, indivisibly, inseparably.”

The Council’s decision was not accepted by the African Christians, and the Emperor had to send troops to Africa to maintain law and order. Those African Christians who endorsed the formula of the Council of Chalcedon were dubbed “Melkites” or “Caesar’s Christians.” [Dr. J.C. deGraft Johnson: African Glory]

All hell broke loose against African believers, particularly those in Egypt, Ethiopia and Nubia:

---who did not believe what the Greek and Latin believers wanted them to believe about GOD, JESUS, MARY and anyone else they deemed to be holy in their cause of earthly domination.

Roman Catholic and the Greek Orthodox Catholic dogma came quickly to represent what is to be found in the organized religion that Thomas Jefferson and many others learned to know and avoid:

--- You can believe whatever you want to believe, so long as you believe what we tell you to believe.

Professor Marvin Meyer researched and translated this prayer (*Europeans derided as a magic spell*) depicting African Coptic protestations against Byzantine Emperor Theodocius I. The text was folded and used as an amulet, --- perhaps by Coptic Christian priests in their daily prayers for divine intervention to stop persecutions.

“Holy trinity, holy trinity, [holy trinity]! Through the holy martyrs [I pray to the] Lord. For [the] angel is not ignorant of our [suffering], which bears witness [that] Theodocius behaves in a [tyrannical] manner. Nothing but hostilities have I suffered from his tyrannical behavior, and I have not found any help except the power of GOD [and] the testimony for us through the [saints]. And for these reasons I flee for refuge [to you]; and while weeping I look upon [your] holiness, that I may see your power. Such wrong has he done to me! For while groaning I have suffered [nothing but evil things from him. O Lord, do not overlook this and do not stand by him, --- as I said before, Theodocius, --- do not neglect me. For there is only one Lord, [only one] GOD, in the son [and] in the father and the holy [spirit], for ever and ever, [Amen], Amen, Amen, Amen. O Lord, lord, lord,]”⁵⁰

⁵⁰ Meyer, Marvin, Text from the Hermitage, Description: papyrus, 8.8 x 16cm, fourth century,

Africans, particularly those of Egypt and Ethiopia, found themselves trapped between the devilish Persian determination to rebuild the old Persian Empire under Darius, --- and the deep blue eyes of Pauline Christianity determined to rule as Romans. By the beginning of the 5th century, the dye was cast to damn Africans between the ideologies of Asia and Europe for many centuries in the future.

The emerging and combined cultural dynamics of the Greeks and Romans soon produced a view of Christianity, themselves and everyone else quite contrary to teachings of **JESUS**;

--- or even the laws and customs of the Roman Empire for the past several hundred years.

Pauline Christian priests and bishops proved to be much more than little men in robes. They were culturally driven by the Greek propensity to categorize and classify everyone as inferior to themselves; and the Roman patriarch mentality to rule everybody known or around them.

Their strength existed in a doctrine of pursuit and indoctrinating mothers to surrender their children to them for indoctrination and training in the teachings they devised as being of **GOD**. Unlike other religions and cultural traditions, whereby men did not have access to the wives and daughters of other men excepting perhaps relatives, --- priests were afforded the privileges and trusts to do so.

By claiming celibacy and/or no interest in women, priests were afforded privileges to go where no men before had ever gone openly, --- into the hearts and minds of mothers and wives to current and future generations. The assault on women was so effective over the course of one or two generations that cultural behavior of millions of people were changed with a combination fear of eternal damnation, --- and love of **CHRIST** for salvation from it.

Evangelization transformed Europeans to believe what they were indoctrinated to believe. Millions of children became loyal Catholics holding beliefs and views towards African and Asians given to them during the childhood and adolescent years when attitudes are formed.

Bibliography: Karl Preisendanz, Papyri Graecae Magicae, 2.225

If it were not so, we would be compelled to explain that the rapid rise and success of Pauline Christianity to domination of the empire was via divine intervention? We believe the superiority of European evangelization had less to do with the gospel message but,

--- more so with the cause that polygamy was wrong, --- and the young and old mothers liked what they heard.

The African matrilineal and matriarchal cultures tolerated and even sustained polygamy which kept it ever weaker and more divided with each new generation of polygamous births. The comparison must be made with the European patriarchal cultures embellished by Pauline Christianity to not only discourage polygamous practices but also divorce; thereby assuring the formation of intact and sustainable family units.

Patriarchal and matriarchal views of family and even clan and tribe are considerably different, at least as different as men and women, --- but, need coexist as a matter of growth, survival and prosperity. The weakness that emerged most apparent in African cultural customs, traditions and values during the fifth century was the failure to build loyal sustainable family units as the basis of church and society. Europeans moved aggressively to build their church by building families loyal to it.

Africans were able to absorb the inputs of others but quite unable to project any significant power thrusts of their own. The Berbers, Egyptians, Ethiopians, Nubians and people of the great Sudan region no longer sought to conquer or dominate Asians and Europeans, -- as had existed before. The moral authority within the old kingdoms had shifted from the kings to queens who tended to be more pliable by the Romans, --- who often married them.

So, it was when African Queen Mothers began the process of assimilation into the Pauline Christian Orthodox faith; --- but retained the Hebrew, Coptic and other peculiarly African beliefs in the mass of the populations around them. What came into place with the Ethiopian and Egyptian Orthodox Churches tied to Alexandria and Constantinople Patriarchies, --- was an acceptance by African aristocracy, not evangelization of the populace.

Most western scholars are willing to acknowledge that Christianity was well entrenched in North Africa by beginnings of the 5th century. Finding facts and figures is difficult.

To be sure, Africans of the fifth century would seemingly have existed with long-held beliefs in the existence of **GOD, the prophets and JESUS**, but lacking of organization and evangelistic fervor brewing in Europe.

African matrilineal societies tended to personalize relationships with JESUS versus Europeans who held a collective view. Unlike the fanatics epitomized by men like Bishop Cyril, --- most African attitudes could be summarized as:

You can believe what you want to believe so long as you do not prevent me from believing what I believe about GOD, and JESUS,

--- and their magical powers to benefit me and mine; and punish my enemies and others I dislike.

Researchers such as Dr. Marvin Meyer and Richard Smith in their book entitled *Ancient Christian Magic* offer a deep insight to Coptic Christianity. Indeed, the Coptic approach to **JESUS** as the **CHRIST** was typical African in the sense that HE was assimilated in their process of ritualistic healing, spell casting, curses, and prayers. They looked to **JESUS** to help and protect them in their daily lives.

We are compelled to suggest such attitudes were not sufficient to advance **HIS** philosophy which likely viewed polygamy (*by any name or arrangement*) as adulterous lust. We have tried in this book to outline the history of adulterous behavior and consequences visited upon the generations brought forward from it.

The culture and politics of polygamy were devastating to all societies that practiced it, --- and usually self-evident as sons and daughters of the same father and different mothers sought to destroy each other and others with them. No educated person in this day and age should have any doubt as to the effects of polygamy as one of the most devastating forms of adultery.

Western historians have given little notice to the vast contributions of Africans in Egypt, Ethiopia, Nubia and other locations in advancing the cause and gospel of **JESUS CHRIST**. Our view is that other than racism, one reason may be that African acts in spreading the good news was more likely exercised by women.

For the men of the new faith in Europe, it was unthinkable to attribute discipleship values and recognition to any woman, even the good Mother Mary they professed to worship. These deep-set cultural differences can also explain why the Egyptian and Ethiopian Churches apparently did not grow but so far and deep as the aristocracy existed in decidedly matrilineal cultures.

The masses of people did not digest teachings that required a complete change in their culture to adapt a patriarchal one. And, make no mistake about it, --- the Pauline Christian faith was about faith in the father in Heaven, the father on Earth and the father appointed to teach obedience to the authority of the other two!

In Asia, Emperor Varahran V ascended the Persian throne in 420 A.D., and continued the persecution of the Coptic Christians, which led to the war with Emperor Theodocius of the Roman Eastern (Byzantine) Empire. During his reign the White Huns or Ephthalites for a time harassed Persia; but their army was surprised and routed by Varahran, near Merv.

Soon after, Firuz, or Peroz, Varahran's successor, was defeated and slain in battle, and his brother Aalas was compelled to pay them tribute. The reign of Kai Kubad or Kavadh (Balas' nephew), was distinguished by victory over the Khazars, conquest of Syria and war with Byzantine Empire.

Emperor Kubad successor as emperor was his son Khusrav Anushiravan, (called Chosroes I). Chosroes raised the empire to conditions of prosperity. He even compelled Justinian to pay him tribute. Persia expelled Abyssinians (Ethiopians) from Yemen, and established the Persian supremacy in other parts of Arabia.

With the growth in Persian power, the Ethiopians shifted their defensive forces from the Arabian Peninsula to their border with Egypt to block Persia's southward advance from their conquest in Egypt.

It is virtually impossible to honestly review Arab, Persian or Ethiopian history without that of all three, --- which offers a much more complete picture of truths that are hidden.

But these and other long-continued wars began to exhaust the strength of the country, and from Khusrav's death may be dated the gradual decline of the Persian power. Civil war broke out in 590 A.D. and Khusrav Parviz (Choseroes II) emerged victorious. After declaring war on the Byzantine empire and gaining several decided victories on the frontier, Khusrav Parviz in 609 invaded Syria.

Asia Minor was overrun by the Persian armies, which captured Chalcedon in 617. But the Emperor Heraclius gained a great victory at Issu in 622, and in the following year, in alliance with Khazars, entered Persia from the north and routed the small force brought against him.

For several years Heraclius continued his victorious career. In 627 A.D. he sacked the Persian capital Dastagird, near Ctesiphon. In the next year Khusrav was dethroned and slain by conspirators led by his son Shiryah (Siroes), who assumed the title of Kubad II and made peace with Heraclius. A period of civil war followed, ended by the accession of Yazdigird III (634), and soon afterward Persia fell into Arab hands.

In the fiercely contested battle of Qadissiyyah, or Kadiasiya, in 636 A.D., the Persian army under Rustum was routed, and its general slain. A few years later the Arabs had overrun the whole country, and the last of the Sasanian monarchs ended his days a fugitive in 652 A.D. ⁵¹

"We have already noted that at the time of the death of Mohammed in 632, --- Egypt was in an unhappy state. In 631 the Byzantine Emperor Heraclius had appointed an ecclesiastic, Cyrus (sometimes known as Kuros), as both patriarch and imperial representative.

Cyrus did not like the views of the Egyptian or Coptic Christians and sought by repressive

⁵¹ Rawlinson, G. , *Five Great Monarchies of the Ancient Eastern World* (1862); Benjamin, S.G.W., *Persia and the Persians* (1891);Curzon, G.N.C., *Persia and the Persian Question*; Siddiqi, A.H., *Caliphate and Kingship in Medieval Persia* (1942); Nakosteen, M.K., *Religions of Iran* (1943)

means to force the Egyptian Christians to become more orthodox. The feeling against Cyrus and the Emperor Heraclius became very strong indeed, and when in 640 Arab forces under Amir ibn-al-As invaded Egypt, the invaders were regarded by the Coptic Christians as deliverers from an oppressive imperial rule.

Thus the Christian Church, or more specifically the nationalist Coptic Church in Egypt, survived the invasion.

The Arabs granted religious toleration to the inhabitants of Egypt; however, the Coptic Church began to decline slowly as a result of taxes which the Arabs imposed on the Christians. Converts to Islamic faith were exempted from poll-tax; but six years after the African General Tarik had conquered Spain for Islam,

--- we find the Governor of Egypt proposing that in future converts should be exempted from the poll-tax, as every new convert meant a fall in the imperial revenue.

Omar II (717-720), who was then the Caliph, replied piously to the governor in these words: "GOD sent Mohammed to call men to a knowledge of the truth and not to be a collector of taxes."

The practical administrative issues involved, however, made it impossible for Omar II's pious standards to be maintained, and new converts were required to pay taxes. In 744, a century after the Arab conquest of Egypt, we find a governor of Egypt again exempting new converts from taxation, and it is recorded that 24,000 Christians renounced Christianity in order to escape paying taxes.

The Egyptian Christians were placed under a number of disabilities which were intended to make them feel that they would be better off if they changed their religion. At one time Christians were compelled to wear yellow cloaks and turbans. A century and a half later, Al Hakim, the mad Caliph of Egypt, ordered all non-Moslems to wear black. Three centuries later we find Christians being ordered to wear blue, and Jews yellow.

In spite of all these insidious attempts to stamp out both Christianity and Judaism in Egypt, these two faiths survived." [J.C. deGraft Johnson]

Varahran 420 A.D. – Emperor of Persia Continued Persecution of Christians Waged war against Romans Defeated the White Huns	Leo I (E) 457 A.D.--474 A.D. Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire Successor to Marcian Named after Bishop of Rome, 440-461 Defeated the Huns Lost fleet in battle against Vandals
Valentinian III 425 A.D.--455 A.D. Emperor of Western (Roman) Empire Son of Constantius III Inherited Western Roman Empire Mother ruled for him Appointed Sixtus III Bishop of Rome Appointed Leo I Bishop of Rome Murdered Roman General Aetius Revenge murdered by Aetius loyalists Vandals took Roman Africa and Sicily	Majorian 457 A.D.--461 A.D. Emperor, Westrn Roman Empire Appointed by Visigoth leader Ricimer Severus 461 A.D.--463 A.D. Emperor, Westrn Roman Empire Appointed by Visigoth leader Ricimer Hilarious appointed Bishop of Rome Deposed by Visigoth leader Ricimer
Genserik 430 A.D.--478 A.D. King of the Vandals Invaded North Africa from Spain Invited by Count/Pope Boniface Encircled and conquered Hippo Forced Roman recognition Attacked and captured Carthage Made Carthage the Vandal capitol Invited by Eudoxia to invade Rome Invaded Italy and killed Maximus Vandals sacked and pillaged Rome Pillaged golden roof of Jupiter Temple Pillaged Solomon temple items in Rome Kidnapped Empress Eudoxia, children Married Eudoxia's daughter to son Made rich African nobles slaves Distributed African lands to Vandals Forced all other Africans on poor lands Imposed heavy taxation on survivors Hated by Africans	Anthemius 467 A.D.--472 A.D. Emperor, Westrn Roman Empire Appointed by Visigoth leader Ricimer Simplicius appointed Bishop of Rome Olybrius 472 A.D.--472 A.D. Emperor, Westrn Roman Empire Appointed by Visigoth leader Ricimer Deposed by Visigoth leader Odoacer Glycerius 473 A.D.--474 A.D. Emperor, Westrn Roman Empire Appointed by Visigoth leader Odoacer Deposed by Visigoth leader Odoacer Nepos 474 A.D.--475 A.D. Emperor, Westrn Roman Empire Appointed by Visigoth leader Odoacer Deposed by Visigoth leader Odoacer
Marcian (E) 450 A.D.--457 A.D. Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire Husband of Pulcheria	Zeno (E) 474 A.D.--491 A.D. Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire Succeeded Leo I Waged war with the Goths Expelled during 475-477 resurrection
Maximus 455 A.D.--455 A.D. Emperor of Western (Roman) Empire Emperor for three months Killed in Vandal capture of Rome Princess married to Vandal Huneric Huneric claims wife's empire share	Augustulus 475 A.D.--476 A.D. Emperor, Westrn Roman Empire Appointed by Visigoth leader Odoacer Deposed by Visigoth leader Odoacer
Avitus 455 A.D.--456 A.D. Emperor of Western (Roman) Empire Visigoths remove the Vandals Appointed by Visigoth Leader Ricimer Ricimer appoints himself King of Milan Visigoths real rulers of empire remnants	Anastaius (E) 491 A.D.--518 A.D. Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire Succeeded Zeno Appoints self Bishop of Rome, 496-498 Appoints Symmachus Bishop of Rome

Comment [MB158]:
Varahan V ascended the Persian throne in 420 A.D. and continued the persecution of the Pauline Christians, which led to war with the Byzantine Emperor Theodosius. During his reign the White Huns for a time harrassed Persia, but their army was surprised and routed by the Persians.

Comment [MB164]:
Leo was born in 400 A.D. and a native of Thrace. In 457 A.D., he became emperor through the influence of Aspar, commander of the Byzantine army, whom he later had put to death as a traitor. Leo defeated the Huns in Dacia in 466 and 468, but lost most of his fleet in a battle with the Vandals off the coast of Carthage in 467 A.D.

Comment [MB159]:
Valentinian III was born in 419 A.D. and named emperor of the western empire in 425 A.D. and his mother ruled for him during his minority. During his reign Roman Africa and Sicily were taken by the Vandals during 439-440. A Roman victory was won over Attila and the Huns at Chalons in 451 but Attila then invaded Northern Italy in 452. Valentinian was fearful that his successful General Aetius might one day seek the throne, so he had him murdered. Th...

Comment [MB165]:
Little is known about Emperor Majorian other than that he resided in Ravenna and was appointed by ...

Comment [MB166]:
... to above.

Comment [MB160]:
Gaiseric, or Genserik became king of the Vandals after the death of his brother Gonderic in 427 A.D. I...

Comment [MB167]:
... to above.

Comment [MB168]:
... to above.

Comment [MB169]:
... to above

Comment [MB170]:
Julius Nepos was located in the fortress city of Ravenna and recognized as emperor of the Weste...

Comment [MB171]:
Zeno was born in Isauria and the emperor of the Eastern (Byzantine) Empire with its capital in ...

Comment [MB161]:
Marcianus was an Italian who in 450 A.D. married Empress Pulcheria (399-453 A.D.) daughter of ...

Comment [MB162]:
Petronius Maximus was emperor for less than three months in 455 A.D. when the Vandals under ...

Comment [MB172]:
In 476 A.D., Visigoth Leader Odoacer deposed Romulus Augustulus (son of his Visigoth ...

Comment [MB173]:
Emperor Anastaius apparently was also the pope during the period 496-498 until he chose a succes...

Comment [MB163]: The Visigoths (Western Goths) took total possession of the Italian peninsulam and their leader Ricimer put up and ...

Justin I (E) 518 A.D.--527 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Goth descent, succeeded Anastasius
 Allied with Ethiopian Christians
 Waged war against Persian
 Destroyed Antioch Arianists by fire
 Reunited eastern and western churches
 Appointed Hormisclaus Bishop of Rome
 Persecuted Arianists throughout empire
 Appointed John I Bishop of Rome
 Pope John visited Constantinople/Justin
 King Theodoric imprisoned Pope John
 Appointed Felix III Bishop of Rome

Kaleb ? ?
 King of Aksum/Ethiopia
 Requested by Justin I to aid Christians
 Invaded Yemen in 522 A.D.

Justinian I (E) 527 A.D.--565 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire⁵²
 Succeeded his Uncle Justin
 Crowned wife as Empress Theodora II
 Waged war five years against Persia
 Kills thirty thousand capitol residents
 Reconquered Africa, Italy and Spain
 Appointed Boniface II Bishop of Rome
 Appointed John II Bishop of Rome
 Appointed Agapetus I Bishop of Rome
 Appointed Silverius Bishop of Rome
 Appointed Vilgilius Bishop of Rome
 Appointed Pelagius I Bishop of Rome
 Appointed John III Bishop of Rome
 Persecuted African Arianist Christians
 Published Roman dogma in legal Codes

Gelimer 530 A.D. – 533 A.D.
 King of the Vandals
 Great grandson of Genseric
 Africa Romana reconquered
 One hundred years of Vandals ended

Chosroes I 532 A.D. –
 Emperor of Persia
 Son and successor of Emperor Kubad
 Raised empire to prosperity
 Compelled Justinian to pay him tribute
 Expelled Ethiopians from Yemen
 Waged war against Ethiopia in Arabia
 Defeated Ethiopians at Mecca in 570

Justin II (E) 565 A.D.--578 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Succeeded uncle Justinian
 Empire ruled by wife Empress Sophia
 Lombards captured Italy and Holy See
 Waged disastrous war against Persia

Tiberius (E) 578 A.D.--582 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Succeeded Justin II
 Waged war against Slavic invasions

Maurice (E) 582 A.D.--602 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Likely Ethiopian ancestry
 Proclaimed emperor by army troops
 Married daughter of Tiberius
 Made peace with Persia King Chosroes
 Stopped Slavic invasions of empire
 Established fiscal discipline in empire
 Attempted fiscal reforms in army
 Assassinated by successor Phocas

Leovigild 585 A.D. -- ?
 Goth King of Galicia in Spain
 Former Roman province
 Conquered kingdom from the Suevi

Chosroes II 590 A.D. -- 628 A.D.
 Emperor of Persia
 Invaded and conquered Syria in 609
 Overran Asia Minor including Judea
 Drove Ethiopians from Western Arabia
 Invaded Eastern Ethiopia
 Invaded/held Egypt for 10 years, 616
 Defeated by Byzantine Empire
 Overthrown and killed by his son

Phocas (E) 602 A.D.--610 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Proclaimed emperor by rebel soldiers
 Waged war against Persians
 Defeated by Persians
 Deserted by troops in retreat and killed

Heraclius (E) 610 A.D.--641 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Proclaimed holy war against Persians
 Appointed Cyrus (Kuros) over Egypt
 Persians capture, take control of Egypt
 Defeated Persians during 622-628 A.D.
 Received famed letter from Mohammed
 Prophet Mohammed died in 632 A.D.
 Christian Arab legions desert Byzantine
 Saracen Moslems overran Syria

Comment [MB174]:
 Emperor Justin I was of Gothic descent and a shepherd who distinguished himself in war against the Isaurians and Persians; became commander of the imperial guards under Emperor Anastasius; and when the later died, Justin secured his own election as emperor. His reign is memorable chiefly for his resignation of the appointment of consuls to Theodoric, King of the Goths in 522; for a war with the Persians; and for the destruction of Antioch in ...

Comment [MB179]:
 Justin II was a nephew of Justinian I whom he succeeded and confirming the existence of an African heritage polygamous society and traditions whereby the heir is the sister's son. In his reign th ...

Comment [MB180]: Tiberius was chiefly occupied with a war against the Persians under the King Chosroes I who had been severely defeated in 576 A.D. He apparently was engaged in a struggl ...

Comment [MB181]: The fact that so little information is available about Emperor Maurice whose reign lasted 20 years is sufficient cause to wonder if the reason is due to his heritage. The ...

Comment [MB175]:
 Inadequate information is available about King Kaleb other than bits and pieces about his relationship with Byzantine Emperor Justin I, --- suggesting the alliance likely related to Byzantine ...

Comment [MB176]:
 Flavius Anicius Justinianus (483-565 A.D.) succeeded his uncle Justin as emperor of the Byzantine Empire. In 521 he had been named consul and during the remaining years of his uncl ...

Comment [MB182]: In the first century A.D., Emperor Augustus conquered the inhabitants and created Galicia as a Roman province. In the fifth century it was overrun by Suevi, and they, in turn ...

Comment [MB183]: Civil war erupted in Persia during 590 A.D. and Khusrav Parviz (Chosroes II) emerged victorious. After declaring war on the Byzantine empire and gaining several victories on the frontier, Chosroes I invaded Syria ...

Comment [MB177]:
 Gelimer was the last king of the Vandals. He usurped the throne of his cousin Hilderic in 530 A.D., but was defeated by Byzantine general Belisarius at Carthage in 533 and Bulla in Numid ...

Comment [MB184]: Phocas was of Greek heritage and commander of the palace guard that murdered Emperor Maurice. Defeated in the field by Persians, --- his army troops rebelled and killed him as being incompetent in the waging of warfare. ...

Comment [MB178]:
 Khusrav Anushiravan (Chosroes I) succeeded his father Kai Kubad as emperor. He was successful in waging war against the Ethiopians in Yemen and forcing them to withdraw from Arabia. His reign ...

Comment [MB185]: Heraclius was born in the Roman province of Cappadocia and rose through the ranks of the Byzantine army to command the troops that slayed Emperor Phocas. As emperor he faced the barbarian Avars along the Danube River and ...

⁵² Baker, G.P., *Justinian* (1931); Procopius, *Secret History of Procopius* (1927); Burnet, J. *Aids to Justinian* (1936)

MOHAMMED 622 A.D. – 632 A.D.
 The Prophet of Islam
 Born of a good mother in Mecca
 Nurtured by Ethiopian Hebrew teaching
 Inspired by knowledge & understanding
 Organized Islam religion and structure

Kubad II 628 A.D. -- 634 A.D.
 Emperor of **Persia**
 Murdered his father Choroas II
 Made peace with Emperor Heraclius
 Faced constant rebellion in Egypt
 Continued hostilities with Ethiopia
 Overthrown in civil war

Abu-Bekr 632 A.D. --- 634 A.D.
 Caliph of the Moslem **Empire**
 Friend of Prophet Mohammed
 Father-in-law of Prophet Mohammed
 Elected as the 1st Caliph (Successor)

Omar 634 A.D. – 644 A.D.
 Caliph of the Moslem **Empire**
 “Prince of the Faithful”
 Conquered in Africa and Asia
 Elected as the 2nd Caliph (Successor)

Yazdigird III 634 A.D. -- 652
 Emperor of **Persia**
 Murdered Kubad II in civil war
 Empire overrun by the Arabs in 636
 Last non-Moslem leader of Persia
 Fugitive from 639 until death in 652

Constantine III (E) 641 A.D.--642 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine **Empire**
 Proclaimed emperor by Bishop of Rome
 Reestablished hereditary monarchy
 Saracen Moslems overran Egypt
 Died within year

Constans II (E) 642 A.D.--668 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine **Empire**
 Son of Constantine III
 Decree against religious discussions
 Dispute with Pope Martin I
 Moved to Italy to fight Lombards
 Assassinated by unknown Sicilians

Othman 644 A.D. – 654 A.D.
 Caliph of the Moslem **Empire**
 Elected as successor to Omar
 Assassinated as 3rd Caliph

Ali 654 A.D. – 660 A.D.
 Calif of Moslem **Empire**
 Cousin and son-in-law of Mohammed
 Proclaimed as “*Bayard of the Faith*”
 Married Fatima, Mohammed’s daughter
 Became 4th Caliph,, succeeded Othman

Hassan 661 A.D. – 661 A.D.
 Calif of Moslem **Empire**
 Son of Ali and Fatima
 Became 5th Caliph, succeeded Ali

Muawiya 661 A.D. –
 Caliph of Moslem **Empire**
 Competitor to Ali
 Became 6th Caliph

Constantine IV (E) 668 A.D.--685 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine **Empire**
 Son of Constans **II**
 Defended capital against Saracens
 Defeated by the Bulgarians
 Third Council of Constantinople

Kuseila 683 A.D. -- 688 A.D.
 King of **Mauritania**
 African Berber Hebrew faith
 Fought against Arab conquest and rule
 Killed in battle fighting the Arabs
 Succeeded by Queen-Mother **Kahina**

Justinian II (E) 685 A.D.--695 A.D.
 Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) **Empire**
 Son of Constantine **IV**
 Lost most Asia provinces to Saracens
 Bulgarians captured Europe provinces
 Overthrown by General Leontios

Dahia-al-Kahina 688 A.D. -- 705 A.D.
 Queen Mother of **Mauritania**
 Legenday leader over 100 years in age
 African Berber Hebrew faith⁵³
 Drove Arabs from Carthage in 698
 Ordered devastation of food sources
 Refused to renounce her Hebrew faith
 Advised sons/others to accept Islam
 Defeated/killed by Hassan-bin-Numan

Leontios (E) 695 A.D.--698 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine **Empire**
 Overthrown by Admiral Apsimaros

⁵³ See: *Kahina*, Encyclopedia Africana, Marian Aguiar

Comment [MB193]:
 Ali was cousin and son-in-law of Mohammed, and the first to believer in the mission of the Prophet, whom he served as a devoted soldier and viceroys. He married Fatima, Mohammed’s daughter, and became the fourth Calif, succeeding Othman in 654

Comment [MB194]:
 Hassan was proclaimed caliph at Kufa on the death of his father in 660, but made terms with his rival, Moawiya, and retired to live a peaceful and religious life

Comment [MB186]: After murdering his father, --- Shiryah (Siroes) assumed the title of Kubad II and made peace with the Byzantine Emperor Heraclius. A period of civil war followed

Comment [MB195]:
 Caliph Muawiya founded the Omayyad dynasty of Caliphs with its seat of power at Damascus, Syria. Defeated by the Albasides in 750 A.D., the

Comment [MB187]:
 Abu Bekr (573-634) received the name, meaning “father of the maiden,” in allusion to his daughter Ayesha, the only maiden among the wives whom

Comment [MB196]:
 Constantine IV, Pogonatus (648-685) was the son of Constans II. His successful defense of Constantinople against the Moslems (672-677) was

Comment [MB188]:
 Omar (581-644) was the second Caliph of Moslem Empire. During his 10 years he conquered Syria, Phoenicia, Palestine, Persia, and Egypt. He started

Comment [MB197]:
 Very little information is available on King Kuseila other than the fact that he waged war against the invading Arabs and was a kinsman to Queen Mot

Comment [MB189]:
 Yazdigird III was the last Persian emperor. In the fiercely contested battle of Qadissiyah or Kadisiyah in 636 A.D., the Persian army under General Rustam

Comment [MB198]:
 Justinian II was surnamed Rhinotmetus and reigned 685 to 695 when he was overthrown, and after recovering the throne he reigned again from 704 to

Comment [MB190]:
 Pope John IV located in Rome proclaimed Constantine III to be emperor of the Byzantine Empire, but the emperor died within a year

Comment [MB199]:
 In Arabic literature the Kahina appears as an Amazon, charging fiercely into battle with her long hair streaming behind. European writers depicted

Comment [MB191]:
 Constans II (630-668 A.D.) was the son of Constantine III and after succeeding to the throne in 642 A.D. he issued the *Type* forbidding religious

Comment [MB200]:
 Leontios was commander of the army and an apparent victim of Justinian’s famed cruelty, --- before he successfully conspired to rebel and take

Comment [MB192]:
 Aged and benevolent, Othman was viewed a hindrance to those seeking further conquest and

Tiberius III (E) 698 A.D.--705 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Saracen Arabs overrun Armenia
 Overthrown by Justinian II

Philippikos (E) 711 A.D.--713 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Overthrown by Theodocius

Kanissa'ai ? ?
 King of Ghana⁵⁴
 Capitol city named Ghana (Koumbi)
 Vast wealth and fame in African gold
 Matrilineal, polygamous culture
 Likely practiced slavery, sold slaves
 Tributary kingdoms included cotton
 Sahara Desert was northern boundary
 Modern Guinea was southern boundary
 Atlantic Ocean was western boundary
 Lake Chad was eastern boundary

Theodocius III (E) 713 A.D.--717 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Son of Costantine IV
 Lost most Asia provinces to Saracens.
 Bulgarians captured Europe provinces
 Deposed by army

Leo II (E) 717 A.D.--741 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Proclaimed himself Emperor, Asian
 Defeated the Saracens, reformed army
 Imposed heavy taxes on large landlords
 Suppressed worship of images
 Opposed by Popes Gregory II and III
 Separated eastern and western churches
 Cleared Asia Minor of Saracens

Hassin-bin-Numan 705 A.D. ?
 Governor-General of Morocco
 Appointed by Caliph Musa ibn Nusayr
 Pushed Arab conquest west of Atlas Mt
 Defeated/killed Queen-Mother Kahina
 Forced conversion of Berbers to Islam

Charles Martel 719 A.D.--741 A.D.
 King of the Germans
 First king of the Carolingian dynasty
 Waged war against the Bavarians
 Waged war against the Alemanni
 Waged war against the Saxons
 Waged war against the Aquitaine
 Drove Saracens from Southern Gaul
 Refused to attack Lombards for popes

Justinian II (E) 705 A.D.--711 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Regained throne from exile
 Severity of rule worst than before
 Overthrown by Bardanes Philippikos

Pepin the Short 741 A.D.--768 A.D.
 King of the Germans
 Son of Charles Martel⁵⁷
 Devout Roman Catholic monarch
 Crowned king by Pope Zacharias
 War on Lombards for Pope Stephen
 Gave Lombards land to Roman church
 Waged war in Gaul for Roman church

Tarik 708 A.D. ?
 Governor-General of Mauritania⁵⁵
 Son of Queen Mother Kahina
 Converted Berbers to Islam
 Appointed by Caliph Musa-ibn-Nusair
 Led army of Africans to conquer Spain

Roderick 710 A.D. – 711 A.D.
 Visigoth King of Galicia in Spain
 Defeated by General Tarik⁵⁶
 Possibly escaped to die in Portugal.

Constantine V (E) 741 A.D.--775 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Defeated Arabs, Slavs and Bulgars
 Plague depopulated Constantinople
 Repopulated Constantinople with Arabs
 Issued policy against religious images
 Rebellion by Bishop of Rome (Pope)

⁵⁴ The Fettassi is the name sometimes given to the Tarikh-el-Fettach, one of the two old histories of the Sudan published in Timbuktu, the other book being the Tarikh-es-Sudan. The former was written by Mahmoud Kati, and the latter was attributed to Prof. Ahmed Baba, but recent authorities claim that this is wrong and assert that the real author was Es-Sa'di of Timbuktu, who was born forty years after Ahmed Baba.

⁵⁵ Jane Soames, *The Coast of Barbary*, p.93.

⁵⁶ John Jackson, *Introduction to African Civilization*, p 170-171

⁵⁷ Bryce, Lord James, *The Holy Roman Empire*, 1928

Comment [MB207]:
 Philippikos was commander of the palace guard that overthrew Emperor Justinian II and faced continued losses in Asia against the Saracen Africans and Arabs and in Europe against the Bulgarians.

Comment [MB201]:
 Admiral Apsimaros was commander of the Byzantine fleet when he used his power to overthrow Leontios and rule under the name of Tiberius III.

Comment [MB208]:
 Theodocius proved himself to be incompetent in the field against the Saracens and Bulgarians, and was routinely deposed by the army in traditional Roman style.

Comment [MB202]:
 More research is required to determine the years of the reigns of kings like Kanissa'ai. The Kings and Queen Mothers of the Ghana Empire were centered in present-day Mali and Mauritania, and their names were likely akin to those found in the Mandingo and Berber cultures that dominated northwestern Africa before defeat and displacement by the Arab Moslem conquest. These tables allow a reasonable person to conclude that economic, political and social

Comment [MB209]:
 Leo the Isaurian, one of the generals in the east, in 717 A.D. seized the throne of the Byzantine Empire and saved it from complete destruction by the Saracen Arabs. He repelled the Saracen with suc...

Comment [MB203]:
 The Arab general Hassin-bin-Numan was successful in capturing Carthage in 698 A.D., but his victory was short-lived, for Queen Mother Kahina, rallying the African forces once more, drove Hass...

Comment [MB210]:
 Charles Martel was the natural son of Pepin of Heristal (689-741), and led the Austrasians against the Frisians and Neustrians. He made himself duke of Neustria as well as Austrasia, thus uniting wha...

Comment [MB204]:
 Most historians are agreed that Justinians temper and hatred of those in the church and state who had conspired against him were such that he devoted d...

Comment [MB211]:
 Pepin the Short (714-768 A.D.) was the younger son of Charles Martel, who at his death in 741 divided his dukedom between his sons Carloman and Pepin. In 747 A.D. Carloman became a Benedict...

Comment [MB205]:
 "Kuseila's relative and successor, Queen Kahina, was of the Jewish persuasion and not a Christian. She never gave up her faith, but strangely enough she advised her two sons to do so and to embrace ...

Comment [MB206]:
 Roderick was the last of the Visigoth kings of Spain. The Visigoths had earlier and successfully defeated and displaced the Vandals who had finally moved to Africa on the invitation of Count/Pope Boniface ...

Comment [MB212]:
 Constantine V, called Copronymus (718-775 A.D.) was an able military leader, before he became emperor in 740 A.D. He later defeated the Arabs, Slavs, and Bulgarians. He repopulated ...

FORMATION OF EVIL CHILD

After evil, by any other names, was procreated and conceived as a means by many men, and women too, --- to conquer and rule the world's peoples,

it was formed as a living reality imitated by literally thousands of monarchs in Africa, Asia and Europe. The world would have been so much better off if such devilish spirits had never evolved in the human flesh as human lusts.

With the Carolingian dynastic empowerment of Roman Catholicism in Europe, the Roman priesthood missed no opportunity to define and designate any and all occult lore of the ages as pagan and therefore a device of Satan to trap the unwary. The old perceptions of **GOD** by any and all persons and parties, including the Jews and Moslems, were classified as disguised demons at best.

While some Pauline Christian theologians in Europe speculated that the arts of magic in Africa, Asia or Europe were merely delusory, most agreed that they were spawned by the devil. The Council of Clovesho in 747 A.D. directed Roman Catholic bishops to traverse their dioceses every year calling people together and preaching the Word of GOD, --- specifically forbidding

"soothsayers, sorcerers, auguries, auspices, amulets, spells, or all the filth of the impious and errors of the heathen." ⁵⁸

Were not the wise men who came to worship the infant **JESUS CHRIST**, --- Chaldean magi from the east? Similarly, was not the holy King Solomon said to have been a powerful magician? The Cabala, a Judaic version of the gnosis population among learned magicians from the Middle Ages onward, could be shown to have anticipated the birth of **CHRIST**. There was nothing satanic about this! To be sure, none of the kingdoms and empires formed after Rome ever measured up to her greatness as the ultimate evil empire.

⁵⁸ Hudson, Paul, 'The Coffee Table Book of Witchcraft and Demonology', Berkley Publishing Corporation, 1978

The best that can be said of African kingdoms is that none had organizational attributes of the evil Romans. Asian formations were more or less twins to those emerging in Europe as successors to Rome. But, all practiced the evil of conquest and polygamy that assured more to follow.

We do not perceive that empires and emperors in China, Japan, Korea and other locations were any less evil than tyranny and tyrants in Africa and Europe. They are excluded from this chronology because our focus is on the evil beings with a direct bearing on the slave trade in Africa. So, the formations of particular interest in Asia are limited to Arabia, India, Persia and the other parts of the Ottoman Empire.

It is clearly seen by those who seek to understand that, after the fall of the original Roman Empire established by Augustus Caesar in direct competition with the very nature of **JESUS the CHRIST CHILD**, --- many sought to emulate Caesar while proclaiming their love of **CHRIST**. **HE** made clear that you cannot serve two masters! The parable was clearly aimed at those who would serve **HIM** and Caesar! Thus the faults of Pauline Christianity!

The hypocrisy of Pauline Christianity was made self-evident by many men who literally killed or otherwise destroyed millions of people, --- and called themselves Christians. In doing so, many claimed for themselves relationships with **GOD** that **JESUS** himself never suggested or foretold, such as the power to bound heaven and earth!

African matrilineal cultures were never able to, understand the cultural determinations and deficiencies required to destroy upwards of 100 million lives during the infamous chattel slave trade that raged from year 1441 A.D. until ended in Brazil during 1885 A.D.

Not only was it four hundred years of hell for the recipients of evil but also a continuation of exactly what **JESUS** opposed. Only anti-Christ sentiments and mentalities could dare formulate the thoughts that such formations of evil were somehow consistent with Christianity of **JESUS**.

It certainly was not from **HIM**. An argument can be made that if there had been no Paul to cite as a godly reference for rationalizing evil, --- evil doers would have invented one to hold holy their evils.

People of African heritage must seek to understand and have compassion for the many hundreds of millions of other souls in Asia and Europe that suffered previously and afterwards from evil attitudes.

Even so, people of African heritage in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe must seek to understand cultural dynamics wherein essentially matrilineal cultures produced young men who systemically rebelled against hierarchies of wealth and power that sought to exclude them. Call it what you will but Africa could not have incurred the hell it did had her youth been raised to love each other.

A perceived weakness in matrilineal cultures of Africa was the institutionalized practice of polygamy, --- which more or less guaranteed offspring that would more likely hate rather than love one another as called for by **JESUS**. Even worse, under many circumstances, polygamy often resulted in sons attacking and killing their fathers in order to gain their power and wealth.

Again, had the teachings of **JESUS** been applied throughout Africa during the same period that it began to penetrate Europe, --- the least of occurrences would have been a form of loyalty between generations not obtainable by polygamy generated tribalism.

Rather than sub-dividing into ever smaller units of formation and organization as matrilineal cultures tend to do, -- there may have emerged a mean tendency to merge into larger work and defense units common in patriarchal cultures.

This overview suggests that something is evil in a culture that does not recognize the critical importance of forming young men and women loving and loyal to each other! Polygamous lifestyles are an assurance that in a course of generations, --- such will not occur for the few or the many.

Polygamy (*by any name*) has to be an evil that divides brother against brother generating the evils of despair, fear, envy, hatred, killing and greed (*by priests and others who profited from it*).

Indeed, we need to keep in mind that Africans, Arabs, Portuguese, and Spanish were the originators of the slave trade that would generate four hundred years of hell on earth.

Professor Gilberto Freyre, writing about the social, political, economic and cultural ties that bound them in a common thread of evil offers an interesting insight on polygamy that helped shape the world as we know it today:

“This penetration was facilitated not alone by the dominant position of the African race, but also by its tendency to polygamy. Abdul-Aziz-ibn-Muza not only wed the widow of Roderico, but took many christian virgins for his concubines.

On the other hand, Ramiro II of Leon, fascinated by the beauty of a Saracen maid of noble lineage, (undoubtedly one of those who later became “enchanted Moorish damsels”)

--- slew his legitimate wafe and married the exotic creature by whom he had a numerous progeny.

The two cases are typical: on the one hand, a violent penetration of the conquered people by the polygamous invader, through their womenfolk. And on the other, the attraction exerted by the Saracen women, especially when of noble birth, upon men of the defeated race.

The noble families of Portugal, as in Spain, that absorbed the blood of the Arab or the Moor were innumerable. Some of the knights, who in the wars of reconquest, most distinguished themselves by the Moor-killing ardour of their Christianity, had such blood, the blood of the infidel, in their veins.

On the other hand, there must have been much Spanish or Portuguese orthodox Christian blood in the Mohammedans who emigrated to Africa.

It is known that the African reflux carried with it even Franciscan friars, polygamous ones, with an overfondness for women. There was many a Mem or Mendo, many a Pelagio, many a Soeiro, many an Egas, many a Goncalo,

--- many who, one would have said, to judge from their Christian fervour, were Hispano-Goths without the slightest trace of Islamism in their ancestry, but who in reality were Portuguese with a Moorish or Arabian grandfather or grandmother.

Of the Count of Coimbra, Dom Sesnando, the chronicles tell us that he was a mixed-blood, of Christian and Moor, and that he was even vizier among the Saracens. And we know that another mixed-blood, Dom Fifes Serrasim, became a member of the Christian nobility by marrying a Mendes de Braganca.

No means of identifying the Hispanos and Moors, Christians and infidels, conquered and conqueror, nobles and plebians in Portuguese society is more uncertain than individual and family names.

Races, cultures, and social classes were so jumbled in the peninsula that the weight attached to the feet of some through slavery or the spoils of war never succeeded in preventing them from fluctuating anew.

Alexander Herculano observes that, following the intense miscibility that accompanied the invasion, names of mixed lineage became common: Pelagio Iban Alafe, Egas Abdallah Argeriquiz, etc. This gives a good idea of the degree of social compromise between the conquered and their conquerors." [Gilberto Freyre, *The Masters and the Slaves*]

Charlemagne	768 A.D.--814 A.D.	Charles II	837 A.D.--877 A.D.
Holy Roman Emperor, 800 – 814 A.D Born 742 A.D., son of German heritage King of Franks, 768 -- 814 A.D. Waged war against the Saxons Forced Saxon conversion to catholicism War against Lombards for Pope Adrian. King of Lombards, 774 A.D.-- 814 A.D.		King of France, Emperor of Romans Son of Louis Bishops elected Pope Sergius in 844 Bishops elected Pope Leo in 847 Bishops elected Pope Benedict in 855 Fostered growth of clerical powers Fostered growth of feudalism, serfdom Protected priests from nobility and serfs Died enroute to aid pope fight Moslems	
Leo III (E)	775 A.D.--775 A.D.	Louis II	844 A.D.--875 A.D.
Emperor of Byzantine Empire Asian ancestry Death from unknown causes		Emperor of the Germans Son of Lothair I, grandson of Louis I King of Italy from 844 Succeeded as Holy Roman Emperor	
Leo IV (E)	775 A.D.--780 A.D.	Louis II	846 A.D.--879 A.D.
Emperor of Byzantine Empire Asian ancestry Married Greek named Irene in 769 A.D. Death of unknown causes		King of France Son of Charles, grandson of Louis I Refused Holy Roman Emperor crown	
Constantine VI (E)	780 A.D.--797 A.D.	Alfred	849 A.D.—901 A.D.
Emperor of Byzantine Empire Son of Leo IV and Empress Irene Mother ruled as his regent Castrated as a child by his mother Council of Nicaea decision – images Appointed mother Irene co-ruler Murdered by mother		King of West Saxons in England ⁵⁹ Son of King Ethelwulf Fought numerous battles with Danes Consolidated England, founded navy Built public buildings and church Revised all existing laws Established schools	
Irene (E)	797 A.D.--802 A.D.	Harold I	863 A.D.-- 933 A.D.
Empress of Byzantine Empire Daughter of Greek born general Sole ruler of Byzantine Empire Overthrown by Nicephorus		King of Norway Subdued petty rulers of Norway Deposed nobility to Iceland & Scotland Succeeded by son Eric the Bloodaxe	
Nicephorus (E)	802 A.D.—811 A.D.	Michael III (E)	?-----867 A.D.
Emperor of Byzantine Empire Death of unknown caauses		Emperor of Byzantine Empire Renown for cruelty	
Michael I (E)	811 A.D. <i>Name of nine emperors 811-- 1320</i>	Ordoño I?	-- 866 A.D.
Louis I	814 A.D.--840 A.D.	King of Galicia in Spain Descendent of the Moors	
Holy Roman Emperor Son of Charlemagne, Coemperor Emperor of Germans, King of France Bishops elected Pope Stephen in 816 Bishops elected Pope Pashal in 817 Bishops elected Pope Eugenius in 824 Bishops elected Pope Valentine in 827 Bishops elected Pope Gregory in 827 Council of Nice approved holy images Sought to suppress court licentiousness Divided empire among sons by wives Deposed by sons, returned to power		Alfonso III? 866 A.D.—910 A.D. King of Leon and Galica in Spain Succeeded Ordoño I, his father Champion of Christendom Waged war against Africans in Spain Forced by wife and sons to abdicate Recalled to repel Moorish invasion	

Comment [MB221]:

Charles II, called the Bald, (823-877 A.D.) was king of France as Charles I and Emperor of the Romans, son of Louis Debonnaire and grandson of Charlemagne. On the partition of the empire in 837, Charles received the western part between the Weser and Loire Rivers. In 840, on the death of Louis, --- Lothaire the emperor, the eldest of his sons was defeated by his brothers, Charles and Louis the German, at Fontenoy, near Auxerre in 841 and compelled to sign the Treaty of Verdun in August 843, --- dividing their father's territories into the three kingdoms of France, Lorraine, and Germany (Charles obtaining France). His reign was characterized by frequent incursions of the Normans, by the growth of feudalism in France, and by the influence of the clergy, whom Charles protected, (...)

Comment [MB213]:

Charles the Great (German) or Charlemagne (French) (742-814 A.D.) was the grandson of (...)

Comment [MB214]:

Leo III continued the policy of opposing the Catholic church creation and progation of deities.

Comment [MB222]:

Louis II (822-875 A.D.) was emperor of the Germans, son of Lothair I and grandson of Louis (...)

Comment [MB215]:

Leo IV married Irene and opposed policy regarding image creation and worship.

Comment [MB223]:

Louis II, called le Begue or Stammerer (846-879) was king of France, the grandson of Louis I, and (...)

Comment [MB216]:

(...)

Comment [MB224]:

Alfred the Great (849-901 A.D.) king of the West Saxons in England was born at Wantage in (...)

Comment [MB217]:

Irene (752-803) was Byzantine empress and born in Athens. She married Leo who later assumed the (...)

Comment [MB225]:

Harold I (850-933 A.D.) was king of Norway, known as Harold Fairhaired because he had swor (...)

Comment [MB218]:

Little is known about Nicephorus but assumed that he would have been commander of the palace gua (...)

Comment [MB226]:

Little is known excepting a reputation for cruelty and that he was succeeded by Basil the Macedoni (...)

Comment [MB219]:

Little information is available about Michael I excepting that historians make clear that no (...)

Comment [MB227]:

It is most obvious that King Ordoño of Galicia was descended from the Africans and Arabs who (...)

Comment [MB220]:

Louis I called the Pious an the Debonair (778-840 A.D.) was emperor of the Germans and King of (...)

Comment [MB228]:

Alfonso III (848-910) was Spanish king of Leon, Galicia, and the Asturias, an intrepid champion of (...)

⁵⁹ Besant, Sir Walter, *The Story of King Alfred*, 1924

Basil I (E) 867 A.D.--886 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Murdered Michael III
 Reestablished European emperors' line.
 Expanded empire eastward
 Invaded Italy and Sicily against Saracen

Ahmed ibn-Tulun 868 A.D.—905 A.D.
 Caliph of Egypt
 Former slave, likely African heritage
 Moslem Convert
 Governor under Bagdad Caliphs
 Established independent kingdom
 Annexed Syria

Ya'qub as Saffar 872 A.D. –
 King of Persia
 Moslem Arab heritage
 Established the Saffarite dynasty

Charles III 876 A.D.--888 A.D.
 Emperor of the Germans
 Third son of Louis the German
 Inherited brother Carloman's Italy
 Crowned Holy Roman Emperor in 881
 Inherited brother Louis's Germany
 Offered crown of France in 884
 Forced to pay tribute to Normans
 Nobility deposed him in 887

Louis III 879 A.D.--882 A.D.
 King of France, son of Louis II
 Divided kingdom with younger brother
 Defeated the Norsemen
 Succeeded by brother Carolman

Carolman I 882 A.D.--884 A.D.
 King of France, son of Louis II
 Brother of Louis III
 Succeeded by child brother Charles III

Leo VI (E) 886 A.D.--912 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Scholar, refused to invade neighbors
 Fatimide dynasty established in Egypt
 Fatimides invade Italy and Sicily

Berengar I 887 A.D.--924 A.D.
 King of Italy, Emperor of the West
 Fought European nobility
 Fought Saracen invaders
 Fought Hungarian invaders
 Imprisoned and blinded Louis III
 Defeated by successor to Louis III
 Assassinated in Verona

Louis III 890 A.D.--929 A.D.
 King of Provence, Emperor of Germans
 Blinded by Emperor Berengar

Charles III 893 A.D.--929 A.D.
 King of France
 Brother of Carolman, King of France
 Bishops elected Pope Boniface in 896
 Bishops elected Pope
 Throne usurped by Count of Paris
 Actual king after death of Count Eudes
 Concluded peace with Normans

Edward 902 A.D.--924 A.D.
 King of the English
 Called the Elder, war against Danes
 Overlordship of England and Scotland

Al-Mahdi 909 A.D. – 934 A.D.
 Caliph of Egyptian Empire
 Founder of Fatimide Dynasty
 Descendent of Fatimah Mohammed
 Extended over most of North Africa
 Conquered part of Italy and Sicily

Abd-ed-Rahman III 911 A.D. – 961 A.D.
 Sultan of Morocco
 Stabilized and expanded territories

Constantine VII (E) 912 A.D.--959 A.D.
 Emperor of Byzantine Empire
 Scholar, refused to invade neighbors
 Forced into retirement 912 - 944 A.D.
 Throne usurped by Romanus Lecapenus
 Russians raid-subdue Constantinople
 Russians employed as imperial guards
 Olga, wife of Oleg, baptized Orthodox
 Son refused conversion, was murdered
 Son's heirs baptized as Orthodox

Al-Quaim 934 A.D. – 945 A.D.
 Caliph of Egyptian Empire
 Established the Ikhshidis dynasty
 Succeeded Al-Mahadi
 Established the Ikhshidis dynasty
 Blended African-Arab cultures
 Conquered Genoa, Italy
 Invaded Sardinia and Sicily

Henry I 919 A.D.—936 A.D.
 German King, succeeded King Conrad
 Repelled Hungarian invasions
 Waged war against the Danes
 Built fortified towns for peasants

Comment [MB229]:
 Basil I (810-886) was a Byzantine emperor born in Macedonia of obscure parents. In his youth he went to Constantinople, where he gained the favor and trust of Michael III and became his colleague. H...

Comment [MB237]:
 Louis III, often called Louis the Blind, 880-929, king of Provence, was the son of Boso, King of Provence, and grandson of Emperor Louis II.

Comment [MB238]:
 Charles III, called The Simple, (879-929) was king of France, posthumous son of Louis II. When his brother Carloman died in 884, Charles was too

Comment [MB230]:
 Ahmed ibn-Tulun, a former slave in Bokhara, Turkey, was governor of Egypt when he established an independent dominion, annexed Syria, and

Comment [MB239]:
 Edward, called The Elder, king of England, was crowned on Whitsunday in 902. His reign was mainly spent in warring against the Danes, and fr

Comment [MB231]:
 In 872 A.D., Ya'qub as Saffar established the Saffarite dynasty over the greater part of Persia. The rest of Persia was subject to the califs until the ris

Comment [MB240]:
 The first ruler of the family, Ubaid-Allah, surnamed Al Mahadi "the guided one" (822-934), ascended the throne in 909. During his reign he extended his

Comment [MB232]:
 Charles III, called The Fat, (839-888), emperor of the Germans, was the third son of Louis the German, from whom in 876 he received Swabia and Alsac

Comment [MB233]:
 Louis III (863-882) was the son of Louis II and divided his inheritance with his younger brother Carloman, owing to doubts about his legitimacy.

Comment [MB241]:
 Constantine VII, called Porphyrogenitus (905-959) was Byzantine Emperor, the only son of Leo VI and Empress Zoe believed to have been of African

Comment [MB234]:
 It must be assumed that Carloman was of the same father but a different mother than his older brother Louis III; and thus deemed illegitimate if father

Comment [MB235]:
 Western historians derisively remark that Emperor Leo VI and his successor Constantine were men of letters rather than action because they did not inva

Comment [MB242]:
 Al-Quaim succeeded Al-Mahadi. He captured Genoa, Italy and sent an expedition against Sardinia; but at the end of his reign he was deprived of the

Comment [MB236]:
 Berengar I was crowned King of Italy in 887 A.D. and Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire in 915 A.D. His reign was marked by successive struggles wit

Comment [MB243]:
 Henry I, known as Henry the Fowler, (876-936), German king, reigned from 919 to 936. He was Duke of Saxony when elected to succeed King

Aethelstan	924 A.D.--940 A.D.	King of the English Invaded Scotland Close relations with continental Europe	Conquered Cousin Henry of Bavaria Conquered King of Denmark Conquered Duke of Bohemia Conquered King of France Master of Italy Defeated by African and Arabs		
Louis IV	936 A.D. – 954 A.D.	King of France, son of Charles III Brought from England Sovereignty confined to Count of Laon Conflicts with rebellious nobles Hungarian invasions of Southern France	Edward	975 A.D.--978 A.D.	King of England Married versus unmarried clergy strife Murdered by religious zealots
Al-Mansur I	945 A.D.—952 A.D.	Caliph of Egyptian Empire Succeeded Al-Quaim, Ikshid dynasty Recovered lands taken by Abu-Yazia	Al Mansur II	977 A.D. – 996 A.D.	Caliph of Egyptian Empire Conquered Syria and Jerusalem, 980 Prevented Pauline Christian pilgrims Vassal Kingdom (Asturia) in Spain Occupied Barcelona, Spain in 985
Berengar II	950 A.D.--966 A.D.	King of Italy Reigned under German protection Deposed in 951 by Otto I of Germany Reinstated by Otto I in 952 Deposed by Otto I in 961 and exiled	Otto III	983 A.D.--1002 A.D.	Holy Roman Emperor At age of three, succeeded his father Grandmother and mother coregents, 991 Archbishop of Mainz regent 991-996 Coronated Holy Roman Emperor in 996 Appointed his tutor as Pope Sylvester II Planned revival of old Roman Empire Insurrection in Rome during 1001 A.D.
Al-Muiz	952 A.D.—977 A.D.	Caliph of Egyptian Empire Successful war to conquer Spain Conquered Sicily Founded City of Cairo as his capital	Louis V	986 A.D.-- 987 A.D.	King of France, son of Lothair Grandson of Louis IV Last of the Carolingian dynasty Conflict with Archbishop of Reims Poisoned by his mother Emma Hugh Capet succeeded to the throne
Romanus	959 A.D. – 963 A.D.	Emperor of Byzantine Empire Commander of Imperial Guards Usurped throne from Constantine VII	Vladimir	988 A.D.—	Prince of Kiev Son of Mother Sviatoslav Adopted and spread her orthodox faith
Otto I	962 A.D.--973 A.D.	Holy Roman Emperor Invaded Italy on Pope John XII appeal Deposed Pope John XII Appointed Leo VIII as new pope	Al-Hakim	996 A.D.—1020 A.D.	Caliph of Egyptian Empire Proclaimed himself incarnated deity Founder of Druses religion Persecuted Christians and Jews Assassinated
Phocas (E)	963 A.D.--969 A.D.	Emperor of Byzantine Empire Murdered by Russian John Zimisces	Henry II	1002 -- 1024 A.D.	German Emperor Great-grandson of King Henry I Chosen to succeed Otto III Waged war against Poland, in Italy Cannonized as a catholic saint
Zimisces (E)	969 A.D.—	Emperor of Byzantine Empire Egypt conquered Palestine in 977 Egypt conquered Syria in 980	Otto II	973 A.D.--983 A.D.	Holy Roman Emperor Married Theophano, Byzantine princess Succeeded his father as Emperor

- Comment [MB244]:**
Aethelstan (894-940) was king of the English that historians denigrate as probably the illegitimate son of Edward the Elder, and favorite grandson of Alfred. Succeeding to the throne in 924, he became the first king to dominate all England, annexed Northumbria, invaded Scotland (934), and defeated a powerful coalition of his enemies (937). He was the first to bring England into close relations with continental Europe.
- Comment [MB245]:**
Louis IV (921-954), king of France, son of Charles III and grandson of Louis II, surnamed "D'Outremer" (Transmarinus). He was brought from exile in England to be consecrated king in 936, but his sovereignty was confined to the courtship of Laon. For many years he was involved in conflicts with rebellious nobles, and subsequent ...
- Comment [MB254]:**
Edward, called The Martyr (963-978), was king of England and succeeded in his father Edgar in 975 ...
- Comment [MB255]:**
It is not clear as to the history of Caliph Mansur or Mansour as referred to by Spanish historians who ...
- Comment [MB246]:**
Al Mansur reigned from 945 to 952 and apparently spent most of his time fighting General Abu Yazid ...
- Comment [MB247]:**
Berenger II was the son Adalbert, Margrave of Ivrea, and grandson of Berenger I. He succeeded ...
- Comment [MB256]:**
Otto III at age of three succeeded his father as Holy Roman Emperor. Before his coronation in 996 at a ...
- Comment [MB248]:**
Al Muiz raised the Fatimide dynasty to its highest pinnacle of fame.
- Comment [MB257]:**
Louis V (966-987), king of France, son of Lothair and grandson of Louis IV, surnamed "Le Fainfant" ...
- Comment [MB249]:**
...
- Comment [MB250]:**
Otto I, called the Great (912-973) was German king and Holy Roman emperor. He was the son of He ...
- Comment [MB258]:**
Kiev became the most important city of Russia, and Prince Vladimir, one of the sons of Mother ...
- Comment [MB251]:**
A period military glory for the Byzantine Empire occurred under General Nicephorus Phocas who ...
- Comment [MB259]:**
The Druses doctrine was a mixture of Mohammedanism, Judaism, Christianity, Greek ...
- Comment [MB252]:**
...
- Comment [MB260]:**
Henry II (973-1024), German emperor reigned from 1002 to 1024, great-grandson of King Henry ...
- Comment [MB253]:**
Otto II was the son of Otto I and Adelheid of Lombardy and succeeded his father in 973 althou ...

Al-Zahir 1020.—1036 A.D.
Caliph of Egyptian Empire
Unable to arrest decline of empire
Succeeded by son Al-Mustanzir

Bassi 1022 -- 1062 A.D.
Emperor of Ghana Empire
Matrilineal culture, refused Islam
Nominated by Queen Mother, Co-ruler
Tribute-Akan, Soninke, other kingdoms
40,000 archers in 200,000 man army
Estimated population of 4 to 8 million
Succeeded by nephew, sister's son

Sancho the Great 1027 A.D.—
King of Navarre and Castile
Married to Castilian wife, Christian
Succeeded by second son Ferdinand I

Henry I 1031 -- 1060 A.D.
King of France
Third son of King Robert I
Granted Burgundy to younger brother
Quareled and invaded Normandy

Ferdinand I 1033 -- 1065 A.D.
King of Castile and Leon
Second son of Sancho the Great
Opposed rival Bermudo of Leon
Married Bermudo's sister
Recognized as first King of Castile
Claimed Leon on death of Bermudo
Conquered lands of brother Garcia
Divided states among his three sons

Romanus I ? 1034 A.D.
Emperor of Byzantine Empire
Married to Empress Zoe
Wife was accessory to his murder

Michael IV 1034 1041 A.D.
Emperor of Byzantine Empire
Raised to throne by Empress Zoe
Married Empress Zoe

Harold I 1035 -- 1040 A.D.
King of the English
Younger of King Canute's two sons
Conquered brother Hardicanute

Al-Mustanzir 1036 -- 1096 A.D.
Caliph of Egyptian Empire
Commenced reign at age seven years
Lost parts of Syria, Palestine, Sicily

Henry III 1039 -- 1056 A.D.
German Emperor
Succeeded his father Conrad II
Established Peter on Hungary throne
Waged war against Normans in Italy
Supported church reform movement
Deposed three rival popes

Constantine IX 1042 –
Emperor of Byzantine Empire
Raised to throne by Empress Zoe
Married Empress Zoe

Ibn Yasin 1042 --1059 A.D.
Founding Monk of Almoravids
Established monastery in Senegal
Used force of arms to gain converts
Used converts to build mounted army
Waged holy war against infidels
Mastered tribes of western Sahara
Died by sword while fighting Morocco

Edward 1042 -- 1066 A.D.
King of England
Cannonized by Pope Alexander III

Harold III 1047--1068 A.D.
King of Norway
Led Constantinople Varangian guard
Organized against nephew Magnus

Baramendana 1050 –
King of Mali, converted to Islam
Tributary kingdom of Ghana
Made pilgrimage to Mecca
Shifted loyalty from Ghana to Islam

Henry IV 1056--1106 A.D.
German Emperor
Mother ruled as regent
Archbishop Hanno seized power
Rescued by Archbishop of Bremen
Defeated Saxons in Germany
Curbed the power of German Princes
Killed rival German princes and kings
Struggled against Pope Gregory VII
Excommunicated by pope
Papal ban removed after humiliation
Pope Gregory excommunicated 2nd time
Established Clement III as rival pope
Punished Countess Matilda of Tuscany
Captured Rome, crowned by Clement
Strife with German Princes and sons
Taken prisoner by son Henry V
Forced to abdicate but escaped capture

Comment [MB261]:

Comment [MB262]:

Isaac I (E) 1057 --1059 A.D.
Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire
Chosen by army
Founded the Comnenian dynasty
Abdicated and entered monastery

Abu Bekr 1059 --1087 A.D.
Emir of the Almoravides (Murabitis)
Moslem sect of Desert Berbers
Extended power to conquer Morocco
Extended power to Moslem Spain
Conquered Berber tribes in West Africa
Invaded Ghana Empire in 1060

Romanus II (E) 1059 -- 1073 A.D.
Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire
Waged war against Seljuk Turks
Turks captured Jerusalem in 1065
Badly defeated by Turks in 1071
Captured and held hostage by Turks

Tunka Menin 1062 –
Emperor of Ghana, refused Islam
Succeeded his Uncle Bassi
Son of Queen Mother Menin bloodline
Member of Soninke kingdom in Mali
Capital captured and looted in 1076
Allowed to remain on throne
Forced to pay homage to Abu Bekr
Many kingdoms fled southward

BIRTH OF EVIL CHILD

Special Note: Common among matrilineal cultures for offspring to use family name of mother which identifies the known bloodline. Custom was carried over with great difficulty.

In case of most slave plantations, it was illegal, unauthorized and a severely punishable offense to use African names and identities. Therefore, it would have been logical for Mother Betty Hemings to give her offspring the only non-owner name she was allowed, --- Hemings.

Some Africans such as the Syphax of Virginia did indeed obviously manage (secretly) to retain their bloodline name derived from the Kingdom of Numidia in the era of Hanibal.

Alfonso VI 1065 -- 1109 A.D.
King of Leon
Alfonso I of Castile, son of Ferdinand
Waged war against half-brother Sancho
Castile throne after Sancho assassinated
Imprisoned and killed younger brother
Won Castile from African Moors, 1072
Lost Castile to Almoravids, 1108

Castile formed in the eighth century part of Leon, but in 923 became practically independent, and 110 years later received its first king in the person of Ferdinand I, son Sancho the Great of Navarre. Ferdinand extended his dominion over Leon, Asturias, Galicia, etc., but on his death there was a division of his territories among his three sons.

Alfonso VI reunited the kingdom in 1072, and Ferdinand III by capturing Cordova, Seville, and Cadiz from the Africans, further enlarged and consolidated it. In 1465 Isabella became queen and four years later married Ferdinand, king of Aragon.

After 1048, the history of Castile merged in that of Spain. Their dialect is the official language of Spain; and Madrid, standing between the two Castiles, became under Philip II the capital of the whole country.

Philip I 1060 – 1108 A.D.
King of France
Annexed territories of other kings
Quarrelled with William the Conqueror
Married wife of Count of Anjou
Excommunicated in 1094 for marriage

Harold II 1066--1066 A.D.
King of England
Second son of Earl Godwin
Ravaged and murdered all Welchmen
Instigated rebellion against his brother
Defeated invasion by King of Norway
Killed his brother Tostig in battle
Defeated by William of Normandy
Killed by arrow in Battle of Hastings

Malik Shah 1072 -- 1092 A.D.
Sultan of the Seljuk Tribes
Succeeded his father Alp Arslan
Founded university at Baghdad
Collaborated with Omar Khayyam

Manuel VI (E) 1073 --1081 A.D.
Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire
Appealed to Pope Gregory VII for aid

Louis VI 1078 – 1137 A.D.
King of France
Son of Philip I and Bertha of Holland
Coruler with father from 1100
Battled the robber barons
Assisted William of Normandy
Struggled against Emperor Henry

Nicephorous (E) 1081 -- 1081 A.D.
Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire
Unknown racial and ethnic heritage
Murdered Manuel and usurped throne
Removed by crusaders

Alexius I (E) 1081—1118 A.D.
Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire
Defended empire against Russians
Defended empire against Turks
Defended empire against Normans
Pope Urban II announced God wills war
Hosted first holy- land crusade
First army led by Walter the Penniless
Bulgarians slaughter 20,000 crusaders
Second army led by Peter the Hermit
Turks slaughter 40,000 crusaders
Third army led by Father Gottschalk
Catholics murdered Jews-Arianists
Turks slaughtered 15,000 catholics
Organized crusaders capture Edessa
Organized crusaders capture Antioch
Antioch Moslem inhabitants massacred
Persians intervene to save Moslems
Organized crusade capture of Jerusalem
Baldwin proclaimed King of Edessa
Godfrey proclaimed King of Jerusalem
Bohemond becomes Prince of Antioch

Yusuf ibn Tashifin 1087 –

Empire of Two Shores Emperor
 Succeeded Almoravid Cousin Abu Bekr
 Conquered Morocco and Algeria
 Founded City of Marrakesh
 Conquered most of North Africa
 Invaded and conquered Spain
 Severly wounded Alfonso VI of Castile
 Empire from Senegal to Spain
 Empire known as Two Shores
 Empire lasted for a century

Al-Mustali 1094 –

Caliph of Egyptian Empire
 Reconquered Jerusalem
 Retaken by Crusaders

Henry I 1100 – 1135 A.D.

King of England
 Youngest son of William and Matilda
 Married daughter of Malcolm, Scotland
 Issued charter of liberties
 Waged war against eldest brother
 Waged war against Louis VI of France

Al-Amir 1101 – 1130 A.D.

Caliph of Egyptian Empire

Alfonso I 1105 – 1134 A.D.

King of Aragon and Navarre
 Succeeded brother Pedro I
 Attempted to annex Castile
 Waged 29 battles against the Africans
 Seized Saragossa and Tarragona
 Defeated Africans in Valencia mountain

In 1094 Henry of Burgundy, who had married a natural daughter of Alfonso VI, son and successor of Ferdinand, received from that monarch Portugal as a dependent fief. Under his Widow Theresa (1114-1128), the country acquired a sense national unity and a certain measure of independence, and under their son, Alfonso I, --- it was established as an independent kingdom in 1143 A.D.

Alfonso waged war against the Africans in Portugal, whom he fought continuously for 25 years, --- his greatest victory in the plain of Ourique, in Alemtejo during 1139 and the capture of Lisbon in 1147 with the help of the English crusaders. The English also helped him win against the Africans at the Battle of Alcacero do Sal in 1158.

Alfonso III captured the southern province of the kingdom ruled by Africans in 1250, --- and made Portugal what it is in area at the present time.

Henry V 1106 -- 1125 A.D.

Holy Roman Emperor
 Sought power to appoint bishops
 Continued struggle to control bishops
 Priests and Bishops sold indulgences
 Took Pope Paschal II prisoner
 Excommunicated by Synod of Vienna
 Negotiated agreement with Churches
 Agreed to pope nominating bishops
 Agreed to emperor granting investiture

Louis VI 1108 -- 1137 A.D.

King of France
 Son of Philip I and Bertha of Holland
 Constant conflict with robber barons
 Assisted Normandy against England
 Struggled against Emperor Henry V
 Aided monastic orders of the church
 Used monks to help control serfs
 Improved conditions of the serfs

Alfonso I 1128 -- 1185 A.D.

King of Portugal, crowned at age two
 Son of Henry of Burgundy
 Mother Theresa ruled as regent
 Defeated Africans, proclaimed self king
 Pope urged him conquer Lisbon, others

Al-Hafiz 1130 – 1149 A.D.

Caliph of Egyptian Empire

Louis VII 1137 -- 1180 A.D.

King of France
 Son of Louis VI and Alice of Savoy
 Quarrel with Pope Innocent II
 Reconciliation with Pope Celestine II
 Participated in Second Crusade
 Divorced Eleanor of Aquitaine
 Fought Henry II, Eleanor's 2nd husband

Manuel VII (E)	1143 --1180 A.D.	Henry II	1154 – 1189 A.D.
Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire		King of England, first Plantagenet	
Chosen for ability to wage war		Eldest child of Matilda and Geoffrey	
Moslem emir recaptured Jerusalem		Inherited French provinces via mother	
Pope Eugenius III launches 2 nd crusade		Inherited French provinces via father	
Leadership by Louis VII & Conrad III		Married Eleanor of Aquitaine	
Crusaders resented by Byzantine king		Inherited French province via wife	
Conrad forces destroyed by Turks		Revoked predecessors land grants	
Defeated crusaders return to Europe		Destroyed castles built by barons	
Manuel invaded Southern Italy		Expelled all mercenaries from England	
Defeated Raymond of Antioch		Abolished fiscal earldoms, started juries	
Defeated Seljuk Turks in 1159		Subdued Wales and Scotland to him	
Saladin conquered Egypt in 1168		Conflict with Archbishop of Canterbury	
Saladin became King of Syria, 1169		Afforded murder of Thomas Beckett	
Saladin crushed Latin kingdoms		Entered on conquest of Ireland	
Saladin conquered Arabia		Dismissed most of England's sheriffs	
Manuel succeeded by his son Alexius II		Crushed rebellion by sons and barons	
		Established supremacy over all forests	
		Raised money for holy-land crusade	
Tumart	1147 – 1170 A.D.	Charles VII	1155--1167 A.D.
Almohade (Unitarian) Mahdi)		King of Sweden	
Killed Almoravide Sultan of Morocco		Fostered Pauline Christianity in Sweden	
Seized control of Morocco Government			
Conquered Almoravides in Europe		Ferdinand II	1157 -- 1188 A.D.
Defeated Christians armies in Spain		King of Leon	
Erected Castle of Gibraltar		Younger son of Alfonso of Castile-Leon	
Trade agreement with Genoa in 1160		Waged constant wars with Almohades	
Established Almohade Dynasty		Constant war with African Castile	
		Defeated father-in-law Alfonso I, 1179	
Al Zafir	1149 – 1154 A.D.	Al Azid	1160 – 1171 A.D.
Caliph of Egyptian Empire		Caliph of Egyptian Empire	
Frederick I	1152--1190 A.D.	Abd-ul Mu'min	1170 --
Holy Roman Emperor		Sultan of the Almohades	
Established Hohenstaufen dynasty		Established capital at Seville, Spain	
Known as Barbarossa		Persecution of Christians	
Executed founder of Roman commune		Erected great Mosque of Seville,1183	
Quarrel with Pope Adrian IV			
Excommunicated by pope		Saladin	1171—1193 A.D.
Pope Alexandria created defense league		Sultan of Egyptian Empire	
Germans defeated in Battle of Legnano		Reigned from Kurdistan to Libya	
Forced by Pope Alexandria to submit.		Most brilliant reign of Middle Ages	
Stood barefoot in snow before pope		Fought against Europe's Third Crusade	
Al-Faiz	1154 – 1160 A.D.	Genghis Khan	1175 -- 1227 A.D.
Caliph of Egyptian Empire		Emperor of the Mongols	
		Crowned at age 13, mother as regent	
		Obtained first victory at age 41	
		Captured Peking and other Asia cities	
		Overran Persia and the Caucasus	
		Plundered lands in Russia	
		Plundered northern India	
		Died during siege of China city Nin-hai	

Comment [MB263]:

The Almohades or Muwahhades, were a dynasty of Berber princes who expelled the Almoravides and who reigned over a large part of northwest Africa and southern Spain during the 12th and 13th centuries. Founded as a Moslem sect by Mohammed-bin-Tumart, the Almohades (Unitarians) conquered Morocco and extended their power to Spain, making Seville their capital in 1170. The Almohades lost all power in Spain in the years following the defeat by their kings of Aragon, Castile and Navarre in 1212, but they continued in ruling Morocco until 1269.

Comment [MB264]:

Salah ed-Din or Saladin made himself sultan of the Egyptian Empire and invaded Palestine where he routed the European Crusaders at Battle of Tiberius, and then recaptured Jerusalem from them in October 1187 A.D. The victories by Saladin spurred Europeans to make another effort against the so-called infidels via the Third Crusade which is the most famous of the seven plus the Children's Crusade. Its leaders were Holy Roman Emperor Barbarossa of Germany, King Philip of France, King Richard of England. Barbarossa was first in the field in 1189; but he was drowned in Pisidia in 1190, and his forces were then joined in the French and English armies in the siege of Acre, which in spite of the efforts of Saladin, was reduced in July of 1191 after 23 months of fighting. The crusades however were divided by mutual jealousies. Philip abandoned the cause, and Richard, after a series of romantic and valorous achievements, was content to make a truce in September of 1192 with Saladin on the basis of a right for pilgrims to visit Jerusalem without interference.

Alexius II (E) 1180—
Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire
Saladin captured Jerusalem in 1187
Third crusade launched in 1189
Philip of France abandoned crusade
Richard of England makes truce in 1192

Philip II 1180 – 1223 A.D.
King of France
Pursued policy of consolidation
Added vast territories to kingdom
Waged war against Count of Flanders
Intrigued against Henry II of England
Intrigued against Richard I of England
Took Normandy from England in 1204
Took Anjou, Touraine and Poitou also
Conflicts with pope over marriages
Paris grew as international center

Richard I 1189 -- 1199 A.D.
King of England, son of Henry II
Son of Eleanor of Aquitaine
Duke of Normandy and Count of Anjou
Led crusade army of 8,000 & 300 ships.
Attacked African Cyprus & Acre, 1191
Married Berengaria in Cyprus, 1191
Attacked Arab Arsuf and Jaffar, 1192
Treaty with Saracen leader Saladin
Imprisoned by Leopold I of Austria
Imprisoned by Henry VI of Germany
Canterbury Archbishop paid ransom
Hostilities with Philip Augustus
Conspiracy by younger brother John
Died of arrow wound during a siege

Henry VI 1190 – 1197 A.D.
German Emperor, Son of Frederick I
Wed Constance, heiress to Sicily
Encountered opposition from Sicilians
Had Duke of Austria capture Richard I
Held-ransomed Richard I of England

Nicephorus (E)
Emperor of Eastern (Byzantine) Empire

Otto IV 1197.-- 1218 A.D.
Holy Roman Emperor
Son of daughter of Henry II of England
Civil war against Philip of Swabia
Supported by England against France
Crowned Holy Roman Emperor in 1209
Seized lands of Pope Innocent III
Excommunicated by Pope Innocent III
Pope created German opposition party
Frederick II elected emperor in 1211
Otto retired as emperor in 1215 A.D.

John 1199--1216 A.D.
King of England
Youngest son of Henry II
Allied himself against his father
Allied himself against brother Richard
Executed his brother's son
Waged conflict with Pope Innocent III
Defeated by English barons and clergy
Forced to sign Magna Charta
Prompted civil war and died suddenly

Sumanguru 1203 ?
King of Susu Kingdom
Practiced traditional religious faith
Former vassal state of Ghana Empire
Waged war against original kingdom
Captured capitol city of former empire
Moslem left city for distant Walata
Attacked Mali Kingdom
Executed eleven brothers as Mali heirs
Spared cripple child named Sundiata

John of Brienne 1210 – 1225 A.D.
King of Jerusalem
Fifth crusade under Andrew
Married daughter to Frederick II
Frederick demanded Jerusalem
Led papal forces against Frederick
Forced to flee Jerusalem

Kaikavus 1211 -- 1234 A.D.
Ruler of Seljuk Tribes
Ruled over most of Asia Minor
Battled Mongol tribes under Hulagu

Frederick II 1212--1250 A.D.
Holy Roman Emperor
Renewed ancient imperial claims
Pope Honorius III opposed to claims
Pope Gregory IX waged hostilities
Frederick crowned King of Jerusalem
Waged war against pope's armies
Died unexpectedly in Sicily

Philip III 1270 – 1285 A.D.
King of France, son of Louis IX
Dominated by lover Pierre de la Broce
Marriage to Marie of Brabant

Henry III 1216 --1272 A.D.
King of England, crowned as child
Eldest son of John and Isabella
England governed by ministers
French sought England as a province
Magna Charta was reissued
Bishop of Winchester ruled England
Married Eleanor of Provence
Barons and clergy opposition
Defeated in civil war

Berengaria 1217 – 1230 A.D.
Queen of Castile, Queen of England
Married Richard I of England in 1191

Louis VIII 1223 – 1226 A.D.
King of France
Son of Philip Augustus
Invaded England against King John
Claimed English throne for himself
Exerted power over feudal lords

Louis IX 1226 – 1270 A.D.
King of France
Son of Louis VIII
Secured submission of nobles
Avoided emperor-pope quarrel
Embarked on crusade defeated in Egypt
Captured and released in Egypt
Spent four years in Holy Land
Settled English claims in France
Started second crusade from Carthage
Died of the plague
Cannonized by catholic church, 1297

John of Brienne 1229 – 1237 A.D.
Emperor of Latin Empire
Elected by barons at Constantinople
Ruled during minority of Baldwin II
Defeated united Greeks and Bulgars

Sundiata Keita 1230 – 1255 A.D.
Emperor of Mali Empire, founder
Mandingo title of Mari Jata
Moslem empire embraced slavery
Defeated Susu Army at Battle of Kirina
Killed King Sumanguru of Susu
Destroyed City of Ghana in 1240
Controlled gold trade routes to north
First great Muslim empire West Africa

Ferdinand III 1230 -- 1252 A.D.
European King of Castile and Leon
Son of Alfonso IX of Leon
Mother was Queen Berengaria
Waged wars against Africans
Captured Ubeda in 1234
Captured Cordova in 1236
Captured Seville as capitol in 1248
Codified Latin and Gothic laws

Al-Malik al-Salih Ayub 1240 --1249 A.D.
Sultan of Egypt and Syria
Succeeded by Mamluks

Charles I 1246--1285 A.D.
King of France, Naples and Sicily
Youngest son of Louis VIII of France
Brother of Louis IX of France
Accompanied Louis on 1248 crusade
Imprisoned by Egyptians in 1250
Offered crown of Naples and Sicily
Provoked revolt in Naples and Sicily
Second crusade against Tunis
Pope organized a league against him
League massacred all French in Sicily

Mansa Ule 1255 –
Emperor of Mali, son of Sudiata
Made pilgrimage to Mecca
Peace loving conqueror of West Africa
Tributary kingdom such as Kaabu

Richard Cornwall 1257 -- 1272 A.D.
King of the Romans
Second son of King John
Joined opposition to Henry III
Went on crusade during 1240--1241
Successor to Emperor Conrad IV
Taken prisoner, released 1265

Alfonso X 1257 -- 1284 A.D.
Spanish King of Leon and Castile
Succeeded Ferdinand III
Waged war against the Africans
Repressed rebellion by his son Philip
Throne usurped by Sancho, second son
Sponsored astronomers, alfonsine tables
Old Testament translated into Spanish

Osman 1258 -- 1326 A.D.
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
Conquered Moslem kingdoms in Asia
Challenged Byzantine Empire

Baybars 1260 – 1277 A.D.

- Sultan of Arabia, Syria and Egypt
- Expanded empire to Libya and Nubia
- Defended Holy lands against Europeans
- Drove the Mongols from Palestine
- Emcompassed Mecca and Medina
- Emcompassed Jerusalem
- Made Cairo Islam intellectual center

Yekuno Amlak 1270 – 1285 A.D.

- Emperor of Ethiopia, African Christian
- Founder of dynasty
- Power based in Amhara speaking region
- Trade links within Africa and Asia
- Waged wars with Muslim states

Edward I 1272 -- 1307 A.D.

- King of England
- Eldest son of Henry III and Eleanor
- Statute of Westminster- secure church
- Statute of Rageman-secure property
- Statute of Gloucester-secure judges
- Statute of Mortmain-restrain church
- Statute of Merchants-recover debts
- Lived in France on French possessions
- Returned to England in turmoil
- Expelled all Jews from England
- Awarded crown of Scotland to John
- Invaded Scotland and captured John
- Placed Catholic clergy in outlawry
- Seized wool from the merchants
- Issued supplementary Magna Charta
- Died while fighting Scottish rebellion

Sakura 1285 – 1300 A.D.

- Emperor of Mali Empire, Moslem
- Ex-slave of royal household
- Proclaimed himself emperor
- Practiced slavery of infidels/women
- Conquered the Tucolor in the west
- Conquered the Songhai/Gao in east
- Commercial trade throughout Africa
- Commercial trade with Middle East
- Made pilgrimage to Mecca
- Returned via way of Aksum, Ethiopia
- Assassinated by Danakil in Somalia

Philip IV 1285 – 1314 A.D.

- King of France
- Anti-England alliance with Scotland
- Feud with Pope Boniface VIII
- Imprisoned pope in 1302 who soon died
- Created a French faction of cardinals
- Secured election of Clement V in 1305
- Moved papal residence, Italy to France

NURTURING OF EVIL

Between 1218 and 1224 Persia was overrun and almost desolated by the Mongol Genghis Khan, who extended his conquest to the Indus. The country was also the scene of the conquests of Tamerlane (1380-1393). In 1499 the Safavi dynasty was established by Ismail Shah.

One of his greatest successors was Shah 'Abbas (1586-1628). In 1732 Nadir Shah proclaimed himself king and after conquering Afghanistan, carried his arms as far as Delhi, which he plundered.

He ultimately became a tyrant and was murdered in 1747; followed by the Kajar dynasty of Tartar origin founded by Aga Mohammed Khan, in 1794 A.D. He reestablished the Shiite or Shia form of Islam as the religion of the country.

The vast majority of royalty, priesthoods and merchants of Africa, Asia and Europe in the 14th century did not see why natural reason had to bow down before the doctrine of **JESUS CHRIST** whoever and whatever he might be. Where was the evidence that **HE** existed, and that **HE** demanded them to love all people? It was lacking and still is. However, in their eyes, much evidence existed that the world was real and demanded exploration, conquests and even the nurturing of officiated religion to achieve it.

The intense missionary zeal of Europeans during the 14th and 15th centuries was due to desires for acquisition of wealth, not to save souls in Africa, Asia or Europe. And, Africans on the other hand nurtured Europe's greed by extravagant displays of gold, slaves and conspicuous consumption. One of the main reasons used by Franciscan monks in generating interests to explore and penetrate Africa was to link up with a mystical Christian king named Prester or Presbyter John who was supposed to rule a kingdom to the south of the Sahara Desert.

It was proclaimed throughout Europe among priests and kings that witnesses reported Prester John was none other than the Apostle John. The idea was fantastic, yet the desire to locate Prester John was to persist for centuries. Why should anyone suppose that Prester John as the Disciple John, and that he could live for centuries?

The answer is to be found in the New Testament, St. John xxi, 22, where one reads the words: "**If**

I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?"

In the year 1165 A.D. the Emperor Manuel VII of the Eastern Roman Empire at Constantinople claimed to have received a letter professedly written by the aged St. John himself. Two and half centuries later, in 1415, when the Portuguese captured Ceuta in North Africa, the idea of locating the kingdom of Prester John was still present in the mind of Europeans seeking reasons sufficient to recruit men to venture into Africa and resources to equip such expeditions.

The capture of Ceuta in 1415 was the first European acquisition of African territory since the Moslem conquest which had conquered the great bastion of Greeks in Alexandria. Prince Henry the Navigator won distinction in that battle, and his praises were sung nearly as loudly as those of his cousin Henry V of England, who in that year won the Battle of Agincourt. It was therein that England and Portugal began nurturing the commercial and diplomatic relationships that would last for centuries of hell.

Three years after the Battle of Ceuta, Prince Henry the Navigator settled at Sagres, in the extreme southwest of Portugal, overlooking the Atlantic Ocean. Here he studied and sent forth men on missions of exploration; and he was to see his nearby Portuguese port of Lagos become world famous as the centre from which men were to go out to lay open the mysteries of Africa and the Orient.

The Ceuta campaign against the Moors had enabled Prince Henry the Navigator to become Portugal's first governor in Africa; --- and acquire a lot of information about Africa. The voyages he planned and executed were based on information received from the Moorish sailors and traders about people, products and places of wealth. Henry gained first-hand observation of the African slave trade that sent tens of thousands of people north across the desert for sale to the Arabs.

It is both ignorant and untrue to suggest that Europeans began the trade in enslaved Africans or even the Arabs from their great slave markets in Cairo and other cities. Rather, what has to be understood is the evil of slavery was nurtured by a lot of powerful hands in many lands. It still shocks humanity to comprehend that it occurred.

Louis X 1305 – 1316 A.D.
King of France and Navarre
Son of Philip IV and Jeanne of Navarre
King of Navarre after death of mother
King of France after death of father
Promised concessions to nobles
Son John I born after father's death

Mansa Musa 1307 – 1332 A.D.
Emperor of Mali Empire, Moslem
Mandingo heritage, son of Abu Bekr II
Grandnephew of Sundiata
Dominated West Africa
Gambia, Sierre Leone, Cote D'Ivoire
Ghana, Togo, Benin, Nigeria, Liberia
Senegal, Mali, Burkina Faso
Collected tribute in gold, slaves, etc.
Sold infidel slaves to Arab traders
Extravagant visit to Mecca in 1324
Caravan of 60,000 men
12,000 slaves dressed in Persian silk
500 slaves carrying staffs of gold
Baggage train of eighty camels
Each camel with 300 pounds of gold
Developed Timbuctu commercial hub
Commissoned building of mosques
Built the University of Sankore
Timbuctu hub for African scholars
Attracted attention of Arab conquerors
Attracted attention of Medicii cartel
Pope Clement sent Lull as investigator
Lull did not visit/observe Africans cited
Lull fabricated false information/times
Lull reported Ghana as city of idolators
Ramon Lull stoned to death in Tunis

Edward II 1307 -- 1327 A.D.
King of England
Son of Edward I and Eleanor of Castile
Went to France to wed Isabella
English barons executed king's deputy
Invaded and defeated in Scotland
Attacked and defeated barons
Executed Baron of Lancaster
Wife Isabella joined rebels against him
Isabella left with young Prince Edward
Taken prisoner and murdered

Henry VII 1309 -- 1313 A.D.
German Emperor
Sought to claim properties in Sicily
Sought to claim properties in Italy
Dispute with pope, died in Italy

Alfonso XI 1312 -- 1350 A.D.
King of Spain
Son of Ferdinand IV
Married woman of African heritage?
Heir/son Pedro called the Black Prince

Amda Seyon 1314 – 1344 A.D.
Emperor of Ethiopia
Dominated Somalia, Sudan, Nubia

Philip V 1316 – 1322 A.D.
King of France, brother of Louis X
Assumed regency over Louis' son
Infant king died or killed in 1317
Right to throne confirmed by assembly
Began persecuting lepers and Jews

Charles IV 1322 -- 1328 A.D.
King of France, third son of Philip
Brother of Philip V
Capet dynasty became extinct

John of Bohemia 1322 – 1346 A.D.
The Blind King
Son of Emperor Henry VII
Married heiress to father's throne
Fought for Bavaria against Austria
Ally of French against English
Captured and killed by English

Orkhan 1326 -- 1359 A.D.
Sultan, Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
Capital across strait to Constantinople
Son Solyman captured Gallipoli, 1358
Established territory in Europe.

Edward III 1327 -- 1377 A.D.
King of England
Son of Edward II and Isabella of France
Regent Mortimer ruled during minority
Married Phillippa of Hainault
Executed Mortimer, banished mother
Invaded Scotland four times
Claimed throne of France via mother
Declared war against Philip VI
Invaded France, conquered Normandy
Third of England killed by Black Death
Deaths changed master-labor relations

Philip VI 1328 -- 1350 A.D.
King of France, 1st of Valois dynasty
Defeated and restored Flanders vassal
Waged war against English in France
Black Death prompts England truce
Dauphine territory gained by treaty

Maghan 1332 -- 1335 A.D.
 Emperor of Mali Empire, Moslem
 Son of Mansa Musa, Moslem
 Inherited by patriarchial Arab system
 Challenged by matrilineal old system
 Granted freedom to father's hostages
 Deceived by freed Moslem brethren
 Attacked in 1333 by Mossi of Yatenga
 Mossi routed the Mandingo garrisons
 Raided and burned City of Timbuktu
 Forced by family to abdicate

Ali Kolen 335 –
 Proclaimed King of Gao (Songhai)
 Former hostage released by Maghan
 Capital of old Songhai Kingdom
 Made Gao independent of Mali
 Sought to rebuild old kingdom

Sulayman 1335 -- 1359 A.D.
 Emperor of Mali Empire, Moslem
 Uncle of Maghan, brother of Mansa
 Nephew deemed incompetent
 Accession prompted by loss of Gao
 Consolidated other cities and towns
 Pilgrimage to Mecca
 Visited in 1352 by Historian Ibn Battuta

“The Negroes possess some admirable qualities. They are seldom unjust, and have a greater abhorrence of injustice than any other people. Their sultan shows no mercy to anyone who is guilty of the least act of it. There is complete security in their country.

Neither traveller nor inhabitant in it has anything to fear from robbers or men of violence. They do not confiscate the property of any white man who dies in their country, even if it be uncounted wealth.

On the contrary they give it into the charge of some trustworthy person among the whites, until the rightful heir takes possession of it. They are careful to observe the hours of prayer, and assiduous in attending them in congregations, and in bringing up their children to them.” [Seville and Tunisian Historian: Ibn Battuta.]

Louis I 1342 -- 1382 A.D.
 King of Hungary and Poland
 Hungary a center of arts and commerce
 Military victories over Naples
 Wars against Venice
 Lord of Serbia, Bulgaria & Moldavia
 Succeeded Uncle Casimir III in Poland

Charles IV 1346 -- 1378 A.D.
 Emperor of the Romans
 Son of John, King of Bohemia
 King of Italy
 Enlarged privileges of German electors
 Curtailed power of German cities
 Founded first German university
 Fostered agriculture and foreign trade

Pedro (Peter) 1350 -- 1369 A.D.
 King of Spain, crowned as boy
 Son of Alfonse XI. African mother?
 Called Pedro the Cruel? Black Prince?
 Opposed by White nobility? Moors?
 Supported by cities and towns?
 Killed by half-brother Henry

John II 1350 -- 1364 A.D.
 King of France
 Waged war against England
 Taken prisoner to England and died

Kamba 1359 – 1359
 Emperor of Mali, son of Sulayman
 Challenged by cousin, son of Maghan
 Killed during civil war that followed

Mari Jata II 1359 – 1374 A.D.
 Emperor of Mali, son of Maghan
 Cultivate friendship with Morocco King
 Good trade relationships with Egypt
 Tributary kingdoms and slave tributes
 Died of sleeping sickness

Murad I 1359 -- 1389 A.D.
 Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
 Defeated Byzantine army
 Captured Adrianople in 1365
 Conquered most of Bulgaria, 1369-1372
 Conquered Macedonia in 1371
 Captured Sofia in 1385
 Defeated Serbs, Bosnians, Bulgars, etc.
 Constantinople last Byzantine remnant
 Moved capital to Adrianople
 Assassinated by a Serb
 Succeeded by his son Bayazid I

- John of Gaunt 1362 – 1399 A.D.
 Duke of Lancaster
 Fourth son of Edward III
 Married heiress of Lancaster duchy
 Married heiress of Castile
 Resigned throne of Castile for daughter
 Defended John Wycliffe reformer
 Sought peace, -- Richard II and nobles
 Fathered four children by mistress
 Married mistress Catherine Swynford
 Children legitimized by Richard II
- Charles V 1364 --1380 A.D.
 King of France, son of John the Good
 Regent during father's imprisonment
 Employed mercenaries to fight English
 Reduced power of feudal landlords
 Established monarchy justice system
 Introduced new system of taxation
 Fostered commercial ventures
 Deployed traders to West Africa
 Established gold-ivory trade sources
 Began Dieppe ivory-carving industry
 Built the Bastille for royal enemies
 Built the National Library collections
- Ferdinand I 1367 -- 1383 A.D.
 King of Portugal, son of Pedro I
 Claimed Castile throne after Peter, 1369
 Waged wars against Henry II and John
 Made final peace in 1382
 Last king of the House of Burgundy
- Henry II 1369 -- 1379 A.D.
 Spanish King of Castile
 Son of Alfonso IX
 Waged rebellion against Peter
 Won Battle of Montiel and crown
 Paved way for White Spaniards
 Successors included Ferdinand
- Richard II 1377 -- 1400 A.D.
 King of England, Son of Black Prince
 Wat Tyler's rebellion in 1381
 Government overthrown in 1385
 Monarchy resumed in 1389 by Richard
 Arrested/condemned opponents, 1397
 Seized estates of opponent lords
 Deposed by Lord Bolingbroke in 1400
- Charles VI 1380 -- 1422 A.D.
 King of France, son of Charles V
 Succeeded to throne at age of 12
 Subject to recurring fits of insanity
 Normans in north of France rebelled
 France invaded by Henry V of England
 Forced to sign peace Treaty of Troyes
 Henry married Charles's daughter
 Henry of England heir to French throne
- John I 1385 -- 1433 A.D.
 King of Portugal
 Father of Prince Edward and Henry
 Waged war against Castillians
 Made permanent alliance with England
 Invaded and attacked Morocco
 Captured Ceuta in Africa from Moors
 Expanded Ceuta trade in gold & slaves
- Bajazet I 1389 – 1403 A.D.
 Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
 Son of Murad I
 Murdered his younger brother Yakub
 Conquered Bulgaria
 Subjugated Asia Minor
 Isolated Constantinople for ten years
 Defeated European force in 1396
 Defeated by Tamerlane in 1402
 Captured and died soon afterwards
- Henry the Navigator 1394 -- 1460 A.D.
 Prince of Portugal, brother of King John
 Fought in Ceuta, Morocco seige, 1415
 Governor of Ceuta, 1415-1419
 Defended Ceuta-Tuareg slave trade
 Governor of Portugal Algarve Province
 Established court in Lagos, Portugal
 Development of exploration-conquests
 Yearly expeditions along African coast
 Reclaimed Azores from Moors in 1427
 Opposed accession of nephew Afonso
 Began trade in seal skins in 1435
 Failed in expedition against Tangiers
 Captured Africans at Rio do Ouro, 1441
 Donated 10 slaves and gold dust to pope
 Slave trade assiento by Pope Martin V
 Began slave trade sales in Europe
 Sought routes to African gold-slaves
 Slave raids reached Cape Blanc, 1443
 Slave raids reached Senegal River
 Slave raids reached Cape Verde, 1444
 Slave raids reached Gambia River, 1446
 Mali Empire soldiers killed ship's crew
 Claimed Cape Verde Islands
 African raids suspended by Afonso V
 Venetians pursue gold and spice trade

Henry IV 1399 -- 1413 A.D.
King of England
Forced Richard II to abdicate
Aided Teutonic against Prussians
Fought in east against Moslems
Rebellion in Wales
Invasion from Scotland
Rebellion by archbishop of York
Parliament gained right of money grants
Captured and detained Scotland heir
Struggled against Prince of Wales

Mohammed I 1403 -- 1421 A.D.
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
Waged war against Christian Ethiopia

Henry V 1413 -- 1422 A.D.
King of England
Son of Henry IV
Executed Lord Cobham as a heretic
Sponsored privateers to invade France
Murdered Duke of Burgundy
Became regent of France
Married French Princess Catherine
Rebellions in France against England

John of Lancaster 1414 -- 1435 A.D.
Duke of Bedford
Third son of Henry IV
Regent of England after Henry died
Commanded English army in France
Made 9 months. child king of France
Opposed by Joan of Arc
Deserted by Dukes in France

Alfonso V 1416 -- 1458 A.D.
King of Aragon, Sicily and Sardinia
Son of Ferdinand the Just
Heir to Joanna but gift revoked
Opposed Duke appointed by Joanna
Rome and Genoa sided with Duke
Alliance with Duke Philip of Milan

Amurath II 1421 -- 1451 A.D.
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
Succeeded his father Mohammed I
Suppressed rebellion by pretender
Unsuccessful attack of Constantinople
Conducted wars against Venice
Defeated Hungarians at Kossovo
Succeeded by his son Mohammed II

Henry VI 1422 -- 1471 A.D.
King of England
Son of Henry V
Privy Council governed during minority
Uncle was regent in France
Youngest brother protector of realm
Allied with Burgundy & Brittany
Orleans saved by Joan of Arc
Henry VI crowned as French King
Charles VII & Burgundy made peace
English driven out of France
Wars of the Roses erupted in England
Captured during Battle of Northampton
Duke of York proclaimed heir & killed
Duke of York's son proclaimed king
Executed in the Tower of London

Charles VII 1422--1461 A.D.
King of France, son of Charles VI
Violation of English-French treaty
Supported by Gauls in French south
Aided by Maid of Orleans, Joan of Arc
Ended the Hundred Years War

Edward 1433 -- 1481 A.D.
King of Portugal (see below?)
Son of John I and Philipa of England
Brother of Henry the Navigator
Obtained slave trade asciento from pope
Initiated slave trade in Gambia-Senegal
Initiated slave trade with Gabon
Sold slaves to Akans for gold dust
Sold slaves to European aristocrats

Akil ag Malwal 1433 --
King of Maghcharen Tuaregs, Moslem
Slave traders across Sahara Desert
Captured Timbuktu in 1433
Hosted slave traders from Cairo
Hosted slave traders from Ceuta
Hosted salt traders of Western Sudan
Appointed Governor to collect taxes
Fled from city to Walata in 1468
Sankora University professors escape

Zar'a Ya'qob 1434 -- 1468 A.D.
Emperor of Ethiopia
Adopted defensive policies
Isolated from Arabia and Egypt
Threatened by Ottoman Empire
Fall of Constantinople in 1453
Orthodox Patriarchy moved to Russia

INSPIRATION OF EVIL

The term *Renaissance man* suggests a person, either man or woman, of many proclaimed accomplishments. A Renaissance man was neither an expert nor a specialist. He or she professed to know more than just a little about “*everything*” instead of knowing “*everything*” about a small part of the entire spectrum of knowledge, --- including knowledge of **GOD**.

Their cause was that of Hellenism by any other name and used images and printed literature of themselves to project notions and thoughts of **GOD** and goodness! In fact, their use of images painted a picture of the world as they wanted it, or perceived it, to be. They whitewashed history

Their power was acquired by getting masses of people to believe they possessed superior or even perfect knowledge and wisdom. For this they owed a debt to the theologians who amply demonstrated the benefits of indoctrinating masses of people to believe what you tell them! It was a lot easier than the very hard and risky actions of conquering and ruling people with the sword, --- and fear of ultimate rebellion.

The term *Renaissance* is essentially ironic since no one can really be a Renaissance man in the true meaning of the term, since knowledge is and always was so complex that no human mind is capable of grasping all, or even a large part, of it. It is all the more amazing that so many arrogant self-love Europeans of the 15th and 16th century chose to so refer to themselves, --- and still believe themselves to be Christian followers of **JESUS** as their Lord and Savior.

European elites were inspired to believe as they did via teachings and writings of previous centuries that conveniently distinguished the Kingdom of Heaven and City of **GOD** from the kingdoms on earth and the City of Man. The royalty of the church had come to serve the powerful, more so than the unwashed faithful, --- with the amazing proclamations and practices of forgiving any and all sins if the price was right and paid into priestly hands.

In fact, in the previous century the great poet Dante Alighieri had written *The Divine Comedy* which clearly distinguished that even the lusts of a earthly pedophile could be forgiven and redeemed by a heaven and **GOD** separate from the world of living bodies.

The Comedy was divided into three parts, *Hell, Purgatory, and Heaven*. Most aristocrats read only Hell, partly because Hell is more interesting than Heaven, since it was more like the world they knew. It fit nicely into priestly self images.

Dante’s Heaven, or Paradiso, interested them because many of the persons famed in European history were characters in it, and some played major roles. For example, in the characterization it is the European Saint Bernard, in fact, who introduced Dante to the Virgin Mary (*despite the fact that she had other children after **JESUS** was first-born*). It was she in turn who then helped Dante take the final step to **GOD**.

Amazing as it is, one is struck with the fact that most Pauline Christians preferred as a result to pray to their known saints and Mary, --- not **JESUS** or even **GOD** whom their leaders had decided in previous centuries to be one and of the same substance as **JESUS**. To that extent, Europeans did the same as Africans and Asians who in the final analysis were inspired by their life experiences to pray to their ancestors.

The European Renaissance slowly spread throughout Europe, moving from its initial Italian base to France, England, Spain, and Germany. By about 1600, the first wave produced an inspired flowering of poetry and prose in vernacular proclaiming European royalty as the anointed of **GOD**. The heroes of the first wave were writers like Clement Marot (1496 – 1544) and Francois Rabelais (1483 – 1533) in French, and Geoffrey Chaucer (1342 – 1400) in Old English.

The first wave was followed by a profusion of works in classical Latin. In France, it was the influence of Pierre de Ronsard (1524 – 1585) in verse and of Montaigne in prose that established French, not Latin, as the language in which serious literary artists would compose their most important works. Following the death of Chaucer, the English works of Edmund Spenser (1552 – 1599) and William Shakespeare helped to establish the form of modern English as we know it. Thus Milton finally decided to write *Paradise Lost* in English instead of Latin.

As with the great painters and sculpturers like Leonardo da Vinci, much was projected about religion in tone and intent, --- projecting **GOD** and the deities as Europeans. Seeing would soon become believing among the masses of converts.

Cosimo de Medici 1435 – 1464 A.D.
 Merchant Prince of Florence
 Son of Giovanni di Bicci de Medici
 Inherited father's wealth
 Never held an official title
 Forced into temporary exile by enemies
 Created the Council of Florence
 Controlled Florence foreign loans-trade
 Patron of the arts and artists
 Established Florence as center of art
 Founded-financed first public library
 Built St. Lorenzo Church in Florence
 Succeeded by son Piero De Medici

Alfonso V 1438 -- 1481 A.D.
 King of Portugal, crowned at age six
 Son of King John I
 Descended from 711 African conquest
 Called the African. African mother?
 Uncle Pedro ruled as regent until 1448
 Declared uncle a rebel and defeated him
 Claimed Sao Tome and Principe, 1471
 Gained Dum diversas of 1452 via pope
 Leased exploration rights to Venetians
 Defeated in Castile War of 1479
 Succeeded by son John II in 1481

The early history of Portugal is not unlike that of Sicily and Spain in its very close proximity to the north coast of Africa. It is a mere 23 miles of ocean between Africa and Gibraltar (Europe at its closest point). And, before the great earthquakes that created the Mediterranean Sea, and Semite fables in the persons of Noah, Jonah and others, --- the lands and lives were joined.

Whatever the case, and it does not matter as to whom, people of different colors and hues assimilated, integrated, mitigated and litigated in Portugal long before the rise of Carthage, and certainly before, during and after the Roman Empire. It is difficult to imagine

The Africans of Carthage, Numidia and Mauritania were the dominant colonizing and trading powers over the European inhabitants from at least the third century B.C. until peninsula was taken by Romans during wars.

Frederick III 1440--1493 A.D.
 Holy Roman Emperor
 Turks invaded Hungary and Italy
 Hungarians invaded-occupied Vienna
 Lost Bohemia, Hungary & Switzerland
 Count Storza conquered Milan
 Duped Charles the Bold
 Regained Hapsburg territories
 Fathered future emperor Maximillian
 Maximillian wed Mary of Burgundy

Charles VIII 1448--1470 A.D.
 King of Sweden
 Driven from throne by Archbishop
 Regained throne from Danish Party
 Waged war against Danes (Denmark)

Christian I 1450 -- 1481 A.D.
 King of Denmark and Norway
 Founded University of Copenhagen

Mohammed II 1451 -- 1481 A.D.
 Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
 Captured Constantinople in 1453
 Changed name of city to Istanbul
 Completed conquest of Balkans
 Defeated in battle for Hungary in 1456

Edward IV 1460.--1483 A.D.
 King of England
 Son of Richard, Duke of York
 Overthrew Lancastrians to claim throne
 Defeated Warwick in War of the Roses
 Murdered old king Henry VI in Tower
 Reduced power of Parliament
 Collected benevolences for self
 Employed torture of opponents
 Deprived English right of trial by jury

Louis XI 1461 -- 1483 A.D.
 King of France
 Son of Charles VII and Mary of Anjou
 Sought to crush power of feudal lords
 Brother and dukes formed opposition
 Captured and forced to sign treaty
 Revoked treaty and killed opponents
 Ended hundred years war with England
 Loyal member of the Catholic Church
 Married Margaret of Scotland
 Married Charlotte of Savoy
 Supported commerce and industry
 Reorganized army, navy for trade
 Encouraged art and scholarship
 Admired Italian culture
 Patterned French laws on Roman laws

Piero De Medici 1464 – 1469 A.D.
Merchant Prince of Florence
Eldest son of Cosimo
Waged war against Venice, 1467

Sonni Ali 1464 -- 1492
Emperor of Songhai Empire, Moslem
Invited to Timbuctu by Governor, 1468
Arrived with huge army to conquer city
Executed many Timbuctu citizens
Sieged Djenne founded in 800 A.D.
Waged war against Mossi of Yatenga
Waged war against Zaghani Kingdom
Waged war against Fulani of Gurma
Sold thousands of captives to Tuaregs
Replaced Mali Empire domination
Though Moslem, disliked theologians
Drowned during raid across a river

Lorenzo De Medici 1469 – 1492 A.D.
Merchant Prince of Florence
Succeeded his father and brother
Attacked by Pope Sixtus IV of Pazzi
Excommunicated by pope
Waged war against Naples
Secured election of Pope Innocent III
Appointment of son as papal elector
Advanced trade in African gold

Nassere 1483 –
Mossi King of Yatenga, Traditional
Attacked Songhai Empire
Sold thousands of captives to Tuaregs
Defeated by Sonni Ali near Lake Debo
Retreated to Yatenga on Volta River
Refused to convert to Islam

Ferdinand V 1474 – 1516 A.D.
European King of Castile and Leon
Ferdinand II, King of Aragon
Son and successor of John II of Aragon
Married Isabella of Castile in 1469
Proclaimed Castile sovereign with her
Established Catholic Kings Inquisition
Razed feudal castles, revoked grants
Forced knightships to surrender lands
Confiscated revenues of landed lords
Extended privileges of the towns
Cardinal Ximenes Prime Minister
Attacked African Grenada, 1482-1492
Persecuted and expelled non-Catholics
Expulsion of Jews and Moslems
African Christians sent to Puerto Rico
Co-sponsored Columbus expeditions
Claimed possession of Aruba Island
Claimed possession of Bahama Islands
Claimed possession of Cuba
Claimed Island of Dominica
Claimed Trinidad and Tobago Islands
Established slave colony in Jamaica
Pope Alexander VI issued *Inter caetera*
Pope also issued *Dudum Siquidem*
Sent colonists and slaves to new world
Deployed Cortes & other conquistadors
Seized Naples and deceived Henry VII
Wed son to daughter of Maximilian
Wed daughter to Philip of Burgundy
Wed daughter Catherine to English heir
Wed eldest daughter to Portugal heir
Succeeded by grandson Charles

John II 1481--1495 A.D.
King of Portugal, son of Afonso V
Crushed rebellions, executed leaders
Treaty of Tordesillas on new world
Traded initially in gold from El Mina
Sent armed armada to force slave trade
Constructed first slave castle in Africa
Christopher Columbus a slaver captain
Settle Portugal Jews on Sao Tome, 1493
Built slave labor sugar plantations
Sent Diago Cao to Kingdom of Kongo
Sent slave traders to Angola and Kongo
Sent Franciscan missionaries to Kongo
Sent emissaries to acquire properties
Constructed mission churches in Kongo
Converted royalty of Kongo
Constructed Cathedral in Kongo
Assigned Bishop to Kongo
Subdued Kongo royalty to Holy Father
Subdued Kongo leadership to Portugal
Ruled Kongo as Portuguese factory
Bartholomeu Dias round African Cape

Bajazet II 1481 -- 1512 A.D.
 Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
 Son of Mohammed II
 Waged war against Hungary
 Waged war against Poland
 Waged war against Venice
 Annexed Persia in empire
 Annexed Egypt in empire
 Established colonists in Comoros
 Conquered Indian Ocean Sultans
 Dominated East African slave trade

Kwame Ansa

Chief of Elmina (coast of Ghana)
 African Traditional faith in **OMYAME**
 Matrilineal Akan peoples, West Africa
 Ruled via elders and Queen Mother
 Local chief under Paramount (regional)
 Elmina trading outlet for Ashanti King
 Sold gold from interior to Portuguese
 Sold captives of interior to Portuguese
 Purchased products from Europe
 Portuguese expeditionary force arrived
 Faced with heavily armed soldiers
 Force included masons and materials
 Opposed building slave castle in 1482
 Faced Diogo d'Azambuja of Portugal
 Listened to request to build slave castle
 Response recorded by Portuguese clerks
 Urged other chiefs oppose castle

Special Note: The monarch, nobility, merchants and religious leaders of Portugal in conjunction with the Medici papacy concocted and rationalized their evil greed by fostering the false information that Africans were bewitched and ruled by witch-craft. They coined the phrase fetish worship and Europeans accepted the lies.

Therefore, capturing and enslaving them was in effect freeing the fortunate captives from the power of evil and thus not in conflict with Christian doctrine. But we must not forget that equally evil Africans reaped what they sowed.

Slavery was the manifestation of evil from its beginning before **HIM** that condemned evil, and after **HIM** by men like Jefferson who had knowledge that it was so. For Chief Kwame Ansa and thousands of other African Chiefs and kings, the devil was at the door and could not be denied his due. To be sure, the Europeans who came to Africa were devils, but so were the greedy chiefs and kings who attracted them.

REMARKS BY CHIEF KWAME ANSA
 Given at El Mina, Ghana

"I am not insensible to the high honour which your great master the Chief of Portugal has this day conferred upon me. His friendship I have always endeavoured to merit by the strictness of my dealings with the Portuguese, and by my constant exertions to procure an immediate lading for the vessels.

But never until this day did I observe such a difference in the appearance of his subjects. They have hitherto been only meanly attired, were easily contented with the commodities they received; and so far from wishing to continue in this country, were never happy until they could complete their lading and return. Now I remark a strange difference.

A great number richly dressed are anxious to be allowed to build houses, and to continue among us. Men of such eminence, conducted by a commander, who from his own account, seems to have descended from the GOD who made day and night, --- can never bring themselves to endure the hardships of this climate. Nor would they here be able to procure any of the luxuries that abound in their own country.

The passions that are common to us all men will therefore inevitably bring on disputes. And it is far preferable that both our nations should continue on the same footing they have hitherto done, --- allowing your ships to come and go as usual. The desire of seeing each other occasionally will preserve peace between us.

The Sea and Land being always neighbours are continually at variance, and contending who shall give way; the Sea with great violence attempting to subdue the Land, and the Land with equal obstinacy resolving to oppose the Sea." [January 20, 1482 Kwame Ansa: Officially transcribed by Portuguese clerks.]

Source: African Glory: J.C. deGraft Johnson
 The introduction, development and sustainment of chattel enslavement of Africans from the year 1441 until finally abolished in Brazil around the year 1885 could not have occurred without the use of positive forces and laws within church and state, including the African kingdoms that supplied the victims. It did not simply occur!

The same kinds of mentalities that doubt German ingenuity was able to conceive and destroy upwards of seven million European Jews, Gypsies, Africans, and other unwanted minorities ridicule suggestions the slave trade was anything more than unavoidable evil. Indeed, many shrug off the claims and even the suggestions that slave trade victims that died in the process far exceeded any systemic murders by the Nazi death machine. It is horror denied!

In fact, it is amazing to find so many people of African heritage unaware that Hitler's evil had hundreds of thousands of hardcore disciples and embraced more than simply Jewish victims. And, it stands to reason that very few Whites accept the faces and facts of evil that are reflected herein. Many prefer instead to remember and praise the perceived goodness of people like the Medici because they patronized the arts and pervert genius such as Michael Angelo. Amazing logic!

The Medici family of greed combined with political and economic power financed and thus generated much of the evil that befell the world during the 15th and 16th centuries. Without them and their anti-Christ blessings, -- it is doubtful that the slave trade could have induced so many evil disciples in Europe, Africa and the Americas. Perhaps no one is a better example of what was, when and where than Pope Leo X.

Leo was born in Florence, Italy, the son of Lorenzo de Medici who was called "*the Magnificent*." From childhood Leo was destined for Medici domination of the church. In the year 1488, at the age of 13 he was appointed a cardinal by Pope Innocent VIII, --- even though young Leo was not a priest or bishop, having been advanced only to the rank of deacon as a child. As deacon he proved that he could read the weekly readings to the mostly illiterate faithful flock.

We hasten to add that Leo's rapid rise to the priestly ranks above the dumb and ignorant masses of unwashed seeking to be clean and saved, --- was not unlike the modern day charlatans and perverts that proclaim themselves saintly and givers of **GOD's** word. To be sure, like young Leo the Lion most are groomed by parents to become disciples of satanic visions of glory, wealth and power on earth called holy. Indeed, not even their hair-dressers know such men are bald of truths espoused by **JESUS**.

The raw power of the de Medici family obtained the papacy for him when he was 38 years of age. He was promptly ordained a priest, consecrated Bishop of Rome, and then given the tiara on the steps of the almost destroyed St. Peter's Basilica. While cries for church reform were set up on all sides, Leo manifested a spirit of disinterestedness, rather devoting his time to bestowing favors upon his family, --- such as gaining profits in exploitation of the Americas and the African slave trade.

Leo surrounded his court with frivolous wordlings such as art and artifacts of conquest from Africa and the Americas. Like the Roman royalty before him, he dressed in the robes of purple passions and supported lavish amusements. He played a major part in the Italian Renaissance achieved with gold coated in African blood poured in places like the Gold Coast of West Africa.

Leo liberally patronized Raphael and many other brilliant artists and literary men. Perhaps more than any other man in history, --- he was responsible for making Rome the artistic and literary capital of Europe, as the successor to Florence. His insincerity and flexibility as a politician kept him constantly embroiled with Europe's various rulers.

When Leo created 31 cardinals (papal electors) at one time he merely added zest to the growing revolt for church reform. While some of the cardinals were perhaps worthy of appointment, it was well known that many of them procured the honor of electing the next pope by purchase of the de Medici.

These things serving as background, it was not a surprise that in Germany, --- Martin Luther rapidly gathered a following when he revolted against John Tetzels wrong representation of indulgences from sinful lives to be gained solely by contributing money to the rebuilding of St. Peter's Basilica. But, Martin Luther's observations went far beyond the role of Leo.

It is almost comical that so many thousands of priests and bishops throughout Europe were little more than salesmen in the name of perceived powers over heaven and earth held by the pope as the heir of the throne of Peter, --- allegedly given by **JESUS**.

It was fundamental to the power of catholicism that believers believe in a hierarchy between self and the **ONE GOD**. Indeed, the Italians always believed what they believed, --- and, miraculously replaced and redesignated their loved but not forgotten emperors with a new papa. It is proof positive that culture determines much of what we believe about other people, including **JESUS**. Thank **GOD** for the artists who allow us to see what is in our hearts, --- good and evil, false and true!

Sort of like James Brown screaming “*papa’s got a brand new bag*” but not explaining his reference to illusionary concoctions. It is this that distinguishes Pauline Christianity from Hebrewism, Arianism, Islam and other beliefs in **GOD**. Thomas Jefferson believed organized religion was more often than not a hoax by ruthless men. Like magicians of all cultures such ruthlessness fosters exploitation achieved by shifting human minds from the obvious to the imagined.

These indulgence salesmen condemned by Martin Luther traveled all over the Roman world convincing semi-literate and illiterate nobility and peasants to give them money in gold and silver as payment for washing away their sins. Most Pauline Christians, ignorant of history chose to believe that young boys proclaimed as priests could forgive them their sins, --- such as the enslavement of other human beings.

Leo underestimated the seriousness of Luther’s reaction to his arrogance of power, -- occurring in the fifth year of his pontificate. He merely regarded it with antipathy. It was not until 32 months after Luther nailed his 95 theses against abuse of indulgences to the church door at Wittenberg that Leo stirred from his lethargy.

Leo issued a papal bull (letter of condemnation) condemning 41 of Luther’s propositions and excommunicating him unless he retracted his heresy within 60 days. When Luther answered by publicly burying the bull (letter) from Pope Leo, it became evident that Leo had brought great harm to the perceived church mission.

Nzinga ? ?

King of the Kongo
 Visit by explorer Diogo Cao in 1483
 Sailed into mouth of Congo River
 Kingdom circumference 1,685 miles
 Capitol at Banza (San Salvador)
 Divided into six provinces:
 Bamba, Sundi, Sogno
 Pemba, Pango, Batta
 Tribute kingdoms of:
 Abundo, Matama, Quizama,
 Angola, Angri, Cacongo,
 Seven Kingdoms of Congere
 Amoloza, Pangelungos, River
 Congo, Anzigiros, Anziquara,
 Loanga
 Army of 400,000 disciplined soldiers
 Kongo emissaries sent to Portugal
 Returned in 1491 with priests, traders
 Baptized King Nzinga Roman Catholic
 Sold gold and slaves to Portuguese
 Took the name of Dom Joao
 Conversion unpopular with subjects
 King forced to abandon catholicism
 Civil war erupted after king’s death
 Tributary Teke and Kuba retaliated
 Lost most tributary kingdoms
 Succeeded by son Nzinga Mbembe

Charles VIII 1483 -- 1498 A.D.
 King of France, son of Louis XI
 France initially ruled by sister Ann
 Sought to conquer Italy, expel Turks
 Alienated Italians during his campaign
 Married heiress of Duke of Brittany

Edward V 1483 -- 1483 A.D.
 King of England
 Son of Edward IV
 Succeeded to throne at age 13
 Kidnapped in May by Uncle Richard
 Richard appointed protector
 Younger brother kidnapped in June
 Both brothers/heirs murdered in July

Richard III 1483 -- 1485 A.D.
 King of England
 Son of Richard Duke of York
 Younger brother of Edward IV
 Secured possession of brother’s heirs
 Claimed them to be illegitimate
 Proclaimed himself as king
 Murdered nephews in Tower of London
 Defeated and killed at Bosworth Field

Henry VII 1485 -- 1509 A.D.
Son of Edmund Tudor
Succeeded after defeating Richard III
Married Elizabeth, Edward IV daughter
Enacted statutes against livery
Enacted statutes against maintenance
Set up new court to control nobles
Waged war against France, Charles VIII
Encouraged commercial enterprises

Frederick III 1486 -- 1525 A.D.
Duke of Saxony
Strong religious opinions
Supported Emperor Charles V
Founded University of Wittenberg
Appointed Martin Luther as professor
Protected Luther from opponents
Protected Protestant tenets

Shahzada 1486 -- 1493 A.D.
King (Sultan) of Bengal (India)
Succeeded Rukn-ud-din Barbak
Former soldier slave in India
One of ex-slaves known as Siddis

Bakari Da'a 1492 – 1493
Emperor of Songhai Empire, Moslem
Son of Sonni Ali of Gao
Last of Za dynasty, ruled 18 centuries
Sold gold and slaves to Tuareg
Sold gold and slaves to Portuguese
Challenged by Mohammed Ture
Defeated by Ture at Battle of Angoo

Lorenzo De Medici II 1492 -- 1519 A.D.
Merchant Prince of Florence
Duke of Urbino
Exiled with family in 1494
Returned from exile 1513 to rule
Coronated Duke of Urbino by pope
Married Madeleine, relative of Francis I

Askia Mohammed I 1493 – 1528 A.D.

Emperor of Songhai Empire, Moslem
A principal lieutenant of Sonni Ali
Sold gold and slaves to Tuareg
Sold gold and slaves to Portuguese
Islam spread throughout West Africa
Pilgrimage to Mecca in 1497
Appointed Caliph of Songhai
Given title of Askia Mohammed el Hadj
Waged war against the Mossi
Conquered areas eastward to Kano
Conquered areas northward to desert
Esteemed scholars
Recalled scholars that fled Timbuctu
Universities put in Walata, Gao, Djenne
University of Sankore as world class
Created large regular army
Divided empire into regions
Appointed regional governors
Appointed a Master of the Palace
Appointed a Commander of the Flotilla
Appointed officers for tax-collecting
Appointed Minister-Forestry&Fisheries
Facilitated religious tolerance
Created High Priest Ancestor&Spirit
Developed natural resources
Sank new wells and created water ways
Extended agricultural region north
Checked desert encroachment
Good relations with Morocco
Forced by sons to abdicate in 1528

Maximilian I 1493 – 1519 A.D.
German Emperor, Austrian Emperor
Holy Roman Emperor
Son of Frederick III
Joined Leagues against Venice
Expanded the Habsburg possessions

Emmanuel I 1495 -- 1521 A.D.
King of Portugal
Vasco Da Gama sea-route to India
Ordered Angola/Mbundu conversions
Traded with Hottentots of South Africa
Expanded slave trade to Zambezi River
Built trade and power in Mozambique
Bombarded and sacked Mombassa
Established Calcutta trade contacts
Sent armada of 20 ships to conquer
Bombarded Calcutta and stole spices
Burned Muslim ship, Mecca pilgrims
Established Portuguese claim on India
Claimed Brazil as Portuguese lands
Sent expedition and slaves to Panama
Established slave colonies in Brazil

Louis XII 1498 -- 1515 A.D.
King of France
Reduced taxes, improved legal system
Alliance with Ferdinand of Aragon
Invaded Milan, captured Naples
Joined league against Venice
Pope formed league against him
Succeeded by daughter's husband

Amara Dunqas 1504 -- 1534 A.D.
King of Funj Kingdom
Ruled between White and Blue Niles
Converted to Islam
Promoted Islam throughout Sudan
Controlled W. Africa-Egypt trade routes
Controlled Ethiopia-Egypt trade routes

Henry VIII 1509 -- 1547 A.D.
King of England
Second Son of Henry VII
Married brother Arthur's widow, #1
Joined the Holy League and waged war
Peace with France via sister's marriage
Alliances respecting Spain & France
Wars against respective allies
Established Reformation Parliament
Passed laws espousing puritan women
Replaced Bishop of Canterbury
Declared marriage to Catherine invalid
Married Ann Boleyn, #2
Eliminated papal authority in England
Act of Supremacy for Anglican Church
Executed Ann Boleyn for infidelity
Married Jane Seymour, #3
English translation of the bible initiated
Ten Articles bible published in 1536
Dissolved the monasteries and monks
Married and divorced Ann of Cleves, #4
Executed Cromwell for bad marriage
Married Catherine Howard, #5
Executed Catherine for infidelity
Married Catherine Parr, #6
Incorporated Wales into England

Selim I 1512 -- 1520 A.D.
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
Murdered father Bajazid II
Waged war against Persia
Waged war against Egypt
Waged war against Syria
Waged war against Arabia
Captured Mecca and Medina
Took possession of Prophet's green flag
Assumed title of Iman
Proclaimed self spiritual head of Islam

Giovanni De Medici 1513 -- 1521 A.D.
Roman Catholic Pope Leo X
Son of Lorenzo de Medici
Cardinal by Innocent VIII at age 13
Family made him pope at age 38,
Ordained a priest after becoming pope
Concurrently consecrated a bishop
Used power to foster family interests
Fostered royal greed in Europe
Fostered conquest strategies in Africa
Fostered conquistadors in new world

Christian II 1513 -- 1559 A.D.
King of Denmark, Norway, Sweden
Devoted Catholic
Massacred the nobility of Sweden
Dethroned and imprisoned by Danes
Died in prison

Nzinga Mbembe ? ?
King of the Kongo, Roman Catholic
Adapted Portuguese name of Affonso
Succeeded father Nzinga (Dom Joao)
Baptized catholic before father's death
Rebellion by traditional believers
Had to fight his way to throne
Victory proclaimed Holy Cross miracle
Constructed Church of the Holy Cross
King of Portugal sent Ambassador
Made catholicism the state religion
Opposition by nobility and family
Invited missionaries to evangelize
Renamed capitol Sao Salvador
Sold gold and slaves to Portuguese
Killed elephant herds for ivory tusks
Sent son Henry to Lisbon cardinal
Sent by Lisbon diocese to pope in Rome
Pope Leo X ordained son a bishop
Assigned him as Vicar to the Congo
Bishop Henry died before Congo return
King Affonso died without an heir

MATURED EVIL

There are no estimates known regarding the numbers of Africans shipped from Africa to Europe although it is a fact that Prince Henry delivered a cargo of slaves and gold dust in 1441 to an equally satanic pope in exchange for an asiento authorizing him to conduct the trade.

We hasten to add that most of the greedy African kings and queens of empires with millions of subjects, --- knew and understood exactly what evil they were fueling. Asians and Europeans could not have entered into African waters and lands to trade for gold and slaves unless welcomed therein.

Why did the African leaders do as they did? Greed? We suspect not, for greedy kings would have been more focused on building armies of conquest as occurred in Asia and Europe. Our contention is the curse of Africa was the organic desires turned perversions that focused on pleasure as both the purpose and rewards of life.

The pursuit pleasure via food, drink, entertainment and sex seems to be a reasonable explanation as to their obvious weaknesses so definitely exploited. Apparently both men and women in many parts of Africa were not unlike Solomon in relishing polygamy by any other name. In some places such as the Kongo, women even engaged in so-called trial marriages while some wealthy women behaved as men did, --- with a harem of many they even called wives.

The transatlantic slave industry between Africa and the Americas raged with the curses imposed by kings, dukes, popes, bishops, queens and other nobility of church and state in Africa and Europe, --- from the year 1519 until the year 1867 when the monster collapsed. Let us be clear to understand that as **JESUS** believed before us so do we share **HIS** perception that there were no good kings and queens.

The very nature of monarchies and monarchs was based upon exploitation and debasement of humanity so as to glorify one's self-perceived unique self. Though many proclaimed **GOD** to be their king and **CHRIST** their savior, --- few if any ever hesitated to proclaim themselves king over other masses of humanity and deny them earthly salvation from enslavement, fear, hatred, hunger and the other burdens the real **JESUS** sought to lighten.

The data-base developed at the W.E.B. DuBois Institute for Afro-American Research at Harvard University, --- contains records for 27,233 voyages that set out to obtain slaves for the Americas. Based on those records, their estimates are that 11,569,000 Africans were shipped as slaves from Africa to the Americas.

The data base does not reflect the obvious unknown data about the numbers of men, women, boys, girls and even unborn babes in their mothers wombs, --- who died in the process of four centuries raiding, killing, capturing, herding, marching, starving, caging, and other horrors of the slave industry before loading.

One does not have to be a statistician to conjecture that upwards of 100 million lives and souls were destroyed in the process, leaving Africa bewildered and devastated for centuries. In fact, African under-population reduced it from an exporter of food to an importer dependent upon the very lands that had extracted its life-blood.

The important point to remember is that all of the transactions from raid to trade and shipment involved authority by aristocrats whether in Africa or Europe. The huge architecture of moral, political and economic interests necessary for evil on such a massive scale was organized by the great powers existing in the so-called holy Roman empire and legions of satanic priests proclaiming such in the name of **CHRIST**.

Surely, if ever evil existed in the world it was in the hearts and minds of men and women such as those indicated or listed above and below. These disciples of evil were fully aware at all times as to the pain and suffering they were bringing forth into the world. It is ridiculous to believe otherwise. The age-old assertion that good and evil can be judged by the parable of **JESUS**:

“You will know them by the fruits they bear.”

Understanding these facts will help readers better understand the background and knowledge of **JESUS** in cautioning followers to not refer to emperors and kings as good or their fathers. Regardless of the apparent rewrites and editing of **HIS** remarks the thought pattern is clear that **HE** knew and believed as Augustine and Jefferson would later perceive, --- there were no good kingdoms or kings on earth. One can then begin to appreciate **TRUTH as the One Good**.

Charles V 1516--1558 A.D.
 Emperor of Germany, Holy Roman
 Son of Philip, Archduke of Austria
 Son of Joanna, daughter of Ferdinand
 Ruled Spain, Holland, Sicily, Naples
 Agreed by treaty to suppress protestants
 Sent Ferdinand Magellan around world
 Established vast slave colony in Cuba
 Imported slaves to mine Bolivia silver
 Built Central America slave colonies
 Created slave colonies in Chile
 Imported slaves for Columbia colony
 Imported slaves for Ecuador colony
 Sent Cortes to explore Aztec Mexico
 Sent Pizarro to conquer Inca Empire
 Established settlements in Venezuela
 Adrian VI crowned pope 1522-1523
 Clement VII crowned pope 1523-1534
 Paul III crowned pope 1534-1549
 Julius III crowned pope 1550-1555
 Marcellus II crowned pope 1555-1555
 Paul IV crowned pope 1555-1559
 367,000 slaves from W. Central Africa

Lebna Dengel 1516 – 1540 A.D.
 Emperor of Ethiopia
 Mother Helena served as regent
 Fought invasions by Moslem Arabs
 Defeated Emir Mahfuz of Adal
 Defeated by Iman Ahmad ibn Ibrahim

Suleiman II 1520 – 1566 A.D.
 Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
 Captured Belgrade in 1521
 Captured Island of Rhodes in 1522
 Captured central Hungary in 1524
 Failed to capture Vienna in 1529
 Conquered North Africa
 Became master of the Mediterranean
 Established bases in Horn of Africa

Pedro 1520 ? ?
 King of Kongo, African name unknown
 Pope Clement VII appoints first bishop
 Gave Portuguese 20 sq. mile enclave
 Slaves, gold and ivory for luxury goods
 Portuguese demands insatiable

Giovanni De Medici 1520 – 1526 A.D.
 Commander of Papal Infantry
 Son of Giovanni De Medici (d.1498)
 Appointed Commander by Leo X
 Fought for Charles V in 1521
 Fought for Francis I in 1525

John III 1521--1557 A.D.
 King of Portugal, Son of Emmanuel I
 Pope confirmed Portugal title to Brazil
 Introduction of Jesuit order
 Introduction of Catholic Inquisition
 Execution of African Moors
 Expulsion of Jews
 Built slave Fort **JESUS** in Mombassa
 Shipment of African slaves to Brazil
 Shipment of African slaves to Paraquay

Giulio De Medicci 1523 -- 1534 A.D.
 Roman Catholic Pope Clement VII
 Allied with Francis I against Charles V
 Charles attacked Rome and raped city
 Pope taken prisoner for seven months
 Freed imprisonment with 7 cardinals
 Forced to preside in Charles coronation
 Forced to acknowledge subservience
 Refused divorce demand by Henry VII
 Protestantism spread throughout Europe

Francisco ? ?
 King of Kongo, brother of Pedro
 Short reign

Diego ? ?
 King of Kongo, kinsman of Francisco
 Successor to Francisco
 Devout catholic monogamist
 Raided former tributaries for slaves
 Fond of valuable cloths, lordly furniture
 Pope appoints a Portuguese bishop
 Discontent erupts among population
 Priests side with people against bishop
 Priests shipped to Portugal as prisoners
 Protestors sent to Island of St. Thomas
 Many nobles enslaved on plantations
 Diego died with one son as heir

Henrique ? ?
 King of Kongo, half-brother to Diego
 Diego left only three men of royal blood
 Decrease attributed to monogamy
 Portuguese contrived to eliminate heirs
 Portuguese murdered Diego's son
 Portuguese plotted to murder one of two
 Chiefs plotted to murder one of two
 Two heirs murdered same day
 Henrique died shortly after coronation
 Succeeded by 25 year old stepson

Ippolito De Medici 1523 -- 1535 A.D.
Catholic Cardinal, Duke of Nemours
Son of Cuilliano, nephew of Leo X
Joint ruler with Alessandro
Appointed cardinal in 1531
Led conspiracy against Alessandro
Poisoned enroute to meet Charles V

Musa 1528 – 1531 A.D.
Emperor of Songhai, son of Askia I
Moslem faith in polygamy culture
Disloyal to father in old age
Marched on Gao, usurped power
Forced abdication and banishment
Killed his Uncle Yahia
Deposed by brother, different mother
Captives taken from tribute kingdoms
Sold captives to Tuareg and Portuguese

Akia Ismail 1531 -- 1543 A.D.
Emperor of Songhai, son of Askia I
Moslem faith in polygamy culture
Brought father home to Gao from exile
Captives taken from tribute kingdoms
Sold captives to Tuareg and Portuguese

Alessandro de Medici 1532 – 1537 A.D.
Duke of Florence
Illegitimate son of Lorenzo de Medici
Competed with Ippolito de Medici
Pope appointed Ippolito a cardinal
Arbitrary rule disliked by opponents
Ippolito murdered enroute to Charles V
Married Margaret, Charles V daughter
Murdered by Lorenzino de Medici
Succeeded by Cosimo I de Medici

Christian III 1534 – 1559 A.D.
King of Denmark and Norway
Completed Lutheran Reformation

Cosimo I. De Medici 1537 -- 1574 A.D.
Duke of Florence
Son of Giovanni de Medici
Usurped authority from the Council
Quelled rebellion by nobles
Beheaded all rebellion participants
Married Eleanor of Toledo
Collected Etruscan and Egyptian arts
Captured Tuscany province and Siena
Crowned Grand Duke by Pope Pius V
Succeeded by son Francesco

Akia Ishak I 1543 -- 1549 A.D.
Emperor of Songhai, son of Askia I
Brother of Ismail by same mother
Moslem faith in polygamy culture
Used desert Tuareg to raid for slaves
Captured Niamei (Mali capitol)
Operated salt mines at Taghaza
Captives from tribute kingdoms
Sold captives to Portuguese

Galawdewos 1540 ?
Emperor of Ethiopia
Son of Emperor Lebna Dengel
Obtained Portuguese assistance
Defeated Muslim Adalite forces

William 1544 -- 1584 A.D.
Prince of Orange
Rebelled against Spanish rule
Defeated by Spain
Established anti-Protestant union

Richard VI 1546 -- 1553 A.D.
King of England, age nine at accession
Son of Henry VIII and Jane Seymour
Regency under Uncle Duke of Somerset
Interested in religion and education
Sympathized with Reformation
Rapid advance of protestantism
Destruction of religious images
Issued First Prayer Book of Richard VI
Protector Somerset invaded Scotland
John Dudley deposed Duke of Somerset
Dudley executed Somerset
Second Prayer Book issued
Included 42 articles of doctrine
Edward died of consumption, age 16
Bequeathed crown to Lady Jane Grey
Contested by Mary and Elizabeth

Henry II 1547 – 1559 A.D.
King of France
Son of Francis I
Married Catherine De Medici
Queen Catherine linked to pope
Oppressed Protestant subjects
Waged war against English
Waged war against Germans
Died from tournament wounds

Askia Daud 1549 -- 1582 A.D.

Emperor of Songhai Empire, Moslem
Succeeded brother Askia Ishak I
Used mounted soldiers to raid foes
Defeated Mandingo army in 1555
Waged war against Mossi
Waged war against Fulani
Attacked City of Kebbi in Nigeria
Attacked City of Katsina in Nigeria
Sold captives to Portuguese
Songhai governor killed by Morocco
Taghaza salt mines abandoned
Established new salt mines in 1557

Philip II 1556 -- 1598 A.D.

King of Spain, son of Charles V
Son of Isabel of Portugal
Married Mary, English heir, 1554
Crowned king of Netherlands in 1555
Pro-papacy policies in England & Spain
Aided counter-reformation movement
Victory over French in 1557
Mary died as Queen of England, 1558
Failed to gain marriage with Elizabeth I
Married Elizabeth Valois in 1560
Married Ann of Austria in 1570
Stamped out protestantism in Spain
Sought purge Dutch protestantism
William of Orange led Dutch revolt
Defeated Turks at Lepanto in 1571
Portugal annexed by Spain in 1580
Expanded slave colonies in Americas
Spanish Armada defeated in 1588
Spanish new world shipping raided
Expanded slave sources in Africa
Persecuted the million Africans in Spain

Sebastian 1557--1578 A.D.

King of Portugal, crowned as child
Grandson of John III
Cardinal Henry ruled as regent
Sent conquistadors to Angola, Kongo
Conspired to murder Kongo royal heirs
Conquered Kongo Kingdom via deceit
Invaded Morocco with European army
Killed in battle against Morocco army

Elizabeth I 1558 -- 1603 A.D.

Queen of England
Daughter of Henry VIII
Waged war against Spain
Defeated Spanish Armada
Expanded Protestantism
Alliances for African conquests
Sought to obtain Burkina cotton
Alliances for Caribbean conquests
Sought to raid Spanish main

Catherine De Medici 1559 – 1589 A.D.

Queen Mother of France
Daughter of Lorenzo De Medici
Wife of Henry II
Virtual ruler of France
Alliance with Spain
Mother of Francis II of France
Mother of Charles IX of France
Mother of Henry III of France
Violently persecuted Protestants

Charles IX 1560 --1574 A.D.

King of France at the age of 10
Son of Henry II & Catherine de Medici
Catherine ruled as regent
Massacred 100,000 Protestants

Maximilian II 1564 -- 1576 A.D.

German Emperor, Austrian Empire
Son of Ferdinand I
Kept Turks out of Hungary

Selim II 1566 -- 1574 A.D.

Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
Grandson of Selim I
Turkish fleet defeated by Austria, 1571
First war between Turks and Russians

John of Austria 1568 – 1578 A.D.

Spanish General
Son of the Emperor Charles V
Commander of forces against Moors
Generalissimo of Spain and Italy fleets
Defeated Turks in Gulf of Lepanto
Invaded Africa against the Moors
Captured Tunis and Bizerta
Governor of the Netherlands
Died of poison in Holland

Idris Alooma 1571 – 1603 A.D.

King of Kanem-Borno
Ruled Northern Nigeria
Trained army with Turkish mercenaries
Defeated Songhai Empire invasion

Amurath III 1574 -- 1595 A.D.
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
Succeeded his father Selim II
Reign dominated by viziers and harem
Rebellions generated by financial woes
Waged war against Persia and Slavs

Henry III 1575 -- 1589 A.D.
King of France
Third son of Henry II and Catherine
Succeeded on death of brother Charles
Elected King of Poland in 1573
Civil war of Catholics and Huguenots
Assassinated head of the Catholic Party
Rebellion in Paris by Catholics
Alliance with Protestants vs Catholics
Assassinated by Jacques Clement

Mohammed XI ? 1578 A.D.
Sultan (King) of Morocco
Called Black Sultan per complexion
Throne usurped by Uncle Abdul Malek
Invited Portuguese to invade
Killed in battle against Morocco army
Body flayed & paraded across Morocco

Abdul Malek ? 1578 A.D.
Sultan (King) of Morocco
Regent for Mohammed XI
Usurped throne of nephew
Defeated European invaders in 1578
Died in victory at El Ksar el Kebir

Mulay El Mansur 1578 -- 1603
Sultan of Morocco
Inherited powerful army
Intentions feared by Europeans
Friendship established by England
Elizabeth negotiated secret treaty
Refused to attack Spain for English
Attracted to West Africa gold
Prepared army for attack on Songhai
Corresponded with Queen Elizabeth
Obtained artillery support from England
Obtained firearms from Spain
Spain eunuch Judar Pasha, commander
Attacked Songhai Empire in 1590
Waged war against Songhai, died 1603

Alvarez ? ?
King (Dom) of Kingdom of Kongo
Stepson of Henrique
Attacked by Arab Jaggas from east
Arab slave trade network in East Africa
Jaggas akin to Tuaregs in North Africa
Jaggas capture-occupy San Salvador
Food shortages throughout the kingdom
Elders sold youth to Jaggas for food
Jaggas sold captives to Portuguese
Congo king requested Portugal help
King Sabastian immediately sent food
Sabastian also sent armed soldiers
Jaggas driven out of kingdom
Portuguese soldiers seek gold mines
Required Portuguese military assistance
Portuguese send more soldiers to capitol
Priests condemn resistant non-converts
Nobility arrested and sold into slavery
Catholic church wealth and priests grow
Historian-Priest Duarte Lopez
Lived in Congo 1578 to 1590 A.D.
Narrative via Filippo Pigafetta

Akia Ishak II 1582 -- 1591 A.D.
Emperor of Songhai
Failed to buy modern arms for army
Invaded by Morocco-Europe army
Songhai used cattle in lieu of artillery
Songhai infantry had bows & arrows
Songhai army was decimated by guns
Judar Pasha sacked and burned cities
Moroccans filled wells, destroyed fields
Akia Ishak II evacuated capitol at Gao
Reorganized forces to fight invaders
Murdered in retreat by Songhai subjects

Maurice of Nassau 1584 -- 1625 A.D.
Prince of Orange and Count of Nassau
Youngest son of William
Waged independence war against Spain
Claimed Island of Mauritius
Established slave colony in Guyana

Ferdinand I De Medici 1587 -- 1609 A.D.
Grand Duke of Tuscany
Succeeded brother Francesco
Cardinal at age of 14, never a priest
Resigned cardinal to marry Cristine
Enlarged navy to defend shipping trade
Converted Leghorn into major seaport
Succeeded by son Cosimo II de Medici

Christian IV 1588 -- 1648 A.D.
King of Denmark and Norway
Founded the Danish Navy
Waged war against Sweden
Interceded to help German Protestants

Henry IV 1589 --1610 A.D.
King of France and Navarre
Fought on the Protesant side
Married sister of Charles IX of France
Detained, forced to accept catholicism
Escaped, commanded Huguenot army
Became king of France in 1589
Opposed by Holy League
Changed faith to Catholicism
Waged war against the Holy League
Granted religious freedom to Huguenots
Introduced the silk industry into France
Assasinated in Paris by Ravaillac

Mohammed Gao 1591 -- 1592 A.D.
Emperor of Songhai Empire, Moslem
Former Chamberlain to Ishak II
Angered opponents joined enemies
Swore allegience to Sultan of Morocco
Provided food to former enemies
Seized and sent as prisoner, executed

Askia Nuh 1592 -- 1595 A.D.
Emperor of Songhai Empire, Moslem
Younger brother of murdered Gao
Shifted fighting from savannah to forest
Waged vigorous guerrilla campaign
Inflicted serious losses on Moroccans
Aided by malaria, dystenery, tsetse fly
Moroccan retaliation against cities
Scholars taken in chains to Morocco
Distinguished Prof. Ahmed Baba taken

Askia (unknown) 1595 – ?
Emperor of Songhai, successor to Nuh
Continued war against invaders
Judar Pasha murdered competitors
Judar Pasha sole Moroccan Commander
Judar Pasha recalled to Morocco
Songhai commander bribed/executed
Moroccan commanders changed often

Mohammed III 1595 -- 1603 A.D.
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire

EVIL EXPANDED

The evil inspired in the fifteenth century and matured to perfection in the sixteenth century, --- was maintained by the forces of evil churches (Christian, Moslem and Traditional) and kingdoms (African, Asian and European) during the seventeenth century. The expansion occurred as new and equally greedy suppliers, traders, shippers and buyers entered the market-place of horific evil that devilist priests dared bless as **GOD's** will!

Estimates by the DuBois Institute are that during the years 1601 to 1700 A.D., the licensed agents of the Portuguese kings delivered 1,079,700 hapless Africans as slaves to Brazil and Spanish Colonies in the Americas. The slaves were captured and/or purchased from the Senegal-Gambia region, Sierre Leone, Gold Coast of Ghana, Togo, Benin, Nigeria, Cameroons, Angola, and the Congo.

Second place went to the emerging British Empire of King James and successors who delivered some 502,500 victims as slaves to both the Spanish colonies like Florida and Mexico, --- and their own places of woe such as Jamestown, Virginia and Charleston, South Carolina. Their slaves were captured and/or purchased from the vicinity of Nigeria and the Cameroons.

Tiny but superbly greedy Holland was third with delivery of 216,680 human beings as slaves to both English and French colonies in the Caribbean and Americas. Before the century ended the greed to own profitable sugar plantations and other opportunities found the Dutch also delivering slaves to their own kind. The Dutch harvested their victims from all over West Central Africa.

Fourth place was France driven by her Jesuit priests and ruthless cardinals and dukes determined to win a share of riches in the Caribbean and Americas via slave labor plantations to which they shipped some 50,430 doomed souls. The French competed with the Dutch and English in buying their hapless cargo.

Last, but not least were the Danes but quite unlike the pleasant characters described for children by Hans Christian Anderson. They only shipped some 16,810 victims to themselves for sugar plantations and other perceived needs.

Because of their limited naval power the Danes were forced to sail around the Cape of Good Hope to buy most of their horrors in southeastern Africa from the Arabs and Africans. Their kings and dukes were ambitious but not nearly so effective as the English and Dutch competitors to the Portuguese. And, they lacked the alliances that were necessary to conquer and secure slave plantations on a massive scale.

Collectively, the 17th century proved to be one of micro-economic activity with easy entry in the name of Christianity and Judaism along with Islam. The facts are that men of alleged faith were encouraged to enter the slave trades by the doctrines of various religious beliefs. African tribal beliefs made it compatible by doctrines that non-tribal members were essentially non-existent, nothing of any moral consequence.

The European monarchs and their holy men went to great lengths to rationalize evil as good; and to even explain that what appeared to be the evils of the slave trade were in no way interfering with the freedom of anyone loving **GOD**. Even in this great religious scam, there were Africans who cooperated and supported the greed behind it all.

Professor J.C. deGraft Johnson of Ghana reminds us that:

“The Church accepted the slave trade, although it may be said that Pope Pius II in the fifteenth century, Pope Paul III in the sixteenth century, Pope Urban VIII in the seventeenth century and Pope Benedict XIV in the eighteenth century protested against the slave trade; but these protests were ignored by both Catholics and Protestants.”

The seventeenth century was in reality hell on earth for most human inhabitants and while many may speculate as to even worse conditions in the 18th century, let it suffice to say hellenism ruled the 17th. The great European Renaissance was not based upon any teachings of **JESUS** but rather the propagation of values akin to hell by any other name.

Still though in the midst of it all, when darkness was upon the face of the earth, --- there seeped through the light of hope that believers believed then and now to be that of the **TRUTH**.

Philip III 1598 – 1621 A.D.
King of Spain, son of Philip II
Expulsion of 500,000 Africans, 1609
Close alliance with Austrians
Engaged in Thirty Years War

Charles IX 1600--1611 A.D.
King of Sweden
Youngest son of Gustavus I
Embraced Calvinism
Hated by the nobility of Europe

Marie De Medici 1600 -- 1642 A.D.
Queen of France
Daughter of Duke of Tuscany
Married Henry IV of France
Regent after husband's murder
Governed by Florentine favorites
Concini assassinated by Louis XIII
Subsequently exiled by son, the king
Sought to create civil war against son

Malik Ambar 1600 -- 1626 A.D.
King (Sultan) of Ahmadnagar (Moslem)
Born in Ethiopia
Captured and sold as slave in India
Military commander of Arab troops
Maintained 60,000 cavalry
Obtained artillery from British
Alliance with other Siddis
Established a postal service
Provided educational support for all
Established land communal ownership
Established graduated taxation system
Built public buildings and arts support
Succeeded by son upon death

James I 1603--1625 A.D.
King of England and Ireland
King James VI of Scotland
Son of Mary, Queen of Scots
Succeeded Queen Elizabeth, his cousin
Fostered mother's execution by betrayal
Believed in divine right of kings
Viewed puritanism as presbyterianism
Desired toleration of Roman Catholics
Sought absolute power over Parliament
Authorized Jamestown colony in 1607
Published King James Bible in 1611
Executed Walter Raleigh in 1618
Authorized American slavery in 1619
Established colony at St. Kitts, 1623
Initiated thirty years war against Spain

KING JAMES, HIS BIBLE AND EVILS

Bible thumpers ought to know that both Queen Elizabeth and her successor James I believed in witchcraft, --- as did millions of other peoples, both Christian and non-Christians in Africa, Asia, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe. Professions of witchcraft and related cults and sects existed for many millenium.

In fact, the great White fathers of Greco-Roman nerve and muscle decided that good witches practiced White magic and were always White; while bad witches used Black magic and of course were non-White. More pointedly, it was directly related to their perceptions of the Semites of Mesopotamia versus the Blacks of Africa.

Queen Elizabeth legislated against sorcery and witchcraft in 1563 A.D., and her successor James I revised the laws to support his rationalization to authorize the shipment of slaves from Africa to English colonies on the contention of saving them from lives of paganism and the prey of devilish witchcraft..

For those who profess to believe the King James version of the Bible⁶⁰ was a work inspired by **GOD**, --- we offer our sympathies and hope this information will awaken their minds from too many centuries of resting in ignorant bliss. People of African heritage need to debunk the notion that James I was an instrument of **GOD's** will or that **JESUS CHRIST** anywhere, any place or anytime approved or concured in the notion that anyone should do as James I did and call it holy.

The English bible was a political necessity to replace the Book of Common Prayer that Henry VIII had issued after separation from the Catholic Church and their bible verses and officials. The great work began under Elizabeth with a host of appointed priestly scholars, and James I had the honor of being on the throne at time of its completion and issue as the King James version.

To be sure James I not only believed that witchcraft existed but also wrote a published work and entitled it *Demonologie* published in

⁶⁰ James I, 'Authorized Version of the Holy Bible, England, 1611 A.D.
James I, 'Demonologie, Scotland, 1597

Comment [MB265]:

Queen Elizabeth legislated against sorcery and witchcraft in 1563 A.D., and her successor James I revised the laws to support his rationalization to authorize the shipment of slaves from Africa to English colonies on the contention of saving them from lives of paganism and the prey of devilish witchcraft.. To be sure James I not only believed that witchcraft existed but also wrote a published work and entitled it *Demonologie* published in Scotland in 1597 A.D..The chief reason for going into print seems to have been to refute an extremely influential English work of the time debunking claims of witchcraft as a catholic plot to justify greed and the slave trade. See: Reginald Scot, 'The Discourse of Witchcraft, published in England, 1584

Scotland in 1597 A.D. .The chief reason for going into print seems to have been to refute an extremely influential English work of the time debunking claims of witchcraft as a catholic plot to justify greed and the slave trade. See: Reginald Scot, 'The Discourse of Witchcraft, published in England, 1584

Amurath I 1603 -- 1617 A.D.
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire

Frederick V 1610 – 1632 A.D.
King of the Germans
Leader of the Calvinist Party
Successor to Emperor Ferdinand II
First phase of the Thirty Years War
Defeated by imperialists
Succeeded by Maximillian of Bavaria

Louis XIII 1610 – 1643 A.D.
King of France, crowned at age nine
Son of Henry IV and Marie de Medici
At age 14, married Anne of Austria
Reign dominated by mother & her lover
Concini, mother's lover, assassinated
Mother exiled on advice of his lover
Appointed Cardinal Richelieu minister
Richelieu ruled France completely
Slave port city of St.Louis, Senegal

Philip IV 1621 – 1665 A.D.
King of Spain, son of Philip III
Prime Minister Olivarez ruled first half
Policies plunged Spain into war debts
Dutch captured Spanish treasure fleet
Dutch captured El Mina slave sources
Dutch captured most of Brazil
France allied with Dutch against Spain
Portugal rebelled against Spanish rule
Olivarez banished in 1643
Treaty negotiated with Holland in 1648
Treaty negotiated with France in 1659

Nzinga 1622 -- 1663 A.D.

Queen of Matamba Kingdom
Daughter of deposed King Kiluanji
Her half-brother Mbandi his successor
Her son killed by King Mbandi
Exiled from kingdom by half-brother
Converted by Jesuits to catholicism
Adapted name of Dona Anna de Sousa
Allied with half-brother vs Portuguese
Allied with warlike Jagga people
Called Cannibal Queen by Portuguese
Built army composed of Jagga slaves
Recruited escaped slaves
Attacked and killed her half-brother
Alliance with Dutch and Kongo
Forced Portuguese back to coastal forts
Reportedly wore men's clothing
Reportedly kept harem of men as wives
Defeated and peace terms with Portugal
Succeeded by sister Dona Barbara

Amurath IV 1623 -- 1640 A.D.
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman Empire)
Succeeded his uncle Mustapha I
Janissary Guard dominated government
Executed his rebellious vizier Kossev
Waged reign of terror to regain powers
War with Persia, capture of Baghdad

Charles I 1625 -- 1649 A.D.
King of Great Britain and Ireland
Second son of James I of England
Son of Anne of Denmark
Proxy married catholic Henrietta Maria
Embraced catholic church doctrine
Founded Barbados slave colony, 1627
Appointed Anglican Archbishop, 1633
Opposed Puritanism,
Imposed fines on hunters in the forests
Drove Scotland to rebellion
Opposed parliament, prompted civil war
Defeated by Oliver Cromwell
Was tried by parliament and beheaded

Frederick Henry 1625 -- 1647 A.D.
Prince of Orange, son of William
Netherlands led world in naval power
Netherlands led world in gold trade
Netherlands led world in fabric trade
Netherlands led world in liquor trade
Netherlands led world in slave trade
Netherlands led world in food trade
Sent colonists and slaves to Antilles
Established Dutch West India Company
Captured Brazil from Portuguese

Manuza 1631 -- 1652 A.D.
Emperor, Monomotapa (Mozambique)
Baptized in the name of Philippe
Backed by Portuguese Dominicans
Succeeded Emperor Kaprazine
Civil war erupted with accession
Dominicans held real heir prisoner
Shipped Kaprazine's son to India
Converted heir to Dominican monk

Fasiladas ? ?
Emperor of Ethiopia
Expelled Jesuit Missionaries in 1632
Cooperative agreements with Turks

John Maurice of Nassau 1637 -- 1679 A.D.
Dutch field marshal and governor
Prince of the German Empire
Waged war against Spanish Empire
Allied with England to defeat Spain
Took Portugal's El Mina slave castle
Established South Africa slave colony
Established slave colonies in Caribbean
Established slave colonies in Brazil
Shipped slaves from Africa to Americas
Driven from Brazil by Portuguese, 1654
Africans escape slave ship to St. Vincent

Ganga-Zumba ? 1680 A.D.
Great Lord of Palmares
Elected leader of escaped slaves
Ruled African state established in Brazil
Decended from Angola, other locations
Refuge republic for Africans/Indians
Largest and most successful refuge state
Negro Republic spanned 17th century
Waged defensive war against Dutch
Waged defensive war against Portugal
Murdered by his nephew in rebellion
Republic destroyed via Portuguese

Alvarez II ? ?
King of Kongo, Roman Catholic
Attacked Count of Sogno in 1636
Portugal recaptures Loanda from Dutch
Dutch send ambassadors, 1642
Request Pope Innocent X send priests
Attacked Count of Sogno in 1645
Requested Dutch territories not interfere
Prince Alphonso captured and released

John IV 1640-- 1656 A.D.
King of Portugal
First Braganza ruler of Portugal
Staged coup d'etat against Spain
Alliance with England and France
Dutch attack in Angola & Brazil
Brazilian independence of Holland

Frederick William 1640 -- 1688 A.D.
Great Elector of Prussia
Treaty of Westphalia ended 30 yrs war
Secured independence from Poland
Entered a league against Louis XIV
Defeated the Swedes in Pomerania
Recruited 20,000 Huguenot refugees
Built canals and encouraged agriculture

Daniel da Silva 1641 -- ?
Mani (Count) of Sogno Province, Kongo
Refused to acknowledge king superior
Defeated Kongo King's forces in 1645
Captured and released Cousin Alphonso

Louis XIV 1643 -- 1715 A.D.
King of France, crowned at age five
Did not rule until 1661, after minority
Claimed Guiana in South America
Established colony in Grenada
Waged war against Spain and Holland
Captured Spanish slave colony in Haiti
Beaten by English forces in Spain

Charles II 1646--1685 A.D.
King of Great Britain and Ireland
Son of Charles I
Crowned King of Scotland in 1651
Defeated by Oliver Cromwell
Restored to throne in 1660
Began slave salt mining on Turks Island
Established slave colony in Suriname
Traded Suriname for New Amsterdam
Established slave castles in W. Africa
Supported Portugal against Spain
War with Holland, captured Virgin Isles
Neice Mary married Holland's William

William II 1647 -- 1650 A.D.
Prince of Orange
Married daughter of Charles I, England
Imprisoned his opponents
Died young of smallpox
Son became William III of England
Established England's House of Orange

Mohammed V 1648 -- 1687 A.D.
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
Drove Portuguese from Mombassa

Frederick III 1648--1670 A.D.
King of Denmark
Second son of Christian IV
Two ruinous wars against Sweden
Established Ghana-Togo slave castles
Initiated slave trade to Americas

Oliver Cromwell 1649--1660 A.D.
Lord Protector of Great Britain
Executed King Charles I for treason
Used army to rule in lieu of king
Expanded British mercantilism
Took Jamaica slave colony from Spain

Orompoto 1650 -- ?
Alafin (King) of Oyo
Most powerful of the Yoruba states
Established a cavalry and trained army
Waged war against Dahomey Kingdom
Waged war against Fulani Kingdoms
Conducted slave trade with Europeans

Domingos 1652 –
Emperor, Monomotapa (Mozambique)
Wife baptized in name of Luiza
Offspring indoctrinated as catholics
Targeted for conquest via conversions
Conducted slave trade with Portuguese

Charles X 1654--1660 A.D.
King of Sweden
Son of daughter of Charles IX
Forced war on Poland
Waged war against Denmark

Charles XI 1660--1697 A.D.
King of Sweden, child of Charles X
Waged war against Brandenburg
Danish army invaded Sweden
Swedish fleet annihilated by Dutch
Confiscated lands of Swedish nobles

Mohammed ech Chetuk 1660
Pasha of West Africa
27th Pasha since Judar Pasha
Commonly known as *Buya*
Declared independence from Morocco

Charles II 1665--1700 A.D.
King of Spain, son of Philip IV
Mother Maria Anna of Austria ruled
Reconquered Belize from natives
Allowed colonists to import slaves
Lost territories in Europe and America

?
Count of Sogno, Kongo
Attacked by king, Jaggas, Portuguese
Queen Mother offered to surrender
Successor Count organized resistance
Defeated king and Portuguese, 1680

“The new Count asked his followers to tie palm leaves to their temples to distinguish them from those of his countrymen fighting with the Portuguese. He advised his followers not to be afraid of the noise and flashes and all those European trifles which their enemies, the whites, were accustomed to employ.

He told his people that anyone who turned back in battle would be executed immediately. As a last resort, he ordered them to destroy all their domestic animals with the words,

“We are resolved to die a glorious death, rather than live a miserable life.”

The battle was quickly joined. The Jaggas, Portuguese, and the forces of the King of the Congo were soon in flight.

All the Portuguese were slain except six, who were given a choice between slavery and death. The six men answered,

“Never did whites yet submit to be slaves to blacks, neither will we.”

But the words had hardly left their mouths when their heads tumbled to the ground. A Portuguese slave was given a leg and arm of one of the Portuguese soldiers with the words,

“Go, carry the news of your defeat, together with this present, to the Governor of Loanda, your master.”

Sebastian Gritho ? ?

King of Kongo
Moved capital to Lemba in 1688
European priests commanded royalty
European priests directed populace

Osei Tutu 1670 -- 1717 A.D.

King of Asante (Ghana)
Political, military , spiritual union
Built capitol of Kumasi
Waged war against Denkyira kingdom
Created legend of the Golden Stool
Created bureaucracy to adminster
Forced Dutch to pay tribute for El Mina
Sold gold and slaves to coastal traders
Died during defeat by Akyem Kotoku

Christian V 1670 – 1699 A.D.

King of Denmark
Reclaimed Virgin Islands in 1671
Fostered Africa to America slave trade
1st slaves, 103 from Guinea in 1673

SPOILS OF EVIL

To the victors went the spoils of evil so many of the best and brightest monarchs desired to obtain for themselves and their posterity. During the years of 1701 to 1800 A.D., Great Britain surpassed Portugal and her competitors combined in cargos of evil. She did so by literally terrorizing the earth with financing, firepower and fury unmatched by any other kingdom. Her motto was that of Julius Caesar:

"I came, I saw, I conquered."

Data provided by the W.E.B. DuBois Institute further reveals estimates that Great Britain's financial-industrial capabilities managed to ship 3,100,100 Africans to the Americas for purchase by Spanish, French, Danish, Dutch and English colonists in the Caribbean and Americas. It was a stupendous achievement in evil enterprises that resulted in the likely genocide of at least 30 million human beings on the African continent.

Next in line for evil honors were the small but mighty greedy Portuguese whose needs for slaves in Brazil were so great that it shipped 1,846,900 Africans almost exclusively to that single location. Some of the cargo was shared with neighboring Spanish colonies since in fact Spain had annexed Portugal.

Not to be outdone, the French were determined to use their Jesuit intrigues and noble greed to establish slave labor colonies in competition with Great Britain. She shipped 1,028,950 Africans to her claims in the Caribbean and Americas; and on occasion even sold some to the British colonist often claiming the same lands.

The matter would be settled more or less when the British colonists decided to conquer and annex all the lands and peoples of North America. The French and Indian War that raged from 1754 to 1762 resulted in Great Britain taking Canada and the Ohio River Valley.

The Netherlands of busy body greedy Dutchmen that included a lot very wealthy and equally greedy people of Jewish faith, --- shipped some 349,600 slaves principally for its allie Great Britain. In fact, the House of Orange and Hanover would ultimately interlock to the extent that London and Amsterdam became the great axis of doing dastardly deeds in the name of profits.

Last in line for honors in horror were the Danish whose 211,100 Africans shipped were destined for their colony of hell in the Virgin Islands. The Danes insisted upon referring to everything they built, such as slave castles, --- as 'Christian this' and 'Christian that.' But, in reality they were certainly the most brutal and cruel slave-masters the world had ever known.

There is perhaps no better example of the hypocrisy of the slave trade than the story of a brain-washed African who wanted to believe that slavery did not contradict Christianity. Professor deGraft Johnson noted:

The Church's attitude toward slavey and the slave trade was so unsympathetic that even African Christians (Pauline types) appear to have sympathized with the trade in human flesh. This is clearly illustrated by the story of a Gold Coast African who died chaplain of Elmina Castle.

He was sold to the captain of a ship when a little boy, and the captain in turn presented him to a Dutch merchant. The Dutch merchant sent the boy, then twelve years of age, to Holland to be educated, and as Jacobus Elisa Johannes Capitein, the young ex-slave entered the University of Leyden in 1737, at the age of twenty.

Five years later Capitein crowned his academic career by delivering a Latin oration on the theme that slavery is contrary to religious liberty. The Latin oration was published and went through four editions. Capitein himself was appointed chaplain to Elmina Castle in 1742.

The Europeans at Elmina Castle disregarded his office because of his colour and because he was an ex-slave; and his own people in turn ostracized him. He had a short and troubled career, and died at the early age of thirty.

Yet still the light of hope grew brighter as many Africans in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe were determined to be free of the evil that bound them. One such person was Bia Baye, mother of Betty Hemings.

James II	1685--1701 A.D.	Charles XII	1697--1718 A.D.
King of Great Britain and Ireland		King of Sweden, son of Charles XI	
Second son of Charles I and Henrietta		Waged war against Denmark	
Duke of York as an infant		Waged war against Peter I of Russia	
Professed Roman Catholicism		Invaded and defeated Poland	
Issued religious indulgence declaration		Established Stanislaus on Polish throne	
Episcopal bishops rebelled		Invaded and was defeated in Russia	
Invited Prince William of Orange		Escaped to Turkey and imprisoned there	
Forced to flee to Louis XIV of France		Escaped Turkey to Stralslaund	
Daughter Mary married to William		Attacked and defeated by Prussia	
William and Mary crowned together		Escaped to Sweden, formed new army	
Mary died in 1694 without heir		Invaded Norway and was killed there	
William died in 1702 without heir			
Daughter Anne crowned as successor		Frederick IV	1699--1730 A.D.
Sought to use Ireland to regain throne		King of Denmark	
Defeated in war of Roses versus Orange		Waged war with Sweden	
		Rebuilt Copenhagen, slave trade profits	
William III	1688 -- 1702 A.D.	160 Virgin Isle plantations, 3042 slaves	
King of England		Charles VI	1700 – 1740 A.D.
Son of William II of Orange		Emperor of Germany, son of Leopold	
Married Mary, daughter of James II		War of Spanish Succession	
William and Mary crowned together		War of Polish Succession	
Waged war against allies of James II		War against Turks	
Mary died in 1694 without heir		Crowned holy Roman Emperor	
William died in 1702 without heir		Secured succession by daughter	
Transission from Tudors to Hanovers			
Frederick I	1688--1701 A.D.	Philip V	1700 – 1746 A.D.
King of Prussia		King of Spain, 1 st of Bourbon dynasty	
Supported league against Louis XIV		Grandson of Louis XIV	
Supported William III English Revolt		Succession prompted Succession War	
Supported Austrian cause in Spain		Renunciation of right to French throne	
Leopold I of Austria gave title of king		Withdrawal from Holland, Italy, others	
Crowned himself		Married Elizabeth Farnese	
Founded Prussian Academy of Science		Wife conspired to regain Italy possession	
Ahmed II	1691 -- 1695 A.D.	War with Austria in 1717	
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire		Seized Sardinia and Sicily	
Succeeded his brother Solyman II		Forced by Don Luis to abdicate in 1724	
Forces expelled from Hungary		Succeeded by Don Luis who soon died	
Mustpha II	1695 -- 1703 A.D.	Reassumed control of Spain	
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire		Conquered Naples and Sicily, 1733-35	
Defeated and surrendered Hungary		Allied with France against Britain, 1739	
Drove Portuguese from Fort JESUS		Anne	1702--1714 A.D.
		Queen of Great Britain	
		Daughter of James II	
		Devoted member of Church of England	
		Birtherd many children, none survived	
		Unified England-Scotland Parliaments	
		Waged war in Spain	
		Promoted Anglicanism	

Ahmed III 1703 -- 1730 A.D.
Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
Succeeded brother Mustapha II
Hosted Sweden's Charles XII in refuge
Forced surrender of Peter of Russia
Defeated Venetians in 1715
Lost Belgrade to Austria in 1717
Disasterous war against Persia
Overthrown in 1730

Iyasu I ? 1704 A.D.
Emperor of Ethiopia
Assassinated in 1704

John V 1706 -- 1750 A.D.
King of Portugal
Succeeded father Pedro II
Maintained English alliance
War of Second Spanish Succession
Defeated by Spanish
Zealous church supporter
Called by pope "*Most Faithful King*"

Agaja 1708 -- 1740 A.D.
King of Dahomey
Succeeded brother as third king
Paid tribute to Oyo, Yoruba Kingdom
Expanded kingdom and power
Centralized administration
Created corps of female guards
Enlarged royal army
Conquered Allada & Whydah kingdoms
Gained access to sea-European trade
Major source in transatlantic slave trade
Waged war against Kingdom of Oyo
Sought to establish slave plantations
Competed with Dahomey slave traders
Established foundation for slave trade

Frederick William I 1713 -- 1740 A.D.
King of Prussia
Son of Frederick I
Waged war against Sweden
Organized a powerful army
Recruited 17,000 Protesant refugees
Encouraged agriculture
Aided Austrians in Polish Succession

George I 1714 -- 1727 A.D.
King of Great Britain
Elector of Hanover (Germany)
Great grandson of James I
Married Sophia Dorothea in 1682
Divorced wife in 1694
Kept ex-wife imprisoned until death
Preferred German advisors, mistresses
Resented by English subjects
Spoke little English, appointed minister

Louis XV 1715 -- 1774 A.D.
King of France, crowned at age five
Great grandson of Louis XIV
Series of deaths in royal family
Duke of Orleans ruled as regent
Indolent, sensual, suspicious king
No sense of duty or talent for ruling
Ruled by his mistresses
Madames de Pompadours & Du Barry
Engaged in War of Austrian succession
Crushed in seven years war
Took Mauritius Island from Dutch
Established Seychelles slave colony
Established slave plantations in St. Lucia
Lost Ohio River Valley to British
Lost Canada and India to British
Opposition erupted in Paris
Jesuit suppression angered church
Revolutionary literature began to appear

Frederick 1720 -- 1751 A.D.
King of Sweden
Third son of Landgrave of Hesse-Kassel

George II 1727 -- 1760 A.D.
King of Great Britain
Elector of Hanover, Germany
Married Caroline of Brandenburg
Showed preference for Hanover
Led troops in Austrian Succession War
Put down Second Jacobin uprising
Waged seven years war against France
Disliked William Pitt, Earl of Chatham
Hated his nephew and allie Frederick
Succeeded by grandson George III

Christian VI 1730 -- 1766 A.D.
King of Denmark
Charter Danish West India-Guinea Co.
Purchased Virginia Islands from French
Charters cotton-sugar slave plantations
Expanded Danish slave trade in Africa

Oghmor

King of Takmekket
Forced Moroccans from Timbuktu
Attacked retreating Moroccans, 1737
Destroyed Moroccan army
Permitted Moroccans to select Pasha

Charles III 1738--1788 A.D.
King of Spain, Naples and Sicily
Son of Philip V and Elizabeth Farnese
Mother made him Duke of Parma
Allied with France against England
Surrendered Florida to England
Received Louisiana from France
Joined France aiding America rebels
Received Florida from England
Sent German colonists to California
Built roads to foster commerce
Curtailed power of Catholic Inquisition
Expelled Jesuit priests from Spain

Frederick II 1740 -- 1786 A.D.
King of Prussia, son of William I
War against Austria, supported America
Established Prussian Junker system

Maria Theresa 1741 -- 1780 A.D.
Queen of Hungary & German Empress
Daughter of Charles VI
Married Francis of Lorraine
Succession opposed by many Princes
Seven Years War--- Austria & Prussia
Joined partitioning of Poland
Expanded ports of trade
Expelled Jesuits, confiscated properties
Abolished legal torture
Mother of Emperor Joseph II
Mother of Emperor Leopold II
Mother of Marie Antoinette

Charles VII 1742--1745 A.D.
Emperor of Germany
Son of Bavarian Elector Maximilian
Married daughter of Emperor Joseph
Joined coalition against Marie Theresa

William IV 1747 -- 1757 A.D.
King of Netherlands
Son of John William, Prince of Orange

Ngwane III 1750 –
King of Swaziland
Traditional African political division
Ruled jointly with Queen Mother
Relocated from Southern Mozambique

William V 1757 – 1793 A.D.
King of the Netherlands
Son of William IV
Regents ruled until 1766

George III 1760 -- 1820 A.D.
King of Great Britain and Ireland
Elector of Hanover
Son of Frederick, grandson of George II
Married Princess Charlotte Sophia
“King’s friends” in parliament
Pitt resigned as Prime Minister
High Court rules slavery illegal, 1772
Stamp Tax was imposed on America
American revolution and independence
Established Sierra Leone for free Blacks
Black Caribs rebel and seize St. Vincent
Black and Indian rebels sent to Belize
Slave trade embargo of African coast
War of 1812 against America
Opposed Ireland catholic emancipation
George III determined insane in 1810
Prince of Wales became Prince regent

Christian VII 1766 -- 1808 A.D.
King of Denmark
Ruled by favorite Struensee
Executed favorite in 1772
Ended slave trade in 1802

Iyo’as ? 1769 A.D.
Emperor of Ethiopia
Assassinated

Louis XVI 1774 -- 1793 A.D.
King of France, Grandson of Louis XV
Appointed a reforming ministry
Married 14 year old Marie Antoinette
Reforms prevented by Queen
Entered war to aid America vs Britain
Royal family captured by mob, escaped
Monarchy was suspended
King and Queen were executed.

Frederick William II 1786 – 1797 A.D.
King of Prussia
Nephew of Frederick the Great
Invaded Holland to help sister
Triple Alliance of England & Holland
Did not attack Austria during Turk War
Allied with Austria against France
Joined partition of Poland
Believed in mystics

- Charles IV 1788--1819 A.D.
 King of Spain, son of Charles III
 Declared war against France
 Alliance with France against England
 Alliance with France against Portugal
 Spain lost colonies and maritime trade
 Nelson destroyed fleet at Trafalgar
 Napoleon promised American Empire
 Persuaded by Napoleon to abdicate
- Selim III 1789 – 1808 A.D.
 Sultan of Osmanlis (Ottoman) Empire
 Sought to reform empire
- John VI 1792 -- 1826 A.D.
 King of Portugal
 Son of Pedro III and Maria I
 Began rule after mother's insanity
 Supported Britain against Napoleon
 Submitted to Napoleon in 1801
 French invaded Portugal in 1807
 Portugal government moved to Brazi
 Returned to Portugal in 1821
- Francis II 1792 -- 1806 A.D.
 Holy Roman Emperor (last one)
 Succeeded Leopold II, father
 Born in Florence, Italy
 Joined coalition against Napoleon
 Left foreign policy to Metternich
 Renounced Holy Roman Empire
- William I 1793 -- 1840 A.D.
 King of the Netherlands
 Son of William V
 Waged war against Napoleon
 Kingdom annexed by Napoleon
 Served in Prussian army until capture
 Served in Austrian army until defeated
 Napoleon defeated at Battle of Waterloo
 Rewarded with Belgium and Holland
 Abdicated in favor of son William II
- Louis XVII 1793 – 1795
 Titular King of France
 Younger son of Louis XVI and Marie
 Heir upon brother's death in 1789
 Proclaimed king by royalists
 Imprisoned in Temple until death
 Died under mysterious circumstances
 Known as the Lost Dauphin

DECLARATION AGAINST EVIL

The nineteenth century during the period 1801 to 1867 found English speaking populations in Europe and America withdrawing from the slave trade and engulfed in various forms of abolishments, civil wars, embargoes and rebellions making the practice untenable.

Yet, during this century the Portuguese who had began the evil beginning in 1441 rushed to ship some 1,8881,000 Africans to Brazil and other locations in South America. Spain itself had entered the direct purchase and shipment of slaves from Africa and added 547,600 additional victims to the toll. And, France, thanks to Napoleon's empire ambitions shipped some 246,420 Africans to colonies in the Caribbean and even Mexico.

The eighteenth century A.D. proved beyond a shadow of doubt that evil was upon the face of virtually all the earth. There were no good kingdoms in Africa, Asia, the Americas or Europe. Not only were most Africans viewed by aristocracy in Africa, America, Asia and Europe as slaves or potential slaves for profit, --- but most Americans, Asians and Europeans otherwise deemed free were little more than serfs and servants of guilded greedy aristocrats.

In a rare period of human history, Thomas Jefferson was able and aided by a few friends like John Adams to produce a declaration against evil that would revolutionize humanity to soon view slavery as evil. It did not occur overnight!

Whether or not the declaration was an act of divine intervention, it certainly served to stir up the passions in Africa, America, Asia, the Caribbean and Europe for personal liberty or at least the opposition to royalty. All kings of the world would soon feel the heat of rebels and usurpers like Napoleon Bonaparte who in the final analysis destroyed the Holy Roman Empire.

In a combination of anti-monarchy fortuitous events in Africa, the Americas, Asia, Caribbean and Europe made possible not only declarations against monarchs but also the eradication of the evil they ruled. Thomas Jefferson, in this sense, must surely be viewed as the one chosen by the Almighty to strike the blow that would ultimately chase kings and queens from their thrones across the world. And, without evil lords, aristocrats lost their power to wage evil.

“When in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for one people to dissolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to assume among the powers of the earth, the separate and equal station to which the Laws of Nature and of Nature’s GOD entitles them,

--- a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to the separation.

We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.

That to secure these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed.

That whenever any Form of Government becomes destructive of these ends, it is the Right of the People to alter or to abolish it, and to institute new Government, laying its foundation on such principles and organizing its powers in such form, as to them shall seem most likely to effect their Safety and Happiness.

Prudence, indeed, will dictate that Government long established should not be changed for light and transient causes; and accordingly all experience hath shewn, that mankind are more disposed to suffer, while evils are sufferable, than to right themselves by abolishing the forms to which they are accustomed.

But when a long train of abuses and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same Object, evinces a design to reduce them under absolute Despotism, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off such Government, and to provide new Guards for their future security. Such has been the patient sufferance of these Colonies; and such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former Systems of Government.

The history of the present King of Great Britain is a history of repeated injuries and usurpations, all having in direct object the establishment of an absolute Tyranny over these States. To prove this, let Facts be submitted to a candid world.

He has refused his Assent to Laws, the most wholesome and necessary for the public good.

He has forbidden his Governors to pass Laws of immediate and pressing importance, unless suspended in their operations till his Assent should be obtained; and when so suspended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them.

He has refused to pass other Laws for the accommodation of large districts of people, unless those people would relinquish the right of Representation in the Legislature, a right inestimable to them and formidable to tyrants only.

He has called together legislative bodies at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of their public Records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing them into compliance with his measures.

He has dissolved Representative Houses repeatedly, for opposing with manly firmness his invasions on the rights of the people.

He has refused for a long time, after such dissolutions, to cause others to be elected, whereby the Legislative powers, incapable of Annihilation, have returned to the People at large for their exercise; the State remaining in the meantime exposed to all the dangers of invasion from without, and convulsions within.

He has endeavored to prevent the population of these States; for that purpose obstructing the Laws for Naturalization of Foreigners; refusing to pass others to encourage their migrations hither, and raising the conditions of new Appropriations of Lands.

He has obstructed the Administration of Justice, by refusing his Assent to Laws for establishing Judiciary Powers.

He has made Judges dependent on his Will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their salaries.

He has erected a multitude of New Offices, and sent hither swarms of Officers to harass our people, and eat out their substance.

He has kept among us, in times of peace, Standing Armies without the Consent of our legislature.

He has affected to render the Military independent of and superior to the Civil power.

He had combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his Assent to their Acts of pretended Legislation:

For quartering large bodies of armed troops among us:

For protecting them, by a mock Trial, from punishment for any Murders which they should commit on the Inhabitants of these States:

For cutting off our Trade with all parts of the world:

For imposing Taxes on us without our Consent:

For depriving us in many cases of the benefits of Trial by jury:

For transporting us beyond Seas to be tried for pretended offences:

For abolishing the free System of English Laws in a neighboring Province, establishing therein an

Arbitrary government, and enlarging its Boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these Colonies:

For taking away our Charters, abolishing our most valuable Laws, and altering fundamentally the Forms of our Government:

For suspending our own Legislatures, and declaring themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever.

He has abdicated Government here, by declaring us out of his Protection and waging War against us.

He has plundered our seas, ravaged our Coasts, burnt our towns, and destroyed the lives of our people.

He is at this time transporting large Armies of foreign Mercenaries to compleat the works of death, desolation and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of Cruelty & perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the Head of a civilized nation.

He has constrained our fellow-Citizens taken captive on the high Seas to bear Arms against their Country, to become the executioners of their friends and Brethren, or to fall themselves by their Hands.

He has excited domestic insurrections amongst us, and has endeavored to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers, the merciless Indian Savages, whose known rule of warfare, is an undistinguished destruction of all ages, sexes and conditions.

In every stage of these Oppressions We have Petitioned for Redress in the most humble terms: Our repeated Petitions have been answered only by repeated injury. A Prince,

whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people.

Nor have we been wanting in attention to our British brethren. We have warned them from time to time of attempts by their legislature to extend an unwarrantable jurisdiction over us.

We have reminded them of the circumstances of our emigration and settlement here.

We have appealed to their native justice and magnanimity, and we have conjured them by the ties of common kindred to disavow these usurpations, which, would inevitably interrupt our connections and correspondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of justice and of consanguinity.

We must therefore, acquiesce in the necessity, which denounces our Separation, and hold them, as we hold the rest of mankind, Enemies in War, in Peace Friends.

WE THEREFORE, the Representatives of the United States of America, in General Congress, Assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the Name, and by authority of the good People of these Colonies are, and of Right ought to be FREE and INDEPENDENT States;

that they are Absolved from all Allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain, is and ought to be totally dissolved:

and that as FREE AND INDEPENDENT STATES, they have full Power to levy War, conclude Peace, contract Alliances, establish Commerce, and to do all other Acts and Things which INDEPENDENT STATES may of right do.

And for the support of this Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, We mutually pledge to each other our Lives, our Fortunes, and our sacred Honor” [Thomas Jefferson, 1776].

Napoleon I 1804 – 1815 A.D.
Emperor of the French
Ended the Holy Roman Empire
Forced Emperor Charles to renounce it
Witnessed 1792 overthrow of monarchy
Had senate proclaim him emperor
Pope Pius VII approved at Notre Dame
Conquered most of Europe
Attempted to reenslave Haiti
Captured Touissant Le’Overture
Attempted to invade England
Defeated by British-Russian Alliance

Charles XIII 1809--1818 A.D.
King of Sweden and Norway
Second son of Adolpus Frederick
Joined grand alliance against France
Received Norway after Napoleon’s fall

Louis XVIII 1814 – 1824 A.D.
King of France
Brother of Louis XVI
Escaped to Brussels during revolution
Proclaimed king after Napoleon exiled
Chased away by return of Napoleon
Restored to throne after Waterloo
Evacuation of French conquests

Sobhuza 1816 -- 1836 A.D.
King of Swaziland
Expanded kingdom

Shaka 1816 -- 1829 A.D.
King of KwaZulu-Natal
Son of Zulu Chieftain, rejected mother
Indoctrinated with mothers fears/hates
Conquered all neighbor kingdoms
Feared being replaced by an heir
Deranged by death of his mother
Murdered by his brother, Dingane

INSERT IMAGES

DENIAL OF TRUTH

Euro-Centric historians reluctantly acknowledge that upon the downfall of the Ptolemies in Egypt, the sister Kingdom of Ethiopia rose to its greatest importance; but then proceed to ignore the next 600 years of Ethiopian history. This habit, akin to the utter sickness of racism, of dismissing any positive information about Africans is perhaps no where more evident.

Some white scholars have gone so far as to suggest that, yes, maybe; but the Egyptians and Ethiopians were likely Caucasians though black and brown in color. Their reasoning is simple enough to understand by all but the simple-minded. It is all about the first coming, birth, life and relationships of **JESUS CHRIST** who came in a way and lived in a place among people who spoke African originated languages.

A deliberate effort has been made to make the world unfamiliar with the historical **JESUS** and his African relationships before and after the crucifixion. The modern bible versions and supporting images clearly place **JESUS** closer to the North Pole and Santa Claus than to any person or place in Africa, --- including Egypt that White scholars long ago decided was not part of Africa or African history.

In the beginning, according to Matthew the disciple of **JESUS** and the Prophet Isaiah, --- **HE** was taken into and brought out of the lands of the Blacks the Greeks would refer to as Egypt and Ethiopia, and the Romans would call Africa. There is still hope that someday **TRUTH** will reemerge from lands of **GOD's** original people and rocks upon which **HE** built **HIS** church.

How long **JESUS** lived in Africa and exactly where no one knows for certain but it would seem logical that it was among friendly believers in **GOD**. Certainly, the largest concentration of Hebrews in Africa, then and now, resided in Ethiopia and the adjacent southern and eastern parts of modern-day Egypt.

People of African heritage should never accept the doctrine by Semites and Europeans ---that knowledge and understanding of the Almighty began with them. It is racism to proclaim it.

By the year 23 B.C., Augustus Caesar had become Rome's first emperor. According to

Luke, who was not a disciple of **JESUS** but a Greek-speaking physician friend of Paul, --- Joseph and Mary traveled to Bethlehem pursuant a census ordered by Governor Quirinius of Syria in the name of Emperor Augustus.

Matthew, who was a disciple and former tax collector, makes no mention of such reasoning or prescribed registration. There has to be a natural suspicion of why and how historians manage to be so detailed about certain event years but then skip over and leave unquestioned years in which the Romans were obviously in control of Judea.

Records exist confirming that Herod the Great did indeed die in the year 4 B.C. but the historian Josephus and others in Rome and Jerusalem make no mention of the alleged slaughter of the infants of Bethlehem in that year or years preceding it. The suspicion is such murders would only have been allowed in conjunction with murdering the young rebels of Bethlehem.

The suspicion lingers that **JESUS** was born earlier, perhaps as early as 16 B.C. or even earlier before the Romans stationed procurators (*governors*) in Judea. And, there is every reason of faith that **JESUS** did not return from Africa until after Herod's death and completion of **HIS** education in the faith propagated.

There in Africa, perhaps Ethiopia, the young boy in the pre-puberty years would have received the environment and teachings of the scriptures according to that espoused by Moses and the prophets. His kin would have taught him the law that existed before the emergence of the Pharisee and Sadducee interpretations and add-on clauses that **HE** so clearly condemned.

The biblical discovery of **JESUS** in Nazareth at age twelve is consistent with fact that Nazareth was governed as a city in Galilee. Herod Antipas, son of the Great, became Tetrarch of Galilee upon his father's death in 4 B.C. The pragmatic Romans had decided that Herod the Great would be the last king, --- likely as a result of his abusive use of power and the rival religious parties. Also Roman greed had grown!

Antipas is most remembered as the man who married Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; and imprisoned John the Baptist around 28 A.D. when he condemned it as immoral. It was her daughter Salome whose dance and teasing enticed a promise from Antipas to behead John.

Pontius Pilatus (*Pontius Pilate*) as procurator of Judea (26-36 A.D.) authorized the crucifixion of **JESUS CHRIST** in year 30 A.D. It is truly amazing that persons who compiled the Acts of the Apostles did not mention the fate of the official that ordered crucifixion of **CHRIST**, nor Pharisees that testified against him.

Despite efforts by historians to gloss over or rewrite the facts, Queen Mother Candace of Ethiopia (*Queen of the South referenced by JESUS*) invaded Jerusalem in period 32-36 A.D. She did so in support of a rebellion that apparently killed the Pharisee Chief Priest Caiaphas in the uprising of 32 36 A.D.

The rebellion came from the south of Judea that forced Herod and Pilot to flee north to rescue by General Aulus Vitellius who was Governor of Syria with a sizeable number of Roman legions under his command. The siege of Jerusalem, defeat of the Ethiopian and rebel army within, and ending the rebellion was costly to Rome.

Angered that Pilot had mismanaged his office, General Vitellius accused him of extreme cruelty, arrested and removed him in the year 36 A.D. He then sent him to Rome for trial where he chose to commit suicide in the year 37 A.D.

Encouraged by his wicked wife Herodias, --- Antipas Herod went to Rome in 38 A.D. to persuade Emperor Caligula to make him King of Judea as a replacement for the deposed Pilot and with the powers previously held by his father. But his nephew Herod Agrippa I had prejudiced the emperor against him, and he was deprived of dominion as Tetrarch of Galilee and exiled to Lyons and then Spain where he died.

Emperor Caligula instead made Herod Agrippa the Governor of Abilene, Batanea, Trachonitis and Auranitis. Caligula, a renowned pervert, was brutally murdered by palace guards in 41 A.D. Most guards knew him to be a madman.

The final sickening straw, even among cruel palace guards, was when he impregnated his sister, slit her open and tried to devour the fetus as an imitation of the great Greco-Roman father-god Zeus who devoured his son.

The new Emperor Claudius (10 B.C. – 54 A.D.) on the advice of his wife added Judea and Samaria to the dominion under Agrippa.

Emperor Tiberius Claudius Drusus Nero Germanicus reigned from 41 to 54 A.D. He suffered from stuttering and was represented as the laughingstock of the imperial family. The chief event of his reign was the conquest of Britain in 43 A.D.

His first wife Messalina, of notorious fame as a nymphomaniac before he married her, was executed for scandalous infidelity and treason. Along with her, Claudius executed dozens of Roman nobility with whom she confessed to engaging sexually. Her royal favors ended them.

She was succeeded by Agrippina, the younger sister of Herod Agrippa who is believed to have provided her in exchange for dominion over Judea and Samaria. Later, in 54 A.D. she ended the marriage by murdering Claudius with a huge batch of poisoned mushrooms. Then came Nero!

It was the evil Agrippa who arrested and executed the Disciple James in A.D. 44, and imprisoned Peter with intentions to execute him also. Herod Agrippa died at Caesarea the same year while seated on his throne before a crowd to whom he gave a great oration. Legends in the Book of Acts 12 have it that:

And the people kept shouting, "The voice of a god and not of a man." Then immediately an angel of the Lord struck him, because he did not give glory to GOD. And he was eaten by worms and died.

On the urging of his wife Agrippina, the pliable Claudius had appointed Antonius Felix as Roman Procurator of Judea (51-62 A.D.), and prearranged that Felix's wife in Judea be Drusilla, the daughter of Agrippa I.

The Jews allegedly brought the Apostle Paul before Felix as they had done with **JESUS**, and reportedly accused him of seditious preaching. So the story goes on that the governor, having listened to Paul's side of the story and a discourse on Paul's ideas of "*righteousness, temperance, and judgement to come.*" feared and placed him under the custody of a centurion for two years (Acts 23; 24).

The truth appears to be the centurion was none other than Titus, son of General Vespasian, Governor of Syria. The Romans had a very good counter-intelligence operation. They used Paul!

Nero Claudius Caesar Drusus Germanicus was born Lucius Domitius Ahenobarbus in 37 A.D. in Antium as the son of Agrippina the younger sister of Herod Agrippa I and Gnaeus Domitius Ahenobarbus. Nero changed his name in 50 A.D. when adopted by Emperor Claudius.

Through the efforts of his ambitious mother, Nero married Claudius' daughter Octavia in 53 A.D. and became the successor to Claudius instead of Britannicus, the logical heir. It was then that Agrippina murdered her husband and her mad son Nero became Emperor in 54 A.D.

The first five years of Nero's reign (54-59 A.D.) were controlled by his imperial tutors and ministers of State (*the philosopher Seneca and Burrus, head of the Praetorian Guard*). When their designs to wean Nero away from his mother succeeded, Agrippina threatened to support Britannicus and have Nero deposed.

Nero then ordered Britannicus' death in 55 A.D.; and four years later in 59 A.D. had his mother murdered when she objected to his plans to divorce Octavia in order to marry the prostitute Poppaea Sabina. In A.D. 62, he divorced Octavius, then killed her; married Poppaea in the same year but murdered her also in 65 A.D.

Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus in 62 A.D., appointed by Emperor Nero as Procurator of Judea. He repressed with severity the malefactors who infested the province. It is therefore surprising and perhaps unbelievable that he admitted the innocence of Paul of Tarsus before sending him to Rome for trial by Nero. Festus died soon after appointment.

Herod Agrippa II was born in 27 A.D., three years before the crucifixion of **JESUS**. Like father, like son, --- it was before Herod Agrippa II and Roman Governor Porcius Festus at his headquarters palace in Caesarea that Paul allegedly made his defense before being shipped to Rome in 62 A.D. or later.

Nero's sensual license, his insistence on public exhibitions of his poetic, musical and athletic prowess, and his extravagance with the treasury's funds were a source of embarrassment to advisors and of increasing suspicion among the Senate as to his murderous insanity

Festus was succeeded by Josephus as the manager of affairs in Galilee after being sent or

called in 63 A.D. to meet Emperor Nero in Rome. In 64 A.D. during Emperor Nero's absence in Antium, the famous nine day burning of Rome occurred and many suspected him as having planned it in order to build the spacious beautiful Rome of his dreams.

In any case, Nero used the fire as an excuse to begin a vicious persecution of the Christians, --- virtually all of whom were non-Romans, mostly Africans. Shortly thereafter, in 64 A.D. Paul was executed in Rome; and Peter was believed to have been crucified upside down in Antioch.

Though Roman Catholics like Ambrose "discovered" that he died in Rome during 55 A.D. rationalizing the claim that Peter was the first bishop of Rome and thus the claim as heir to Peter's alleged authority granted by JESUS: power over heaven and earth.

Nero then immediately set about remodeling the city. A conspiracy against him in 65 A.D. headed by Calpurnius Piso was detected, and several important men, including Seneca and Lucian, were ordered to commit suicide. But in 68 A.D. Julius Vindex, governor of Gaul, Galba the governor of Spain, and the Roman praetorian- guard rebelled against Nero.

The senate proclaimed Galba emperor, and Nero fled from Rome; hearing that his death was decreed, he committed suicide. Josephus was a man of high Jewish birth and continued as governor of Judea after Emperor Galba succeeded Nero from June 68 to January 69 A.D.

He defended the City of Jotapata in 68-69 A.D. for 47 days against the army of General Titus Flavius Sabinus Vespasianus. Titus, the son of Vespasianus, led the attack that defeated and destroyed the Jewish and Roman defenders of Jerusalem; --- and spared the life of Josephus. He held him in custody until his father Vespasianus was declared emperor in 70 A.D.

Thereafter, Josephus attached himself to the imperial family, taking the name Flavius out of respect for them, and living in Rome to the end of his life. His chief works written (*both in Greek*) are the History of the Jewish War, which gives a brief sketch of Jewish affairs from 170 B.C. to his own day, and a full account of the conquest of Jerusalem. Of course, Josephus lied a lot and presented fables and fiction as facts.

HYPOCRICY AND LIES

And, *The Jewish Antiquities*, narrating the history of the Jews from the creation to A.D. 66, --- the later part treats more fully what is outlined in the other work. The works of Josephus thus became baseline documents for biblical and historical research and conclusions about humanity from earliest creation until the times of Roman Emperors proclaiming themselves gods.

Believe it or not, there you have the history of people who hated and did every thing in their power to destroy and distort the truth of **JESUS CHRIST** writing the story of **HIM** and them they wanted believed by you and yours. Amazing that so many have chosen to do so. It is akin to the common practice of reviewing slave owner records and literature regarding the lives of slaves in the Americas and Caribbean.

Christianity was spread throughout the Roman Empire via the many tens of thousands of African heritage mothers, soldiers and sailors. The story is amazing only because so many historians since then have sought to portray that Africans like Empress Theodora of Ethiopia did not exist or propagate the faith in **JESUS**.

On the contrary, --- knowledge of **HIM** was spread throughout the empire by Africans from Carthage, Egypt, Ethiopia, Nubia, Numidia and Mauritania. Romans like Titus, literally working under-cover with and/or through men like Paul had infiltrated, targeted and destroyed followers of **JESUS** in Judea and Syria by 64 A.D. when Emperor Nero executed Paul.

Our thoughts are the self-proclaimed Apostle was induced by Titus to inform him as to people and places that embraced beliefs contrary to those of Rome. Paul's ego led him to believe that he could convert Titus to follow him. In so-called Acts of the Apostles, it is one of the more notorious reactionary miracles Paul proclaimed for himself in competing with acts by **JESUS**.

The cat was out of the bag, three years after Paul's death, when Titus supported by Herod Agrippa II led a Roman Army to crush the Jewish rebellion of 67-70 A.D. and reconquer Jerusalem. The conspicuous absence of any mentioning by Josephus in his history of the campaign, --- is proof positive that Ethiopians were the main opponents that required three years to be defeated by Rome's legions.

Titus not only conquered Jerusalem from its ties and loyalty to the rebels of Southern Judea but also their patron Queens of the South, otherwise known as Ethiopian Queens and Empresses. In the great triumphant parade with his father through the streets of Rome, the two of them together offered praise and thanks to Jupiter (*called Zeus in Greek language*) the supreme god of the Romans. Did they laugh about Paul?

Indeed, by 70 A.D. all of the known disciples of **JESUS** in the Roman world had been hunted down and killed, --- likely due to Paul's confidence that Titus was his friend and travelling companion. Any of the original disciples and their converts surviving would have existed south of the Roman Empire.

It is possible that some of the 70 additional disciples ordained by **JESUS**, especially those that were women like the Mother of Mark, --- may have escaped to refuge by the Queen of the South at her capitol in Aksum. It is a fact that during this era, the Ethiopians had extensive colonies and troops in Western Arabia, particularly in vicinity of Mecca; and the Romans felt compelled to station troops in what they called Arabia Petraea during the reign of Roman Emperor Trajan (98-117 A.D.).

General Trajan was the first non-Italian Roman emperor. He vastly expanded the evil empire to include all lands and waters west of the Tigris River in the East, and north of the Arabian and Sahara Deserts in the South. To enforce these vast frontiers (*even modern military powers*) in excess of a million troops would be required. To recruit such manpower, the Romans had long ago ceased to rely upon the Italian mainland.

Young men in Africa ranging from Mauritania through Egypt down to the borders of Ethiopia and Nubia were eagerly recruited and conscripted by Rome when possible and necessary by the occupying legions. It was also a slave empire constantly seeking new slaves.

Emperor Hadrian (117-138 A.D.) abandoned efforts to maintain the vast eastern frontier but held onto territories occupied in Arabia facing the Ethiopians. Under Hadrian, Christians, particularly in the armies, were being taken seriously due to their refusals (*often with severe punishments*) to worship Roman gods. One cannot pretend to have knowledge of **JESUS** and not be knowledgeable of **HIS** enemy --- **Rome**.

Outbreaks of rebellion occurred among Christians in Mauritania during 122 A.D. suggesting the **GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST** had reached far and wide without Paul. And, Judea again erupted in rebellion during 132-135 A.D. as a new generation of rebels from the south challenged the Hellenism of Rome on earth after Hadrian converted the Temple in Jerusalem to a temple of Jupiter. The source of rebel support would have been Ethiopia.

Emperor Antonius Pius I (139-161 A.D.) as emperor and pontiff religiously persecuted Christians but was very pious and beneficial to Romans in Italy, --- often entertaining them in the giant coliseums with lions and Christians captured in Africa. It is truly amazing that so many future popes of the Roman Catholic Church chose to adopt his name.

Emperor Marcus Aurelius (161-180 A.D.) was co-emperor with Lucius Verus who apparently also held the title of pontiff over religious affairs of the Roman state. This pagan pope died in 169 A.D. but apparently his persecution of African Christians was not enforced or severe.

It supports the suspicion that Africans were used extensively in the continuous wars to combat the German invasions of the Danubian provinces. People of African heritage need to ponder as to how such developments came to be that so many were in Asia and Europe, including Britain. Perhaps understanding can be fostered by recognition that armies of large empires have always found it necessary to conscript and recruit young men via tribute and treaties.

The Roman armies had huge numbers of conscripts from Africa fighting their battles in Northern Europe and Britain. The Bucolic War of 172 A.D. was a rebellion by African troops in the south of Egypt likely allied with Ethiopians against the Romans. The rebels were mostly a pastoral people reflective of the descriptions of Ethiopians, Nubians and others in the region.

Lucius Aelius Aurelius Commodus (161-192 A.D.) was the son of Aurelius and emperor from 180-192 A.D. when an African slave strangled him to death. Vainglorious and licentious, he is most renowned for having issued a decree deifying himself as Hercules Romanus, the name derived from his fondness for engaging inadequately equipped gladiators in unequal combat. He also fondled palace guards, --- and other perversions.

After many abortive attempts to assassinate him, an unknown African overpowered him and did the deed. Historians contemptuously say "*a slave*." Here again are attempts by scholars of antiquity and textbook writers to whitewash the truth about aristocratic perversions such as Greco-Roman wrestling matches where naked men often killed each other rather than submit. Commodus was a pervert, and likely died like his hero Alexander.

Lucius Septimus Servus (146-211 A.D.) became Emperor of Rome during 193-211 A.D. and the first African to do so; though it is unknown who was his Empress, and whether she was also African. Emperor Septimus is perhaps the best possible proof that Africans were vastly used in the Roman Empire ranging from foot soldiers to Governors of provinces.

Septimus was born in the great African Seaport City of Leptis Magna. It was a tributary to the Carthaginian Empire before its defeat and destruction by Rome in 149 B.C. Julius Caesar extracted thirty thousand barrels of oils a year in tribute from them to Rome. Soldiers from the province were renowned for being fearless and of great physical stamina, --- extremely important in battles that often raged for days without rest.

One need only understand that Italians living the gentle life from slave labor and a vast empire of holdings and loot from those conquered, --- were unlikely to join or be conscripted into the armies. Those who left Italy for any reason went for the sole purpose of collecting wealth by hook or crook including taxes and fees for doing so.

And, since being a governor was dangerous work, with many being assassinated during rebellions, --- the army provided the governors from its ranks. Of course, the most obvious reason was that Germanic peoples of the north and in the British Isles were larger stature men of greater stamina than the average short Mediterranean heritage Italian.

Notwithstanding such facts, Hollywood chose a White actor to portray Septimus in their movie about his illustrious life. In doing so, they continued the practice of making false images so long ago initiated by racists in robes proclaiming their love of humanity; and articulating that Africans lacked true knowledge. The continued deceit in images, --- is not without severe consequences to people of African heritage.

Septimus had joined the Roman Army as a young (*Brown or Mulatto*) man, perhaps as early as 166 A.D. during the reign of Marcus Aurelius. It is unclear as to which Berber language group he belonged or his relationships to Carthage. Undoubtedly, Septimus was literate in the Latin language and able to speak, read and write well enough to lead and rule.

He rose quickly through the ranks to become successively the Governor of Gallia; then Lugdunensis; followed by Pannoni; and finally Sicily. Afterwards he was appointed to a consulship, --- which meant that he would command Roman armies in the field.

Subsequently he commanded the Roman armies in Pannonia and Illyria (*Northern Yugoslavia*), and after the murder of Emperor Pertinax (*only survived a few months*), --- Septimus was proclaimed Emperor by his armies. He then marched to Rome that immediately surrendered. He secured his power and safety by abolishing the Praetorian Guard and replacing them with 50,000 troops from Africa, some 8 to 10 legions.

The eastern army under another consul general challenged him by proclaiming their commander, Pescennius Niger, as emperor, --- requiring Septimus to defeat, capture and execute him at Issus in 194 A.D. The story is interesting in that it appears as though Niger also was of African heritage as were most of his troops.

Perhaps the more telling characteristic of Septimus is that after defeating challengers among consuls in both Asia and Europe, he chose to live in Egypt from 199 to 202 A.D., indicating the power was not in Rome. Indeed, the capital of the Roman Empire for many years to come was apparently in Africa, not Europe.

He returned only to celebrate the marriage of his son Caracalla to Plautilla. In the year 207 A.D. he went to Britain where a rebellion had erupted and died in York on February 4, 211 A.D. Bassianus known as Caracalla (188-217 A.D.) was the son of Septimus who succeeded him in 211 A.D. His mother was apparently African!

He had accompanied his father to Britain in 208 A.D. and upon death of Septimus became co-emperor with his brother Geta. According to historians, he had a violent temper and brutally murdered Geta and all those who favored him. The descriptive language by historians is racist.

From this account, one can assume that he and Geta had different mothers, and competed to rule the empire. Euro-Centric historians de-emphasize the fact that Emperor Caracalla granted citizenship to all residents of the Roman Empire, --- confirming that he was not a racist of Greek or Latin origin. He abolished slavery!

Only an African would have done such, as no one of Asian or European heritage ever did. African pharaohs did so! For him to have done so means that Africans of all colors and shades in Africa, Asia and Europe were Roman citizens with the rights and privileges to hold and execute public offices including that of Empress.

Emperor Caracalla's visits included all the provinces, including Egypt; and, was preparing another expedition beyond the Tigris River when murdered in 217 A.D. by the Praetorian Guard Commander Macrinus at Edessa (*located in modern Turkey*). Perhaps he should have heeded his father's actions and not reconstituted the notorious praetorian guards.

If it is true that Macrinus (164-218 A.D.) was also an African born in Mauritania, then he was the second African to gain the imperial throne via his act of murder in 217 A.D. More likely, he was of Italian or Greek heritage born in Africa with aspirations of reestablishing slavery.

His reign of one year was short-lived as he was not a good general, and was very badly defeated by the Parthians (Persians). His troops mutinied at his incompetence to lead them and then defeated him and his praetorian guards near Antioch, pursued the fleeing survivors to Chalcedon --- and executed all as cowards.

From the reign of Commodus during 180-192 A.D. through that of Emperor Gallienus (260-268 A.D.) --- was a time of almost continuous disasters, aggravated by constant plagues and famines. Rome was rat infected and outbreaks of epidemics were so bad that most aristocratic families did not live there. Soldiers feared it.

Corn was freely distributed to those who chose to stay there, and games were held daily to entertain them. Perhaps nothing is more illustrative of this than the change and decline that occurred in usage of the classical Latin language that had been used by Cicero, Lucretius, Virgil and other writers historians love to quote.

The Romans had attacked and conquered virtually the entire known world (*excepting Ethiopia*) by use of hardened, hungry, greedy and ambitious soldiers recruited from among Latin speaking inhabitants of the Italian Peninsula. To the conquerors went the spoils that literally impoverished the great grainery that was Egypt for thousands of years.

By law, Roman men were liable for military service during ages 17 to 65 years; but after conquest of vast new territories it was only applied to impressing young men of the conquered lands. In the centuries following their conquests, millions of Latin youth migrated as colonists in places like Gaul and Spain. Many Latins also migrated to North Africa and Asia Minor.

Those born in Italy had no desire to serve in Rome's legions, excepting perhaps as commanders. There were many ways to gain an exemption from military service especially if the family had other interests that could be argued to be in the public interest. Other reasons for preferring native born conscripts in the conquered lands versus Romans was that Emperors did not have to pay them as much.

Most of the 21 emperors during this period reigned only a few months, and were set up and deposed by the various Roman armies and/or praetorian guards or murdered in private vendettas. The empire would be stripped of most important provinces and seemed about to collapse. True, it took hundreds of years to die but like smallpox, it was eventually eradicated.

As a parasite, it had to grow or die. Roman economic, political and social interests were reasoned as protecting empire interests by exploitation and enslavement of others. It was at its Latin best: --- the exact opposite of what **JESUS** perceived to be righteous and brilliantly contrary to what Jefferson would conceive to be the pursuit of life, liberty and happiness.

In the year 226 A.D., the Persians rebelled claiming their rights to rule the lands conquered by their ancestors; and demanded the Romans leave Asia. Emperor Alexander Severus (222-235 A.D.) thus waged war against them and encountered a series of disasters before being murdered by Maximinus who became emperor from 235 to 238 A.D., -- was a guard to Severus.

Emperor Gaius Julius Verus Maximinus (173-238 A.D.) was the son of a Goth shepherd. His enormous stature (*more than eight feet*) and strength (*akin to the Cro-Magnon man*) attracted the attention of Septimius Severus, who made him one of his guards. After murdering Severus, he secured his election (*by the army commanders composed mostly of non-Latin Romans like himself*) to the imperial throne.

Maximinus carried on a successful campaign against the German rebels in Western Europe; but, his home government was brutal and he was murdered by his own troops at Aquileia. He was succeeded in 238 A.D. by Marcus Antonius Gordianus (158-238 A.D.) called Africanus.

The name was likely used because of African heritage though historians suggest that he was somehow a descendent of the Gracchi family known to have been extinct since at least 133 B.C. It is a splendid example of historical racism by Asian and European historians about a period of time in which Africans on splendid occasions were truly superior human beings.

Whatever his racial heritage may have been the fact remains that he was Proconsul of Africa when his army elected and proclaimed him to the Roman throne following the tyranny and injustice of Maximinus. That being so, -- it is equally obvious that he had the largest and most powerful army in the empire.

The forces of Gordianus would have been composed of at least twenty legions and ships, -- whose majority members were Africans born in Egypt, Ethiopia, Libya, Mauritania, Nubia, Numidia, and from as far away as modern-day Arabia, Kenya and Somalia.

And, it is quite likely that friendly forces available to him included an alliance with the Ethiopian Kings and Queens bordering Egypt. Not only did Africans comprise the masses of military manpower needed to combat the Persians, but also with Egypt they had the source of cheap grain shipments that fed the Italian population.

The very suspect story has come down from European historians that elder Gorianus crowned his son emperor with him, but the younger emperor was slain in a battle against Capellianus at Carthage. The matter smells of conspiracy!

And, the second mystery is about the father, overcome by grief, and allegedly committed suicide, having been emperor for little more than a month. If people of African heritage can believe that, then what follows can also be swallowed about the evil empire and those historians who seek to defend it even in death.

The story continues that Marcus Antonius Gordianus (226-244 A.D.), the grandson of the dead emperor was immediately proclaimed emperor (age 12 years) by his father-in-law whom he made prefect of the Praetorians. No wife is noted. Conspiracy is obvious,--- noting that assisted by his unknown father-in-law the sixteen year old emperor marched troops into Asia in 242 A.D. against Persian King Sapor.

The ending of the intrigue is reported that Persians were driven back beyond the Euphrates River and Emperor Gordianus was about to invade Persia when his father-in-law died. It is further emphasized by questionable historians that Philip the Arabian succeeded to leadership of the Praetorians Guards, and caused soldiers to assassinate the boy emperor Gordianus in 244 A.D. It appears to be a pack of lies by wolves.

An Arab named Philip is in itself unbelievable, but sufficient information to surmise the presence of murderous and treacherous Romans and Greeks in the truths that have obviously been hidden. A great leap forward has been attempted by historians seeking to skip over truths, --- to era of Roman Emperor Valerian who reigned 253 to 260 A.D.

The light of truth begins to emerge that Emperor Gordianus and his son were victims of a conspiracy by the Greeks and Romans who wanted him to use his army and alliance with Ethiopia to fight the powerful Persians. The vested interests in the east were rich trading centers like Antioch.

Indeed, it appears that twelve years of African history has been deleted as to who preceded Valerian, how, why and what happened to the Roman Army of Africans, Arabs and others sent against the Persians. Very little information is offered about Publius Licinius Valerianus but the name suggests a Latin heritage.

It is reported that Emperor Valerian rose to the consular rank before year 237 A.D. Obviously, the basis of his power was in Europe, not Africa.

Having taken as a colleague his son Gallienus, the emperor then prepared to attack the Persians who were threatening Rome's frontiers. The Roman legions organized under Valerian were apparently commanded by General Odenathus, -- whose name suggests he was of Germanic heritage. Thus there was the likely presence of a large number of troops from Gaul or Germany.

Brief information available indicates that Odenathus married Princess Zenobia of Palmyra, --- a woman of African heritage who subsequently became Queen Mother upon the death of her mother, the reigning Queen. The marriage made it possible for the Roman army under Valerian to gain allied troops in the area of struggle against the Persians.

Odenathus thus by African tradition became her king and together they enforced an alliance as a vassal kingdom of the Roman Empire by stopping the Persian advance. Thus, Emperor Valerian recovered the City of Antioch, (in modern-day Syria) which had been taken by Persian King Sapor (Shapur I) in 257 A.D.

And, it is noted that he also drove the Persians back beyond the Euphrates River. but pressing on too fast, he was taken prisoner in 260 A.D. by the Persians and remained so for the rest of his life. Persia insisted the Romans leave Asia as a condition for releasing Rome's emperor. The Romans refused.

Publius Licinius Valerianus Equatius Gallienus was the son of Valerian and when his father was defeated and captured by the Persians, --- he became emperor and reigned from 260 A.D. until 268 A.D. The years of his reign are most interesting to people of African heritage because of the apparent attempts by historians to delete pertinent information about race and religion.

Related facts are that Rome's forces confronting the Persians were then and before Valerian's capture principally people of African heritage, --- specifically African Hebrews or Arianists as the Romans preferred to call them.

Another significant detail is the mighty Roman Empire, faced with Persian onslaughts, --- found it necessary to give King Odenathus the title of 'Augustus' (meaning revered) recognizing him for his leadership in saving the empire. What about Queen Mother Zenobia's service; and her story of becoming an opponent to Rome?

QUEEN-MOTHER ZENOBIA

The fact that King Odenathus and Queen Mother Zenobia were able to wage war against a formidable power such as Persia confirms the presence of a large force of African soldiers under their command. It is not clear as to why she turned against Rome, and conquered Egypt.

An explanation is perhaps found in disproving the great historical lie that during the early centuries of the Christian era, --- Palestine almost disappeared from history except as the goal of devout pilgrims. Pilgrims from where?

There is little doubt that Queen Mother Zenobia made peace with Persian King Shapur I of the Sasanian Dynasty in his reign of 241 to 272 A.D. If not, she could not have moved her army southwest to conquer Egypt. And, since her heritage was directly from Judah and its African relationships, --- she surely would have included them in the deal made with the Persians to drive the treacherous Romans out of Asia.

There is a conspicuous absence of historical data as to how and where Odenathus was killed in either 266 or 267 A.D. Indications are that his patron Roman Emperor Gallienus was murdered in 268 A.D. by the same Latin conspiracy.

Marcus Aurelius Claudius Gothicus (214-270 A.D.) was one of the conspirators that murdered Gallienus and became his successor as Emperor Claudius II from 268-270 A.D. The emergence of Queen Mother Zenobia as an opponent to Rome indicates that she made peace with the Persians and became an enemy to the Romans during the reign of Claudius II.

The story represents the amazing ignorance of European historians when interpreting African cultures and personalities, not only in Africa but also places such as Palmyra in Asia. The problem is that most scholars having been indoctrinated to believe Africans in antiquity were in all respects inferior to Asians and Europeans, --- the prejudice manifests each time a fact is discovered about something unknown, such as the existence of Palmyra.

During the reigns of Claudius and his successor Emperor Aurelian (270-275 A.D.) numerous rebels seeking to be independent of Rome, known as the Thirty Tyrants, sprang up throughout the empire.

The most famous rebel of them all was Queen Mother Zenobia of Palmyra, -- a city founded by King Solomon, which he named Tadmor (*but the arrogant Greeks renamed as Palmyra*). It's racial, cultural and economic ties were with the African traders of Egypt and Ethiopia trading with the Semite and Persian traders who met them in Palmyra. They all praised Solomon!

Zenobia's heritage would have influenced her aspirations for Palmyra., --- including alliances with Persia and Ethiopia for driving the Europeans out of Asia and Africa. Before drawing such conclusions, however, one must have knowledge and understanding as to her cultural history and motives.

Palmyra is a splendid example of African matrilineal cultures that not only existed in Africa but also ancient Judah at the time Solomon built the settlement. And, make no mistake about it the place even today is the only location outside Africa that speaks the Aramaic language spoken by **JESUS**.

Palmyra is an ancient city in an oasis on the Syrian Desert, on a route between Syria and the former Judah, and about 150 miles NE of Damascus. Solomon made it a place of great peace and prosperity. And, most importantly, Solomon established a city that was within Egypt's empire in Western Asia.

After the downfall of Assyria, Pharaoh Necho of Egypt had attempted to regain African colonized territories in Asia; and in the course of doing so fought and defeated King Josiah of Judah at the Battle of Megiddo. During King Josiah's reign over the Kingdom of Judah, --- a Semite prophet named Jeremiah appeared as a shrewd analyst of current affairs. In the last years of Josiah's rule Assyria fell to the Babylonians.

Jeremiah saw the rise of this power in the east as an evil omen for Jerusalem and the kingdom of Judah. He advised against traditional alliance and reliance on Egypt, believing it would entangle Judah in war against the emerging Semite Empire that included Israel and Babylon against Egypt in the process of seeking to reestablish its supremacy, trade and tribute.

Josiah heeded his advice and allied with the Semites of Israel, ---the Kingdom of Judah waged war against Egypt, with disastrous results biblically quoted as follows:

BIBLICAL STORY: Jeremiah 5, II Kings 23

“The words of the Lord came to the prophet Jeremiah, saying:

‘I will bring a nation upon you from far away, O house of Israel. It is a mighty nation. It is an ancient nation, a nation whose language you do not know, nor understand.

And they shall eat up your harvest and your bread, which your sons and daughters should eat. They shall eat up your flocks and your herds. They shall eat up your vines and your fig trees.

And, it shall come to pass when you shall say: ‘Why does the Lord our GOD do these things to us?’ That I shall answer: ‘You have forsaken me and served strange gods in your land. Therefore shall you serve strangers in a land that is not yours.’

Hear now this, O foolish people which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not.”

King Josiah of African heritage descended from Solomon, Hezekiah, Manasseh, and Amon (*all African names then and now*), --- broke tradition and sided with the Semites against the Africans. He was slain by the Egyptians and his son Jehohoaz reigned in his place.

But after three months rule in Jerusalem, --- King Jehohoaz was deposed by Pharaoh Necho of Egypt who then made his brother Johoiakim the King of Judah. The pharaoh demanded traditional tribute of one thousand talents of silver and one talent of gold from the land of Judah. So Johoiakim taxed the people to find the silver and gold to give to pharaoh.

Johoiakim was twenty-five years old when he began to rule, and he did that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord. During his reign, Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem, and Jehoikim became his vassal. After three years, Johoiakim rebelled against Nebuchadnezzar.

But the Lord sent bands of Chaldees (Iraqis), Syrians and Moabites and bands of the children of Ammon (See Notes).

Note 1. Ammon or Amon and Amen refer to “the unrevealed”, a deity of the ancient Africans of Egypt and Ethiopia, worshipped especially in Thebes and Axxum. It was represented as:

- (1) a ram with downward-branching horns, the symbols of power;*
- (2) as a man with a ram’s head; and*
- (3) as a complete man with two high feathers on his head, bearded, sitting on a throne, and holding in his right hand the scepter as symbol of earthly authority, and in his left the handled cross, the symbol of divine life.*

Note 2. After the 18th dynasty of Egypt are found in hieroglyphics the name Amun-Ra frequently inscribed, indicating a blending of Ammon with the sun god Ra.

Note 3. Twelve days journey west of Memphis, in the desert was a green oasis fringed with a belt of palm trees, on which rose the chief temple of Ammon.

Note 4. The worship of Ammon spread at an early period to Greece where it was included in their fabled god Zeus, and afterwards to Rome, where he was identified with the Roman god Jupiter. The colossal ruins of the temple are at Karnak.

Johoiakim fought in vain against them until his death, when Jehoiachin, his son, ruled in his place. By now the Pharaoh of Egypt had lost his power and remained behind his own frontiers, for the king of Babylon had taken possession of all his territory (*the ancient promised lands*) between the Nile and Euphrates Rivers.

Jehoichin ruled for only three months. Then Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, came to besiege Jerusalem, and Jehoichin surrendered himself to Nebuchadnezzar with his mother and his servants, his princes and his officers.

The King of Babylon took him prisoner and he also took away all the treasures of the house of the Lord and the treasures of the king's house. And he cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon had made for the temple of the Lord. He carried away all the princes, seven thousand mighty men of valor, a thousand craftsmen and blacksmiths, --- in all ten thousand captives. Only the poorest people were left in the country.

Nebuchadnezzar took Jehoiachin away to Babylon, and Jehoiachin's mother and his wives and his officers, and all that were strong and likely warriors. All were taken to Babylon. And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah, uncle of Jehoiachin, king of Judah in his place. And he changed Mattaniah's name to Zedekiah.

Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he began to rule and he ruled eleven years in Jerusalem. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that done by Jehoiakim. And it came to pass that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

So in the ninth year of his reign in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came with all his army and laid siege against Jerusalem. Then Zedekiah the king sent two priests to Jeremiah the prophet, saying: ***"Pray to the Lord our GOD for us."***

At that time, Jeremiah was not in prison, as he often was, but was going about freely among the people. Pharaoh's army had set out from Egypt, and when the Chaldeans heard of this, they departed from their siege of Jerusalem.

The word of the Lord came to Jeremiah, saying:

"This you shall say to the king of Judah: 'Behold, Pharaoh's army which has set out to help you, shall go back to Egypt, and the Chaldeans shall come again and attack this city and burn it down. Do not deceive yourselves, says the Lord, or tell yourselves that the Chaldeans shall go away again, for they shall not depart. Even if you were to defeat the whole Chaldean army, and there were none left but wounded men, still would each one of them rise in his tent, and burn this city with fire.'"

But some of the nobles, hearing what Jeremiah had told the king, that the city was going to fall to Babylon, went to the king and said:

"We entreat you to allow us to put this man to death, for by his words he is sapping the fighting spirit of the people."

"He is in your power," Zedekiah said. "The king can do nothing against your will."

So they took Jeremiah and threw him into the dungeon of Machian the son of Hammelech, which was a cistern in the court of the prison. They let Jeremiah down with cords into the underground dungeon. There was no water in it, only mud. And Jeremiah sank in the mud.

Now Ebed-Melech the Ethiopian, who was one of the king's advisors, heard what had happened to Jeremiah, and he spoke to the king sitting in judgement at the Benjamin Gate. He said:

"My Lord King, these men have done wrong in casting Jeremiah the prophet into the dungeon. He will die from hunger there, for there is no more bread in the city."

So the king told Ebed-melech the Ethiopian advisor to take thirty men and rescue Jeremiah from the dungeon before he starved to death. Ebed-Melech took the men and collected some old rags and scraps of material and set them down by ropes into the dungeon. Then he called Jeremiah saying:

"Put these rags under your armpits to protect you from the rope."

Jeremiah did so, and they pulled him up out of the muddy cistern, and he was sent back into a better prison.

Note 1. Racism among interpreters of any ancient texts referencing Africans generally interpreted them to have been slaves. The pattern is persistent defying logic that would otherwise be consistent with history. All biblical references to Ethiopia from time of Abraham to the crucifixion and persecutions are racist.

King Zedekiah sent for him again, and bade him come to the entrance of the temple.

“One thing I will ask you.” Said the king. “Hide nothing from me.”

But, if I tell you the truth,” said Jeremiah, “will you not have me put to death? And if I give you advice, will you not disregard it?”

Then King Zedekiah swore a secret oath to Jeremiah, and said:

As the Lord our Creator lives, I will not have you put to death, nor will I hand you over to the men who want to kill you.

Jeremiah the prophet answered King Zedekiah and said:

Thus says the Lord, the GOD of hosts, the GOD of Israel: If you will go forth to the officers of the King of Babylon, your life will be spared. This city will not be destroyed by fire, and you and your family will survive.

But if you will not go forth to the King of Babylon’s officers, then this city will be given into the power of the Chaldeans, and they will burn it to the ground, and you will not escape out of their hand.

King Zedekiah responded to Jeremiah and said:

“I am afraid of the Jews who have gone over to Babylon. If I surrender, the Chaldeans may hand me over to them, and they will ill-treat me.”

Jeremiah responded to the king and said:

“They will not hand you over to the Jews.” I beg of you to obey the voice of the Lord, for then all will go well with you, and your life will be spared. It you do not, all your wives and children will be taken by the Babylonians and because of you the city will be burned with fire.”

And King Zedekiah said to Jeremiah:

“Tell no man about this talk of ours and you shall not die. If the nobles hear that I have been talking with you and question you with threats, tell them that you came to plead with me not to be sent back to the dungeon.”

The nobles did come and did ask Jeremiah what he and the king had said, and Jeremiah answered as the king had told him. So nobody knew what had been said between them, and nothing more was done about it.

Jeremiah remained in the prison until the day that Jerusalem fell. He was there when Jerusalem was taken.” [End of Bible quote]

The Semites slaughtered virtually all the peoples of African heritage in the city, and chased the remnants into Egypt.

Note 2: The destruction of Jerusalem in 586 B.C. ended the era of African Hebrew domination and alliances in Asia Minor in competition with the various Semite and non-Semite kingdoms including:

1. *Israel (the Jews),*
2. *Assyria (Syrians)*
3. *Babylon (Chaldeans)*
4. *Medes (Persians).*
5. *Arabia (Arabs)*

The biblical readers of African heritage are cautioned to understand that racism, sexism and tribalism existed in the ancient world and those that followed before and after the light that was offered by the philosophy and teachings of **JESUS**. No one before had **HIS** understanding!

The people who took control of Jerusalem and the extinct kingdom after its fall, --- were not of the same racial, sexual or tribal heritage as the previous ones of African heritage. Not only are the names quite different but also the language and culture epitomized by the hostile reception afforded **JESUS** as a descendent of the house of David and Solomon. Understanding this will allow the reader to comprehend how Palmyra survived with its heritage illustrated by Queen Mother Zenobia.

Between the years 267 and 272 A.D., the great Queen somehow managed to drive the Romans out of Palestine and Egypt. The African Egyptians had risen up in rebellion against Rome continuously since the Bucolic War of 172 A.D. Since then the land had become steadily impoverished, and capital was used up with all profits essentially flowing out. Mass numbers of refugees had fled south into Ethiopia and the royalty at Axxum wanted action to stop it.

Another factor that Euro-Centric historians have avoided and/or deleted from the archives is that the Kingdom of Ethiopia to the south of Egypt may have allied itself with Queen Zenobia in their dislike of the Romans. But, later events suggest the opposite may have been the case since a few decades later Empress Theodora of Ethiopia was also sitting on the throne as Empress of the Roman Empire. Herein is the great historical conspiracy to conceal events, people and places in the third century A.D.

The more likely scenario is the African troops in the Roman army and capital that Septimus had established in Africa rebelled and proclaimed Zenobia their empress for any number of reasons suitable to them. The best reasoning may have been that she shared their Messianic Christian faith the Romans would later refer to as Arianism. It was a period of Roman history wherein all emperors came about from the army.

The difficulty is in finding the details since historians for centuries have apparently sought to avoid and destroy all that she accomplished, --- by merely noting that Aurelian defeated her army at the Battle of Hemesa in the year 272 A.D. wherein she was captured and taken to Rome. It is assumed the location of Hemesa was somewhere in Asia, perhaps Palestine. However, the noun definition implied in the name might simply reflect a place where a large amount of brown people's blood was spilled.

Emperor Claudius II died in year 270 A.D. and was succeeded by Aurelian (212-275 A.D.) who was elected by his army in 270 A.D. was also non-Latin and quickly crossed the Danube River to defeat the Vandals and Goths in rebellion against the Roman Empire. It is assumed his army was composed of '*Franks*', --- a Germanic people who had settled in the Lower Rhine Valley some twenty years before by the Romans and massively recruited into Rome's armies.

Whatever the case, Emperor Aurelian's army was able to attack and completely destroy the fortified city of Palmyra, razing its walls using the famed Roman battering rams and catapults to hurl fireballs into the city. The Romans always used these tactics in conjunction with surrounding and starving a city into submission often requiring several weeks and months.

The same historical accounts make no further mentioning as to Egypt, Ethiopia or Palestine. Yet, as if to document that Romans were a compassionate people, historians do duly note the dethroned Zenobia was allowed by Emperor Aurelian to reside and live out her life in Tivoli, Italy. The city is and was a suburban residence and resort near Rome, --- favored by aristocrats and the imperial families.

The question has to be as to why she was allowed to live essentially free and in relative comfort, and perhaps luxury? What were the politics of the matter? Certainly, it was not due to any love of humanity by Rome's rulers. Of course, there is the possibility that Emperor Aurelian had a political-romantic interest in her.

While besieging one of the other rebels in Milan, the emperor was murdered by his officers in 275 A.D. and succeeded by Emperor Tacitus likely one of the conspirators. Very little is known about him though some historical references suggest that he may have been a racist Roman general who adopted the name of a famed Roman historian of the first century A.D.

Tacitus died within a year. His most memorable action was that he appointed General Marcus Aurelius Probus as Governor of the Asian Provinces. As successor to Tacitus he then reigned from 276 to 282 A.D. as Emperor Probus and is most remembered for having cleared Gaul of German invaders and followed them into Germany where he defeated the mighty Goths.

But the most important accomplishment appears to be that he made peace with the Persian Empire; and was soon murdered by his own officers who wanted to wage war, not make peace. All hell broke loose in the Roman Empire with six different emperors being proclaimed and murdered during the next two years. The issues that erupted in the empire were all about race, religion, and sex. It pitted forces of European superiority against the historical adversaries of Persia in Asia and Egypt-Ethiopia in Africa.

Emperor Diocletian (245-313 A.D.) who reigned from 284-305 A.D. is an excellent example of the how and why of a decadent Roman Empire and unfaithful armies with very few Italian born soldiers. His full name was Caius Aurelius Valerius Diocletianus, and was born of obscure Serbian parents in Dioclea within the Province of Dalmatia (Southwestern Yugoslavia).

Around 260 A.D., as a teenager, Diocletian like tens of thousands of other youth in the Roman Empire was forcibly conscripted into the Army stationed in the province and commanded by a governor-general. Make no mistake about it, had he runaway from being conscripted or escaped afterwards, --- his parents and other family members would have been severely punished.

He would have been assigned as a baggage boy for a seasoned legion of older men guarding the frontier; and eventually trained to be one of them if he demonstrated interest and potential that included worshipping the legion's gods.

A legion was the name of the divisional unit of a Roman army. The number of soldiers contained in a legion varied at different epochs, from 3,000 under the early kings, 4,200 after the time of the Servius Tullius, 5,000 during the Punic war, to 6,000 after the time of Emperor Marius. The Romans then attached 300 cavalry to each legion giving them the power to outflank opponents.

Before Marius, each legion had been sub-divided into 30 maniples. He introduced a new division into ten cohorts, and also gave each legion a silver eagle as a sacred regimental standard. At the time of death in A.D. 14 by Augustus, first Emperor of the Roman Empire, --- there were 25 regular standing legions totaling some 150,000 men, all of whom were born in Italy.

By the time of Emperor Vespasian (69-79 A.D.), it required at least 250 legions in several armies to expand the empire, dominate and put down rebellions plus stop invasions. Legions were the basis for the establishment and sustainment of Roman power in Italy and every other province it conquered. Roman ingenuity and superiority was in the science of conquest; and in the enactment of laws for exercising power.

JESUS was crucified for challenging not only the legitimacy and alien ideology of the Pharisee and Saduccee but also that of the Romans.

The Romans referred to their aggression as "civilization." They also coined the description of their brand of tyranny as "justice." In 27 B.C., the evil empire's Emperor Augustus, (*in addition to establishing a calendar for the days, weeks and months of the year*) had categorized, classified and organized conquered provinces.

1. Provinces that were peaceful and required few troops to enforce Roman laws, --- were governed by proconsuls appointed to serve a term of one year.

An example would be the appointment of Pontius Pilot in Jerusalem for the Province of Judea, with a small garrison of Roman soldiers defeated by Queen of Sheba in 32 A.D.

2. Provinces that needed more troops were governed a legati propraetores, named by the emperor for such time as he chose.

An example would be the appointment of General Vittelius over Province of Syria. As commander of at least five legions, he arrested Pontius Pilot, and was sent by Emperor to reconquer Jerusalem and Judea and end rebellion of 32-36 A.D.

3. The Emperor also appointed a Procurator for each province, independent of the Governor, --- to look after the taxes and revenue. They were allowed to keep a percentage collected and used their own men.

An example would be the Sadducean Herods who employed men like Matthew to be tax collectors (publicans).

IMAGES

women including daughter of Egypt's pharaoh and thus bloodline to the Egyptian throne.

These bloodline ties would have included relatives who survived the massacre by Emperor Nebuchadnezzar via flight into Africa. And her ancestry included later flights from genocide and return as it was with the **CHRIST CHILD** named **JESUS** and to whom kinship with the Queen of the South was claimed and acknowledged by **HIMSELF**.

Thus said, it can be safely assumed that Theodora was an educated woman equal or superior to that of other men and women of her era. She would have been indoctrinated in the teachings of the African Hebrew prophets preceding the coming of **JESUS** and certainly the teachings of **HIS** disciples that came to Africa after the crucifixion and persecution in Jerusalem.

As a woman and mother, in addition to all the trappings of African royalty in matrilineal cultures with continuous audiences and visits by elder men and women, --- Theodora most certainly would have internalized the writings of the first Christian. Indeed, the woman we now know as "*the unknown prophet*" lived and wrote five hundred years before the birth of **JESUS**, and people like Theodora had no doubt that **HE** was the **CHRIST** of whom Isaiah and the unknown prophet exclaimed would come.

Queen Mother Theodora viewed herself as the surviving remnant with a direct responsibility for expanding **HIS** teachings throughout the world of Africa, Asia and Europe. She was challenged by the Hellenism of the Roman Empire.

It is not clear as to how Queen Mother Zenobia of Palmyra had gained the throne of Egypt between 267 and 272 A.D. Assumptions are that it was done with alliance of Ethiopia's reigning Queen Mother, --- who for many reasons would have viewed Romans on her northern border as equally threatening as Persians confronting Ethiopian colonies in Arabia.

With Zenobia gone from ruling Egypt, and perhaps living in Tivoli as a wife or mistress of the Emperor, --- political necessity would have dictated Ethiopia coming to terms with the Romans. Marriage was always a way of establishing peaceful relations and securing the peace among potential adversaries.

Brady Enterprise Association

QUEEN MOTHER THEODORA

Theodora was the Queen Mother of Ethiopia during the turbulent two or three decades of Roman emperors and tyrants preceding the Edict of Milan issued in 313 A.D. by her stepson Emperor Constantine the Great making Christianity an official religion of the Roman Empire. She opened Europe to the Gospel.

Queen Mother Theodora was a direct descendent of her illustrious ancestors King Solomon of Judah and Israel and the Queen of Sheba. It was via their son Menelik. He was by birth both an African Hebrew and brother to the other sons and daughters of Solomon residing in Africa and Asia, --- resulting from procreation with many

Suspicions have to be that sometime before 275 A.D. when Roman Emperor Aurelian was murdered, --- a political marriage was arranged between Roman General Constantius I (Chlorus) as Governor of Africa and Crown Princess Theodora of Ethiopia. The suspicion is heightened by the apparent attempt of historians to skip over the career assignment of Chlorus before Diocletian became emperor?

The second point of argument is that children by Chlorus and Theodora were obviously procreated and born into the Roman imperial family. It is evidenced by fact that Emperor Flavius Julius Constantius II (317-361 A.D.), the second son of Constantine the Great, upon becoming sole emperor in 340, --- ordered the murder of all imperial family members descended from union of Chlorus and Theodora. He allowed offspring (Gallos and Julian) by Chlorus and his first wife (a Greek woman named Helena) to live.

The third great point of interest is how did Rome shift so quickly from terrorizing and murdering literally tens of thousands of Christians such as the Ethiopian soldiers murdered by General Maximian during the reign of Emperor Diocletian from 284 to 305 A.D. Within a matter of seven years, --- Christianity was being proclaimed in 313 A.D. as good for the Empire?

The who, what, when, where, why and how are issues of great interest to people of African heritage because the answers will lead to knowledge and understanding of not only Empress Theodora, --- but also Africans in spreading the gospel to overcome hellenism on earth interfaced in an evil empire. It will undo the myths and allow the light of **TRUTH**.

There was obviously a drastic shift in public policies of the Roman Empire before Constantine the Great emerged as emperor. By the year 284 A.D. when Diocletian was proclaimed Emperor, and his coemperor was the equally evil Maximian who detested Christians for their refusal to offer prayers to Roman gods as was the custom of all soldiers serving Rome.

While historians acknowledge that Diocletian and Maximian initiated extensive persecutions of Christians, --- few make mention of the fact that virtually all were African born Black and Brown Hebrews and Coptic and/or Messianic Christians. It was Emperor Maximian who ordered the murder of over 6,000 African troops in a Roman legion led by the martyr Maurice

because they refused to pray to Rome's pagan gods. Marcus Aurelius Valerius Maximianus (240-310 A.D.), was born in Pannonia (Roman Province between Danube and Sava Rivers).

As a youth he entered the Roman Army around 255 A.D. as a private soldier in one of its many legions and advanced through the ranks to General with a reputation for ruthlessness. Emperor Diocletian named him a Caesar in year 285 A.D., and they were co-emperors from 286 to 305 A.D. when they jointly abdicated under an apparent ultimatum from Chlorus and Theodora.

It must be assumed the army of Africans under them had rebelled on the call of a leader to whom they owed greater allegiance, --- such as the Queen Mother of Ethiopia.

Under the reorganization of the Roman Empire during the reign of Emperor Diocletian, Flavius Valerius Constantius I (known as Chlorus) was Commander of the Roman Provinces in Gaul, Britain and Spain.

Historians mysteriously do not note the place of birth though it is noted that he lived from 250 to 306 A.D. The exclusion is sufficient cause to believe Chlorus was born in Africa. The name Chlorus relates to the Greek noun for green or mixed coloring. The obvious unanswered question is: Who were his parents?

When the emperors Diocletian and Maximian abdicated, Chlorus became Emperor of the Western Empire that included Africa, and again historians are mysteriously silent about who and what went on there especially the apparent marriage to Empress Theodora of Ethiopia. Even the dictionaries have denied her existence.

There is obviously a lot more to know about Chlorus before his murder in Britain allegedly killed fighting the Picts. The matter is made more suspicious because his successor was Marcus Aurelius Valerius Maxentius who was the son of the deposed Maximina and reigned from 306 to 312 A.D. when defeated by Constantine in a battle near Rome. He had made his co-conspirator ruthless father Maxentius coemperor in 306 A.D.,--- who was forced by Constantine to commit suicide

Though long ago designated as a saint in the Catholic Church, --- it was for many centuries unknown that Saint Maurice was a Black man and so were the thousands of troops martyred with him. Our suspicion is the massacre likely sparked a major rebellion in Africa and perhaps invasion by the Queen of Ethiopia as the titular head of African Christians.

It is not a mere coincidence that virtually all reference encyclopedias in the western world have managed to exclude so much pertinent information about Emperor Chlorus, Empress Theodora and Saint Maurice.

Herein we have the makings of the mystery that Black scholars are compelled to investigate and determine the truth as to not simply that Diocletian was forced to abdicate, --- but, how Empress Theodora became Empress of the Roman Empire. And, of course define her influence in the propagating Christianity that her stepson Constantine would establish throughout the empire.

Suspicions are that a deliberate effort has been made by centuries of historians to hide the African and female presence and influence within the Roman Empire during these years. Egypt had become impoverished by the steady drain which Rome had imposed by the tributes of corn to feed the pauperized Romans, --- and the flight of its young men south into Ethiopia and Nubia to escape enslavement and conscription.

The truth is that Empress Theodora of Ethiopia as Empress of Rome propagated with Emperor Constantius Chlorus: conceived, formed, birthed, nurtured and inspired offspring in the royal family. When Diocletian abdicated in the 305 A.D., Constantus I, Flavius Valerius, known as Chlorus (250-306) had become emperor of the Western Empire that included Africa. And, Theodora was the Empress of Ethiopia and Rome. She converted Constantine to Arianism.

AFRICAN QUEENS NOT AMAZONS

From the time of Queen Mother Nefertiti and the worship of one **GOD** by Africans long before the Semites ventured into Africa through the millenniums, centuries, decades and years of matrilineal cultures, --- Africa's leaders were often women but never the fabled Amazons that fanaticized themselves to be as men.

The research and study of Queen Mothers like Theodora in no way should be equated to the cults of women who periodically are mentioned by historians to circumvent the challenge of acknowledging the contributions of those who offered alternatives to what men did to others. Like it or not the rock upon which **JESUS** built **HIS** church among people of Africa were mothers dedicated to teaching about **HIM**.

Indeed, Queen Mothers in the best examples of those reviewed herein, including Betty Hemings, were most often fruitful and loving to men, women, and children. And, the fact that such women still exist in such high esteem is best proof their reigns were of lasting value in the hearts and minds of heterosexual Africans. They were not some mythical creatures such as the Golden Age of Greece that lasted less than ninety years and expired from lack of births.

On the contrary, the Amazons according to Greek legend, were a warlike race of women, who lived in the neighborhood of the Caucasus, and invaded Asia Minor, Thrace, Greece, Egypt and other countries. A queen governed them, and once every year met a neighboring race of men, the Gargareans, to propagate their race; they retained only female children, the males being killed or handed over to Gargareans.

They are said to have burned or cut off their right breasts to give them freedom in using weapons, especially the bow. Probably the legend is a man's exotic reminiscences of conquests by the Hittites, who descended from the Caucasian direction and overran all Asia Minor, founding Ephesus and other cities.

Their goddess, Diana, was attended by a multitude of armed priestesses. There are tales of Amazons also in South America from which is derived the name of the great river.

The more likely explanation is that of young women without young men due to wars and genocide by the Spanish conquistadors.

In Africa, there was indeed an army of women in the Kingdom of Dahomey, West Africa until its subjugation by the French foreign legion in year 1894. Indeed, the slave trade conducted by African chiefs and kings had resulted in slave wars that further decimated available young men.

By the time of Abraham Lincoln and ending of slavery in the Americas, the great sources of slaves like the Yoruba Kingdom of Dahomey were reduced to little more than greedy predators composed of godless men and women. In desperation to field the once mighty armies, the tyrant King of Dahomey did indeed conscript thousands of young women as warriors.

The British and French soldiers who encountered them, first laughed and then proceeded to scatter and kill those women who did not. Despite portrayals by Grace Jones, Hollywood actress, -- - there were no other cases in Africa wherein women were used as warriors.

Such Hollywood antics of false characterization should not be confused with Queen Mothers in African history who nurtured and inspired men to fight and defend their communities and kingdoms.

e IMAGE OF THEODORA

Brady Enterprise Association

QUEEN MOTHER ELISSA

The Berbers like the Egyptians and Ethiopians, are a Hamitic-speaking people, --- not Semitic speakers such as the Sumerians, Phoenicians, Syrians, Hebrews and Arabs. It is the key to understanding the great white lies by historians that proclaim the City and Empire of Carthage was created by and composed of Semite colonists from Phoenicia around 850 B.C.

Indeed, it is almost ludicrous to suggest that men with names like Hamiclar and Hannibal were descended from Semite cultures in Asia simply because many Phoenician traders obviously lived and traded with Carthage as did Egypt, Ethiopia, Judah and others. The Carthaginians by culture and language were a people of African origin just as the Egyptians and Ethiopians were.

King Hiram of Tyre (*Lebanon*) a Phoenician was apparently not only a Hebrew who traded extensively with the Berbers of Carthage but also a friend of David and King Solomon; and the Pharaoh of Egypt. The concept of one **GOD** had existed among African Hebrews in Canaan before arrival of the children of Israel to the promised lands, and there is no reason to believe such beliefs were unknown among the Berbers.

The Berbers are believed to represent the Tamahu people reflected in ancient Egyptian monuments. Prior to European and Arab conquests they comprised four main divisions speaking a common African language:

1. The Kabyles of Algeria and Morocco as far south as Fez
2. The Shellala (Shuluhs) of the upland Atlas Valley
3. The Haratin (Black) of the south Atlas Slopes
4. The Saharan Tuaregs.

Their native territories range over Northwest Africa southward across the Sahara to Senegal and Mali where they bordered their neighbors of the ancient Empire of Egypt. Until the influx of Roman settlers in the first and second centuries, the Berbers dominated what are now Algeria, Libya, Morocco, Tunisia and Mauritania. It is intellectually dishonest to separate their history from the great Empire of Carthage.

The Carthage Empire, according to Greek mythology, was founded by a Princess named Dido, who was called Elissa by Africans. The myth has it that she was the daughter of King Belus of Tyre). And, that he was the son of Greek goddess Poseidon (*goddess of the sea and horses*) who propagated with a man named Libya, --- thus the famed circular reasoning called Greek logic, an example of hellenism.

Greek myths about their own origin and superiority as the offspring of gods in hell is the source of the Hellenistic philosophy that **JESUS** and others before and after **HIM** condemned as false beliefs. The Greeks categorized, classified and named anything superior they *discovered* in the world as having originated from the Greeks. In time, they would even claim Christianity.

The more likely story of Carthage is that it was founded by a Queen Mother named Elissa (*feminine name associated with the African name of GOD often referred to as ELI*). **JESUS** himself called out for **ELI** on the cross. Carthage is one of many examples as to how historians from the age of Herodotus to present liars have managed to distort and gerrymander history to advance their cultural images of themselves, even creating **GOD** in their image.

One matter for certain is the Carthaginians were not Hellenistic nor did they worship the Semite god Baal organic to all people of that heritage.

They were almost unmolested by the Egyptian Pharaohs with whom they paid homage; Ethiopian Empire with whom they traded cattle and sheep; or other Africans with whom they traded gold, salt and other goods.

The Berbers refer to themselves as *'Imazighen'* which means "freemen" i.e. "nobles." Their fierce pride and desire for independence prompted them to fight but eventually lose much of their land and freedom in the face of Roman legions and settlers, --- unlike the Greeks who never ventured beyond Egypt's major cities.

Presumably, had Alexander lived longer, he too would have attacked the Carthaginian Empire that included Sicily and Spain. Thanks to Arab historians, there is still sufficient information to make the case that Carthaginians existed in wealth and splendor long before the famed Punic Wars with Rome.

Romans eventually destroyed them, --- with aid from the African Kingdom of Numidia, a future source of conscripts for Rome.

From the era of Alexander until the Hellenistic ending via Cleopatra's suicide, --- the Greeks demanded their homage from Egypt paid in slaves, often captured by Tuaregs and other Berbers who often raided across the Sahara Desert for victims and herded them to Cairo for barter and trade.

Two millenniums later, a French scholar named M. Delafosse who as governor of French colonial West Africa would write:

The Whites (Greeks and Romans) in North Africa achieved contact with the Blacks for the sole purpose of plundering, sacking and carrying off thousands into captivity, and of imposing dogmas by the force of arms, the meaning of which they did not even trouble to make clear.

Later on, the penetration of other whites, despite the natural surf barrier along the coast, resulted anew in the abduction of thousands of slaves.

Following the murder of Mark in Alexandria around the year A.D. 40, followers had fled into the deserts south of the coastal cities, and there began living among the Berbers the lives of Messianic Christians. It must be assumed that some Berbers were evangelized in the new faith.

By the time that Constantine authorized Christianity in the Roman Empire they had long ago created the secret Desert Fathers in Egypt as the first monastic order devoted to evangelization as called for by Mark. They were not Greeks, Romans or otherwise Pauline Christians as cleverly suggested by many Catholic scholars, centuries later.

The ruthless Romans and equally ruthless Byzantine had done their best to persecute and destroy them, --- first by enslavement before Rome's advent of Pauline Christianity in 4th century; and afterwards by persecution and murder when Pauline Christians gained power to do so. Cyril was the best example of Pauline Christian intolerance of difference.

To Africans, especially the Berbers, there was little difference in attitudes, behavior and treatment at the hands of the Hellenistic Greeks; Roman Legion Mithraists; Roman Pauline Christians; or Greco-Roman Orthodox Christians.

They were all racists, cruel and greedy to exploit and enslave Africans, --- who were happy to see them all driven out by the ferocious Arab conquests. But, then the Arabs sought to impose their patriarchal culture also as religion.

The resistance put up by King Kuseila of Mauritania and by Queen Mother Kahina against the Arab conquests was reflective of the African mood of the period. It was outrage by African Berber matrilineal cultures.

African counter-attacks were so fierce that an Arab governor remarked that conquest of Africa was impossible; and that scarcely had a Berber tribe been exterminated when another came to take its place.

Among the African Chiefs converted to the Islamic faith during the Arab invasion of Morocco was a great general known as Tarik. Tarik was given the rank of general in the Arab Army by Musa-ibn-Nusair.

Within eight years of conversion to Islam, he was made Governor of Mauritania from where he planned and executed the conquest of Spain by 7,000 African troops in the year A.D. 711.

The first African convert to the Mohammedan faith was Bilal, an Ethiopian. Mohammed himself referred to Bilal as "the first fruits of Abyssinia." This African is still famous throughout the Moslem world as the first '*mu'adhdhin*' (now *muezzin*) --- the officer who chants the call to prayer.

Some Africans embraced the new religion as their only hope of survival. Others because the Pauline Christian Church under the Vandals, Romans and Orthodox Catholics had been squeezed dry until it was poor and weak.

QUEEN MOTHER KAHINA

With the sole exception being Ethiopia, the Pauline Christians in Africa ended up with little more than perverted power hungry men propagating fear among women and children, --- and proclaiming it and themselves to be holy. Most African men detested them.

King Kuseila of Mauritania who gave the Arabs so much trouble, together with his lieutenant Sekerdid, accepted the Moslem faith, thus renouncing their allegiance to the Messianic Christian religion the Berbers had embraced centuries before when evangelized by disciples of **JESUS**.

Both Kuseila and Sekerdid renounced Mohammedanism at a later date; but, when he was taken prisoner by the Arabs, --- he again submitted to Islam. However, since he died fighting the Arabs, we can conclude that he was never a true convert to Islam.

King Kuseila's successor, Queen Mother Kahina, was of African Hebrew persuasion and not a Messianic Christian though the two beliefs are closely related excepting the former did accept **JESUS** as the **CHRIST**. She never gave up her faith, but strangely enough (*mother's love*) she advised her two sons to embrace the Islamic religion, which they did. Still her story of faith is one that all children of African heritage should be taught to know and understand, along with Joan of Arc and other heroines, both Black, Brown and White.

According to Arab historian Ibn Khaldoun, the two sons of Queen Mother Kahina became loyal Moslems and the elder was granted the chieftainship of his people after his mother had been defeated and slain. He was the bloodline heir via his mother and the Arabs understood the custom.

Another factor that served to spread the religion of Islam, was the system of intermarriage practiced by the Arabs. For example, the sons of the Arab leader Musa-ibn-Nusair took African wives, whose sons rose to distinction.

So the joint African-Arab conquest of Spain brought benefits to both races and inspired mass conversions among military age young men who found particularly appealing the Semite doctrine of male superiority over females morally bounded to be subservient even to the point of enslavement and sale.

A reason given by a woman historian was that: Many of the tenets of the Moslem faith are well adapted to a southern climate, particularly its attitude toward women.

Polygamy and the harem are comprehensible, even possibly the best solution, in a climate where feminine maturity and decay are attained at ages which seem to us respectively childish and comparatively youthful.

However, the major reason in most of northern Africa was the hundred years of hellenism made absolutely unbearable beginning in year A.D. 631 when Roman Byzantine Emperor Heraclius appointed an ecclesiastic, Cyrus (*sometimes known as Kuros*), as both patriarch of Christianity in Egypt and imperial representative for ruling.

Cyrus did not like the views of the Egyptians or Messianic Christians and sought by repressive means to force the Africans to become orthodox. The feeling against Cyrus and the Emperor Heraclius became very strong, and when in A.D. 640 Arab forces under Amir ibn-al-As invaded Egypt, the invaders were regarded by the Messianic Christians as deliverers from an oppressive imperial rule.

The Arabs granted religious tolerance to the native inhabitants of Egypt; however, the Coptic Church that Messianic Christians had established, --- began to slowly decline as a result of taxes which the Arabs imposed on the them. In truth, the beliefs of Messianic Christians or Hebrews in Africa were not very much different from the beliefs espoused by Islam. Their differences were in doctrinal prayers, not faith.

Converts to the Islamic faith were exempted from poll-tax; but six years after the African General Tarik had conquered Spain for Islam, --- the Arab Governor of Egypt proposed that in the future converts should not be exempted from poll-tax, as every new convert meant a fall in the imperial revenue.

Omar II (A.D. 717-720), who was then the Caliph, replied piously to the governor in these words: "*GOD sent Mohammed to call men to a knowledge of the truth and not to be a collector of taxes.*" Eventually, the new converts were required to pay taxes!

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGES (p700)

Brady Enterprise Association

BIRTH

AFRICAN CHURCH

Formation of the Church without priests or walls that African-Americans (such as descendents of Betty Hemings) looked to for a religion to be quietly, and often secretly lived, --- did not begin on American slave plantations or within the slave castles that shipped millions of bodies to their doom and gloom.

It began in the being of **JESUS of Nazareth**. His message and mission embraced kinsmen and women in Ethiopia and Egypt before hypocritical Romans intercepted it. Still it managed to be swept across North Africa. It blew southwest from Judah over the desert sands to nurture millions of other Africans before Arabs came with fast horses and swords, --- followed by resurrected Romans with ships and guns.

Common reference sources and sense by any scholar reading more than one doctrinal book makes clear that one or more Messianic Hebrew Sects existed in Egypt and Ethiopia even before **JESUS** was born; and it was the foundation upon which **HIS** Church was formed after the crucifixion. The Church of Messianic love that Mark, Matthew, Thomas, Simon, Thomas and James sought to sow across North Africa ranged from Ethiopia in the east facing the Red Sea to Mauritania in the west facing the Atlantic Ocean.

The Egyptian Church attributes its founding to Mark the interpreter of Peter the Disciple and Friend to **JESUS**. It was Peter who dictated to Mark the basic gospel taken to Africa. He was not the companion of the self-proclaimed Apostle Paul though it appears an effort was made by later day Roman historians to 'analyze' him as being influenced by Paul and away from Africa and Peter.

Proof that Mark was the first Missionary Bishop in Africa is evident by the fact that he was hunted down by deputized young vigilantes like Paul and murdered as occurred to **JESUS** and all the other disciples within ten years of the crucifixion. Indeed, claims to the contrary projecting the life of Peter as ending in 64 A.D. concurrent with that of Paul is a symptom of the Greco-Roman racism and fraud depicting Barnabas as the first to preach Christianity in Africa.

It is the best example we can find that Pauline Christians deliberately depressed and suppressed activities and achievements of Messianic Christians in Africa, the original disciples of **JESUS**, --- and substituted in place doctrine and so-called apostles of their own image; compatible and complementary to the Roman State that crucified **HIM**.

The nature of the trail of deceit includes Barnabas who was alleged to have been a prison companion of Paul in Rome (Rom.16:7) and proclaimed by same to be an Apostle of **JESUS** some thirty years after the crucifixion. There is no evidence Barnabas ever set foot in Africa; -- or that Paul was in prison before Nero had him arrested and beheaded. Prior to that he had lived in a house of luxury and slaves, with privileges as a Roman citizen and did for 34 years after crucifixion of **JESUS**.

The Epistle of Barnabas attributed to him is believed to have been a work by Adamantius Origen (A.D. 185-254). He was of Greek heritage, born in Alexandria, a keen student of Greek philosophy and prize pupil of Ammonius Saccas the founder of Neo-Platonism.

Around A.D. 231, Origen is believed to have originated much of the Greco-Roman mythology about **JESUS**; and was apparently employed as a tutor and teacher by Alexander Severus (A.D. 208-235) was Roman Emperor from A.D. 222-235 until murdered by General Maximinus.

Alexander had been adopted as a son to his cousin Heliogabalus. His original name was Varius Avitus Bassianus and obtained the name of Elagabalus from being made a priest to the Syro-Phoenician sun god Elagabal. After the murder of Emperor Caracalla, --- he had become Emperor on May 16, 218 A.D. In turn, he was murdered in A.D. 217 by a mutiny of Praetorians that included his cousin and adopted son.

After murdering Elagabalus, Cousin Alexander was proclaimed emperor by the Praetorian Guards. He sought the society of the learned; Paulus and Ulpianus were his counselors; Plato and Cicero were, next to Horace and Virgil, his favorite authors. He was a Hellenistic who also revered some doctrines of **JESUS**, and often quoted the saying:

"Whosoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them."

Emperor Alexander would have met and likely employed the scholar Origen during his imperial stay in Caesarea for the expedition against Persian Emperor Artaxerxes in A.D. 231-233.

Origen was working as a teacher in the catechetical school in Alexandria until A.D. 232 when he was ordained a presbyter by Theocritus in Caesarea and taught philosophy and theology there for the next 20 years.

The most important of his writings that survived are the *'Peri Archon'* as the first attempt at integrating neo-Platonism with religious doctrine that allegedly had been propagated by Paul among the Greeks in Caesarea and Jerusalem.

He also wrote a few Homilies; *'Commentaries'* on Matthew, John, and Romans; the great apologetic treatise *'Against Celus'*; the monumental *'Hexapla'* in which he laid the foundation of the textual criticism of the so-called sacred writings.

Hexapla is the name of the famous polyglot of the Old Testament. Work is in six parallel columns in which appears the text in Hebrew and Greek and the versions of Aquila, Symmachus, Origen, and Theodotion.

Thus, originated the term 'origin' --- though writings in Aramaic, Amharic, Geez and Egyptian languages by men like David, Solomon, Isaiah and others of Judah mysteriously disappeared following research and editing by racist Hebrew and Greek scholars.

Origen's Theological System is a philosophy of revelation based on his principle that all elements of truth in Greek metaphysics (**Hellenism adamantly condemned by JESUS**) are embraced and completed in Scripture.

Having reinterpreted and edited source documents, --- he then asserts his writings (**not JESUS**) to be the sole source of Christian dogma, and that such doctrine admits a threefold interpretation (*literal, moral and spiritual*), corresponding to man's tripartite nature. According to Origen, it is enough for salvation of souls to accept Church teachings, as embodied in scriptures rewritten by him and allegedly transmitted by Apostle Paul (*not the twelve disciples chosen and ordained by JESUS*).

He then proceeds to advance the reasoning that there is a higher stage of Christian life in which there is an idealizing of the historical content of the church's faith (*compatible with Hellenism and its man-made gods on earth and in heaven and hell*). Here he goes well beyond **JESUS**.

His speculative writings have a direct affinity with Gnostic and Neo-Platonic doctrine evolved by the Greek Orthodox Church. Pursuant such reasoning outside the philosophy and teachings of **JESUS**, --- **GOD** alone has essential being, and **HE** is the **ONE** in contrast to the Manifold. According to Origen, as absolutely good, **HE** reveals himself through the Logos evolved by Greeks like himself, not the dark-skinned non-Greek disciples that **JESUS** ordained.

In Greek philosophy the word 'logos' denotes reason, thought of as constituting the controlling principles of the universe and as being manifested by speech. In Pauline Christian theology it is the Word of GOD with JESUS as the second person in the Holy Trinity.

In the incarnation of the Logos, --- Origen saw the restoration of the original unity between the divine and the human, and the earnest of the redeification of the entire spiritual world. By this time in his writings, nothing that he wrote was from the mouth of **JESUS** or his disciples, so thus the resurrection of so many amazing and contradictory letters from Paul and the alleged Gospels of John and Luke the Greek physician. Origen was not the original or last mystic in human history; but he was indeed a brilliant one.

E.P. Noble, in his work entitled *'The Redemption of Africa: A Story of Civilization'* makes the following claims regarding the Apostolic missionary activity in Africa:

Matthew went as a missionary to Ethiopia first and suffered martyrdom either in Abyssinia or India;

Simon Zelotes' missionary travels included parts of Asia, Egypt, Libya (including Cyrene) and Mauritania;

Jude extended his missionary labors to Libya;

*Thomas, so Jerome understood,
preached the gospel in Ethiopia;*

*James the Less labored in Egypt, and
was crucified by the Romans.*

The Messianic Christian faith (**not drastically different from the original Hebrew faith of Moses or even that of Mohammed**) was firmly established in the hearts of many thousands and ten thousands of Africans before the beginning of the first century. It was over two centuries before masses of Greeks and Romans were evangelized by converted Roman legionnaires to perceive **JESUS as the CHRIST**.

Europeans changed his mission and purpose to be in their own image and programs such as organized religion administered by authorized priests in temples of their making. The process was achieved over a period of hundreds of years disavowing and rewriting history and teachings until it included what was acceptable and believed of their previous Hellenistic gods.

By the time the last of the original disciples were tracked down and murdered in Africa, likely by A.D. 40 --- it was the homeland of most important missionary and educational activity of the early Church that **JESUS** built. It was a historical fabrication that Christianity was taken to Asia, Greece and Rome by Apostle Paul beginning in A.D. 40.

The facts are that Sextus Pompeius Festus who succeeded Antonius Felix as Procurator of Judea in A.D. 62 repressed with severity the malefactors who infested the province; and, he used undercover agents to find them. It was Festus who Paul allegedly defended himself before being sent to Rome for trial and judgement by Emperor Nero, --- who executed him in A.D. 64. The only truth to be believed is that Nero was a madman, and Paul lived well and was a scapegoat for the acts of a madman who burned Rome.

Another myth is that Christianity was first nurtured in Alexandria the Greco-Roman city in Egypt that murdered Mark sometime before A.D. 40 when he attempted to preach the gospel therein; yet, Euro-Centric scholars propagate that the first theological school of Christianity was organized in Alexandria but do not say when.

The facts are that law-abiding Romans and obedient Greeks ruled the city and Roman Empire of the east and west; and they truly persecuted Nazarenes and their followers in Africa up until the day in A.D. 313 that Emperor Constantine declared Christianity legal.

Christian scholars did not begin to appear in Alexandria or anywhere else excepting at Axxum. It is irrational to assume formal schools could exist any other way. Axxum is in Tigre Province of modern-day Ethiopia. It was once capital of the Kingdom and is still regarded as a sacred city by Ethiopians as it was when the Queen of Sheba (*Ethiopia*) led her army into Jerusalem.

It is the place where Messianic Christianity was nurtured and spread to the Greeks who lived in the City side by side with Hebrews and Africans from Egypt and other parts of Africa. It was there that **JESUS** found refuge for **HIS** teachings that racist others claim were nurtured in the Alexandrine School of Philosophy.

Alexandria was a fortress of Greek Hellenism (*paganism*), --- after Greece was conquered by Romans in the year 172 B.C. It is famous for the great libraries established by Alexander. It is also renown for it's school of philosophy that extended into two periods:

Grecian Period (332 - 30 B.C.) when Egypt became a Roman Province in the great power struggle between Octavian (*Augustus*) and his cousin Mark Anthony, --- whose perceived defeat prompted Queen Cleopatra of Egypt to commit suicide and end rule by Greeks since the days of Alexander the Great Conqueror.

Neo-Platonist period merging into the Christian (A.D.313 - 641) when the Roman, Byzantine, and Persian Empires ended in the face of the Muslim conquest of Egypt. During the Byzantine era, it became the stronghold of Orthodox Christianity through its famous exponents and proponents: Clement and Origen, the great teachers; and Athanasius, the steadfast Greek Patriarch of the city.

Africa was the intellectual center of early Christianity banned in the Roman Empire, but it was not in Alexandria. Also, it was the homeland of most of the great church fathers that racist Greco-Roman scholars tried their best to make the world forget.

Messianic Missionary activity in Africa faced many obstacles. First, it was limited to the desert areas among people who had been the allies of Judah and understood the Aramaic language spoken by disciples and others who knew **JESUS** in the flesh. Second, the powerful Roman government made missionary activity in Europe and Asia all but impossible during the nearly three centuries prior to Constantine.

Third, the urban population was too attached to Greek and Roman paganism, thereby preventing them from even listening to Messianic preachers like Mark, let alone accepting their teachings. Fourth, severe doctrinal problems existed within the Kingdom of Ethiopia that discouraged them from encouraging missionary activity that would anger and invoke certain invasion by Rome.

But, many African believers survived and we have to believe the gates of Hellenism and Mohammedanism opened into the body of Africa --- did not completely destroy all the spirits therein, nor capture all souls. It is worth exploring how it came to be that we even care to learn what Thomas Jefferson and other great men of his era did not know.

And, Betty Hemings our ancestral mother did not know what we have learned, but she had etched on her soul the Messianic teachings that we dare not forget:

Love GOD (even in the face of adversity and death).

Love one another (including other races, sexes, and creeds).

Help others (including strangers of strange faces and places).

The love of **GOD** is a plausible explanation as to why such a small percentage of victimized Africans chose to commit suicide when faced with conditions under which Asians and Europeans routinely did so.

But, a more plausible one is that most Africans feared the Supreme Being more than the men inflicting pain and valued their souls beyond any suffering endured. And, because they accepted suffering as no human beings ever did in human history, --- their Pauline Christian captors deemed them to not have souls.

African Christians and Hebrews were placed under a number of disabilities after the Moslem conquest of Northern Africa which were intended to make them feel that they would be better off if they changed their religion. At one time Christians were compelled to wear yellow cloaks and turbans.

A century and half later, Al Hakim, the mad Caliph of Egypt, ordered all non-Moslems to wear black. Three centuries later we find Christians being ordered to wear blue, and Jews yellow.

In spite of all these insidious attempts to stamp out both Christianity and Hebrewism in Egypt these two faiths survived mainly because of the close proximity to Ethiopia where freedom of religion was tolerated and practiced by citizens and strangers.

Moslem imposed taxes in Egypt were very severe. Several revolts erupted by Egyptian Coptic Christians, supported by Coptics in Ethiopia. In the year A.D. 927, the abbot of the monastery of St. Mary Deipara, in the Nitrian desert west of the Nile River, visited Baghdad to secure a remission of the poll tax demanded of the monks.

The monastery of St. Mary Deipara possessed a very famous library that Cyril had not been able to destroy, and contained a rich collection of manuscripts about men and matters that racist Greco-Roman scholars had done their best to destroy and reinterpret.

The remnants of the Coptic Church in Egypt and Ethiopia have survived to this day, and there is no doubt about its having decreased in size over the centuries.

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGES (p7000)

Brady Enterprise Association

EXPANSION SOUTH AND WEST

Not unlike Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln and millions of other people, --- most Africans during the era of the slave trade and before it began, believed in living their religion not wearing or displaying it with holy nonsense processions and temples. For reasons we hope to demonstrate, Europeans intentionally sought and concocted suggestions that Africans were godless sub-humans worshipping fetishes.

Some such as the Egyptians and Ethiopians did indeed employ priesthood's that prompted the organizing of worship services and building of buildings to display their reverence for **GOD**. Ethiopians went so far as to hollow their churches out of solid rock; and, they still exist as evidence that Christianity was there centuries before Europeans converted from pagan worship.

For most Africans before slavery the most solemn worship services consisted of libations and prayers to their ancestors during funeral and other special occasions, --- seeking intercession with and by **GOD**. In this context, the name **JESUS** would have been interjected by gatherings of messianic believers.

It should be easy enough for descendents of slaves in the Americas and Caribbean to comprehend, --- considering that religious beliefs attested by buildings, priests and processions are still relatively recent customs. Most young men of African heritage still do not cater to or support organized religion that supports the building and sustainment of churches as evidence of faith.

Even before the crucifixion, **JESUS** was the talk of the African market places among millions of women in matrilineal cultures not unlike that of Martha, Mary and the Queen of Ethiopia who surely spread the Messianic message of faith, hope and love both south and west. Africa's great-forested areas were not heavily populated.

The so-called '*Sudan Negroes*' from which most African-Americans can trace their ancestry were towns-people and at worst lived in small towns rather than the large ones seemingly preferred before the barbarians came to call and stay. The bulk of Africa's populations were still concentrated along the Nile and other waterways fed by the Great Lakes of Central Africa.

And, with the great dispersion that occurred with the coming and conquering by Persians, Greeks, Romans and Arabs beginning in the 4th century B.C., --- millions of people had found refuge south of the Sahara Desert. They believed the belts of hot desert would keep devils of the north away. New Kingdoms emerged and by the 4th century A.D. there existed many still possessing links and lineage to Egypt and Ethiopia.

Common sense and faith that **JESUS** came to bring a message for all people is sufficient reason to understand that Messianic teachings spread southward to Somalia and the Congo Basin from Ethiopia and Egypt; and certainly westward to the savannas and new kingdoms.

The second Arab invasion of Africa not only pushed Messianic teachings aside and literally stopped evangelization but also it had nothing to do with Moslem religious missionizing. It was purely materialism and greed; and came 400 years after the first invasion that engulfed North Africa and converted millions to Islam faith.

Two lower-caste Arab tribes, known as the Beni-Hilal and the Beni-Soleim, were deported from their original home in central Arabia and planted as settlers in Upper Egypt. The tribes numbered about 200,000 to 300,000 and proved to be a nuisance to the Moslem rulers of Egypt.

The rulers of Egypt assured the Arabic tribesmen that if they crossed the Upper Nile River into Tripolitania, they would find a rich country stretching as far as Morocco, and they would have all the booty they wanted, in addition to wide open spaces on which to graze animals.

Accordingly in A.D. 1045 the two Arab tribes left the right-bank of the Nile and invaded Tripolitania and Tunisia from the south. The African forces in those two countries came together and opposed this second Arab invasion, but at the Battle of Haideran they were decisively beaten and the Arabs settled in southern Tunisia and western Tripolitania. In the course of this invasion the third holy city of the Moslems, the City of Kairowan, was destroyed.

The Africans in Tunisia and Tripolitania later reorganized and succeeded in driving some of the Arabs westward into Morocco; but fresh Arab forces arrived from Egypt and Arabia to help give the Arabs a permanent footing in Africa.

While the first Arab invasion of Africa was undertaken by a few thousand warriors, statesmen, and religious teachers who, through the sword, but more particularly through their faith, gained North Africa for the Moslem world; --- the second Arab invasion was undertaken by uncouth, nomadic tribes who destroyed, but never rebuilt.

Nomadic Arabs traveled far and wide in Africa, and many intermarried with the African peoples. Descendents of these Arabs, both of pure and mixed blood, are to be found today:

Around Lake Chad in Darfur Wadai,

In the western Sahara north of the Senegal and Niger Rivers,

In several other parts of West Africa, -- the Fulani Emirates of Northern Nigeria being the most outstanding examples.

MAP OF AFRICA (p70000)

Euro-Centric historians proclaim that it was procreated, conceived and formed by Emperor Constantine giving birth to Pauline Christianity in the year 313 A.D. (*nearly three centuries after the crucifixion of JESUS*). During the next 400 plus years, the doctrines, plans, programs and priesthood created would come to create an empire of conquest within the breast of the Roman Empire.

Scholars note that it was legally formed as one of many state religions authorized by the Empire and, not deemed to be in conflict with or contradictory to any of the others. The Roman Armies were strongly influenced by the official state sponsored religion of Mithraism (*existence of two powers: good and evil*).

Constantine was born in what is now Yugoslavia in about 280 A.D., the son of an army officer who was raised to the rank of Caesar. The title meant that Constantine's father would eventually be a Roman emperor, which he was, but only after many vicissitudes. Constantine himself was named Caesar, and after even more difficulties brought on by a complex series of civil wars, he, too, became the sole emperor of both the West and the East.

1. His ascension to the throne was ensured by victory over an army led by his brother-in-law, Maxentius, at the Milvian Bridge near Rome. It is one of the most famous battles in history, because it is alleged that during the night before the battle Constantine, lying asleep in his tent, dreamt that an angel had descended from heaven.
2. According to legend, the angel held a cross and spoke to him, saying, "*In this sign thou shalt conquer!*" (*In hoc signo vinces*). On waking, Constantine ordered that Christian symbols be painted on the standards and shields of his army of mostly Slavs and Africans to inspire them to fight. He attributed success to their faith that his cause was a just war fought to advance the faith.
3. The conscripts under Constantine stayed to fight rather than flight common among most battles then and now when men are conscripted. From that time forward he was deeply committed to Christianity as a means to

recruit young men for his armies, --- to conquer any and all people opposing the Roman Empire.

4. Constantine inherited an empire whose official religion was Hellenism. Christianity was three centuries old, and with several million believers among serfs and slaves in Africa, Asia and Europe; but Christians were far from a majority of the population under Roman domination. Furthermore, their numbers had been sharply reduced during the reign (285 to 305 A.D.) of Constantine's predecessor, the dour, efficient administrator Diocletian.
5. Diocletian's efficiency had gone far to restore the economic and political health of the empire after a century of near-chaos, with emperors chosen and deposed at the whim of the army. There were few enforceable controls over commerce and trade. Rome was a warrior society in which those who commanded the legions ruled the empire. Those emperors who opposed them were quickly deposed.
6. But for reasons not well understood excepting that of Roman racial prejudice, --- Diocletian had also undertaken the last and probably the most terrible persecution of Christians, during 304-305 A.D. He perceived the teachings of **JESUS** to be a threat to the Empire. Yet it was his successor, Constantius Chlorus who widely embraced encouraged Christianity by proclaiming Empress Theodora of Ethiopia, a Christian, --- also as Empress of Rome. Indeed, it was she not Constantine as a successor to Chlorus, --- that gave birth to **CHRIST**.
7. Indeed, unlike the Hollywood portrayal of European Christians being fed to the lions in the Roman Coliseums, --- the truth of the matter is that with few exceptions most of the lions and Christians sacrificed as evil entertainment were African born. Christianity was deeply rooted in North Africa and the Roman armies composed of conscripts from there.

8. As a youth (*like Thomas Jefferson*) in the Eastern provinces of the empire, Constantine had seen many Christians tortured, burned at the stake, and crucified, and their martyrdom may have affected him deeply. Like Jefferson he was born into a society in which serfs (*Serbs and Slavs*) and slaves were considered sub-human along with Germanic warriors of the north deemed to be barbarians.
9. In any event, he made Christianity an official religion of the empire, supported the Roman Universal (*Catholic*) Church with rich gifts to get it started and, more importantly, wide privileges and immunities from taxation. He promoted Christians to high posts in the Armies that ruled various provinces of the empire: Africa, Judea, Syria, Gaul, Britain, Greece, etc.

A very important development in the nurturing of the Roman Catholic Church was the Council of Nicaea convened by Emperor Constantine (*like a grand jury*) as guests in his summer palace during the year 325 A.D. There was no one in the church with the title of Pope. The Emperor was '*Papa*' the Holy Father and so worshipped. It is dishonest to suggest otherwise.

Based on Constantine's guidance the assembled Bishops of the Roman ruled world (*excluding Ethiopia*), employed by Roman State, reasoned, concluded and issued the famous creed stating that: **"GOD and CHRIST are of the same identical substance."**

The Bishops never offered an explanation as to how they knew this to be so, since according to Moses and **JESUS** no one had ever seen **GOD**. It gave credence to the concept of Holy Trinity:

Father, Son and Holy Spirit as One.

Some scholars suggest that Constantine was an Arianist (*Like Jefferson, he believed JESUS was of normal birth*) but accepted the statement of church creed anyway. The creed helped resolve a very serious political problem in a vast empire on three continents.

1. Constantine was not a Christian and would not allow himself to be baptized until on his deathbed in 337 A.D. He

had been forced to make Christianity a legitimate religion because he needed young men born and nurtured by non-Italian Christian mothers. He desperately needed soldiers for his armies opposing the barbaric German kingdoms of the north.

2. Constantine also needed to uphold Roman beliefs, laws and traditions that previous emperors were gods, --- embodied to rule as saints in heaven as they had divine rights to do when alive earth. The politics of Rome did not allow such views to be changed, ever!
3. Constantine built the first Roman Catholic Church buildings/temples ever specially designed and constructed, --- Saint Peter's Basilica in year 330 A.D. A second church called 'Sta Costanza' was opened in Rome during the year 337 A.D. though construction began in 323 A.D. and is an early example of European Christian architecture.
4. By contrast, Ethiopians carved their early churches out of the rocks in Ethiopia some two hundred years before Europe's first church was built. It is an amazing example of the racism that sought and still does so to exclude the African presence from world history.
5. Most importantly, Constantine moved his capitol from Rome, Italy to a new city built in modern day Turkey which he named Constantinople (now named Ankara). It grew to become more powerful and wealthy than the old capitol, and less morally repugnant than the other which still continued to function as capitol of the Western Empire.
6. In a letter written in 313 A.D. to the proconsul of Africa he explained why Christian clergy appointed by his authority should not be distracted by secular or financial obligations:

"When they are free to render supreme service to the Divinity, it is evident that they confer great benefits upon the affairs of state."

7. Emperor Constantine died in 337 A.D. after a reign of twenty-five years, during which Pauline Christianity penetrated so deeply into the fabric of the Roman State that even the return of Hellenism by one of Constantine's successors had minimum effect upon it.
8. The great struggle that would emerge was all about racial differences in the view of **JESUS**, with Africans differing from Europeans as to who and what was taught and represented; and certainly their relationships with each other of differing cultures and values.
9. Constantine's sons divided the Holy Roman Empire of Constantine into two: The Western Roman Empire centered in Rome; and the Eastern Roman Empire centered in Constantinople with control of Asia including Palestine and Greece.
10. Consequently, there emerged two Pauline Christian Churches competing with each other: The Roman Catholic and the Greek Orthodox Catholic that tried to interject more of the Greek culture and values into the faith they believed had been modified by Romans.
11. Both brothers and their churches claimed the inheritance and legacy of Constantine the Great and both sides interpreted **GOD** and the new Saint Constantine to be on their side in wars against each other for the salvation of souls and empires.
12. Romans claimed that Paul was martyred in Rome by beheading in 64 A.D. Greeks claimed Peter was martyred among them by being crucified upside down at his own request. **JESUS** was secondary and redefined as a European!
13. Julian the Apostate even tried to restore *Hellenism (with its multiple mini-gods and feast days)* as an official religion during his short reign of twenty months in 361-363 A.D.
14. Julian's early death left Pauline Christianity still the faith of the majority of Romans in Italy but not the Army, --- which remained in power from then on inclusive of the many rituals, uniforms and parades associated with the Hellenism of Greco-Roman cultures.
15. The new religion of Pauline Christianity proved itself to be adaptable and capable of absorbing popular beliefs and myths into its body and doctrine. It was first and foremost a religion with all the protocols, ranks, rituals and robes of office important in Roman culture. It had little if any similarity to the faith practiced by **JESUS**, --- in that not even baptisms were conducted as HE did but rather as Roman customs.
16. Emperor Julian, full name of Flavius Claudius Julianus (331-363 A.D.) surnamed the Apostate, was the son of Julius Constantius, and nephew of Constantine. He and his elder brother Gallus, alone of the imperial family of Constantine, --- were spared by Constantius II who on his accession to the throne had massacred all descendents of Constantius Chlorus procreated, conceived, formed, birthed, nurtured and inspired by Empress Theodora of Ethiopia.
17. In the year 355 A.D. Julian was allowed to leave Rome and live in Athens and in the same year was invested with the dignity of Caesar and given the government of the provinces beyond the Alps. His salvation was that he married Helena, Constantine the Great's youngest child.
18. In the year 357 A.D. Julian gained a great victory over the Alemanni people and invaded their territory in the same year. He fortified the Island of Lutetia (Paris) where he usually lived, and built baths there (near the ruins of Musee Cluny).
19. Ambitious and emboldened by his victories, --- he had his soldiers proclaim him Emperor of the Empire in the year 360 A.D. and within months, his cousin Constantius was dead, leaving Julian as undisputed emperor.

20. Though he and his brother had claimed such to prevent their execution by Cousin Constantius, --- he was not a Pauline Christian and at once proclaimed a general toleration of all religions. He chose his own officers from among Hellenistic believers.
21. Julian forbid Christians to teach doctrine and literature in the schools; and, he allowed the Jews to rebuild their temple at Jerusalem that had been destroyed in 70 A.D. by Paul's alleged convert and friend Titus.
22. Julian then moved his army to Antioch, and from there set off, like his Greek hero Alexander, to invade Persia during March 363 A.D. He was defeated in the process, which forced him to retreat wherein an unknown assassin in his ranks shot him in the back with an arrow, and he died, --- not unlike Alexander who also loved waging war.

With Julian's death, religious freedom among descendents and heirs of the Romans was ended. By the time of the first barbarian invasion and plunder of Rome in 410 A.D., it was a Pauline Christian country that was devastated and conquered. And that fact had lasting consequences.

1. Messianic Christian beliefs were in one **GOD** only, and opposed to the idea that any man or woman was divine excepting **JESUS** as the only divine son of **GOD**. The desert fathers in Egypt were the first Christian Monastic Order.
2. Pauline Christians accused them of being Arianists (*believing that only **GOD** was divine and that **CHRIST** was created as other men*). The splits in beliefs were essentially different cultural perceptions, with Greeks and Romans perceiving **GOD** to be in their image. Africans had no image of **GOD**.
3. Such beliefs were duly interpreted as anti-Roman and from that time until the ending of the Roman Empire, the appointed bishops literally waged war against Messianic Christians who were mostly non-European. The war waged not only against people but also their

cultural heritage evidenced by books and writings reflecting any views prior to or differing from those of the Greeks and Romans.

4. An excellent example is Cyril of *Alexandria (376 - 444 A.D.)*. After death, consistent with Roman traditions before and after advent of Pauline Christianity, --- his equally racist and sexist peers voted and declared him to be a Roman Catholic Saint for worship by the faithful.
5. Cyril was truly hell on earth for many thousands who came to know him the hard way, --- like the Pauline Christians of later years who expedited inquisitions, purges and all sorts of horrible torture and burnings at the stake in the name of **JESUS**, and called their horror holy.
6. In life, he succeeded his uncle as patriarch of Alexandria in year 412 A.D. and quickly proved his intolerant zeal by closing all the churches of the Novatians and expelling the Hebrews and Messianic Christians from the city.
7. He also directed the murder of the great woman philosopher-teacher Hypatia, --- via a special priestly ceremony concocted for stabbing and scraping all flesh from her bones, and then burning it all in a bonfire.
8. Hypatia (*350-415 A.D.*) was a philosopher and mathematician, and became lecturer on philosophy in Alexandria, succeeding her father. As head of Neo-Platonic School, she attracted many disciples by her wonderful eloquence and intellectual gifts, among them being Orestes, the Perfect (Mayor of the City); Seynesius who would become Bishop of Ptolemais; and, of course Cyril as Bishop of Alexandria.
9. Hypatia's published books, along with those of any other non-Roman writers disliked by the Roman Catholic Church zealots were destroyed by burning the great library of Alexandria established by Alexander in 330 B.C.

10. It had become the world's greatest collection of ancient and modern works by Romans, Greeks, Sumerians, Egyptians, Ethiopians and others of the previous centuries and millenniums.
11. Her greatest crime in the eyes of Cyril and other men in the gowns of women apparently were that of being a disobedient woman. She argued in her books scientific observations that depicted a world not created as the priests preached it to have been created, --- the earth was not flat and center of the universe and other matters of **TRUTH**.
12. Hypatia wrote three great scholarly books: '*Commentary on Diophantus*' '*Astronomical Canon*' '*Commentary on the Comics of Appolonius of Perga.*'
13. With Hypatia's ghastly murder, it would be nearly a thousand years before men or women would dare again challenge the presumptions and myths of wolves dressed as sheep; and, highly envious of attractive women.

More than any other institution that survived the Roman Empire and hastened its collapse in 476 A.D., the Roman Catholic Church assured and ushered in the so-called dark ages of fear and superstition that followed their accession of power.

The official contradiction to all the above is a different story altogether. According to them and their historians, --- none of the above like slavery ever happened and if it did, was not their doing or fault.

INSERT IMAGE OF POPES P\ (p7e)

Half Hours w/God

PAULINE CHRISTIANITY

Thomas Jefferson and many other renowned scholars have for centuries believed that Saul known as Paul to millions of Christians was a disaster for the growth and evolution of the incomparable philosophy of **JESUS** of Nazareth.

He, Jefferson, gives his view of Paul by deleting from the Jefferson Bible much or all believed to have been generated by Paul in the name of **JESUS**. It serves as a good indicator that Jefferson held the beliefs of Messianic Christianity versus the official Pauline doctrine of the Anglican (Episcopal) Church into which he was born.

Indeed, it appears that Paul had a deliberate strategy to contradict and undo much, if not all, the teachings of **JESUS**, --- and removed his revolution from earth to a hold harmless condition in heaven that would be acceptable to Rome. But, the Romans that Paul so loved and sought to endear to himself: executed him also.

Edward Gibbon, in *'The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire,'* identified two reasons for the fall of the ancient civilization that he admired so much. He called them barbarism and religion.

By barbarism he meant not only the barbarian invasions, but also the deep changes in Roman life brought on by the presence of barbarians, first outside the state but impinging on it, later within the very citadels of Roman power. By religion he of course meant Pauline Christianity.

The suggestion shocked Gibbon's eighteenth-century readers, but it was not new. As the city of Rome lay in ruins in the wake of the Visigoth conquest in 410 A.D., voices were raised everywhere in the empire. Most accused Pauline Christians of having brought about this terrible defeat, and blamed the debacle on disregard of old pagan deities that adoption of Pauline Christianity as an official religion had entailed.

1. Pauline Christians were quick to defend their faith. Sermons were preached and apologies were produced. Out of the dust of this moral and intellectual battle one great writer emerged. He wrote a book that was not only the most eloquent of all the defenses of Pauline Christianity produced at this time, but also a new version of history.

2. Aurelius Augustinus was born in the North African town of *Tagaste (modern Souk-Ahras, Algeria)* in 354 A.D. His exceptional potential was realized, and his family invested their entire financial resources to send him to New Carthage (*a major city in the Roman Empire*) to acquire the education that would fit him for a high government post.

3. In Carthage the young Augustine read Cicero's 'Hortensius.' It filled him with enthusiasm for Greco-Roman philosophy, which he viewed as a rational system for understanding and ruling the world by reasoning combined with authority under laws and regulations, --- rule of law. The reading of Cicero influenced millions of intellectuals then and now to view the making and exercise of laws by superior people as the only possible means and ways to provide justice.

4. Augustine's mother, Monica, was a devout Christian, but his father was not a believer in Paul's teachings or the men in robes representing him. Despite his mother's early attempts from childhood to lead him to her faith, the young African scholar found himself repelled by what he considered the antirational mysticism and intellectual deceit and dishonesty of Pauline Christianity that denied African origins.

5. Instead, Augustine as a teen-ager was attracted to Manichaeism, a philosophic-religion which held that there were two universal principles, one of Good and one of Evil, that warred for dominance in the cosmos. Although Manichaeism was also mystical, it struck Augustine at the time as being a more realistic explanation. Hellenism would deeply influence him and millions of other intellectuals.

6. However, Augustine had serious questions, and he found to his disappointment that Manichaeans with whom he conversed could not answer them to his satisfaction. He began to shift his philosophical allegiance to doctrines of Plotinus (205-270 A.D.), founder of Neoplatonism.

7. Plotinus had died less than a hundred years before Augustine was born. He was attracted by Plotinus's calm but intense quest, as manifested in his teachings for mystical union with Good through exercise of pure intelligence.
8. The patient efforts of Augustine's mother (*revered by Roman Catholics as Saint Monica because she helped to convert her son*); and the constant reading by him of Plotinus led Augustine to conceive the superman characteristics of **JESUS CHRIST**.
9. Augustine tells in his '*Confessions*' that it was a child's voice, overheard in a garden in Milan, that led him to take up the newly published '*Vulgate*' the Latin Bible compiled by Ambrose who also would be sanctified for his life's work.
10. Indeed, Augustine read a verse (Romans 13:13) that made him perhaps the most famous convert in the history of the Roman Catholic Church:

"Let us walk properly, as in the day, not in revelry and drunkenness, not in lewdness and lust, not in strife and envy."

Paul's letter to the Romans, written at a time when he felt uncertain of ever being able to carry out his cherished wish to preach openly in the imperial city, is the longest and most theoretical of his discourses. It is the special delight of Pauline Christians.

In it he expounds with the utmost skill and subtlety that dogma of salvation by faith rather than by works which was destined to turn the teachings of **JESUS** from an objective ethics into a subjective religion of the inner spirit. It was a doctrinal development strictly analogous to that seen in prophet Jeremiah (*Benjamin ancestry included King Saul, like Paul. Jeremiah opposed the Kings who were ancestors of JESUS*).

First Corinthians and Romans, both allegedly written by Paul, read separately, are almost in complete contradiction and agree only in the sense that both contradict the teachings of **JESUS**.

Taken together, Paul's writings (if indeed written by him) illustrate the extraordinary range of Paul's experience and the complex attitude of one who was equally a mystic and a man of action committed to cooping and remaking the philosophy of **JESUS** while claiming to love and serve **HIM**.

1. Still, the possibility exists that Ambrose or some other ambitious Roman wrote one or all of the letters attributed to Paul. Later scholars such as Erasmus, a highly learned Catholic priest, and even Martin Luther, would note many faults and inconsistencies in the work of Ambrose. He was not even able to read the original Aramaic and Hebrew texts.
2. The facts are that Ambrose was of typical Roman mentality and arrogance towards anything that differed from what he set out to do in his new employment as a priest. There is no evidence that much of the data he compiled was validated or verified by anyone other than himself and the bishops that accepted his writings.
3. Augustine became thirty-one years of age in the year 386 A.D. and resigned the lucrative teaching posts that his family had worked to procure for him. He went back to Tagaste, and became a Roman Catholic priest. Not much later, he was appointed by the Roman State via its official church to the position of Bishop of Hippo, another Roman City in what is now Algeria.
4. Augustine spent the rest of his long life engaging in religious controversy, performing the numerous judicial duties that fell to bishops in those days, and writing books. The most important and influential of these was '*The City of GOD*.'
5. It was his response to the charge that Pauline Christianity had been the cause of the sack of Rome in 410 A.D. He went further than merely disapproving that charge. He argued that all empires eventually must fall and man could not be ignorant of the history of empires before the rise of Rome.

6. Augustine also laid out a plan of world history, showing how two cities had vied with each other for dominance and would continue to do so until the end of time. One city was human --- material, fleshly, downward-turning. The other city was divine, --- spiritual, turning upward toward the Creator of all things.
 7. According to Augustine, the Pax Romana could only be the City of Man. If not a wilderness, as Tacitus had suggested, it must be a desert of the spirit. It did not matter whether Pauline Christianity was the state religion. The state itself could not be holy.
 8. *CHRIST had warned Peter to remember the difference between what belonged to Caesar and what belonged to GOD.* Augustine emphasized this famous distinction beyond what others had seen in the newly published Vulgate by Ambrose.
 9. Augustine said an individual thinking being does not make the truth, he finds it. He discovers it within himself as he listens to the teachings of the *'magister interiore,' the 'inward teacher'* who is **CHRIST**, the revealing **WORD OF GOD**. The City of **GOD**, therefore, is not an earthly city. It is within the heart and soul of every true Pauline Christian. It goes where he goes, --- it is at Rome or any other *"place"*, --- and it cannot be conquered by the enemy.
 10. Earthly power and glory were nothing compared to the glory of the spiritual inward city, which could exist as well in a beggar as in an emperor. In a sense, Augustine was saying, the Heavenly City was born out of the ashes of the fall of Rome, as the phoenix is born out of the ashes of the fire.
 11. As the Earthly City went down in flames before the barbarian onslaught, the City of **GOD** would become clear. And the city of the heart and soul would live forever, -- because it had been given by **GOD**. Indeed, some priests would make claim to being able to see the City of **GOD**, suggesting that those who could not lacked righteousness.
 12. The City of **GOD** written by Augustine was deeply influenced by the Hellenistic thought of Plato, as filtered through the intellectual mysticism of Plotinus. But Augustine proclaimed that the City of **GOD** had also been promised by **CHRIST** in the Gospels, -- especially Luke and John possibly written by Paul, Ambrose or some other mystic educated in Greek and Roman literature depicting such possibilities.
 13. The Beatitudes of the Sermon on the Mount are the constitution of the Heavenly City, as Augustine foresaw it. Thus, Christianity fulfilled the ancient promise of the empire, which it could never have realized on its own.
 14. The new wine of **CHRIST's** message, with its vigorous life, broke the old bottles into which it had been poured the old institutions that could not change fast or completely enough. The broken bottles fell away, and the message stood by itself.
- Rome survived the defeat of 410 A.D. The Western Roman Empire lasted until 476 A.D., when an Ostrogothic (Germanic) king began to rule over Italy and its remaining dominions. The incursions by non-Romans continued and eventually a Vandal army was at the gates of Hippo when Augustine died there in 430 A.D.
- The Vandals were a Germanic tribe akin to the Goths dating back to at least 150 A.D. dwelling on the south coast of the Baltic Sea until uprooted by the Romans to make them gladiators, slaves and colonists in the wild island of Britain.
- In the year 405 A.D. they invaded Italy and were literally destroyed by Emperor Stilicho, a Pauline Christian who crucified their king and some 20,000 of his soldiers after convincing them to surrender.
- Remnants of the Vandals fled into Rome's Province of Gaul (France) where an additional 20,000 men perished but they successfully overran France, where they vandalized (plundered) and devastated the country-side until year 409 A.D. when it was decided to move into the Roman Province of Spain.

By year 422 A.D. the Vandals had raped and impregnated many thousands of young women; and birthed, nurtured and inspired enough young men to attack and conquer great Roman cities of Seville and Carthage.

On the invitation of Count Bonifacius to encourage them to depart Europe, the Vandals in the year 429 A.D. invaded Africa and conquered Hippo and Carthage. They ruled the coast from Tangiers to Tripoli. With the birth, nurturing and inspiration of more young men the Vandals then attacked and plundered Rome in June of the year 455 A.D., and carried thousands of young women captives back to their capitol. Africans hated them.

It has been written the Vandals rapacity knew no bounds, their cruelty was abnormal; they laid waste and never rebuilt. They found Africa flourishing and they left it desolate, with its great buildings thrown down, its people reduced to slavery, and the Church of Africa, --- so important in those early days of Christianity --- practically non-existent.

By the time their King Genseric died in year 477 A.D., the Vandals had converted to Pauline Christianity, --- and, fiercely persecuted Messianic believers and other heretics. Most of the remaining Christians attuned to the teachings of Mark, Matthew and other disciples of previous centuries were all but destroyed by Vandals. Some escaped to the desert, Ethiopia and Egypt.

Augustine died believing that he had been right. To him, Christianity, in order to survive, had to renounce earthly glory and be willing to live on in small, isolated, lonely places where the glory of the Heavenly City would shine forth and be more easily seen. Christians, Augustine believed, were seeking another kind of triumph from the Roman triumph.

For Augustine, the defeat of Rome, of New Carthage or even his hometown of Hippo did not really seem important, no matter how much misery they might produce. The goal of Paul Christians was in another life, and their city was not of this world. It was this kind of reasoning men like Thomas Jefferson would learn to understand and detest.

And, it was the essence of the message preached by plantation preachers on most slave plantations

of the south that Betty Hemings witnessed. Hemings descendents thank **GOD** that their ancestors were shielded from such indoctrination by Jefferson's refusal to allow it to be propagated at Monticello.

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGE (7f)

Brady Enterprise Association

NURTURING

AFTER THE FALL

Not all Roman Catholic priests, monks, popes, patriarchs, etc. were as bad or mad as Cyril; nor as brilliant as Augustine. But sufficient numbers existed to resurrect the spirit of Roman aristocracy and palace guards in thousands of intrigues, purges, conspiracies and other trivia made holy by ambitious, greedy and ruthless men and women in the name of **GOD**.

Amazingly, even the priestly robes and uniforms of their guards were essentially the same as before Rome fell, --- except the absence of imperial power via hundreds of legions and more than a million legionnaires to enforce their will. Whereas, before Latin speaking Italians referred to beloved Emperors as '*Papa*', --- the revised language now called their Popes '*Papa*'.

The Roman Empire that crucified **JESUS of NAZARETH** and tracked down and murdered his disciples in Africa and Asia was dedicated to power, wealth, and worldly success. It had been a long time since anyone had paid attention to the warnings of men like Cato the Censor. Cato had lived in a republic based on moral virtue that seemed utterly unreal to Romans who lived after era of Julius Caesar (d.44 B.C.) leading to crucifixion (30 A.D.) of **JESUS**.

Those Romans, by and large, lived more luxuriously than any people before them, enjoying all that the world could provide and paid little heed to the demands of Pauline Christianity. It was the official religion of the state but based upon the values of Romans, not **JESUS**. The birthday of **CHRIST** is celebrated on what was the most important Roman holiday dedicated to their god Saturn. Images and sacred sacraments were distinctively Roman.

As Paul had advised his followers, --- "*when in Rome, do as the Romans do.*" And, they did so until the age of the madman Emperor Nero who decided to blame them for the burning Rome, --- so he could rebuild.

That was in 64 A.D. wherein Nero executed his loyal Roman citizen Paul as the leader of Christian sects in the Western Empire; and, some historians speculate that Peter was executed somewhere in Asia as leader of the Christian sects in the Eastern Empire.

It is a very nagging question as to where, when and how Peter died, --- because legends hold that **JESUS HIMSELF** had proclaimed **HIS** Church would be built on Peter (*Greek definition is rock*). On the basis of this commission by **CHRIST**, the Popes that emerged from the ranks of bishops after the fall of Rome would proclaim their authority existed as the heirs of Peter, --- a claim none dared make when Emperors ruled.

Many Pauline Christians had donated their slaves to defend Rome and the empire, because, after all, there was a clear benefit in doing so. But after the so-called Gaulic and Germanic barbarians destroyed the old society; they replaced it with a primitive feudalism (*brutal like what Romans had imposed on their ancestors*) based on force alone. Roman remnants began to see more clearly the allure of Augustine's City of **GOD** to explain their demise from power, wealth and ownership of slaves.

Priests became humble and pious in plain brown and black robes in the face of rulers who detested the former Roman arrogance and pompous displays of wealth and power over those deemed to be their inferiors. It was in this environment that tens of thousands of aristocratic born young Romans and others of the Latin language flocked to find refuge and purpose in the cathedrals and secluded monasteries the new rulers deemed to be harmless to their rule. But, they did not embrace Messianic Christianity!

It was that situation wherein impoverished and humble priests and bishops tried to build the mystical **City of GOD** during the five centuries that are still called the dark ages. Instead of trying to rebuild the triumphant Roman City of Man, which had meant much to their ancestors and then meant almost nothing at all. They no longer had a government to pay them salaries and provide authority and facilities within which to operate, tax-free.

Pauline Christians throughout the Roman Western Empire (in Italy, France called Gaul, Germany, Spain, North Africa and the British Isles, --- all embraced a new way of life without slavery. They did not seem to regret what they had lost; they hardly seemed to remember it. Despite their poverty and fear, Pauline Christians were indoctrinated to look forward to something they had never been able to see clearly before, because its light had been obscured by the blaze of Roman arrogance and greatness.

Betty Hemings and Thomas Jefferson lived in a world that was as deeply devoted to material things and slavery, as was the late Roman world. For example, Romans of the fourth century were obsessed by health, diet, and exercise. They spent more time in baths and health clubs than in churches, temples, libraries, and law courts. They also loved putting on elaborate dinners, with entertainment included, for those most desired to envy and appreciate the sponsoring family.

Romans were fanatical about games and sports by, for and of adult men. They were devoted to consumption. A man could make a reputation by spending more than his neighbor, even if he had to borrow the money to do it. And, if he never paid back his creditors, he was honored for having made a noble attempt to cut a fine figure.

However, the most evident aspect of Roman civilization, and the Greeks before them, was that they believed in and practiced the enslavement of other human beings to serve them in their greed and laziness which allowed them to devote their energies to conquest and exploitation of those around them.

INSERT IMAGES (p7g)

ROMAN HYPOCRICY

Romans were excited by travel, news, and entertainment. The most important cultural productions of late Roman times, from books to extravaganzas in theaters and circuses that occupied a central place in every Roman city or town, --- dealt with amusing fictions about faraway peoples and with a fantasy peace and happiness that did not exist in their real lives.

They were fascinated by fame and did not care how it was acquired. If you were famous enough, the fact that you might be a rascal or worse, --- was ignored or forgiven. Roman decadence was not limited to the aristocrats but was rampant throughout the society.

Romans cared most about success, which they interpreted as being ahead for today, and let tomorrow take care of itself. They were proud, greedy, and vain. In short, they were much like the men and women who rationalized the exploitation and enslavement of other human beings and called it goodness.

The demise of Pauline Christians in the Western Empire, after the fall, had little interest in their bodies as such. They cared about the health of their souls. They had no interest in consumption. They could lose reputation rather than gain it for possessing wealth in a society where poverty was next to godliness; and, even if they had it, --- there was nothing to stop thieves or others from taking it from them by force or trickery.

Their travels were in the mind, as their spirits soared upward toward **GOD**. Their news was the **GOSPELS**. --- the news of the life of **CHRIST** and of his promised Second Coming. Their entertainment consisted of hearing that good news proclaimed in churches and by itinerant preachers in town squares and at country crossroads. They cared nothing for fame in this world, for they believed that only if they lost their earthly lives would they gain eternal life and the fame of those who were saved.

Where wealth had been the measure of a Roman, --- now poverty became the measure of a Pauline Christian, of their sense of Christianity. In later centuries, after the children of the barbarian conquerors were evangelized as Christians, --- the Roman Catholic Church would become as rich and powerful as the empire had been, and probably as corrupt.

But, in the early days before evangelization of millions of barbarian mothers and their children, --- the Roman Catholic Church remained poor, or tried to, or meant to and did not condone or embrace slavery. Messianic Christian values dominated the lives of monks and village priests.

INSERT BENEDICTINE MONASTERY (p7h)

Brady Enterprise Association

Benedict, for example, went to Rome around 500 A.D. to study at one of the few remaining Roman schools. He was shocked by the wealth and luxury of some fellow priests who had managed to ingratiate themselves to the illiterate barbarians dependent upon them as interpreters and liaison with the Romans being ruled. However, the wealth was nowhere near as extravagant and conspicuous as existed during imperial Rome.

Benedict retired to live the rest of his days in the somber monastery that he founded at Monte Casino at the beginning of the sixth century A.D. In so doing he laid down a pattern and a rule of life that was initiated everywhere else in the West. For centuries, the Benedictines were devoted to poverty, prayers and good works such as the evangelization of mothers and children. They came closest to being Messianic Christians in Europe.

But, eventually the Benedictines became rich, powerful, and corrupt even though for half a millennium they had managed to stay poor, as they never ceased to believe they ought to be such. Roman culture ran in their veins, and that included the accumulation of wealth by any means possible including dependent mothers and fearful nobility bargaining for salvation of their souls.

For a while, the Benedictines understood that the rich are never rich enough, and that to have enough is simply to be content with what you have rather than to have what you want. When wanting comes first, you never have enough. If contentment is placed first, it does not matter how much you have.

Socrates, in his ancient fable of the City of Pigs, had proclaimed that the greatest pleasure of the citizens of his simple community was to recline on beds of myrtle and to praise the gods. The Christians of the Dark Ages also felt that the greatest of human pleasures was to praise the Creator, in all the ways that could be found to praise him. They helped no one but themselves, professing that if something was wrong with you: it's your own fault.

Simple meals, a simple life, time to contemplate eternity, and a voice free to praise **GOD**, --- what more could man want? From our modern point of view, those centuries that we still call dark were the low point of Western civilization

though the Pauline Christians of that era did not perceive themselves self-centered and selfish as we do. They created an image of **JESUS** in their own images and imagination of what they wanted him to be.

Pauline Christians did become frightened and nervous as the year 1000 A.D. approached, just as they were about the coming of the end of the second millennium in the year 1999. They were like children, afraid of the unknown, and looked to all sorts of Hellenistic myths to provide answers. When nothing terrible happened, they drew a sigh of relief and set about rebuilding their new version of the old Roman Empire. We live in it today.

INSERT IMAGE (p7.i)

Brady Enterprise Association

DOMINATION BY THEOLOGY

By the time the Western Roman Empire fell in 476 A.D. and the Eastern Roman (Byzantine) Empire was facing defeat by Persia in 628 A.D., --- the Ghana Empire, Oyo and others existing south of the Sahara offered freedom of religion among disparate kingdoms and tribes. Messianic Christianity was attacked, but survived in Africa.

Palestine was no longer dominated by Hebrew faith. Messianic Christianity was rare. Ethiopia & Egypt were dominated by Coptic Christians, sort of a hybrid between the original Christians evangelized by Mark and Matthew, --- and the new Christians using Paul as their baseline reference. Messianic Christianity was practiced among the Desert fathers and some others in the old traditions of African Hebrews.

Italians were impoverished Pauline Christians. Christianity was sustained mainly by recruiting impoverished and orphaned children into monasteries and convents as cheap labor. Greeks were Orthodox Christians. The formal foundation of the Eastern, or East Roman or Byzantine or New Hellenistic empire had taken place in 395 A.D. when Theodosius the Great, at his death, permanently divided the empire between his sons Arcadius and Honorius.

To the share of Arcadius fell the Asiatic portions, together with Egypt, Thrace, Moesia, Macedonia and Greece. Arcadius who had been born in Greece, lived in oriental splendor in Constantinople and dominion of his Byzantine Empire extended from the Adriatic Sea to the River Tigris (*in current day Turkey and Persia*), and from Scythia (*southeastern Europe*) across Egypt and the Sahara Desert to Ethiopia.

Many non-African historians have sought to bypass or gloss over the human history and genealogy of Roman Empire during the era immediately preceding Constantine the Great up until and through era of Theodosius the Great.

There is ample evidence to suggest that not only were Rome's legions filled with tens of thousands of African Christians but also it was they who nurtured the teachings of **JESUS** in the empire; --- inspired by Ethiopian and Roman Empress Theodora who was step-mother to the future Constantine the Great. She changed Rome, and many Romans hated the change from their gods. Her story is yet to be fully written.

The existence and influence of Theodora is a more rationale explanation of Constantine's decision in 313 A.D. to tolerate Christianity, rather than the myth about him having a '*Greek*' dream of an angel with wings like Apollo delivering him a divine vision. Our view is that such fables are substitutes for the facts as to who, what, how, when, and why the Roman Empire decided to allow Christians after years of persecuting them. Racism and sexism was real!

Historic sexism and racism existed then and now as equation factors that must be considered in solving it. African-Centric scholars with knowledge of these realities are compelled to insert, with very few exceptions, such factoring when reading or reviewing history. As proven in so many thousands of examples in the study of human history, --- deliberate efforts have and continue to be made in excluding the African presence and contribution in every aspect of human development and progress.

The vast numbers of African soldiers and sailors serving Rome were recruited largely from the Roman provinces in modern-day Egypt and Libya; and via treaty with the powerful Ethiopian Empire to the south with its capital at Axxum. Much more research must be literally dug up regarding Africans and the spread of Christianity during the first four centuries A.D.

It is known for a fact the Germanic northerners' defeat of the Western Empire in 476 A.D. was blamed on its reliance upon non-Romans (*a racist way of noting that most of its soldiers were mercenaries from Africa*). The rich and greedy Italians living in luxury did not, for the most part, serve in the army nor war ships that sailed the Mediterranean Sea. They lived as aristocrats.

There is considerable evidence suggesting that Rome's fall began with the decisions by Emperor Theodosius the Great to persecute and eradicate both paganism and Arianism in the empire. The Roman Catholic faith, like Islam would be centuries later, --- was thus made universal (*catholic*) by sword and force of law.

It literally declared a religious war against non-Romans. It doomed any and all possibilities of peace on earth among all nations. It apparently led to an instant break in relationships with the Africans within and outside the empire, since few subscribed to the Roman view of **JESUS**, though many subscribed to **HIS** philosophy.

The Pontificate in Rome, formerly dedicated to pagan gods, had been reorganized to serve **CHRIST** in heaven; the Emperor as **HIS successor** on earth possessing temporal authority; and the Pope as the successor to Peter, possessing spiritual authority. The popes were always appointed and removed by emperors, and the bishops and priests of the Roman church were appointed, paid and promoted by popes as employees of the Roman State.

Legends of unknown origin have it that Peter was crucified and martyred at the Vatican location where Emperor Constantine later built the basilica of Constantine atop Peter's tomb, sealing forever any contrary evidence. One fact known about the Vatican is that it was established as a famed circus location in the first century, and used by Emperors like Caligula and Nero to murder Christians during public spectacles of lions and humans from Africa.

The Popes as always, whether pagans or Christians, were appointed by the emperor. Siricus (384-398 A.D.) was the principal advisor to Theodosius in persecution of pagans in the empires, and the Arianists in the army as non-believers of **GOD in CHRIST**. The residential palace of the pope was not completed until the papacy of Symachus (498-514 A.D.) the successor to Sirius.

The result is that Roman armies dependent upon recruiting Arianist and pagans from among the tribes of Central Europe and North Africa would have suffered very badly. Under the best of conditions, all armies then and now must recruit upwards of 20 percent of their members each year. Armies that undergo purges and removals for any reason can quickly collapse to conditions of inefficiency and shortages of men.

Theodosius the Great had become Emperor of the Eastern Empire in 377 A.D., and for three years from 392 A.D. until his death in 395 A.D. he was also Emperor of the Western Empire. His racist Greek heritage convinced him to persecute those who did not accept **JESUS** as he perceived **HIM** to be.

By contrast to the Italians of the Western Empire, --- Greek speaking Emperors and nobility dominating the Eastern Empire had from the beginning of their semi-independence determined not to rely upon or even recruit African mercenaries, whether Christian or pagan.

What emerged was a very wealthy society akin to the Sumerian racial and cultural values of some two thousand years earlier, --- with the sole exception being the worship of **JESUS** as **GOD in CHRIST**. When Theodosius gained control over the west in 392 A.D., he sought to implement his racial policies there also.

Upon his death in 395 A.D., the empire was again divided in two. His first son Arcadius (377-408) was given the Eastern Empire that extended from the Adriatic Sea to the River Tigris, and from Syria in Western Asia to the borders of Ethiopia in Africa. The second son Honorius (384-423 A.D.) received Central and Western Europe plus the British Isles.

The real rulers of the Eastern Empire were the Gaul Rufinus, and afterwards the eunuch Eutropius, --- later transplanted by Eudoxia, the wife of Emperor Arcadius. She is most renowned for instigating the removal and exile of Archbishop Chrysostom, Patriarch of the Orthodox Church.

The great crime of Chrysostom (*in addition to not remembering who created, owned and ruled the Catholic Church*) was his sermons against the vices of adultery, greed, and lust among the royalty and other aristocrats. His punishment was exile to an obscure location in Armenia.

But after he continued to write letters from exile condemning vice, --- Emperor Arcadius forced him to walk hundreds of miles to his death enroute to Russia. Arcadius died mysteriously after dining with the Empress, and was succeeded by their teen-age son Theodosius II under her regency.

The immediate consequences of Roman racism and religious intolerance was that Arianist Goths (*Teutonic/Germans*) in Central Europe under their King Alaric rebelled against Roman rule; had attacked south eastward in 395-396 A.D. and overran the Eastern Empire provinces of Macedonia and Greece.

Roman Emperor Aurelius had made a wise treaty with the Goths, leaving them undisturbed possession of the left bank of the Danube River, and for 100 years there was peace between them and the empire. Many of Rome's legions were recruited from among these former adversaries known as the Western Goths.

It was during this period that Bishop Wulfila, a Goth who had received an education at Constantinople, --- labored for 40 years among the Goths, and saw as the fruits of his labor the conversion of the entire people to the Arianist view of Christianity. It is a fact that like the Ethiopians, the Goths were very tolerant of religionists. Their rebellions were prompted by Emperor Theodocius and sons intolerance of their Arianist Christian beliefs.

Having taken the provinces from Orthodox Catholic Emperor Arcadius, --- Alaric then negotiated a deal to essentially sell the emperor his lost provinces. As a price, Alaric had Acadius designate him General of Roman Army for Illyricum (Albania) plus recognize him as King of Visigoths (Western Goths).

King Alaric in 403 A.D. next invaded the province of Italy, attacking from the northeast until defeated by Western Empire General Stilicho who had distinguished himself fighting against Berbers and Ethiopians in Africa. Stilicho convinced Alaric to accept an annual pension to stay out of Italy.

Emperor Honorius and his royal court of Roman Catholics, fearful for their lives, had abandoned Rome to the pope, and took up permanent residence in the safety of the fortified City of Ravenna. It was defended by 50,000 Praetorian Guards located on the Adriatic coast convenient for escape to his brother in the Eastern Empire.

Defacto rule of the Western Empire was the great general Stilicho who had advised the youthful Emperor Honorius to relocate from Rome and stay in Ravenna. Like many men in the Roman armies, Stilicho, like Constantine and other soldiers before him, may have even been an Arianist, a believer in **GOD** but that **JESUS** was of normal birth.

Yet, that appears unlikely when one considers that most Italians and Greeks in the 4th century converted to Pauline Christianity pursuant the dogma developed by the Roman Catholic and Orthodox Churches.

Arianist believers, like Constantine the Great himself, were mostly foreign-born citizens and recruits of the Roman Armies within contested territories, -- quite distant from Italy, inconvenient and unsafe for evangelizing bishops accustomed to the comforts of Roman cities.

Additionally, Arianist beliefs in **GOD** were not far removed from Mithraicism widespread in the Roman and Persian armies prior to 1st century Messianic Christianity; which preceded 2nd century Arianist Christianity; followed by the 3rd century persecutions of African Christians. The arrogance and intolerance of Pauline Christianity in the 4th century was organized in the structure and power of the Roman State.

The pagan Vandals (Bohemian Germans) under their King Radagaisus in 405 A.D. invaded Italy from the northwest and while besieging the City of Florence they were surrounded by General Stilicho's army and forced to surrender. Then, Stilicho ordered the murder of their king and over 20,000 unarmed Vandal men. The assumption has to be made this genocide was carried out on the consent of Emperor Honorius and advice of Pope Innocent I.

The rest of the Vandals then escaped into Gaul (France) where they were defeated by the Roman Catholic Franks, and again lost 20,000 young men, many conceivably slaughtered after surrendering. In revenge, the Vandals allied themselves with other Arianist and pagan tribes in rebellion against Roman rule. They then swiftly conquered Gaul (France).

But, in 408 A.D., Honorius in conjunction with Pope Innocent I enticed Stilicho to Ravenna where he was arrested by Palace Guards and executed for conspiracy to take the throne. The more likely reason for murdering Stilicho is that Roman Catholic royalty and aristocracy feared him and his tolerance of Arianists in the Army more than their fear of the so-called barbarians, heretics and pagans distant from Rome.

The devout Roman Catholic Palace Guards selected from among the Italian population proved themselves completely incapable of serving with or commanding frontier soldiers, most of whom did not even speak the Latin language. Without the brilliant Stilicho to lead and recruit manpower, --- the Western Empire literally collapsed into helplessness.

Within Italy itself, another Roman Catholic, General Flavius Claudius Constantine, had been chosen by his troops in 407 A.D. as their emperor in rivalry to Honorius. He crossed into Gaul and secured nearly the entire country under title of Emperor Constantine III.

VISIGOTHS SACK ROME

To begin, King Alaric of the Visigoths was quite angered that his pension had ceased with the murder of Stilicho. He quickly invaded Rome in 408 A.D., sacked Rome, and demanded a heavy ransom to withdraw. When Emperor Honorius refused to make peace, he put up another emperor, and threatened to attack Ravenna.

Emperor Honorius then chose to recognize Constantine III in 408 A.D. with an appeal for aid in fighting the Arianist Visigoths. When Constantine III subsequently entered Italy with a strong army expecting no opposition from Romans, --- he had secretly made plans to dispose of Honorius first and then drive the Visigoths away.

Almost concurrently with the Visigoth attack on Rome, their distant cousins, the Vandals' devastation of France made the name proverbial. They vandalized virtually all of the major Roman cities including Paris and those along the Mediterranean coast.

The rich Romans living in Gaul had no forces to stop them. It was very much a society akin to the American slave holding south, populated by arrogant aristocrats owning all the lands and administering the laws to uphold their privileges and rights to exploit. The original inhabitants (Gauls) had long ago been absorbed or deleted by the Latin domination.

Having defeated the Gauls centuries before, Rome had disarmed and assimilated them as Romans. The vast estates in Gaul were toiled by slave labor made possible by Roman courts that routinely sentenced convicts for sale as slaves in the Province of Gaul. By the year 180 A.D. the province stood higher in culture, prosperity, law enforcement and order than any other provinces in the Roman Empire.

But the following centuries were for it, as for the rest of the empire, a time of violent confusion and rapid transition: the two chief forces on which the future depended were the spread of Catholicism and the invasions by non-converts. Visigoths (Western Goths), Ostrogoths (Eastern Goths), Vandals, Burgundians, Lombards, Alemanni, and others passed through the land, and effected settlement, usually transitory.

In year 409 A.D. the Vandals also crossed the mountains into Spain; and, began their systematic destruction of cities and countryside. They conquered the Carthaganean founded cities of Seville, Carthage and Andalusia. Enraged that Honorius still insulted and refused to make peace with him, King Alaric turned back on Rome and gave it to his men for three days pillage in August 410 A.D. Alaric then marched his army to southern Italy, where he died near Rhegium.

While Constantine III was away from his capital in Arles, the Byzantine Orthodox Catholic named Gerontius rebelled, --- forcing his return home wherein 411 A.D. he defeated General Gerontius who had proclaimed his friend Tyrannus Maximus as the new emperor. Gerontius then committed suicide.

Before Constantine III could reclaim his throne, Emperor Honorius arrived with an army led by his able general Constantius, --- and the troops under Constantine III switched sides to proclaim Honorius their emperor. Forced to surrender to Constantius, --- Constantine III was duly executed by Honorius in 411 A.D.

The Visigoths in the process of conquering Rome and Southern Italy also freed all the gladiators and ended the barbaric practice that had been used for centuries to entertain Romans. Suggestions by historians that Roman Catholic monks and the pope had a hand or decisive action in ending this horrible tradition of the Italians is another boniface lie.

It only ended because god fearing Arianist who had been victimized by the evil empire put one of their monks into the arena and to fight a gladiator who promptly killed him. Prior to that time, no Italian had ever been a victim in the network of arenas operated throughout the empire. The so-called barbarians stopped evil.

Pope Innocent I (402-417 A.D.), whose zealotry had prompted persecution of non-Catholics fled to the safety of Ravenna and Emperor Honorius. Innocent I was born in Albano, Italy and appointed as pope by Emperor Honorius in 402 A.D. Innocent was instrumental in the early organizing of the Roman Catholic Church and its doctrine. He is perhaps best remembered for his relentless persecution of *Pelagius* (*Greek translation*) whose real name was Morgan or Marigena (*sea-born*).

Pelagius was of Gaelic origin and from the British Isles. Pelagius admitted the grace of **JESUS CHRIST** and the efficacy of baptism for the forgiveness of past sins, but laid great stress on man's own responsibility and self-help. He resided in Rome for several years with an Irish monk named Coelestius and introduced a theological system condensed as follows:

- (1) Men are born in the same state in which Adam was created.
- (2) Adam's sin affected himself only.
- (3) Death is not punishment for sin.
- (4) Adam's guilt is not imputed to his descendants.
- (5) Children who die before baptism are not, therefore, lost.
- (6) Human nature is not depraved, nor is sin hereditary.
- (7) The propagation of sin would imply injustice on the part of **GOD**.
- (8) Sinful propensities are not necessarily sinful.
- (9) Man has the power not only to sin, but also to perceive and to do what is good.
- (10) Therefore, man is capable of procuring his own salvation by a proper use of his inborn power.

Pope Innocent I was opposed to the so-called "*semi-Pelagians*" attempts at reconciliation between the doctrines of free will and predestination and election. Flight from Rome merely delayed the planned persecutions by the Roman Catholic Church and State. Innocent was guilty of the anti-Christ arrogance for which **JESUS** himself condemned the Pharisee priests and their scribes.

Ataulf became King of the Visigoths in 415 A.D., was also an Arianist and successor to his brother-in-law Alaric I who had died five years before. He established the foundation of a great West Gothic Kingdom in Gaul, by conquering the Roman Province of Aquitania lying north of the Pyrennees Mountains.

Emperor Honorius then used his beautiful sister Galla Placidia to marry Ataulf and make peace with the Visigoths; and entice them to leave Italy. Honorius also enticed King Ataulf to become a General of the Roman Army to fight and defeat the Vandals in Gaul.

The clever emperor then assigned Ataulf the mission of fighting the Gauls where he was assassinated in Barcelona, --- perhaps by General Constantius who subsequently married Galla Placidia in 417 A.D. Her role in securing Honorius can not be understated, though historians tend to ignore facts confirming the childless and wifeless emperor was very dependent upon Placidia for advice.

Pope Innocent I either died or was otherwise disposed of in 417 A.D. Honorius replaced him with a Greek named Zosimus but he only lived less than a year in Rome, likely dispatched by his ambitious and ruthless Italian brethren. It is unclear as to the actual successor to Zosimus though it appears that Honorius appointed a man or woman named Eulalius likely of Spanish origin, -- who survived only until 419 A.D.

It is all the more a mystery because most historical references have been removed giving more than indications the Roman Catholic Church bishops in Rome did not accept Pope Eulalius sent from Spain by General Constantius and Princess Placidia living in Barcelona, Spain.

It is quite possible that Eulalius was opposed and replaced by Bonifacius who was the governor-general of Africa, and command of a Roman Army. Honorius was sick and dying. He was distant from the intrigues of Rome and Italian bishops.

Other than his Praetorian Guards in Ravenna, he had no military might excepting that of his sister and brother-in-law with their army in Spain. The Praetorian Guards had proved themselves incapable of defeating armies.

Bonifacius was not the first or last non-bishop and non-priest to become pope when the bishops sought Italian soldiers to protect them against armed might. One fact for certain is that General Bonifacius was proclaimed pope by a different faction and at the same time as Eulalius who was likely assassinated in 419 A.D. An important question is whether Bonifacius resided in Rome or Carthage?

Several important ecclesiastical synods and councils of the Roman Catholic Church were hosted in Carthage for some unknown reasons. It is conceivable that Bonifacius was resident in Carthage as Pope before deposing of Pope Eulalius residing in Rome. The cloak of secrecy erected around both popes is sufficient cause to wonder as to what information is denied.

King Wallia was the successor to Ataulf and used the Visigoth forces in alliance with General Constantius to defeat the hapless Vandals in Spain. Constantius became Co-Emperor with Emperor Honorius in 421 A.D.--- and reunited both the Province of Gaul and Province of Spain to the Roman Empire. Constantius III then died unexpectedly, leaving Honorius the undisputed sole emperor and Galla Placidia as Empress without constraints and restraints of a husband.

Scant historical records merely make mention of the Eulalius factions confronting Pope Celestine when he gained the papacy in the year 422 A.D. Taken together with the scanty data available regarding Galla Placidia, --- skeptics might conclude that men in robes were in opposition to someone in skirts.

In fact, the entire fable of priest-hoods of celibate men and virgin women being superior human beings is all about the Greco-Roman cultural myths that evolved long before **JESUS** came into existence. Priests had existed in all cultures since the earliest days of priestly power amassed by Egyptians, --- that even Moses came to view with disgust the antics and rituals of men in the frantic quest for power over others.

The philosophy is not unrelated to the conditions and practices under which homosexuality prevailed and was preserved by men and women choosing not to engage the opposite sex. Attempts to link abnormalities to the life and teachings of **JESUS** were propagated by Paul, not **HIM**. The point is made herein to defend **HIM**, --- though by **HIS** virtue no defense is needed among true believers seeking **TRUTH**.

Indeed, because Greco-Roman priests and scholars chose not to recognize any women disciples ordained by **CHRIST**, most believers have been inclined to accept the abnormal as normal, and thus lies as truths which were and are godless, if not satanic.

The sexism and racism falsely propagated by such men in the name of **JESUS** must be recognized as the doctrine that made possible all sorts of horror. Paul's unnatural love of Titus who deceived him, --- must not be compared to the spiritual love **JESUS** held for Peter and other disciples including upwards of 70 women disciples who loved **HIM** and risked their lives.

Perverted men deliberately chose to ignore and even delete contributions of faith and actions by mothers, --- such as the Mother of Mark who nurtured Peter and the others in her home. It is unnatural that **JESUS** would not have ordained local mothers! To get the Vandals out of Gaul and Spain, --- Pope Bonifacius (418-422 A.D.), with consent of Emperor Honorius, offered the rebellious Roman provinces of Arianists in Africa to the Vandals. It was a deal with the devil, --- and hell to pay by the Africans and later the Roman Catholics.

Pope Bonifacius resigned in 422 A.D. and apparently returned to or stayed in Africa as Count Bonifacius. Emperor Honorius appointed Celestine I (422-432 A.D.) as the new pope; and then died in 423 A.D. without an heir. Empress Placidia had procreated with Co-Emperor Constantius and given birth in 419 A.D. to a son, Valentinian who would become Emperor of the West in 425 A.D.

Crowned as Emperor Valentinian III, his mother the Empress Placidia ruled for him during his minority that may have lasted 10 years or more. In the year 429 A.D., a Vandal Army under their King Genseric crossed the Straits of Gibraltar from Spain to Morocco, --- on invitation of Count Bonifacius. The obvious question is why? Historians suggest the reasons were to get them out of Spain; but such is faulty reasoning.

Bonafide historical lies about, of and for the church, people and priests of Roman inheritance avoid the obvious mentioning of the fact that North Africa was the bread basket of the Roman Empire. The Italians lacked the power to hold it or reconquer just as would occur in 1940 A.D. The more practical but less obvious answer is the Romans were faced with widespread rebellion among Africans such as the Berbers, Egyptians and Ethiopians who no longer feared the vaunted Roman legions. In fact, most of Rome's legions in the Western Empire had dissipated.

The slave labor fiefdoms such as Bonifacius had aspirations of having an Africa to serve and feed Italy, --- required superior armed forces to reconquer and subdue African rebels who blocked and controlled not only the great plantations for corn and other grains, but also seaports. Without Africa to exploit, --- the wealth of not only metropolitan Rome but also other cities in the empire greatly declined.

Therefore, the evil Count Bonifacius did what the equally evil Napoleon Bonaparte would do centuries later: he sent an army to reenslave inhabitants of lands he coveted. The issue racism fueled by Roman greed to exploit and reap the benefits of provinces their ancestors had created in Africa. Christianity and Christian principles were quite secondary in the reasoning concocted to rationalize their evil deeds.

Thus, in the year 429 A.D., barbarian King Genseric of the Vandals was armed, supplied and embarked from Roman Catholic Latin controlled Spain, --- across the Straits of Gibraltar to invade and conquer African Arianist Christians in Roman claimed provinces. Once ashore in Africa free from restraints of Visigoths in Spain, the Vandals betrayed their Roman patrons.

Genseric ruthlessly captured all Roman Provinces following ten years of relentless warfare against African Berbers, Egyptian and Ethiopian Copts, and Numidians. Another cover-up bonifide lie is one stating that Genseric and his Vandals were Arianists and a ruthless persecutor of Orthodox Christians. No evidence was ever offered as to when, where and how they were evangelized in such a short period.

Indeed, the Vandals had not been converted to Christianity of any denominations in Italy, France or Spain during their raids and stays across Europe. Bonifacius had knowingly negotiated with White barbarians to attack non-White Christians. It was a bonafide example of racism that epitomized the history of Pauline Christianity. Romans never ceased to be themselves before and after founding their church and recreating **JESUS** in their image!

During the years 429-440 A.D., the Roman Provinces in Africa and Sicily were taken over by the Vandals. They took Hippo (*Augustine died on the eve of their conquest*) in 431 A.D. and finally the great prize of Carthage in 439 A.D., which they then made their capital.

Then though compelled to abandon Mauritanian provinces in the face of fierce opposition and rebellions by the Berbers, --- the Vandals ruled the coast from Tangier to Tripoli with a reign of hell on earth for the African inhabitants.

The Vandals built nothing in Africa but ravaged and destroyed all the possessions that Africans and Romans had struggled to build since the days of Africa's Pharaohs. They persecuted Africans and Europeans alike, --- did not acknowledge any rich Roman Catholics or great Greeks of the Orthodox Catholic Church.

A hereditary monarch called "*Emperor of the Romans*" ruled the Eastern Empire. Their official religion was Orthodox Christianity and Greek the official language. The rituals and protocols adapted were likewise categorized and classified in the language and culture of the Greeks, Semites and Latins within the empire.

Most importantly, the residents of the Eastern Empire were almost exclusively Caucasian and so was its army. Relations in the west were essentially limited to Italian Catholics. Yet, they had in common not only race but also a common Greco-Roman heritage of sexism and militarism. In the end, their racism would restrict their allies.

One consequence is that while the Eastern Empire was also exposed as the Western Empire to barbarian kingdoms and tribes in the north, --- it was preserved intact while the Western was broken up. Emperor Aacadius had been nominally succeeded by his son Theodocius II (408-450 A.D.), but in reality his older sister, Pulcheria (399-453 A.D.), was the ruler.

Pulcheria reigned as Eastern Empire Empress from 414 to 450 A.D. jointly with her brother, and in 450 A.D. married Marcianus, who acted as her colleague until she died three years later. Pulcheria was a leading force in the development and organization of the Orthodox Church.

She supported Cyril in the Nestorian controversy and corresponded regularly with Pope Leo I at his Vatican palace in Rome regarding the nature of **GOD, CHRIST** and Mary. The Nestorians were branded as a heretical party in the fifth century because they drew so wide a distinction between the two natures of **JESUS CHRIST** as to imply a twofold personality.

MOTHER OF GOD CONTROVERSY

Nestorius, who gave the sect its name, had become Patriarch of Constantinople in 428 A.D.; and held to the African view, (*that Cyril viciously opposed in Alexandria and Ethiopia*), was that the Virgin Mary was the mother of **CHRIST** only on his human side.

Nestorians referenced the teachings of the Disciple Thomas and other disciples who viewed **JESUS** to be divine but that his mother gave normal birth to **HIM** and **HIS** siblings, not to **GOD** or gods.

The Nestorian view was not only common among Messianic Christians in Africa but also in Asia and especially so in Ethiopia and Western Arabia wherein Islam would erupt two centuries later proclaiming one **GOD** only.

A very bitter controversy had caused Emperor Theodosius II and his sister Pulcheria to conspire with Pope Leo of Rome to summon a general council of European bishops at Ephesus in A.D. 431 to uphold and validate condemnation of Nestorius and his African and Asian supporters before they arrived.

A few days later Nestorius held an opposition council that under the presidency of John of Antioch, and excommunicated Cyril from the Orthodox Church. The City of Antioch or (*modern day Antakya, Turkey known to some as Hatay Villavet*) is on the Orontes River, about 17 miles from the NE shore on Mediterranean Sea.

It was first the Assyrian and afterwards the Roman capital; a great city of biblical times, ranking in importance next after Rome and Alexandria. The City of Antioch was built by Selucus Nicator about 300 B.C. and named by him after his father, it became notorious for its wealth and luxury.

The city reached its greatest glory in the time of Syrian Emperor Antiochus the Great (223 – 187 B.C.), and under Rome's emperors of the first three centuries A.D. At that time it had 500,000 inhabitants, and vied with Rome itself. Antioch's glory did not fade immediately after the founding of Constantinople; for though it then ceased to be the first city of the East, it rose to new dignity as a Messianic Christian City.

There the name "*Christians*" was first used according to Greek and Roman writers of the biblical acts, and it was the center from which missionaries were allegedly sent. Ethiopian history suggests otherwise. According to ancient legends, Peter was the founder and first bishop of the church of Antioch; and, many scholars believe he was murdered around 55 A.D. where he ministered, not in Rome.

The issue is most significant in understanding the racial and cultural differences among principal locations proclaiming Christianity:

1. Alexandria --- Greek dominated
2. Antioch --- Syrian Semite dominated
3. Axxum --- Ethiopian dominated
4. Constantinople --- Greek dominated
5. Damascus --- Syrian Semite dominated
6. Jerusalem --- Sadducee dominated
7. Rome --- Italian dominated

The dispute over the nature of **GOD, JESUS CHRIST** and his mother Mary assured that Nestorius would be permanently banished from Alexandria, Constantinople, and Rome; and his followers literally chased out of the Roman and Byzantine empires into adjacent lands of Ethiopia, Persia, India and even China.

It was therein the Coptic Church of Egypt and Ethiopia in 451 A.D. (*after the Council of Chalcedon*) formally separated from the Greek Orthodox and Roman Catholic Church. The tenets of the Coptic Church are known as Monophysite (*Monophysitism*).

The believers admit the divine nature of **CHRIST** but insist that although **HIS** human nature is not separate from the divine, it is united "*without mingling and without confusion and without alteration.*" The separation over this tenet was influenced by rising Ethiopian influence from their capital at Aksum.

While technically speaking the highest authority in the Coptic Church was the Patriarch of Alexandria, --- it was not unlike the catholic and orthodox churches in that the Emperors and Empress' of Ethiopia appointed and removed them from office, not the bishops and priests within the church. Indeed, among Roman Catholics the Emperors in Rome appointed the popes. Likewise, Orthodox Patriarchs were appointed and removed by Eastern Empire Emperors in Constantinople.

Even before the time of Constantine, religious doctrine espoused among populations was never independent of the personal and political views of the sovereign. **JESUS** died because of it.

In the year 441 A.D., the Huns under their King Attila attacked and laid waste to the Roman Eastern (Byzantine) Empire provinces of Thrace (Balkan Peninsula) and Illyria (Albania). --- And withdrew after extracting a heavy ransom from Byzantine Emperor Theodocius.

The Huns were a people of Tartar or Ugrian stock, who in the third century B.C. seem to have dominated the whole of northern Asia, from the Ural Mountains to the Straits of Korea; and the famous Great Wall of China was erected at this time to check their inroads. The Huns were eventually defeated by the Chinese and forced to move westward in search of new conquests.

Ruling vast territories between the Danube and the Volga Rivers, the Huns successfully invaded Persia, terrorized Syria, and threatened Italy. In 446 A.D., King Attila was in a position to dictate a treaty by which the Byzantine Empire surrendered a part of their territory, paid an immediate indemnity of 6,000 pounds of gold and agreed to pay 2,100 pounds annually.

The Huns attacked again in 448 A.D. and gained more payments in gold to withdraw. The Huns once more attacked the Byzantine Empire in 450 A.D. and then abruptly shifted their attacks to include the much weaker Western Empire ruled by Emperor Valentinian III. The Huns did not expect to encounter a force equal to their own might, --- unaware that hundreds of thousands of Africans were filling the Roman legion ranks.

At the Chalons-sur-Marne, east of Paris, was fought the great battle in 451 A.D. which broke the power of the Huns. In this momentous engagement Attila's army, estimated at half a million men, was defeated by combined armies of Africans and Visigoths, under Roman General Aetius --- who was the last successful defender of the Western Roman Empire.

Aetius was an Arianist, and not Italian, born in one of Rome's Asian provinces, taken hostage and trained as a soldier by the great King Alaric of the Visigoths. Aetius had subsequently risen through the ranks to become Commander-In-Chief of all Roman and Visigoth forces in the Province of Gaul (France).

He understood and was able to recruit African soldiers from among the hundreds of thousands of refugees that fled the Vandals to safe-haven ports like Marseilles in Gaul and Carthageana in Spain during the era 429-450 A.D. Many had been born as Roman refugees.

During the next spring, Attila the Hun then attacked Northern Italy, and whole cities were devastated and plundered without opposition. Italians had long before ceased to serve in the Roman armies. The attitudes and policies were to employ mercenaries or conscript young men from the various provinces of the empire.

The process worked well with millions of impoverished youth seeking opportunities in the legion, but then Catholic bishops and popes condemned the practice via their emperors. With the loss of Africa, Sicily, and Sardinia to the Vandals, the Romans had nowhere to recruit legions to defend them.

The Roman Catholic Church viewed Africans as Arianists, and did not want them in Pauline Christian Italy. Unlike Gaul and Spain, they had not allowed the tens of thousands of African refugees, even though they were Roman citizens. Thus, there was no ready source of young men from which to recruit. They paid dearly for sins.

Attila died suddenly in 453 A.D. --- and Pope Leo I, proclaimed as a successor to Disciple Peter, was subsequently credited with having stopped the Huns from hell in their attempts to attack Rome.

It was a great claim to make among the Italian population literally horrified by the stories about the Huns, --- many of which were true. The fact remains that when the Huns did not kill them as they expected, --- it reinforced their beliefs in the divinity and power of popes.

As a reward for saving the empire, Aetius the Arianist received the most bonafide example of ruthlessness and treachery by devout Roman Catholics. With Attila dead, and perceptions of safety, Emperor Valentinian III, from his sanctuary in Ravenna, fearing the popular hero might seek his throne, --- had General Aetius murdered in 454 A.D.

There are reasons to suspect the pious Pope Leo I was also involved.

Leo had first attracted attention as a deacon when Emperor Valentinian III chose him as the emperor's mediator to Gaul. Appointed to the papacy by Valentinian in 440 A.D. when the church was facing disintegration from numerous doctrinal disputes among Africans, Asians and Europeans, --- Leo distinguished himself by actively combating:

- (1) Arianism, (*doctrines of the African Berber theologian named Arius who taught at Alexandria that JESUS was not of the same substance as GOD but only the best of created beings.*)
- (2) Manichaeism, (*doctrine of the Asian Persian theologian named Manicheus (Manes) who taught at Damascus of two contending principles of good (light, GOD, the soul) and evil (darkness, Satan, the body).*)
- (3) Pelagianism, (*doctrines of the European Gaelic theologian named Morgan translated as Pelagius in Greek; who taught at Rome and Britain that man has personal responsibility and best by self-help*)
- (4) Priscillianism, (*doctrines of feminism prescribing equal role of women in propagation of teachings of JESUS CHRIST.*)

A mild mannered deacon who appeared pious was a thinker about authority and power; --- and he was in fact a wolf in sheep's clothing. He wrote scores of letters and sermons about the person of **JESUS CHRIST**, --- which he determined (*from his lofty position of heavenly knowledge and understanding*) to be one and the same as **GOD**, and Mary to be Mother of **GOD**.

Then the Vandals built a fleet, ravaged Sicily, sacked Palermo and in June, 455 A.D. landed at the mouth of Tiber River in Italy. They consequently plundered Rome from June 15 to June 29, and carried thousands of captive women and others to Carthage as sex-slaves, artisan slaves, galley slaves, vineyard slaves, and other specialties Romans were famous for enjoying.

Among the women taken captive was Empress Eudoxia, after a revenge killing of her husband Emperor Valentine III that same year by soldiers angered at his murder of General Aetius.

Pope Leo in his typical diplomatic fashion obtained clemency from the Vandal King Genseric for some undisclosed favors, --- such as the location and payment of gold from the dead emperor's treasury and church. The great virtue of Leo was his ability to appear non-threatening to men with power, --- and agree with them on any matters and opinions desired.

Of course the greatest favor was that Leo performed the ceremony that forced beautiful Roman Catholic Empress Eudoxia against her will to marry the ugly heathen Prince Huneric of the Vandals. It was likely his suggestion that marriage was necessary to seal the barbarian's claim on the empire, not Eudoxia already in his possession by virtue of barbaric conquest.

The Visigoths moved south, chased away the Vandals and took possession of Italy. Their King Ricimer put up whatever emperor he chose, --- while rival Vandal Prince Huneric claimed a share of empire in the name of his sex-slave wife Eudoxia. There was still an emperor at Ravenna in name only. For years afterwards, Vandals continued to harry Mediterranean coasts.

The Vandals depopulated vast areas of the North African coastline, conquered the Island of Sardinia, and repulsing a Roman attack in 468 A.D., added Sicily to their rule. Meanwhile King Odoacer of the Germanic tribe of the Heruli who invaded Italy and overthrew the Western Empire, --- deposed of Emperor Romulus Augustulus in 476 A.D., wherein Odoacer took the title of King of Italy.

The Vandals power was at its height when King Genseric died in 477 A.D. still a barbarian though Greeks and Italians have propagated lies to the contrary without offering any evidence, --- another example of bonafide lies. In fact, both the non-Christian Vandals and Arianist Visigoths were formally recognized. The Roman Senate notified Emperor Zeno of the Eastern Empire that they recognized him as the one Roman Emperor while acknowledging the Germans ruling the former Western Empire.

The enemies of the Eastern Empire were the Persians to the east, Arabs to the south and Slavs in the north. From the year 488 A.D. onwards the Slavic peoples, barbarians on the Danube frontier, became the molesters and raiders of the Empire with its capital at Constantinople (*Queen of Cities*).

The three emperors who succeeded Pulcheria and her husband Marcinus (450-457 A.D.), Leo (457-474 A.D.), Zeno (474-491 A.D.), and Anastasius (491-518 A.D.), carried the Eastern Empire through the challenges that ultimately defeated the Western Empire.

On the death of Anastasius, Justinus became Emperor and in the year 527 A.D. his nephew Justinian ascended to the throne and ruled for 38 years. Justinian received an empire that had not suffered from serious attack for 40 years in its European provinces while Asian provinces had been free from invasion for a longer period.

In the year 533 A.D., the Byzantine General Belisarius landed in Africa with an army. The Vandals were several times defeated and Carthage was entered by the Byzantine soldiers on September 15, 533 A.D.

In November of the same year the Vandals were routed in the decisive battle of Tricamarum. In the next year Africa, Sardinia, and Corsica were restored to the Empire, --- but, not the western half once ruled by Italians. The Greeks were back in Africa. But, the Eastern Empire was in depressed condition when he died in 565 A.D.

Justinian is most celebrated as a legislator for his codification of the laws; he is also notable as the supporter, though not the originator of Byzantine architecture. His foreign policy was a near disaster that included a five-year war with Persia that resulted in secession and nearly drove him from Constantinople.

He was saved by the great generals Belisarius and Narses. They also reconquered the Western Roman Empire from the German invaders. As a result, North Africa and Italy and a considerable portion of Spain were added to the Byzantine (Eastern) Empire.

The Persian capture of Jerusalem roused the Byzantine Empire to a holy war that also resulted in the loss of Egypt in 616 A.D.; and forced the Ethiopians to withdraw their colonies and military forces from Western Arabia in order to defend against an expected Persian onslaught from Egypt.

But by year 628 A.D. the Persians were defeated by the combined forces of Byzantine and Ethiopia; and the boundaries of the empire were restored.

It is noteworthy that Ethiopia was ruled by hereditary Queens as carriers of the matrilineal bloodline unique to Africa. The topic is avoided like the plague by Western historians who have gerrymandered history ranging from the Old Testament writings up through the destruction of Egypt and beyond. Not a few have been men with serious mental bias against women.

Ethiopia's colonists in Western Arabia, since at least 522-616 A.D., propagated their teachings about **One GOD** among the Semite Arabs, just as they had among the Semite Syrians and Semite Hebrews of prior centuries and millenniums. And, as was the case before Abraham, Moses and Judah, --- so were the denials and distortions of truth by sexists, racists and tribalists thereafter.

Among the Arabs exposed to Ethiopian evangelization was Mohammed (570 - 632 A.D.) born in Mecca (*on the coast and directly across the Red Sea from Ethiopia*). He became the founder of the religion of Islam, and according to that faith, **GOD's** last and greatest prophet including Moses and **JESUS**.

Mohammed was a member of the tribe of Koreish located on the coast. It is not clear as to their relationships with the Ethiopian Emperor and/or Empress but it is likely they had been conquered and subjected to paying traditional tribute to Ethiopia. And, they were evangelized to know that Baal was not **ELI**, --- whom Mohammed would later pronounce as **AL-LAH**.

It was then that the unknown upstart named Mohammed sent out his famous letters inviting the kings of the earth to embrace Islam. Mohammed's main point of issue was that there existed only one **GOD**; and, that no emperors or anyone else, living or dead, was a god.

It must be understood that Mohammed was of the Semite culture just as surely were the Syrians and non-African Hebrews in Palestine and Syria. He believed that all prophets who preceded him were men, like him, and he included most of the Old Testament and Semite beliefs in his Koran.

When they refused to acknowledge Islam, the Saracen Arab followers of Mohammed quickly over-ran Syria and Egypt; and by the year 641 A.D. Alexandria was the only territory in Egypt still in Byzantine hands.

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGES (p7j)

Brady Enterprise Association

INSPIRATION

DESCENDENTS OF GLORY

The complexities of above are such that the best we can do for reading by Hemings descendents and other mothers is copy with minor changes the Jeffersonian scholarship work of Dr. J.C. deGraft-Johnson, --- the brilliant Ghanaian scholar who researched and published the book '*African Glory*' back in the year 1954.

He did so at the urging of both Dr. N'Krumah and Dr. DuBois, and as expected most White scholars refused to even acknowledge its existence despite the author's Oxford credentials.

"It has been pointed out the Emperors of the Roman Empire who had at first persecuted the Christians were in later years to become more tolerant and were even to adopt Christianity as the official religion.

Later still, in Justinian's reign, the State was actively engaged in missionary work, and we find Julian receiving permission from Empress Theodora of Ethiopia to preach Christianity to the Negroes of Nobada.

Ethiopia was one of few great powers in the world's earliest recorded history when people of African heritage ruled Africa, Asia and Europe; and possibly established civilizations in the Americas and Caribbean evidenced by pyramids and the colossal monuments on Easter Island.

It was the Upper Kingdom when Egypt was referred to as the Lower Kingdom on the Nile River that flowed through Ethiopia to the Mediterranean Sea. There should be no doubt that all great civilizations of the Nile Valley, including Egypt, were originated from south to the north, --- none owe their origin to Mesopotamia or the Greeks.

Ethiopia was there and great, with Kings and Queens who alternatively occupied the thrones as Pharaohs and Queen Mothers of Egypt. Ethiopia was more often than not ruled by women monarchs, --- and, like ancient Egypt chose a mate to share the throne.

These matrilineal traditions of sources of power, including the birth of John the Baptist and JESUS are important points to understand in deciding African influences. According to Ethiopian tradition and written literature in their own Amharic language, --- their matrilineal culture had a sovereign in the great era of 961 -- 922 B.C.

She was the Queen of Sheba that procreated with Solomon, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a son, named Menelik I; and, he is reputed to have brought the Ark of the Covenant from Jerusalem to Aksum, which was for centuries the capital of the country.

On the downfall of the Empire of the Ptolemies (with the suicide of the murderous Cleopatra in 27 B.C.), Egypt became a Roman Province.

Ethiopia rose to great importance in preventing further Roman intrusions into Africa's interior, such as the Kushite Kingdom in Nubia, once dominated by Egypt. Ethiopians had for many centuries, along with Egypt, established colonies and trade across the Red Sea in both Palestine and the Arabian Peninsula.

Egyptian, Ethiopian and Nubian soldiers were the sources of spreading Christian knowledge throughout the Roman Empire. It was via them that Rome's legions became infected with the virus that scores of Emperors sought to eradicate until finally accepted and adopted by Constantine.

In the year 522 A.D., the King of Ethiopia was compelled to send forces into Yemen to protect Ethiopian Christians in the City of Nejrán from growing Arab rebellions. In the year 570 A.D., the Ethiopians were defeated and expelled from Mecca by the Arab population. A revolution in Ethiopia in the year 960 A.D. allowed a Hebrew Princess (Judith) to seize power and end the dynasty dating back beyond Solomon and Sheba.

INSERT ETHIOPIAN QUEENS (p7n)

Passing reference has been made to the views of certain European scholars regarding the preaching of Christianity to the Blacks, and it has been shown, through the words of a French politician, that the interests of the State and the Church were one and the same.

Maurice Martin du Gard's views could be held to express views of the Byzantine Emperors who governed North Africa, after Justinian's general, Belisarius, defeated the Vandals in A.D. 533.

Emperor Justinian the Great (A.D. 527-565) reconquered Italy in the year A.D. 554 and codified Roman laws throughout the empire, --- providing the word and meaning that bears his name '*justice*.'

He also formed an alliance with the newly emerged Roman Pauline Christian papacy in Rome allowing them to suppress 'heresy' in the empire by arrests, imprisonment, murder and torture, --- proclaiming such as good and godly. Justinian allowed the Orthodox Christians in the Eastern Empire to close Athens University because the teachers were not orthodox.

It has been stated that Julian was a presbyter in attendance on the Patriarch of Alexandria, Theodosius. What was the significance of the position of Patriarch of Alexandria? When we have answered this question we shall know something of the state of affairs in North Africa on the eve of the Arab invasion; we shall also know something of Byzantine rule in the late sixth and early seventh centuries A.D

Egypt was governed from Alexandria, an Egyptian city which was more Greek than Egyptian in character. Even today the city is full of Greeks, and some people refer to it as Greek Alexandria. Alexander the Great of Macedonia founded the city.

(Note: Alexander's empire was divided among his generals that included the ancestors of both Cleopatra (the Ptolomies ruling over native Africans) and Herod (the Sadducees ruling over Pharisee Jews assimilated in the Babylonian- Syrian culture opposed by Messianic Jews such as the Macabees and JESUS).

RECREATION

THE BYZANTINE EMPIRE

Under Byzantine rule, Alexandria was both the temporal and spiritual capital of White Christians in Egypt. The Greek Orthodox Church controlled the city, and the Church was in turn controlled by the Emperor of the East, --- the eastern half of the Roman Empire.

The Emperor of Byzantium usually appointed the Patriarch of the Greek Orthodox Church in Egypt. It was not unlike the Archbishop of Canterbury who is today appointed by the Queen.

The Patriarch of Alexandria was not only the head of the Church of Egypt, he was also the head of State, --- the Prefect of Egypt, to give him his correct administrative title.

Under Byzantine rule the Patriarchs of Alexandria spent a great deal of their time and energy persecuting the non-Orthodox Christian Churches, such as the Monophysite or Jacobite Church, which had become the national Church of the Egyptians or the Copts, as contrasted with the people of Greek origin.

The Coptic Church was a nationalist Church, and was the true expression of African nationalism. It is worth noting: during the late sixth and early seventh centuries A.D., Negroes of Nobadae, Negroes of Nubia, and half Hamitic Blemmyes (*the Fuzzy-Wuzzies of Rudyard Kipling*) were in complete control of Upper Egypt.

By religious ties and part racial affinities they had close sympathetic links with the masses of Egypt. (*Note: Egypt, outside City of Alexandria was still mostly composed of people of African origin and heritage and many spoke the Aramaic language used by David, Solomon and JESUS*)

It was in the year 610 A.D. that Mohammed, founder of Islam received his first prophetic call in Mecca which had been evangelized by Ethiopians as to the one **GOD**, --- '**ELOHIM.**'

Thereafter Mohammed began to proclaim his revelation among desert tribesmen of a majestic being, the one **GOD, ALLAH** whose command was to be his prophet.

This and subsequent revelations form the content of the Koran which includes much of what is found in the African and Semite Hebrew Texts of the old testament which emphasizes generosity, the goodness and power of **GOD**, and retribution on the Day of Judgement.

Mohammed (570-632 A.D.) was born in the City of Mecca of the ruling tribe of Koreish. He married a rich widow by whom he had a daughter Fatima through whom all his descendents trace their line, just as the Hemings descendents trace theirs from Mother Betty in the traditions of Africa.

During Mohammed's early years he won few converts and many enemies, partly because his teachings threatened the profits of Mecca. In the year 616 A.D. the Persian armies under Emperor Chosroes II invaded Egypt and held it for ten years. Some history books give the date for Persia's conquest of Egypt as 619 A.D.; but the conquest was actually completed in that year.

To the racist Romans, Egyptians were their serfs and slaves to provide grain, papyrus (the only form of paper in ancient times), and money. Rome found the Egyptians a docile and easily managed people.

While the Romans, like Greeks before them, were awed by the great antiquity of the Egyptians dating back many thousands of years before any other places they had conquered.

They distrusted them all the more, and feared them so much that few Egyptians were ever recruited into the Roman army. By Roman law, Egyptians were among the few peoples of the Roman Empire, excluded from citizenship and hence could supply few members to the government service.

But the steady drain which Rome imposed, by the tribute of corn to feed the pauperized Romans, with the extortion of Roman governors.

Depleted even the capital wealth of Egypt that had enriched the Assyrians, Hebrews under Solomon, Babylonians, Persians and Greeks for centuries before. Roman greed was insatiable.

The Bucolic War, an insurrection of Egyptians in the year A.D. 172 was a symptom of distress and the cause of further brutality and decay.

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGES (p7k)

From this point to A.D. 300 the rich Nile River lands became steadily impoverished, and capital was used up as Romans devised more and more schemes for enriching themselves. The growth of Pauline Christianity led to entirely new conditions in Egypt from about the fourth century on.

A large amount of labor was withdrawn by the monasteries from the general purposes of the country, --- and profits no longer replenished the population but were steadily devoted to the power of the church exercised by perverted men in women's robes requiring other men to address them as 'father.'

Drained by a new claim in the name of religion, deprived of children learning skills and trades, --- the lowest point was reached in Egypt when there was not enough capital to support the miserly debased coinage which had incessantly diminished.

By year A.D. 370 taxes were rendered in kind, and commerce was reduced to barter in a land that developed money thousands of years before.

Torn by religious controversies among competing power hungry bishops of Roman Catholic and Greek Orthodox Churches; bled white by Byzantine spendthrifts living colonial master lifestyles; supporting uneconomic monasteries;

--- Egypt embraced and welcomed the Persian conquest in the year A.D. 616 and even the Arabs in A.D. 641 as definite improvements over the Greeks and Romans.

Brady Enterprise Association

PROPAGATION OF ISLAM

The Persians after gaining control of Egypt forced the Ethiopian withdrawal from Western Arabia, --- in order to use their forces to defend Ethiopia from the Persians who threatened Eastern Ethiopia. Make no mistake about it the Ethiopian colonists had been in Western Arabia at least as long as English colonists inhabited America.

But, history bears evidence the long stay of the Africans had assimilated and evangelized many Arabs such as Mohammed in the teachings of Moses and **JESUS** relative to one **GOD**, --- a complete departure from the Semite gods (baals) of Arab heritage.

It is a matter of Asian arrogance and racism to believe or even suggest that Ethiopian colonization did not influence the conversion and teachings of Mohammed.

Definition of the Arabic word "*Islam*" means "*submission to GOD.*" Origin of the thought and adaptation of the word and definition can be attributed to Africans and the word "Isis" which refers to the ancient Egyptian-Ethiopian matrilineal perception of **GOD** as mother, sister and wife of Osiris, (*lesser god who served HER*) --- as judge of the earth and dead.

As with Moses and **JESUS** who Africans in Egypt and Ethiopia so obviously adored, --- it is morally wrong for Asians and Europeans to on the one hand proclaim the wonders of Mohammed as a prophet but deny him his knowledge and understanding of **ELI (ALLAH)** via African evangelism.

It is a long standing irritant to Africans that Semites (*Arabs and Jews*) have such traditions of intellectual theft and denial.

The observation has to be made that Africans have never questioned the visions of Moses or Mohammed, --- merely the racism, sexism and tribalism of their followers who led with lies presented as truths in their name.

From all historical facts known, it appears that Mohammed was a kind gentleman of great compassion for all around him. His passion about Islam was not far removed from the views and teachings of African Hebrews in Ethiopia.

The fact that his daughter Fatima was the bloodline source for all the caliphs that followed is proof positive that Mohammed accepted and lived by African matrilineal beliefs and traditions. That in itself is and was a major departure from the tribal values of the Semites ranging across Western Asia.

And, again like Moses and **JESUS**, --- he was likely nurtured and inspired by mothers who loved **GOD** first. This fact alone would have endangered his life, and Mohammed escaped from Mecca to Yathrib, afterwards called Medina, of which he gained control by a coup d'etat.

The escape, or Hejira, in year 622 A.D. marks the beginning of the Mohammedan era. During the remaining 10 years of his life, Mohammed had the center of his operations at Medina. Its command of the caravan route running north from Mecca brought on war between the two cities. Medina's victory greatly increased his prestige.

Before his death, the Arabian Peninsula, except for its Christians and Hebrews, had been converted to Islam by a combination of persuasion and force, --- as occurred in converting barbarian tribes in Europe to Christianity.

IMAGE OF MOHAMMED (p71)

American Peoples Encyclopedia

Byzantine and Persian forces had come into conflict, and the Persian forces had won the day; but that was by no means the whole story, --- the specific conflict was only an episode in a larger context, a context which affected even men's minds in Europe and Asia.

Unlike Africa, where religion was the life a man, woman or child lived consistent with Jeffersonian thinking many centuries later, --- such was not the case in patriarchal Europe and Asia where religion was not a private or personal matter.

Religious authorities, beliefs, rituals and worship became important matters of the state and its laws. Violators were punished. Famed historian H.G. Wells writes:

In both Persia and Byzantine Rome, it was an age of intolerance. Both Empires were religious empires in a way, in a way that greatly hampered the free activities of the human mind.

Of course the oldest empires in the world were religious empires, centering upon the worship of a god or a god-king.

Alexander the Great was treated as a divinity and the Caesars were gods in so much as they had altars and temples devoted to them and the offering of incense was made a test of loyalty to the Roman State.

But these older religions were essentially religions of act and fact. They did not invade the mind. If a man offered his sacrifice and bowed to the god as prescribed by Roman law, -- he was left not only to think but also to say practically whatever he liked about the affair.

But the new sort of religions that had come into the world, and particularly Christianity, turned inward. These new faiths demanded not simple conformity but understanding belief.

Naturally fierce controversy ensued upon the exact meaning of the things believed. These new religions were creed religions.

The world was confronted with a new word, Orthodoxy, and with a stern resolve to keep not only acts but also speech and private thought within the limits of a set teaching.

For to hold a wrong opinion, much more to convey it to other people, was no longer regarded as an intellectual defect but a moral fault that might condemn a soul to everlasting destruction.

--- Some of the rulers of the world found in the new creed religions a means of using and controlling the wills of men. In the Roman Empire, Constantine the Great made use of the Pauline Christian religion for precisely that reason.

And in Persia, Ardashir I turned the ancient Persian religion of Zoroaster (*or Zarathustra*) into a State religion for exactly the same reason that led Constantine to adopt Christian faith.

The two religions appeared to be mutually exclusive, and they stood out as being in direct conflict. All ideas were suspect, and founders of new faiths stood in danger of being exterminated. This was indeed the age of intolerance, (*the age which made scientific progress impossible*) for "science demands before all things the free action of an untroubled mind."

In the sixth century the champion of Christianity, the Emperor Justinian, had been pitted against Chosroes I, King of Persia and champion of the Zoroastrian religion. In the early seventh century the champions of the two opposing faiths were the Emperor Heraclius of Byzantium and Chosroes II of Persia, who appears to have had the upper hand. The Persians captured Antioch, Damascus, and Jerusalem and their armies reached Chalcedon in Asia Minor.

In the year A.D.619, the Persians were in full occupation of Egypt; but it was short-lived. In the year A.D.626 Roman Byzantine Emperor Heraclius sent an army against the Persians and at the Battle of Nineveh in A.D. 627, --- the Persians were routed and subsequently driven out of Syria, Palestine and Egypt.

Byzantine Romans attempted to reestablish their rule, --- and Greek Orthodox Christianity.

It was Heraclius that empowered the Greek Orthodox Christians to replace the former Roman Catholic bishops in Alexandria, and the Greeks were even more racist than Rome in their complete purge of African leadership in the Church they deemed to be European.

Choseroes II was ready to mend the broken fortunes of Persia with a new war of reconquest, but in A.D. 628, a year after Nineveh, he was deposed and murdered by his son, Kavadh. The new Emperor immediately signed a peace treaty with the Byzantine Empire,

--- Believing the policy of mutual destruction being followed by Byzantine and Persia was sheer folly. Byzantium and Persia had fought their last war, but few people imagined the storm that was gathering in the deserts to put an end to both.

Emperor Heraclius was in Syria restoring order when a letter reached him. It was in Arabic, and had been delivered at the imperial outpost at Bostra, south of Damascus. It is held that it had to be interpreted to Heraclius, since Arabic then was an obscure Semitic-desert language.

The letter was signed by someone who called himself “*Mohammed the Prophet of GOD*” and it demanded that the Emperor should acknowledge the One True **GOD** and to serve **HIM**. It is certainly assumed that Mohammed sent such a letter to the Emperor or Empress of Ethiopia though records are not clear about their response.

A similar letter reached Kavadh, King of Persia, at Ctesiphon. We do not know what Heraclius did or said on receiving Mohammed’s letter, but it is recorded that Kavadh was so annoyed that he tore it up and bade the messenger begone. Another religion had appeared on the scene, and its founder was actually calling upon the two great rulers of the world to submit to it.

Who was this Prophet Mohammed who was so bold as to demand the acceptance of his religion by great rulers who had State religions of their own that recognized and obeyed them as gods on earth? They would all live to learn that he was serious about abolishing the bickering and biting regarding the nature and substance of **GOD** as though any man could know.

Mecca before Mohammed had been the center of a pagan cult famous throughout Arabia. The cult centered upon the worship of a wonderful black stone (*El Ka’aba*), --- the remains of an immense meteorite. Side by side with worship of this stone was the worship of a goddess named ‘**ALLAT**,’ applied by the Mohammedans to the Supreme **GOD** was to become the origin of the name ‘**ALLAH**’ applied by Mohammedans to the Supreme **GOD**.

“**ALLAH**” acquired a masculine sense, although in its original form the word was feminine, as existed in most of Africa where people still cannot perceive males conceiving, forming and giving birth to life. Yes, maybe procreation, nurturing and inspiring but not the other.

The period A.D. 571- 632, the sixty-one years, which marked the period in which the Prophet Mohammed lived, is of supreme importance to the history of Africa, and indeed to the history of the whole world. The history of Africa after Mohammed was entirely unlike anything that had gone before. North African history changed completely during the middle of the seventh century A.D.

Those sixty-one years in which Mohammed lived are of cardinal importance to us even today, for Islam was born then, and the followers of the Moslem faith date the birth of their religion to the Hegira, the flight from Mecca, which took place in A.D. 622. On that flight, Mohammed was accompanied by his faithful friend and disciple, Abu Bekr.

It was probably in A.D. 611, when Mohammed was about forty years of age, that he began to develop prophetic characteristics similar to those of the Hebrew prophets some 1,200 years before him. Mohammed based his religion largely on the Semite Hebrew Scriptures, some Christian ideas, and some beliefs from the Zoroastrian faith of Persia.

The story of the world’s creation told by him is consistent with the Semite cultures of Syria, Palestine and other locations in Asia. Mohammed was a Semite Arab and included his Semite heritage of Abraham and the famed stories of his sojourns. It is not reflective of African beliefs, especially the tale about Adam and Eve, --- ribs or Gardens of Eden, original sins and other trivia.

Mohammed declared that he was the last chosen prophet of **GOD**, entrusted with the task of bringing perfect religion to depraved humanity. He maintained that Abraham and JESUS were his forerunners and that he had been ordained by **GOD** that he should complete and perfect the revelation of **GOD**'s will.

Mohammed was a man of sweet disposition, with a personal magnetism that could win over men's minds. He was something of a poet, and this enabled him to set down religious verses in rhyming couplets, a writing format that made it easier for his followers to commit them to memory.

These verses, Mohammed asserted, --- had been communicated to him by an angel. He also claimed to have had a "*strange vision in which he was taken up through the heavens to **GOD** and instructed in his mission.*"

In the year A.D.629, Mohammed returned to Mecca as its Master only a year after he had been so bold as to send envoys to Heraclius the Emperor of Byzantium Rome; to Ksavdh the King of Persia; and to Tai-tsung, Emperor of China. He called upon these mighty rulers of the world to worship the One True **GOD**, whose prophet was Mohammed.

It must be recorded that the Emperor of China not only received Mohammed messengers well, but also allowed them to build a mosque at Canton, which survives to this day as the oldest mosque in the world.

Mohammed did much to spread his power and influence over the whole of Arabia. Those last few years found him married to a number of wives, far in excess of the number he had stipulated for his followers.

Mohammed has been described as a mixture of personal vanity, greed, cunning, self-deception, and quite sincere religious passion. He left the world a book of religious instructions, --- the Koran --- which is held to have been either divinely inspired or communicated to him from **GOD**. One historian writes:

"Yet when the manifest defects of Mohammed's life and writings have been allowed for, there remains in Islam, this faith he imposed upon the Arabs, much power and inspiration.

*One is uncompromising monotheism; its simple enthusiastic faith in the rule and fatherhood of **GOD**, and freedom from theological complications. Another is its complete detachment from the sacrificial priest and the temple.*

*It is an entirely prophetic religion, proof against any possibility of relapse toward blood sacrifices. In the Koran the limited and ceremonial nature of the pilgrimage to Mecca is stated beyond the possibility of dispute, and every precaution was taken by Mohammed to prevent the deification of himself after his death. And a third element of strength lay in the insistence of Islam upon the perfect brotherhood and equality before **GOD** of all believers, whatever their color, origin or status.*

These are the things that made Islam a power in human affairs. It has been said that the true founder of the empire of Islam was not so much Mohammed as his friend and helper Abu Bekr. It Mohammed, with his shifty character, was the mind and imagination of primitive Islam, Abu Bekr was its conscience and its will.

*Whenever Mohammed wavered Abu Bekr sustained him. And when Mohammed died, Abu Bekr became Caliph (successor), and with the faith that moves mountains he set himself simply and sanely to organized the subjugation of the whole world to **ALLAH**."*

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGES (p7m)

Brady Enterprise Association

RECONCEPTION

MOSLEM CONQUESTS

For people of African heritage, the doctrines of racism, Hebrewism, Hellenism, Paganism, Catholicism, Orthodoxism and Islam propagated sexism and tribalism by patriarchal cultures quite different from the nurturing and inspiration that existed among Africans from the beginning of time until the fall of African Empires.

The objectives are to convey the suggestion and possibilities that the messianic values of **JESUS** were more akin to native African beliefs than any of the other moral claimants. Messianic Christian views so obviously compatible in Africa were not evangelized throughout Africa from the days of Mark, Matthew and other disciples sent to Africa. The reasons are somewhat easier to understand with knowledge as to the various conquests that ravaged Africa from then until now, and impacted those of us who live today.

The Moslem conquests which followed Mohammed's death in A.D. 632 are described as being the most amazing in the whole of world history. It is critically important that people of African heritage, particularly children, have knowledge and understanding of their own religious heritage and freedom to love **GOD** on their own choosing having been educated and indoctrinated in **TRUTH**.

Within two years the Roman Byzantine Army of Emperor Heraculus was smashed by Caliph Abu Bekr at the Battle of Farmuk, a tributary of the Jordan River. The Arabs took control over Syria, Damascus, Palmyra, Antioch, Jerusalem and all the other territories the Romans controlled in Asia.

Three years later, in A.D. 637, at Kadessia, the Persian Army under a very able General Rustam, fought for three days against the Arab forces; however the Persians could not stand up against the religiously inspired Arabs, --- and Persia fell with the rest of the lands they controlled in Asia.

Moslem forces pushed far into western Turkestan, and eastward they carried everything before them until they met the Chinese. Modern day Afghanistan and Pakistan along with all other people conquered were given a choice to submit or die!

Unknown hundreds of thousands of infidels (non-believers) were slaughtered by the Arab horse-mounted cavalry used by young men nurtured and inspired to spread Islam by the sword. They were stopped at the great human wall of China with not only armies far superior to any amount of men the Arabs could ever organize but also the non-existence of supply lines that would carry attacks into or across Tibet and its equally great horsemen.

The first Arab Moslem attacks in Africa, led by Amir ibn-al-As, invaded Egypt in the year A.D. 640. Patriarch Kuros of Alexandria, the Greek Orthodox Catholic priest who was also Prefect of Egypt since the year A.D. 630 lacked the knowledge or understanding as to how or where to combat the Saracens, --- and, was slain with the entire garrison of Greek priests ruling Egypt.

Byzantine Emperor Heraclius died in 641 A.D. and by A.D. 642, the Arabs annexed and made Egypt a province of the Empire of the Arabs, having achieved an easy victory over the Greeks. Constans II (641-668 A.D.) reorganized the Byzantine Empire on a permanent war basis but even so was unable to stop the theological controversies that raged among the hundreds of Orthodox Christian bishops.

During the year A.D. 647-648, the Arab forces under Abdullah-bin-Zubier and Abdullah-bin-Abu-Sarh invaded Tripoli and there fought, conquered, and killed another Greek Orthodox priest, Byzantine governor named Gregory the Patrician, --- who previously rebelled against the near extinct Byzantine Empire and had assumed the pompous title of "*Emperor of Africa.*"

The Arabs pushed their conquest into Tunisia and Algeria, but later the Roman governor of southern Tunisia paid them 300 quintals of gold to induce them to evacuate his country inhabited and ruled by Italians. From the time of Rome's annexation of Egypt, Italian colonists had flooded into North Africa and become great traders in gold from south of the Sahara Desert. The Arabs needed money to buy arms in Italy.

The Arabs quickly accepted the gold and withdrew, but returned in the year A.D. 672 to not only conquer Tunisia but also found the City of Kairowan to protect their lines of communications with Egypt and to serve as a permanent garrison of defense against native African resistance fighters.

In the year A.D. 681, the Arabs conquered westward to the Atlantic seaboard of North Africa driving out the Roman, Greek and Vandal heritage settlers that ruled the areas of modern day Morocco, Libya and Mauritania.

Within a year, the indigenous native African inhabitants rebelled against the Arabs, --- finding their greed equal to that of the previous conquerors. By A.D. 682, the Africans under Kuseila defeated and killed Oqbar-ben-Nafi the Arab leader and his forces.

Kuseila ruled as King of Mauritania for five years until year A.D. 688 when he was defeated and killed by fresh Arab forces. His position as leader of African resistance was quickly taken up by a relative, --- Queen Mother Dahia-al-Kahina whose leadership fought back valiantly and drove Arab armies back into Tripoli.

In the year A.D. 698, the Arab general Hassan-bin-Numan was successful in capturing Carthage but his victory was short-lived, for Queen Mother Kahina rallied African forces once and drove the Arabs from the city.

Queen Mother Kahina, the brave defender of Africa, then ordered a terrible devastation of the fertile districts of Byzacene so that lack of food and shelter might deter the Arabs from returning. The brave Kahina was finally defeated and slain by Hassan-bin-Numan in A.D. 705 and with her death came the end of one of the most resolute attempts to keep Africa for the Africans.

Even in the face of renewed activity by Saracen Arabs, the Orthodox bishops in Constantinople quarreled and conspired with and against each other, and the Roman Catholics bishops in Italy, Gaul and Spain. Anarchy prevailed and the empire lost most of its provinces in Asia to the Saracens and in Europe to the Bulgarians.

The Byzantine Empire of Greek Orthodox Christians ruling from Constantinople was only saved from complete collapse because of the energy and ability of Leo of Isaurian, one of the generals of the east who seized the throne in 717 A.D. It was the year the Saracens almost overran Constantinople but were repulsed with heavy losses, their power broken.

Indeed, it was the Byzantine Emperor Leo, and not the Charles Martel (*grandfather of Charles the Great/Charlemagne*) that saved Europe from

the Saracens. Charles Martel was the defacto ruler of the Frankish kingdom that stretched over most of modern day France, Germany, and Italy and in 737 A.D. defeated the Saracen Africans and Arabs at the Battle of Narbonne. For three hundred years longer (until 1,000 A.D.) there was war on the borders of Europe but before Leo's death in 741 A.D. Asia Minor was clear of the Saracens.

INSERT IMAGE (p70)

Brady Enterprise Association

SOUTHWEST TO AKANS

The Council of Chalcedon decision was not accepted by African Christians; -- and the Emperor of Rome had to send troops to Africa to maintain law and order. Those African Christians who endorsed the formula of the Council of Chalcedon were dubbed "*Melkites*" or "*Caesar's Christians*."

We have noted the long controversies and racism that split Christianity in two. Religious history, whether we like or not, tends to have deep political bias in the long run, and thus there is no need to apologize for so much emphasis on religious issues to make our contention that not all Africans brought to America in bondage were heathens.

So far as the African Church was concerned, the opportunities for Messianic (*missionary*) work lay to the south. How far south the disciples and converts to **JESUS** went, --- we do not know but faith alone gives us comfort to know they did go south and in large numbers as they were chased away by the Pauline Christians.

Along the Nile Valley, beyond the southern boundary of Upper Egypt, was the region of Nubia, with Abyssinia lying beyond to the southeast and impinging on the Red Sea coast. Nubia, known also as Ethiopia to the ancients, was not a single political unit in Byzantine times.

The southern boundary of Egypt varied with political and military fortunes. It may be taken as passing just below the First Cataract (waterfall); and including the Island of Philae, the most famous center in all Egypt during Roman times for the worship of Isis, and one of the last strongholds to yield to Pauline Christianity. The worship of Isis as the Blessed Mother was widespread in Rome itself prior to and during the surge of Pauline Christianity.

'Isis' was the ancient Egyptian deity, wife of their Earth God Osiris, and mother of Horus the Sun God. She was often worshipped as "Mother of God and Mother to God"

Nubia lay directly to the south of Egypt, between the Second and the Fifth Cataracts. The people were definitely of Negroid stock like the Bantus of today (a mixture of Hamitic and Sudanic Negro blood).

The Blemmyes, a Negroid people of more pronounced Hamitic origin, occupied the area directly to the east of Nubia in what is generally referred to as the Nubian Desert.

The Blemmyes from time to time invaded Upper Egypt, and when, in the middle of the third century A.D., they conquered the kingdom centered on Meroe, and became even more menacing to Roman Egypt.

Roman Emperor Diocletian (284-305) withdrew his legions (military units) from the regions south of the Island of Philae on the Nile, and brought full-blooded Negroes from the western desert, the Nobadae, to settle there and to serve as a buffer state against Ethiopia.

But, in short order, the Nobadae were evangelized to worship Isis as the Mother of God; made common cause with the Blemmyes to attack Roman Egypt. In a treaty with the Emperor, by which peace was secured for a century, --- a special clause made provision for the Nobadae to visit the temple of Isis at Philae.

The Negroes of Nobadae were converted to Pauline Christianity during the reign of Roman Emperor Justinian (A.D. 527-565). Justinian was the Roman Emperor of the East who defeated the Vandals and brought the North African provinces back into the Empire.

By the time of the Moslem invasion and conquest of North Africa beginning in A.D. 642, --- Africans were utterly disgusted and despised the hypocrisy of Pauline Christianity. Virtually all Messianic/Arianist Christians had long since gone south into Ethiopia as their last great bastion of faith or across the desert to the great African Savannah.

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGES

Brady Enterprise Association

If the Akans had not existed in the African Savannah we would still be inclined to invent them, no less so the incentives of those who concocted the Midian presence in the story of Moses. There is much to be said in our theory the Akans may have been legitimate conduits for moving Messianic Christian values across the continent to West Africa, --- before the Atlantic slave trade erupted.

So, what characteristics of the Akans make them special in the Hemings legacy of a young mother whom was born in West Africa and possibly an Akan? Even if she were not, we can certainly claim them for her story and our own. The Akans had and have a lot of traits we admire, and would suggest their name and physical location near Lake Chad are as close as we have been able to get to disciples of **JESUS** coming down the pike espousing Messianic values.

First, and foremost, the Akans then and now believed in a Supreme Being and Creator they called Omyame. It is perfectly consistent with what the Hebrews of Esau's era believed in, and no one then or now honors their fathers and mothers, as do the Akans. They honor them all back and back and back and forward as though their lives have no ending or beginning.

Second, the story of Moses about his encounter with Jethroe suggests Ethiopians or Nubians encountered, --- which is consistent with facts that such people traded and evangelized among other groups across the African Savannah. Among the groups would have been the Akans who would have found the new doctrine quite consistent with their own that **GOD IS**.

Third, by the time Messianic Christians and their scores of desert fathers were chased out of Egypt, --- the people to the south and southwest would not have found their doctrine to be hostile to their own. Kingdoms still existed and tribalism was subjective to higher power concepts consistent with the teachings of **JESUS**.

Fourth, Messianic Christians were focused on the missions of healing and helping which Africans such as the Akans would have welcomed among them as they have always done and still do. The Akans such Dr. Kwame N'Krumah and scores of others before and after him are renown throughout Africa for their fervent interest and devotion to helping others, --

even to the point of impoverishing themselves. Ghana spends over 40 percent of its national budget on education, --- and, even welcomes in foreign students including African Americans.

Fifth, the Akans were members of an empire that routinely traded across the continent and even with the Romans, including gold. An added factor then and now is that Akans loved parables. No people on the face of the earth uses them more. Their entire history, including creation of the animation fables, particularly the Uncle Remus tales, ---- are legendary among African-Centric scholars.

Last, but not least, was the Akans traditional unwillingness to accept Islam, as noticeable among the Akans of today in Ghana over 900 years later. Many slaves shipped to America and the Caribbean had adamantly refused to accept Islam and suffered enslavement as a result.

Professor deGraft Johnson notes that inhabitants of the City of Ghana, the capitol, were Mandingoes, another group of tribes that have preserved their identity also, --- most fervently in Senegal, The Gambia, Guinea and parts of Mali. The Akans are not Mandingoes, most of whom did convert to Islam.

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGES

Brady Enterprise Association

CONTROVERSY OVER IMAGES

The history of the eighth century is one of the great continuous controversy of image worship that most clearly defined differences in the views and ways of Africans, Asians and Europeans in worshipping **GOD**. While Africans were the first to originate the teachings of one **GOD** they did not believe in or propagate images of such.

This view prevailed in Asia, but soon after the legalization of Christianity in Europe images began appearing that depicted **GOD, JESUS, Mary, Moses, David, Solomon** and all the other significant biblical figures as Caucasians. Byzantine Emperor Leo III (680-741 A.D.), was an Asian born in the Roman Province of Isauria. He shared the African and Asian cultural views that man should not depict or portray people as sacred images.

Leo was a dark complexioned Asian that rose by competence and valor through the ranks to become the Commander-In-Chief of the Roman Army in Asia which was composed of mostly Asian born soldiers like himself. In the year 716 A.D. he deposed Emperor Theodocius III from a long-line of hereditary Emperors of European racial and cultural heritage that loved images.

He did many things to improve and save the empire, including the shifting of tax burdens from the poor to the wealthy land owners and merchants; and in 739 A.D. issued a law code imbued with Messianic Christian principles such as helping others. Rich Europeans hated him.

His most famous act was the suppression of image-worship, which had become prevalent in Europe and the empire, by an iconoclastic decree in 726 A.D. And, none of the images looked like his race, clan, family, and army or majority subjects. Even then the Italian artists were famous for depicting persons such as Mary to reflect images vastly different from the people of Africa and ancient Judah wherein Leo as a soldier had lived and knew well.

Leo correctly surmised that European aristocrats and bishops were commissioning images of biblical deities and persons using themselves and their relatives as models to be worshipped. It was truly a form of psychological conditioning of the masses of the population to look to persons reflected in those images as their saviors and sources of righteousness and wisdom.

The Popes in Rome and bishops throughout Western Europe vehemently opposed Leo's decree. In their views, other than the psychological conditioning of worshippers in the faith, image making and worship served the critical purpose of soliciting donations from the rich who posed for selected portraits and statues.

Most rich believers then and now truly believed they could buy their way into heaven by donations to a church that would depict their images in saintly attributes. The palaces of the rich and the churches of the rich and poor were bedecked with images of Greek and Roman culture made holy, --- by artists.

While the practice of paying indulgences for sin were widespread then and now, --- it would be centuries later before a priest named Martin Luther said it was morally wrong. For Emperor Leo the reality was that rich people of insatiable envy, greed, hatred and other vices did not want to pay taxes for him to protect them against the Saracens; --- but were able and willing to pay huge sums to bishops and priests to depict images to their liking.

As a result of these doctrinal differences, Leo transferred Greece, Illyria, and Macedonia to the Patriarchate of Constantinople, thus initiating the permanent separation between the Orthodox and Roman Catholic churches. The policy of most of Leo's successors until nearly the ninth century was similar. They quoted against the "image worshippers" the arguments and reproaches of Moses, **JESUS** and Mohammed.

The bishops of Italy and Gaul were profoundly alienated, and rejected any and all information suggesting that **GOD** was a spirit, not a man, --- and, that mankind could not possibly depict an image suitable to describe **HIM**. In addition, European racism erupted over the issue with a deliberate campaign by bishops to circumvent the challenge by devoting worship to a White Mary, as the Mother of **GOD**.

By portraying Mary as White, the Italian pope and bishops of the Roman Catholic Church were in effect challenging the Byzantine Emperor and Patriarch at Constantinople to remove from orthodox cathedrals the world famed images of the Black Madonna (*Virgin Mary*). Also at issue for Europeans was the color black they portrayed of the hated African and Arab Saracens.

Leo apparently did so as did most Orthodox Cathedrals. The assumption of eastern artists had always conceived their works to depict Africans in Africa, Asians in Asia, and Europeans were in Europe. Their knowledge and understanding of the people in Judah was that they were of African origin and therefore colored them like they daily saw the Egyptians and Ethiopians to be.

Artistic cultures in the west looked to **GOD** in the context of their own cultural bias that ultimately reshape the world. For the vast majority of people in the world of many kingdoms with millions of inhabitants, --- there were no copies of any scriptures and most people could not read.

The so-called sacred scrolls were kept locked away in a monastery or imperial palace, and even priests did not have access to documents held by their bishops. In these environments, images became even more important than oratory explaining the deities being propagated.

Thus, the images of deities were always part of ceremonies and sermons presented in cathedrals covered by art and praised by beautifully robed bishops wearing precious jewels. It was the racism of the Italians and many Greeks holding to their cultural heritage of Zeus, Athena, Apollo and other hellenism deities, --- that determined **GOD** and persons of their newly adapted faith (*Christianity*) should be in their own image.

It could possibly be argued the Greeks and Romans put great emphasis on images as an outgrowth of their cultural involvement of actors and theatres that over the course of a thousand years greatly influenced the visual arts of painting and sculpture. It was therefore unavoidable that such cultures would develop images and imitations of that which they deemed sacred.

Nothing said or done could sway them from their incredible circular reasoning on the basis of Greek and Roman superiority equating to White deities like them. Meanwhile Crete and Sicily were lost to the Saracen Arabs due to the squabbling of Italians and Greeks refusing to seek aid from the Byzantine Emperor.

To them the emperors of Asian heritage were inferior humans as all Asians including the Saracens whom they detested as being incapable

of defeating them. When it happened, they blamed the Byzantine for not protecting them. African and Asian religious leaders referred to their European opponents as *iconodules*.

The Italian and Greek bishops opposed to African and Byzantine bishops and believers, whom they called the *iconoclasts*, --- convened the ecumenical Council of Nice (*located on Mediterranean coast of France*) in 842 A.D. and not unexpectedly voted against the ban

Against images of them and their kind as living gods in the image of the GOD and saints they reasoned to be in heaven according to historical creeds and deities that originated with their Greco-Roman ancestors.

Insert Images

Brady Enterprise Association

REBIRTH OF HELLENISM

PRINCESS JUDITH

So long as the Asian provinces provided the emperors for the Byzantine Empire and Ethiopians retained their independent church doctrine at Axxum, --- the controversy continued and never really ended. When Basil of Macedonia (810-886 A.D.) murdered Emperor Michael (*who had elevated and trusted Basil*) in a conspiracy of the Greeks, he was crowned in 867 A.D. as the new Byzantine emperor.

It renewed the European bloodline on the Byzantine throne; and, ended the ban against images by the *iconodules*. It also ended any possibilities of the majority of Africans or Asians embracing or living peacefully with the faith of Rome and Constantinople. Coptic Church leaders in Egypt and Ethiopia perceived images of a White **GOD** to be *anathema*.

The Macedonian Dynasty which began with Basil continued, with some short interruptions, until 1056 A.D. when the Seljuk Turks overwhelmed most of Asia including Palestine and Syria. But, the Byzantine economic, cultural and political alliance with the Roman aristocrats at Ravenna, ended in 800 A.D. when the pope crowned a new champion of Christendom.

From the time of 476 A.D. when the Western Roman Empire with its capital in Rome was over-run and occupied by barbaric Germans, --- up to 752 A.D. the bishops and popes of Italy had acknowledged nominal dependence on the Eastern Roman Empire and its emperor.

The Visigoths under their King Alaric defeated and captured Rome but allowed freedom of religion for the Catholic bishops and their popes, --- who had never afforded such tolerance of them. And, they had allowed Romans to interact with the last remaining Roman enclave at Ravenna, Italy a great city on the Adriatic Sea.

In the great last decades, Roman Emperors and aristocrats had resided there rather than Rome itself that had grown dirty and crowded with strange faces and smells. With their great wealth the aristocrats were served and smiling in the good life of plenty and prosperity that included creation of artistic wonders including cathedrals. Empress Theodora of Ethiopia and Rome had resided there with Emperor Constianus Chlorus.

The acknowledged Emperor of the Romans resided in Constantinople but exercised temporal power over the Roman Catholic popes in Rome via the Exarchs (Dukes) of Ravenna, Italy (*one of the few places in Italy that Germanic kingdoms from the north had not conquered or desired to rule*). But, in 752 A.D. the Lombards (*a German tribe*) captured Ravenna.

The pope residing in Rome under Visigoth rule, had no army of his own, and then called upon the Frankish King for protection from the Lombards and recapture of Ravenna. The Franks were Arianists like Constantine had been and perceived the Roman Catholics to be pretentious aristocrats engrossed in Greek mythologies made holy in the name of **JESUS**.

Here again was a vivid example of the Gospel of **JESUS** that spread throughout Europe via the armies of Rome that included tens of thousands of believers long before the Roman Catholic Church came into existence with its rituals and protocols for converts.

The Franks had for centuries fought the Romans and their gradual conversion to the teachings of **JESUS** was never via any pious mouthed priests frocked in robes of women. Rather, they were most certainly converted by no nonsense Messianic Christians from Africa wearing Roman uniforms.

Pepin the Short (*Frankish King*) was an Arianist and amused by the Italian Catholics unable to fight for themselves; but, he and the Franks took the opportunity to not only take Ravenna from the Lombards but also to conquer the remainder of Western Europe. They did so; and catholic bishops moved quickly to evangelize mothers.

The strength of the Roman Catholic Church is based upon evangelizing current and future mothers. Through them, bishops conquer. So within 50 years, in 800 A.D., Pope Leo III crowned Charlemagne, (*grandson of the Frankish King that rescued Ravenna*) as Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire. It was at once rival to the Eastern Roman (*Byzantine*) Empire whose name had no real justification.

For the next eighty years, the Greek Orthodox rulers and priests of the Byzantine Empire devoted themselves to defending against raids and invasions by Saracen Arabs from the south and Russian pagans in the north.

The empire of the threatening Arab Califs was breaking up, and the Bulgarian invaders of past decades were mass converted to Orthodox Christianity by invading their territory, relocating and murdering those who did not.

Byzantine Emperors Leo VI (886 – 912 A.D.) and Constantine (912-959 A.D.) were Greek scholars rather than men of action, and being left in peace, did not seek conquering their neighbors. However, they did barter and marry women of Russia to keep the peace.

In the year 955 A.D., Olga (*former wife of Chief Oleg, Chief of Kiev*) entered into an arranged marriage with the Byzantine Emperor Constantine, went to Constantinople and was baptized into the Orthodox Church. It was Queen Mother Olga who began the mass evangelization of mothers in Russia who in turn evangelized their husbands and offspring.

Their images included a Black Madonna and the understanding that **JESUS** was not White. It would not be a surprise to learn that Byzantine aided and supported Princess Judith in her revolution and overthrow in 960 A.D. of the Arianist dynasty in Ethiopia. This action apparently ended the propagation of Arianism in Africa, Asia and Europe; and, a return by Ethiopia to traditional non-threatening, non-evangelizing Hebrewism without **JESUS**.

It is clear the revolution waged by Princess Judith and her supporters served the interests of devout opponents against Arianism. The Ethiopian royal house was its greatest proponent and with them removed from power there were no active concepts of **JESUS** excepting Pauline Christianity and the established authorities thereto.

The scholar emperors were succeeded by a period of military glory under a usurper General Nicephorus Phocas, of Greek heritage, who became emperor in 963 A.D. but was defeated and killed by John Zimisces a Russian leader who succeeded him in 969 A.D.

Aggression against the Russian Slavs ended. The Byzantine army was integrated with Slavic recruits and/or former adversaries such as the Bulgarians. The army selected who would be their emperors.

It no longer prepared for waging war against the Saracen Arabs, and most of their energy was consumed in protecting commerce with Russia and Bulgaria.

Kiev in the south of Russia then became the most important city of Russia via trade between there and Constantinople. Within three decades virtually the entire population of Slavs in Russia had accepted the Orthodox Christian faith. The Russian Orthodox Church quickly became the dominant Orthodox Church with its own hierarchy appointed by their own leaders.

The Army chose Isaac I Comnenus, of Greek ancestry, in A.D. 1057 to be Byzantine Emperor; but forced him to abdicate after two years and enter an Orthodox monastery where he died. In the same 11th century time frames, a new and more formidable enemy to European domination was gathering strength in the East.

REBIRTH OF MOTHER-RIGHTS

GHANA EMPIRE

Thomas Jefferson was a brilliant and well-read man. His personal library at Monticello was so good and large that after the British army burned the Library of Congress during the War of 1812, --- he literally donated his private collection to the Government of the United States to replace and/or rebuild the lost volumes.

Yet, the great man and new United States would not have ever heard or read of the Empire of Ghana. If they had, --- it would have shaped their attitudes quite differently regarding the cultural heritage of women like Betty Hemings' mother.

Had he known, Jefferson may have been one of the great minds to ponder the mystery as to how and why the evil and horror of the African slave trade came into existence as such a mighty force despite the philosophy and teachings of **JESUS**. Obviously, the great Kings of the world knew of **HIM**, if not the millions of poor subjects bonded to their will.

African Kings were just as morally corrupt as the ones in Asia and Europe; and, in many cases their power was equally or even more evident. Gold and slavery knew no boundaries, nor did the envy, greed, jealousy, hatreds and lusts that fueled godless demands for the yellow metals and black bodies.

Evil monarchs were not simply the emperors of Rome who sought and persecuted followers of the Nazarene across North Africa, --- but also would have included trading partners like the Empire of Ghana selling them both gold and slaves from across the Sahara Desert.

And, when the Persians chased the Romans from North Africa and the Arabs chased them both away, --- did the cross Sahara slave trade begin anew or turn to the philosophy and great commission that disciples like Matthew had carried from the cross to all the world:

“Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations”

Jeffersonian logic would suggest that Matthew and any other disciples carrying such a message of hope to the hapless victims of the slave trade in North Africa, Sahara Desert and the Savanna

Region would have invoked the anger of many men and women of power.

Yet, as we have shown above, --- though original messengers were killed by evil, the Messianic message survived to be carried into the desert and across the vast savanna. It helps make our point about the Empire of Ghana. From the year A.D. 300 to its decline beginning around A.D. 1076, --- Ghana could have and should have hearkened to the message of those who crossed deserts in the name of the Lord.

Ghana Empire's first fall occurred same year that William the Conqueror landed in England with his force of Normans to conquer the Saxons

Our quest is to try and understand how it came to be that Betty's mother was sold into slavery? Was it her fault? Did the family arrange the sale, profit from her misery? Or was she provided as tribute by some helpless village chief required to provide tribute in slaves to a ruthless king who in turn gave a quota in slaves to ruling emperor like the King of Ghana. Who had and exercised choices to do or not do? Who had both the power and responsibility to change generations?

Did mothers have any choices, any power to prevent what occurred, --- maybe nurture their sons and daughters to oppose men who wished to be regarded as earthly gods? When the great kings were little boys, not long out of their mothers wombs, what was nurtured in their bodies and minds, --- were they moved by the spirit to seek the ways of **GOD** or to be as gods? Indeed, on such humble beginnings of power are whole nations changed.

Sure, it was over 700 years from the fall of Ghana until Betty's mother was captured and sent to Jamestown. But, tribalism survived in the hearts and minds of Ghana's successors (*Mali, Songhey, and lesser Kingdoms and Empires*) --- just as Hellenism (*racism*) continued in the spirits of conquering souls that followed the hell raising Greeks.

So did the sexism that emerged in ages when the sword ruled until that day a Savior was born in Bethlehem giving all mothers the opportunity to bring forth goodness as Betty Hemings chose to do. Let us proceed on assumption that mothers in the kingdoms of Africa that captured and sold our ancestors into hell on earth had that choice.

The Empire of Ghana appears to have been founded before A.D. 300 shortly after or concurrent with the official persecution of Christians by the increasingly evil Roman Empire. Facts suggest more than a coincidence.

Under Emperor Decius (A.D.249-251) laws were formally issued that made worship of living emperors the fundamental proof for determining loyalty to the Romans who ruled and/or claimed all of North Africa from the Red Sea (*excepting mountainous and arid Ethiopia*) to the Atlantic.

In fact, the only places the greedy disciples of Satan did not claim or attempt to conquer were the lands beyond the Sahara Desert they feared to send their legions across in search of prey. Roman law was strict and unyielding proven by their records of cruelty proclaimed as justice.

The Romans are not deserving of suggestions by many historians that somehow the world emerged better off and more civilized because of them. Indeed, they were an evil, slave-holding empire that crucified **JESUS** and millions more by the cross and sword plus any other means they could devise and engineer in doing death.

It is known for a fact that Hebrew faith had existed across Judah, Edom, Egypt, Ethiopia, Nubia, Carthage, Numidia and Mauritania long before the Assyrians, Persians, Greeks and Romans, and Arabs came to conquer and rule.

It is a blatant make believe lie for scholars to suggest all the conquered civilizations were founded by Europeans and Semites. Scholars of Euro-Centric values appear to be completely oblivious of the sexism and racism that dominate their research and reporting of events and people of the African past.

All of the conquered appear to have been matrilineal cultures not unlike those found later to exist south of the Sahara Desert in the great Savannah. And, the much smaller and dispersed kingdoms that would later emerge further south in the forested regions came from the Savannah.

The truths unknown and still to be determined by scholarship is whether or not emergence of Ghana was prompted by flight and/or relocation and migration of so-called Sudan Negroes away from the fertile lands north of the Sahara Desert to the less fertile Savannah region south of the desert. It is a critical question to research.

Messianic Christian scholars are compelled to address this question because the answer may offer suggestions supporting oral history that many Africans hauled into slavery for the Americas and Caribbean were Christians in addition to Moslems and practitioners of traditional religions. Indeed, some were even purported to be African Hebrews!

Faith today that many mothers hauled into slavery were previously evangelized in faith of Moses, **JESUS**, Mohammed and their ancestors is reasoning sufficient for seeking knowledge and understanding about Empire of Ghana as first of great kingdoms of West Africa from which majority of slaves came to Americas and Caribbean.

The **Ghana Empire** including its trading partners and tributary kingdoms consisted of most and parts of present day West Africa:

INSERT MAP OF West Africa

(1) Benin

INSERT BENIN MAP

Encyclopedia Africana

(2) Burkina
Faso.

INSERT
BURKINA
FASO MAP

(3) **Chad.**

I
N
S
E
R
T

C
H
A
D

M
A
P

(4) **Cote
D'Ivoire**

INSERT COTE
D'IVOIRE MAP

(5) Ghana

I
N
S
E
R
T

G
H
A
N
A

M
A
P

E
n
c
y
c
l
o
p
e
d
i
a

A
f
r
i
c
a
n
a

(6) **Guinea**

I
N
E
A

**(7) Guinea
Bissau**

(8) Liberia

(9) Mali

I
N
S
E
R
T

M
A
P

Brady Enterprise Association

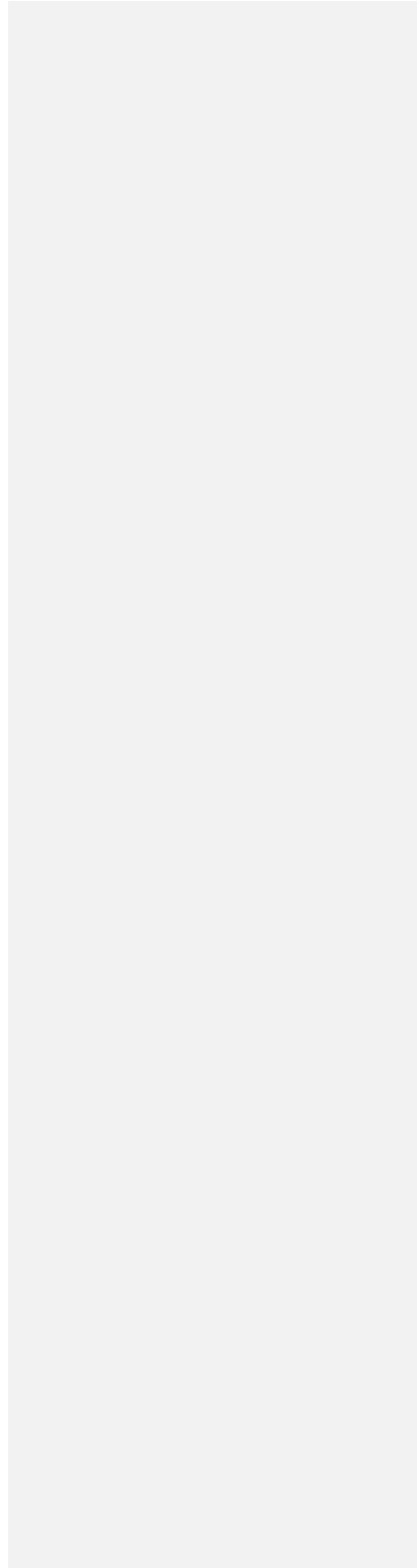
Mauritania

(10) Niger

I
N
S
E
R
T

M
A
P

B
r
a
d



(11) Nigeria

I
N
S
E
R
T

M
A
P

(12) Senegal

I
N
S
E
R
T

M
A
P

**(13) Sierra
Leone**

I
N
S
E
R
T

M
A
P

(14) Togo

**(15) Western
Sahara**

I
N
S
E
R
T

M
A
P

BEFORE GHANA'S FALL

The Kingdom of Ghana had definitely become an empire a century before the rise of the Almoravids, and the empire itself is said to have reached the zenith of its power and glory in the half-century before the rise of the Almoravids.

Ghana's commercial relations with the outside world were very important. It lay at the southern end of the western caravan route that ran from Sijilmasa in modern Morocco on through Taghaza in the Sahara desert, famous throughout recorded history for its salt-mines. The principal imports of the Ghana Empire were cloths, brocades, copper, and salt, while the chief item exported was Ghana's valuable gold dust.

Most of the gold was not mined in Ghana, but was obtained mainly from the Wangaras, who then occupied an area measuring some 300 miles long and fifty miles wide in the region of the Senegal River. Through this gold traffic Ghana was able to build for herself very important international trade connections, and the geographer Ibn Haukal (c.975) records seeing in Awdaghost, --- fifteen days' journey west of Ghana, a check for 42,000 Arabic dinars made out to a merchant in Sijilmasa.

The royal treasure of Ghana included a gold nugget so huge that it became famous throughout the known world. Earlier writers gave its weight as thirty pounds, but when some 300 years after the city of Ghana was sacked by the Almoravids in A.D.1076, Ibn Kahldoun came to record the sale of the nugget to some Egyptian merchants. It was said to weigh as much as a ton. The City of Ghana (or Koumbi, as the inhabitants called the capital of their Empire) consisted of two townships, each situated on a hill and spreading down a valley into a vast plain. The two townships were six miles apart.

One was the Moslem town, or our modern equivalent, the Zongo; the other was the pagan town. The pagan town was generally known to the Moslems as "El Ghaba" (the wood), because it was surrounded by thickets which were held sacred to the spiritual affairs of the State and which further housed the royal tombs. Priests lived among the thickets, and it is recorded that "El Ghaba" contained a prison from which it was believed no prisoner ever returned. It must have been a prison for those sentenced to death.

The whole description of these sacred thickets recalls Nananom Mpow, which once existed near Mankessim in the Gold Coast; but it also suggests the royal burial-places of today. The Moslem Township had twelve mosques and possessed many scholars, professors, theologians, and priests. Arabic letters formed the means for recording language not only in the Moslem Township, but throughout the Empire.

The traditional township had one mosque, which was situated, near the Court of Justice and intended for use Moslems who had business to attend within the township. Both traditional believers and Moslems held office in the State, and El Bekri informs us that the majority of the ministers were men who had accepted Islam.

He also adds that the Court interpreter and the State treasurer were Moslems. The two townships making up the City of Ghana were both very well built, and although some houses were of clay, many more were of stone. The population was very large and Ibn Khaldoun informs us that it was "*one of the greatest and most popular cities in the world.*"

The people wore clothes made of wool, cotton, silk, and velvet. A lucrative trade in textile fabrics, dates, copper, jewels, armor, and weapons of gold and silver was carried out in the Empire. From the writings of El Idrisi we get a wonderful impression of the pomp and elegance which characterized the rulers of Ghana. He tells us the royal palace was "adorned with sculptures, paintings and glass windows."

The Fettassi records one aspect of the luxury which existed in the Court of Kanissa'ai, King of Ghana at the end of the seventh century, with the following description of the royal stables:

"None of the one thousand horses slept except upon a carpet, nor was he tied except by a silken rope round his neck and to his foot. Each of them had a copper pot into which he urinated. No drop of urine should fall except into the receptacle, were it night or day. One would never see beneath these horses the slightest droppings. Each horse had three persons attached to his service and seated near him. One took charge of his food the second his drink, and the third took charge of urine and droppings."

We are further informed that every night the King, enthroned on a seat of red gold surrounded by numerous flaming torches, watched ten thousand of his subjects being served with supper from the royal palace. This was a picture of the Ghana Empire before it was conquered by an invasion of Almoravids in A.D. 1076.

It must not be imagined that the end of the Ghana Empire was a sudden affair. Its wealth had long attracted the attention and envy of both Africans and Arabs who occupied the area of the Sahara desert and the regions further north. In A.D. 1020 North African forces with Arab assistance attacked the Empire, but were driven back.

In A.D. 1024 the Almoravids made attacks on some of the outlying districts, but they avoided a direct clash with the main forces of the Ghana Empire. In the year A.D. 1060 Ghana places about 200,000 warriors, including some 40,000 archers, in the field in a determined attempt to save the Empire of several million citizens; and for a time preserved her freedom in spite of the terrible carnage on all sides.

Sixteen years later in A.D. 1076, the blow that destroyed the Ghana Empire fell with shattering force. Almoravid forces under Abu Bekr captured and sacked the capital city, and this brought about the dismemberment of the Ghana Empire.

One result of this dismemberment is that tens of millions of uneducated descendants in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean, and Europe have little or no knowledge as to their origin in the Ghana Empire. Even worse, only a handful of Black scholars such as Dr. J.C. deGraft Johnson have undertaken the challenge of reconstructing African history prior to tribalism and the slave trade.

For all or most of what we know todate, thanks must be rendered to those souls such as he and Dr. Dubois.

INSERT IMAGE OF AKANS (P7m)

DECLINE OF THE CALIPHS

The Seljuk Turks had made themselves masters of Asia. A Byzantine emperor, Alexius I, had asked the Germans-Franks for aid against the Turks and this gave rise to the first crusade. The Turks had become the most powerful of Mohammedan powers in the 11th century. Their rise to power occurred with the decline of the African and Arab powers that had propagated Islam in Africa, Asia and Europe.

The Moslem dynasty at Cordova, Spain had disappeared with most of the Africans and Arabs being assimilated in the general population descended from Basques, Gauls, Vandals, Italians and Jews. At the height of its glory in the 10th century, it was the city of Arab Caliphs of the west, and center of luxury, learning and civilization in Europe.

The supremacy of the Caliphs of Baghdad as rulers of Egypt had lasted from A.D. 641 to 868; and, was enforced by a Governor of Egypt, --- who was changed every few months or few years in an effort to prevent what eventually occurred. In 868 A.D., Governor Ahmed ibn Tulun, who had been captured and enslaved in the Byzantine Empire, --- established an alliance with Ethiopia and non-Arab Egyptians that allowed him to establish an independent Egyptian dominion.

Tulun then moved to capture and annex Syria and founded a new dynasty (868 905 A.D.) renowned for its luxury and noble buildings. In 935 A.D. an African governor followed his example and established the dynasty of the Ikhshidis (935-969 A.D.). The name was acquired from the title assumed by Amenhotep IV, Egyptian pharaoh who reigned from 1375 to 1358 B.C. Iknaton was the nephew or son of Amenhotep III and nephew or son of Queen Mother Nefertiti (*matrilineal carrier of the royal bloodline and quite confusing to western historians accustomed to studying patriarchal cultures.*).

Iknaton devoted his life to promoting the religion of Aton, the sun, as reflecting the supreme god. He broke with the old priesthood, especially those of Amon, his predecessor's god, and changed his own name to Ikhnaton, which means "Aton rest." Iknaton founded three cities for Aton, one in Nubia, one in Syria and the last in his new residence in Egypt (*Akhetaton, the Arabs changed to Tell-el-Amarna*).

The Ikhshidis would have most obviously been active in driving the Ethiopian dynasty out of Nubia, weakening their power and leading to the successful revolution waged by Princess Judith. The Ikhshidis were defeated and overthrown by Fatimide Caliphs, who ruled until 1169 A.D. Among them was El Hakem, known as the destroyer of the Church of the Holy Sepulcher in Jerusalem during 1010 A.D.; --- and founder of the Druses religion.

The Druses doctrine is a mixture of Mohammedism, Hebrewism, Messianic Christianity, Persian Mysticism and even Hellenism. It was based upon a belief in one **GOD** whose incarnation has occurred ten times. Hakem, the sixth Fatimite caliph (996-1021) is claimed as the last reincarnation and his Second Coming is looked forward to as a time of triumph and retribution for the believers.

The religion is named after one of its founders, Darasi, a prophet of Hakem. It is a clear example as to how and why organized religion is created, used, and perhaps necessary for multi-generation political and economic aspirations. Indeed, all the major religions serve the purpose of those who control and propagate it; otherwise such would not be allowed.

By the time of 1058 A.D. when the Seljuk Turks conquered the Caliphs of Baghdad, the Fatimite Caliphs of Egypt had declined in vigor. The Turks were thus determined by Orthodox Christians to be the foremost aggressors against Christendom, and especially the Byzantine Empire.

The Turks had conquered Armenia, invaded Syria and Palestine, and established themselves in Asia Minor, --- where they founded the kingdom called Roum extending from Mount Taurus to the Bosphorus Sea. They defeated the Byzantine Emperor Romanus in 1071 A.D., and had reached the gates of Hellespont when the First Crusade from Western Europe came with the banners of the Kings of Western Europe.

The Byzantine Empire was too exhausted to make vigorous resistance and would have fallen if the Latin and Teutonic Christians had not come to its relief. The Turks were driven back 200 miles, and were so badly beaten by the crusaders that for a hundred years the Turks were on the defensive; and, the Byzantine Empire recovered many of its richest Asian provinces.

REBIRTH OF LATIN GREED

The welter of obscure and incompetent emperors of the Byzantine Empire continued during the 12th century. The empire began in the 13th century with a Latin occupation (1204 A.D.) by French and Venetian adventurers diverted from the Fourth Crusade by the wicked and greedy policies of the City State of Venice and others.

The occupation lasted for nearly 60 years, long enough to inflict irreparable injury upon the Byzantine Empire. Among the most striking episodes were the Children's Crusades in the year 1212 A.D., --- the impelling idea being that children, who were innocent, would be able to accomplish what men, who were sinful, were unable, or were not permitted by **GOD**, to accomplish. The thousands of homeless boys and girls shipped by bishops from the port of Marseilles, France to Alexandria, Egypt were promptly seized and sold as slaves. Profits won!

The feudal ideas of the adventurers from Venice sought to literally enslave the Asian population to serve them, or at best, be their serfs on the lands of the empire. The chief exploiter was Baldwin, the Count of Flanders. They were viewed as greedy racists and sexists, --- hated and violently rejected by most of the Asian provinces.

Their ideas and schemes in the name of Christianity were kept alive by a succession of usurpers of the faith. They tried to profit from the ideas of Christians that Mohammed was a false prophet. Their schemes included having proposed victims declared guilty as heretics, lunatics and even practitioners of witchcraft.

The Latin usurpers were finally driven away by Emperor Michael VIII. He founded the Paleologi dynasty; and, they ruled until 1282 A.D. with some energy and wisdom over an empire greatly shrunken in its territories.

In the interval the commercial importance of Constantinople, on which the prosperity of the empire had largely depended, had been reduced by the opening up, as a consequence of the crusades, of new avenues of trade with the East. Trading supremacy was transferred to the Italian City States. Much of the little energy that remained was dissipated in the fruitless struggle with Venice and Genoa that erupted after chasing out the usurpers.

Thus the crusades, though embodying the Christian loyalty and zeal of the day, and in part preserving the Byzantine Empire against the Turks, were in part injurious to those they claimed to defend. The Greek heritage emperors viewed the passing of the crusading hosts through their dominions with distrust. Byzantine Emperors looked upon some of the leaders as rivals and despoilers.

Their possessions were diminished, and learned to regard their deliverers as enemies. Most Byzantine citizens and leaders viewed the Fourth Crusade in 1204 A.D. as nothing more than an expedition to plunder. Known as the pseudo-crusade, for the crusaders never reached the Holy Land at all, --- being diverted by the policy of Venice to attack the failing Byzantine Empire where they formed the Latin Empire under newly proclaimed Emperor Baldwin I.

The fifth crusade was led by Holy Emperor Frederick II, who in 1228 A.D. recovered by a truce with the sultan of Egypt, --- possession of Jerusalem, and a great part of Palestine. He subsequently, had himself crowned as King of Jerusalem. Frederick was the son of Emperor Henry VI of Germany and Constance of Naples and Sicily. Frederick had been crowned Holy Roman Emperor after Pope Innocent III in 1211 excommunicated Holy Roman Emperor Otto IV for taking over some of the church's secular territories and wealth. The popes were Romans.

Frederick cared little for war, but delighted in diplomacy despite the criticism of Latins who wanted him to conquer, not negotiate. When he renewed the imperial claim over Lombardy, --- Pope Honorius III and his successor Gregory IX (1227-1240 A.D.) began the celebrated struggle between the papacy and the emperor. The dual between church and state ended when Frederick II mysteriously died in 1250 A.D. for causes unknown. The crazy crusades continued.

With the Byzantine Empire near extinction and unable to support the Orthodox Christians ruling Ethiopia since the revolution in 960 A.D. by Princess Judith, --- Ethiopians led by Yekuno Amlak (1270 to 1285 A.D.) acted to overthrow the usurpers and reestablish the royal dynasty. It would remain in power more or less until the overthrow of Emperor Haile Selassie some 700 years later. However, the Ethiopian access to and relationships with the Hebrews of Jerusalem and the great Temple were never reestablished.

THE OTTOMAN EMPIRE

Byzantine Emperor Andronicus II (1282-1328 A.D.) had called in the Western Europe allies to help defend against the rising Ottoman Empire; but, they did more harm to Byzantine than to the so-called infidels. While the Europeans were plundering the countryside and enraging the Asian inhabitants against Europeans. The Turks were able to move in as saviors behind the plunderers and deprive Byzantine of all its Asian possessions except a narrow strip of land opposite Constantinople.

In the year 1354 A.D. the Turks made their first permanent settlement in Europe by the capture of Gallipoli, and engaged themselves in fighting Bulgarians and Serbians the Byzantine Empire had relocated from the north and established as a buffer between them and Turks. The Ottoman Empire was also unexpectedly challenged in 1402 A.D. by the Tartar hordes that burst into Asia Minor.

To be sure, the riches of the Indies or anywhere else for the Italians included slaves any way they could get them. It was part of the Roman culture inherited and from every angle conceivable their merchants sought to justify slavery. When Prince Henry presented slaves and gold as a gift to the pope in 1441 A.D., --- he knew that Italian greed would make the decision to say yes. They wanted more than simply spices from the Indies.

In 1452 A.D. came the final siege by the Ottoman Empire against Constantinople as last remnant of the Byzantine Empire. After a heroic defense, Constantinople was defeated and captured on May 29, 1453 by Ottoman Emperor Mohammed II. It was promptly renamed Istanbul and closed to Europeans seeking to raid and trade in Asia for spices or slaves as had occurred since the Greeks and Romans first conquered therein citing justice to enslave.

For people of African heritage the special significance of the fall by Byzantine Empire and its capital at Constantinople is all about the greedy Latins, --- the ones that propagated the slave trade in the process of searching for a route to the Indies. Even before Constantinople fell, Prince Henry of Portugal and others were busily engaged in seeking sea routes around Africa to reach the riches of the so-called Indies.

By the time King Ferdinand V and Queen Isabella drove the Moors out of Grenada in 1491 A.D., the scheme was well underway to buy Africans to use as slaves in European farming, shipping, vineyards and other labor intensive activities, --- and as house or sex slaves to aristocrats. Most historians recall the expulsion of Jews from Spain, but are vague about religious exclusiveness in which non-Catholics (Africans) were murdered and tortured under Cardinal Ximenes. Very few mention Ferdinand's expedition to Africa and slave trade development supervised by his Cardinal.

Africans had been slaves in Europe for centuries dating back to the earliest Roman adventures and conquest, --- but, after the pope said it was good for Christianity was when hellenism began again. The argument must be made that cultures drive religion, --- not vice-versa as many folks want to believe. The Latins believed in slavery!

The only thing that greedy Latin merchants did not plan was the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus in the year 1492 A.D. while sailing west to go east, --- and thus seeking to bypass the Turks controlling trade in the Indies. If not for the power of the Ottoman Empire to stop European access across Western Asia, --- the voyages of Columbus would never have been financed by Ferdinand and Isabella.

The history of Africa is that of Africans and the history of Africans is the history of the world in which it and they existed. There are no separate islands of knowledge. Inclusion of African history is more a task of removing exclusions such as manufactured by Spanish Inquisition.

A related task is to understand that rise of the Ottoman Empire effectively isolated Ethiopia as the bastion of African Christianity from approximately 1453 to 1919 A.D.

Insert Images

Brady Enterprise Association

NURTURING

DESCENDENTS OF E'SAU?

"The children of E'zer are these: Bil'han, and Za'avan, and A'kan." [Genesis II, 27].

The second edition (1877 A.D.) of King James Version of the Bible made secret word changes to above reference in first edition of 1611 A.D. Review both versions and comprehend Church of England authorities of the highest calling from her highness and majestic Queen Victoria. Indeed, her government and France were actively engaged in colonizing the biblical Akans.

They were compelled to take positive action to remove and modify passages in the King James Version of The Bible making reference to A'kan as a descendent of E'sau. So the Revised Version of the bible issued in year A.D. 1877 simply changed the name A'kan to Jakan! Why?

What if their concerns were true that people of African heritage, and even White Christians, would come to learn that many people in Africa, like the Akans, had histories that reached back into history of civilization and were indeed **GOD's** original people? Wonder about Jacob?

No, we do not believe E'sau was the hairy one, and we do wonder about the source or sources of the tales about Esau and Jacob! It certainly caught the attention of 19th century British theologians and others that decided to make changes. After all, just as imaginative Semite, Greek, Persian and Roman writers of past centuries excluded Africans from human history, future writers like Dubois, Nzikewe, Nkrumah and others might conference to include facts that:

1. The Land of Seir is the Land of Edom which is the Land of E'sau as described in Genesis, lending credence to beliefs by many scholars that many stories in Genesis were likely hijacked from African tales told or written centuries before Moses was born.
2. Biblical scholars place Seir as being located south of the Dead Sea, --- about as close as one can get to Africa without being in it. So anyone going or born west of there was an African, including the early African colonists in Canaan.

3. The so-called Promised Lands of Palestine were promised to African colonists (*not unlike the conquest and colonization of the Americas*) at least by beginning of Middle Kingdom in Egypt (*before 2,000 B.C.*)

Even if there is some truth in stories about existence of E'sau who fathered a lot of sons raising cattle and/or sheep, --- question would remain as to where did they come from, and go, over several centuries of: multiplying and searching for more and more and more grazing land. Certainly not the salty soil of the Dead Sea area where even **JESUS** suggested was good for nothing agricultural but to be thrown out.

Professor J. C. deGraft Johnson of Ghana believed the Akans occupied Kanem, an area around Lake Chad which formed one of the outposts of Ghana's Empire. Conceivably, they were there before A.D. 300 when made part of the empire, maybe a thousand years before!

And, a thousand years before that where were they? The tale of E'sau's descendents and trail of the Akans could date back to Egypt's Middle Kingdom --- further east and maybe northeast of Lake Chad long before the move to West Africa.

A review of Genesis before the British changed the tale of Abraham included: *"And A'bram went up out of E'gypt, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south. And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold."*

Up out of Egypt? Going south? It is most obvious the writer of that passage was referring to the south of Egypt, which are the Sudan and Ethiopia. And, what about the silver and gold? Where did he acquire it? Who did he trade with?

Even within the context of the sexism, racism and tribalism of Semite mentality reflected in the stories of A'bram and Sa'rai, one finds reference to other human beings like the story of Hagar the African woman enslaved by A'bram.

It was fashionable for Greeks to categorize existence of dark-complexion Arab Semites as inferior to light (fair) complexioned Semites of Euro-Syrian descent like A'bram. Such historians classified any woman that produced heirs as a wife, and those who did not provide heirs as either a slave or harlot. Amazing logic.

Scholars have long ago documented that most of the **J** documents of the bible were written many, many centuries after the alleged events occurred not unlike Homer's story of the Trojan War or historians of today who write about the Romans.

However, there is sufficient truth in the fables to offer hints of lights leading to the **TRUTH** about people like the Messianic Hebrews that obviously were somewhere in Africa during and after persecution by Asians and Europeans.

Among the GA peoples of modern-day Ghana, and the historic founders of the Accra region, evidence exists that their presence there has been well over a thousand years and they came from the east as told in their oral history. From this source also comes the tale the Ga people are somehow of Hebrew heritage, --- one of the lost tribes. Ghanaians laugh about the tale, but ...?

Whatever the case they are both a matrilineal and patrilineal people, largely Christian of their own unique approach to **JESUS** and ritual circumcision of boys (*a Hebrew custom*). Our perception is the Akans, Ga or some African kingdom like them were influenced by the known Messianic Hebrews that inhabited parts of Egypt and Ethiopia.

It is evidenced by language similarities, --- and, did not perish or convert to Pauline Christianity and/or Islam in the on-slaughters that came. We know for a fact that White Judaism did not then or now attempt to evangelize anyone to convert to his or her faith.

Jews of European and Syrian heritage do not evangelize. So, the obvious answer is that Africans themselves are the sources of the beliefs in **GOD** and **JESUS** that many slaves had upon arrival in America. Our contention is that many people like the Akans came to America and the Caribbean with the same basic beliefs they hold today as the world's most friendly and sincere nation. Millions of tourists there attest that Akans like UN Secretary Kofi Annan are common there and calmly live by a code:

Love of GOD (OMYAME)

Love of neighbors (clan)

Help others

(Akans like Kwame N'krumah led the world in doing so, and inspired young men of the future like Kofi Annan)

Our choice of the Akans is based upon their known history of stubborn consistency in clinging to their own customs and traditions, --- and, the fact that over 75 percent of today's Akans are believers in teachings of **JESUS**. And, they still hold to their reverence for ancestors and **GOD** whom they called "**OMYAME.**"

The victory of Abu Bekr and his Almoravid forces in A.D. 1076 was a high-water mark in West African history. It resulted in the southward march of several tribes, including the Akan group, --- the Ashantis, Fantis, Akims, Akwapims, Akwamus, and Gyamans. The Akans today live roughly 1,000 miles southwest of their original home.

They appear to have begun their long march southward as one political unit, bound together by common ties of language and custom; but by the time they arrived on the borders of the Gold Coast divisions had developed, --- divisions which have survived to this day.

The Ashanti settled in the middle of the Gold Coast; the Akims and Akwapims settled in the southeastern regions of the country, and the Fantis in the middle coastal regions. There is reason to believe that the Fantis would have split up into three units or more had they not reached the coast in time. When they did make their appearance in the coastal regions of the Gold Coast they were under three separate leaders: Oson, Oburumankuma, and Odapagyan.

However, the three leaders combined to found their administrative capital city, Mankessim, the Great City, which today is nothing more than an insignificant village, consisting of about two hundred buildings most of which are in a dilapidated condition.

Mankessim, however, was not the first Akan town to be founded in the Gold Coast. Techiman in Ashanti (or Brong) was the first town, and was built by the combined efforts of the Akan group of tribes.

Anyone who has visited Techiman and seen the flatness of countryside, and noted that it is the last stop from the north just before one enters the forest belt; --- can appreciate why ancestors of Akans settled there for a time before entering the forests with it's unknown dangers and mysteries.

The Akans had been used to savanna lands in their former home, but now they had to live in a forest belt. Formerly, they had used the plough for cultivating the land; but in their new forest surroundings the axe and the cutlass appeared more useful, and the hoe seemed to be a more satisfactory agricultural instrument for removing the stumps of trees.

The plough could no longer be employed. It might be supposed that once the farms had been laid out, the plough could have been conveniently brought into use. This possibility, however, did not become a reality because the Akans were now living not only in the forest belt, but also in an area infested by the tsetse fly.

Cattle and horses could not survive there, and even today it is not unusual to find Akans who have never seen a horse or a cow. The effect of the tsetse fly was to make it impossible for the Akans to practice agriculture at the high level to which they had been accustomed in the Ghana Empire.

The Akans left the northern savanna regions of the Ghana Empire in A.D. 1076; but other groups and tribes remained behind to defend the north against further attacks from the Almoravids, Arabs, and other North African dwellers.

There is little doubt that the Akan people migrated from somewhere in the Ghana Empire: the customs and traditions of the people give convincing proof of this. All accounts show that the customs in Ghana approximate to Akan customs of today. "*Mother-right*" prevailed, and people were succeeded by their sister's children.

INSERT AKAN IMAGE (p7q)

BURDEN OF AFRICA

Isaiah, usually considered the greatest of the prophets whose writings appear in the scriptures, --- differed from his predecessors in being an aristocrat and a city dweller. He was also clearly of African heritage and a leading citizen of the ruling tribe of Judah from which had come David and Solomon, --- and later would bring forth John the Baptist and **JESUS** in the face of a very cruel and hostile world.

During his long prophetic career in Jerusalem, extending from 740 to 701 B.C., he exercised much influence upon political affairs in Judah and Egypt, its great protector, --- not much different than the special relationship of Israel and the United States today, --- or Judea and Rome. He was the world's first Jeffersonian.

Isaiah deemed the complete moral regeneration of Africans in Judah and Africa to be impossible and placed his hope in the survival of a "Saving Remnant" and the eventual appearance of some mighty leader strong enough to establish justice throughout the world. From him stemmed the Messianic ideal that was to acquire ever-increasing weight through the centuries of defeat.

Contrary to racist historical rewrites (*perhaps as we are doing on Africa's behalf*), --- the heirs of Solomon's legacy in alliance with the Pharaohs of Egypt and the Queens of Ethiopia did not limit their world-view to the confines of Jerusalem made holy by movers and shakers that included African Hebrews.

"Behold, the Lord rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Africa: and the idols of Africa shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Africa shall melt in the midst of it. And I will set Africans against Africans: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbor; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

And the spirit of Africa shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof; and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have tribal spirits, and to the wizards. And the Africans will I give over into the hand of a cruel Lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them.

And waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up. And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defense shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of brooks, and every thing sown by brooks, shall wither, be driven away, and be no more. The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

Moreover they that work in fine flax, and they that weave networks, shall be confounded. And they shall be broken in purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds for fish.

Surely the princes of Zoan (ancient city in the Nile Delta of Egypt renamed Tanis by Romans) are fools, the counsel of the wise counselors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, "I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?"

Where are they? Where are thy wise men? And let them tell thee now, and let them know what the Lord of hosts hath proposed upon Africa.

Note: Zoan is believed to have been the hilly terrain and model temple used by David in constructing his royal palace and temple atop a hill in Jerusalem.

The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Africa, even they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

The Lord hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Africa to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit. Neither shall there be any work for Africa, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

In that day shall Africa be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the Lord of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Africa, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the Lord of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

In that day shall five cities in the land of Africa speak the Aramaic language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts; one shall be called "the city of destruction."

1. **Memphis** --- capital of the Egyptian Empire during and at least a thousand years before the era of Isaiah, and was the center of African theology and religious practices, priests and temples. It was conquered by their vassals – and later the Assyrians, then the Persians.

2. **Noph (Napata)** --- capital of Kush of the Kushite Empire around 2000 B.C. that was conquered by Egypt and then it regained independence as the Kingdom of Napata; and eventually conquered and ruled Egypt from approximately 800 to 700 B.C. when it was conquered by the Nubian Kingdom.

3. **Meroe** --- capital of the Nubian Kingdom, and was located midway between Aswan and Khartoum in what is now the Republic of Sudan. Nubia reached the height of its power and glory in the 6th and 7th centuries B.C. when it established the Nubian Dynasty of Egypt. It was conquered by Ethiopia.

4. **Gondar** --- capital of former Kingdom of Amhara that built the Ethiopian Empire in the 4th and 5th centuries B.C., and seat of Ethiopian Coptic Church. Amharas were active in Africa and Judah during era before and after reign of Queen of Sheba and King Solomon. It was conquered by a rebellion of vassals --- Gallas.

5. **Alexandria** --- capital of Alexandrian Egypt, established by the Greeks during the era of 330 B.C., and conquered successively by Romans, Persians, Byzantines, and Arabs. It was the great hammer that beat and destroyed African civilizations against the anvil of history.

"In that day shall there be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Africa, and a pillar at the border thereof to the Lord. And it shall be for a sign, and for a witness unto the Lord of hosts in the land of Africa: for they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a savior, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

And the Lord shall be known to Africa, and the Africans shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblations; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it. And the Lord shall smite Africa: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

In that day shall there be a highway out of Africa to Asia, and the Asians shall come into Africa, and the Africans into Asian, and the Africans shall serve with the Asians.

In that day shall Europe be the third with Africa and Asia, even a blessing in the midst of the land: whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, "Blessed be Africa my original people, and Asia the work of their hands, and Europe their neighbors."

The prophesy of Isaiah did prove to be true depending on who is reading and speculating as to what happened to a race of people who were obviously at one time the sole source of civilization and for thousands of years the only people with it.

Perhaps the most important analysis to remember is that neither ascension nor decline normally occurs instantly or in a single lifetime. True, there are exceptions but like humanity and morality, --- the bodies and values thereto often require generations to secure or destroy.

We need to think about such matters as we try to ponder what our ancestors had seen and heard before slavery in America, --- understanding raids and trades in slaves for Egypt and other evils it nurtured before **GOD**.

INSERT IMAGES

Brady Enterprise Association

QUEEN MOTHER CANDACE

Getting closer, it is still a long way from Africa to Monticello where Betty Hemings nurtured many souls including that of Thomas Jefferson who lacked knowledge of the real Africa we are only now beginning to understand. Just as slavery did not emerge in a single generation as the evil we know existed; and, for that matter neither did emancipation from it.

Indeed, the Hemings testament to the Jefferson Bible includes the testaments of many deeds, people and places in the many millenniums of the humanity in which we are part. Even European scholars, and some American ones, now acknowledge that Africa was raped badly.

As suggested by Dr. deGraft Johnson, at this point we ought to examine some of the claims about our search for links between the Akans and Messianic Christianity as possible descendents of E'sau. There is little doubt that E'sau's descendents migrated west of where he and Jacob separated from each other some two thousand years before the Akans are believed to have settled in the vicinity of Lake Chad.

We perceive they may be the missing link in the history of the real disciples of the Messianic **JESUS** before and after the crucifixion. If language is an indicator of cultural history, then the Akans ought to be studied closely.

Our reasoning is akin to Dr. Johnson's excepting the purpose we seek is that of linking the essential elements of Messianic Christianity (*not Pauline baptisms in slave castles or among local inhabitants*) --- with mothers like Betty Heming's mother who came to America in chains. We freely admit to bias and yearning.

And, we have to do so for our own sense of self and mental health, --- considering the lies told, had we dared believe them all, are truly dangerous to descendents who must follow us. We want our gifted youth to be able to read and wonder as Thomas Jefferson had the leisure time to do, --- partly because of the labor and love provided by the Hemings. Here are some facts in our attempts to reconstruct our Messianic heritage via Betty Hemings mother; and, if not successful, at least we shall have tried to find and learn truths others sought to hide:

The Akans are an amazing people. Even today, they do not hate. They are the most Messianic people on the face of the earth, --- attested to by hundreds of thousands of visitors including the President of the United States and Queen of England. These values of inner peace helping others certainly did not come from the Europeans who conquered and ruled them. Here then are a people who lived and still live their religion, --- very much akin to what makes Messianic Christians quite different from Pauline ones.

It has been stated that we do not know how and when Messianic Christianity was first introduced in Africa but it should be noted the first record in the New Testament of King James about an African being converted is worth repeating. The African in question came from Meroe in the Sudan. The Kingdom still had Queen Mothers, as the Akans do, and her official title was Candace. And, she had real political power..

Traditional racist liars have it that Disciple Thomas passed through Egypt and the Red Sea on his way to India. It pained the Pauline Christians to acknowledge that so many disciples were in Africa, --- and thus decided that none should ever have stayed and died there excepting Mark who was not an original disciple.

Even with the recent discovery of the Gospel of Thomas buried in Egypt, they still insist that he went to India and away from history being manipulated to exclude Africa. Except for deep-set racism, the most likely explanation is that he worked and died in Africa not India.

Eusebius of Caesarea (A.D. 260-339) tells us that John Mark, the evangelist, was an active missionary in Egypt and first established churches in the city of Alexander where the Romans dragged him through the streets to his death. There is no conceivable reason as to why some of his converts would not have escaped south of Alexandria.

Later it was an African by the romanced name of Anthony who became the father of the eremitic life, --- the life of a hermit. He was a young man of twenty when he heard the story of the rich young ruler. Anthony sold all his earthly possessions and retired into the Sahara desert. Many Messianic Christians followed his example, and we have it on record that a number of full-blooded Negroes from the regions further south joined Anthony's band of hermits.

It was left to another African Christian name Pachomius to be the founder of the monastic life on an island in the Nile River in Upper Thebaid. Monastic life became very popular in Egypt and by A.D. 365 the Roman Pauline Christians passed a law under Emperor Valens to discourage it. He decreed that all who left the cities for the monastic life of the desert should be compelled either to return to discharge their duties to Rome or hand over their property to relatives who would be under obligation to perform those duties, --- bonded slavery for the Romans.

Professor Phillippe Wamba writes in the Encyclopedia Africana that:

“According to Christian legend, Maurice, the first Christian saint to be explicitly represented as an African, was a primicerius (a high ranking officer) in the Roman army whose legion was massacred by the Romans in the late third century for refusing to participate in a pagan ritual.

Maurice and his legion, all baptized Christians, were recruited for military service in Thebaid, an Egyptian province on the Upper Nile (near the present-day border between Egypt and Sudan). Thebaid, with its capital at Thebes, was the southernmost region of the Roman Empire, then ruled by co-emperors Diocletian (284-305 A.D.) and Maximian (240—310 A.D.)

In 287 A.D. Maximian, commander of the Roman army in Gaul, led his troops, which included Maurice’s legion, in a military campaign against insurgents in Gaul. On the eve of battle, the army camped at Octodurum (in what is now Martigny, Switzerland) and Maximian ordered his soldiers to participate in a sacrifice to the Roman gods to ensure their success in battle.

Maurice, refusing to betray his Christian convictions, moved his legion to a camp at Agaunum (now Saint-Maurice-en-Valais) to avoid participation in the ritual. Maurice and three other Theban officers (Exuperius, Innocent, and Candidus) refused Maximian’s orders to return to

Octodurum, and, in retaliation, the Roman emperor decimated the Theban legion, ordering every tenth soldier killed in an attempt to force the remaining legionnaires to take part in the sacrifice. When these soldiers continued to disobey, the legion was decimated a second time.

In the first written account of the legend, recorded by Bishop Eucherius of Lyons between 443 and 450 A.D., Maurice, spokesman and leader of the Theban legion, is said to have offered Maximian this remonstrance.

“We are your soldiers, but are also servants of the true GOD. We owe you military service and obedience: but we cannot renounce HIM who is our CREATOR and MASTER, and also yours even though you reject HIM.

In all things, which are not against HIS law, we most willingly obey you, as we have done hitherto. We have taken an oath to GOD before we took one to you: you can place no confidence in our second oath if we violate the first. We have arms in our hands, but we do not resist because we would rather die innocent than live by any sin.”

At this Maximian ordered the entire legion (said to have numbered between 3000 and 6000) put to death.”

INSERT IMAGE OF SAINT MAURICE

Brady Enterprise Association

Emperor Valens and the Pauline Christians that ruled Egypt gave tremendous incentives for Messianic African evangelist to go south, far and away from the cities and territory under Roman rule which even included much of the desert into which Moses and other criminals had been banned by ancient Pharaohs. But beyond, --- lay the savanna wherein they may have linked up with Esau's descendents the Akans, --- maybe the so-called 'Midians' that Moses went to when fleeing from Pharaoh.

The selection and insertion of Midians is a classic example of historic racism. The criteria applied equates to rationalization of any tribe anyplace so long as the inhabitants were not Africans. Common sense dictates the suspicion that some later-day scholar inserted Midians as a substitute for Ethiopia or Nubia despite evidence that Midians worshipped the idol Baal, --- and Ethiopian Hebrews worshiped **GOD** (Elihim).

"Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well. Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

And they said, "An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock."

Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of GOD, even to Horeb."

INSERT MAP OF EGYPT

African-Americans are often amused at the extent that many historians have gone to make sense out of what is pure nonsense, --- and, then call us crazy for doubting the racist rationalization that leads to ignorance of people like the Midians. Who were they? And, how did Moses flee south from Memphis, and end up northwest across the Gulf of Suez and in the Sinai Peninsula? Euro-Centric scholars offer the following amazingly creative explanation that defies human logic:

“Midianites, a Semite people, the descendants of Midian, one of Abraham’s sons by Keturah, occupied a great part of the country between the Red Sea and the Plains of Moab. They were at least partly nomadic, but their caravans brought gold and incense from the south of Palestine, and traded between Egypt and Syria. Their national god was Baal-Peor”

African-Americans have more experience than any Euro-Centric historian about such matters. You have to follow the North Star to go north. Young men and women runaways from Virginia plantations could not reach Canada by way of escaping into North Carolina. They also knew there were no gold mines in Palestine or shepherds in the desert.

And, we ought to know Moses was an Egyptian priest and believer in one **GOD**, so apparently did Jethro. The lie that he was a Midian appears deliberately concocted to conceal that Moses was likely an African. He had an African wife and heirs from Ethiopia or Nubia! Midian tribesmen would have otherwise killed or enslaved him.

Whatever the truth might have been, our argument is for people of African heritage to contemplate the possibilities and probabilities there were **GOD** loving people in Ethiopia, Nubia and the savannas south of Egypt’s desert region. And that people kindly enough to embrace strangers were unique for that era or even now. So who were the people that nurtured Moses? Were they the Amharas of Ethiopian heritage? Is it possible they were the Akans, peaceful descendents of E’sau?

So, we confess a bias in the search for an Akan history that offers answers where heretofore there has been denials, distortions and outright lies by past historians who read and wrote works

that upheld racist and sexist doctrines. Both the old testament and new testament of the Christian bibles were compiled long before **JESUS** was ever born; --- and long after **HIS** disciples sought to evangelize Messianic Christianity in Africa. It is a great work of scholarship but scholars and artists have been known to lie a lot and often!

Professor Phillippe Wamba writing in the Encyclopedia Africana has this to say:

“While Maurice’s dignified words are widely thought to be the invention of Bishop Eucherius, and while the legend’s death toll is thought to be exaggerated, the celebration of this version of the story helps to explain the popularity and importance of this much revered saint in the European Christian tradition. From around 380 A.D. onward, Saint Maurice has been honored in religious societies with cultic zeal.

As the patron saint of Savoy, Sardinia, and several towns, and as the protector of infantry soldiers, sword smiths, weavers, and dyers, he has inspired cathedrals, monuments, and religious art. In 962 A.D. Emperor Otto the Great, who was anointed in a cathedral devoted to Saint Maurice, nominated him patron saint of the Holy Roman Empire. His saint’s feast day is September 22.

Though often described as “the first black saint,” Saint Maurice was not represented as a black man until 1240 A.D.; when construction (begun in 1211) was completed on the Cathedral of Magdeburg which houses his relics and contains a life-size stone statue of him clad in chain mail and with dark skin and unabiguously African features. Before the sculpting of this figure, and for a long time afterward, there were no other comparably explicit representation of black saints.

Europeans had been in direct contact with sub-Saharan Africans since at least the twelfth century A.D.; contemporary religious literature describes Christians of African origin as “blacks,” “aethiops,” or “Moors.”

However, the stigma associated with Africans at that time led artists who rendered black biblical figures

(Such as the Queen of Sheba and the black king who followed the Star of Bethlehem to the birth site of JESUS)

--- To shy away from representing them as Africans, instead of depicting them either as white or as having swarthy complexions and white features.

Similarly, before 1240 A.D. Saint Maurice was depicted as a white man. Most medieval accounts of him did not confront the issue of his race, even though his land of origin was well known.

It was not until 1160 A.D. that an account by a German cleric in Regensburg explicitly described Saint Maurice as “the leader of the Moors,” perhaps indicating a shift in the way in which Saint Maurice was being conceptualized among European Christians.”

INSERT IMAGE OF QUEEN OF SHEBA

FREEDOM OF RELIGION

Thanks to Thomas Jefferson, our freedom of religion allows Hemings descendants or anyone else in America to love or rationalize a place in biblical history. For selfish reasons we hope and believe **GOD** will understand, we have taken a special interest in the Akans of Ghana just as surely as has been done by the Greeks, Italians, Arabs, and European Jewry, --- as is their right to look favorably upon their ancestors. We prick them a bit, but not as their ancestors punctured the self-esteem of ours by using religion to do so.

The death of Augustine had marked the beginning of severe setbacks for Africans in the propagation of Christianity because the Vandals who had invaded Africa shortly before his death proved to be ruthless masters. The Vandals occupied and ruled North Africa for a period of some one hundred and four years, after which they were conquered by the Byzantine Empire from which emerged the Greek led Orthodox Church.

The ninety-four years of Byzantine rule in Africa is the time period in which Europeans definitely split from Messianic Christianity pursuant their own view and version of self esteem and self-interest by portraying every person and rewriting every doctrine to include themselves by excluding African persons, views and thoughts.

Byzantine rule in Africa began in A.D. 533, but for convenience we shall go back 200 years, to the time when Emperor Constantine put aside all divine pretensions and adopted Christian symbols as of A.D. 313. With Constantine's coming to imperial throne of Rome persecution of the African Church came to an end.

Africans began to openly evangelize along the lines of teachings by Mark and Matthew, --- not Paul or various Romans such as those legionnaires who interjected their own views of GOD sprinkled with cultural mythology. The Greeks in particular believed in mythology.

But now that it was free from persecution the Church was fast developing an internal conflict. The dispute centered around two African Church dignitaries, Arius and Athanasius, and concerned the relationship of **CHRIST** the Son to the Father. The center of dispute was Alexandria and Aksum, but its repercussion was to affect Christians outside Africa.

Arius (256-336 A.D.) was born in Libya of African Berber heritage under Roman rule. After having been advanced to the priesthood in the African Church, he and his followers were deposed and excommunicated by a council of Roman Catholic bishops at Alexandria in A.D. 321 for maintaining that **JESUS CHRIST** is not the same essence as **GOD**.

Athanasius (293-373 A.D) was born in Alexandria of Greek heritage under Roman rule. He devoted himself to attacking the teachings of Arius and was with Bishop Alexander at the Council of Nicaea assembled to deal with teachings by Arius. Upon return to Alexandria he was elected bishop by acclamation as successor to Alexander who had died four months after the council ended. Athanasius became champion of the Orthodox faith.

The dispute reached such a pitch of acrimony that in A.D. 325 that Emperor Constantine used his power as head of Church (*even though he did not accept baptism until on his deathbed years later*), --- to have first Ecumenical Council, at Nicaea in his summer palace, to settle the controversy. The result was the Nicene Creed even though Constantine reportedly favored the Arianus view but in the interest of political considerations accepted the decision of view favored by European bishops. (*The original is different from that used in the churches today.*)

In spite of the Nicene Creed, the controversy continued. The union between the divine and the human in **CHRIST** formed the pivot of the later stages of the controversy. Those who did not accept the Nicene Creed or the theory of "**GOD the SON**" were known as Arians, or the followers of the African divine, Arius. Those who accepted the Nicene Creed were, strictly speaking, the followers of Athanasius; and, without exception non-Europeans mostly of African heritage with a few being Asians. Ethiopians did not attend.

Athanasius defied an imperial command from Emperor Constantine to admit Arius to communion, and was subsequently banished from Alexandria but returned again in A.D. 337 after the death of Constantine. He was again banished by Emperor Constantius II (second son of Constantine) who inherited and ruled Thrace, Macedonia, Greece and Egypt from the capital at Constantinople in modern day Turkey.

Athanasius sought refuge in Rome where the Council of Sardica endorsed the decision of a provincial council at Rome in favor of Athanasius. and in A.D. 364 he was again in episcopal seat at Alexandria.

Athanasius defied an imperial command by to reinstate Arianus and was thus banned to Treves; but, made plans and did return to Alexandria after Constantine the Great died, but was again banished by Emperor Constantius. This time, he fled to Rome away from the authority of Constantius.

Emperor Constantine I (*Constantine the Great*) died in A.D. 337 and his empire was divided between his three sons --- who were the functional and proclaimed heads of their empires and everything within including organized religion and most specifically the churches. They were each "Papa" (*Pope and Patriarch*) of the Roman Catholic Church (*headquarters in Rome*) and the Orthodox Catholic Church (*headquarters in Athens*).

Constantine II, full name Flavius Claudius Constantius, (A.D. 312-340) was the eldest son of Constantine the Great and made Governor of Gaul (France), Britain, Spain and Northwest Africa. In a war against his brother to obtain the rest of the empire he was killed in battle.

Constantius II, full name Flavius Julius Constantius, (A.D. 317 – 361) was the second son of Constantine the Great. With his two brothers, he succeeded his father in A.D.337. His part of the empire inherited was Thrace, Macedonia, Greece and Egypt.

Constans I (A.D. 321-350) was the youngest son of Constantine the Great and his wife Fausta. In year A.D. 333, he was made Governor of Illyricum (*modern day Albania, Croatia and Serbia*), Italy, and Africa, and he received those provinces as his share of the empire. His brother Constantine II treacherously attacked him but was killed; and Constans became sole Emperor of the West in A.D. 340. He thereafter abandoned himself to a perverted licentious lifestyle in Rome that included Athanasius.

Athanasius used his friendship with Emperor Constans I to regain his episcopal seat at Alexandria during A.D. 346. Constantius II waged war against the Persians and suffered a bitter defeat at their hands in year A.D. 348.

Emperor Constans I in the year A.D. 350 was murdered by cavalry of a German Chieftain named Magnentius who then proclaimed himself to be emperor.

Constantius II in the year A.D. 351 went against Magnentius the murderer of his brother Constans I and defeated him at Mursa in Lyons (France), -- and thus became master of the whole empire. Hellenism was restored under his patronage. Athanasius in the year A.D. 356, for the third time was driven into exile from Alexandria.

Julian, full name Flavius Claudius Juliannus (A.D. 331-363) was surnamed the Apostate and the son of Julius Constantius and nephew of Constantine the Great. He and his elder brother Gallus were the only members of the imperial family that were spared by Constantius II when on his accession as emperor, he massacred all the descendents of his grandfather Constantius Chlorus via wife Empress Theodora (*Empress of Ethiopia and Rome. Stepmother to Constantine the Great*).

Julian was apparently spared because he was not of mixed race, and married to Helena, Constantine the Great's youngest child and sister to Emperor Constantius II. In A.D. 355, Julian was allowed to live in Athens, and in the same year was invested with the dignity of Caesar, and given government of provinces beyond the Alps.

Constantius II subsequently sent his cousin Julian to Gaul against the Alemanni and Frankish tribes; in which he was so successful that in year A.D. 360 his soldiers proclaimed him Emperor. Enraged at the treachery, --- Constantius died on November 3, 361 enroute to wage war against Julian; who subsequently was left as the undisputed emperor.

Athanasius in the year A.D. 361 was allowed by Julian to return to Alexandria but he was soon involved in a struggle with the Arianists whom he and his Greco-Roman peers accused of being African pagans; and again he was forced by the Emperor to flee Alexandria.

Julian had long since ceased to be a Pauline Christian, and at once had proclaimed a general toleration of all religions, choosing, however his own officers from the Hellenists and forbid Christians to teach rhetoric and grammar in the schools, and, allowed the Jews to rebuild their temple in Jerusalem.

After spending some time in Atioch, Julian set off to invade Persia in March of 363 A.D. where and when he was defeated and killed by a mysterious arrow in his back.

Athanasius, in A.D.363 was restored as Patriarch of Alexandria with support from his friends in the Orthodox Church. Four years later he was exiled again by Emperor Valens but a popular outcry of support from the Greek Orthodox throughout the empire assured his return to Alexandria where he remained as Patriarach until his death in A.D. 372.

By the time that Athanasius died, the theological dispute that had rocked the Roman Empire for over one hundred years, --- was essentially not settled, with those who believed as in the Nicene Creed having the power of the Roman State to enforce their views. Persons who did not believe were either murdered or forced to flee, --- mostly south into and across the deserts of Egypt and into the African Savannah.

In the year A.D. 451, the Council of Chalcedon was convened by an imperial edict with the sole object of resolving the dispute once and for all. Some 600 Church dignitaries attended the Council, which decided on the following formula, namely that CHRIST was:

“Perfect alike in HIS divinity and perfect in HIS humanity, alike truly GOD and truly man, The same CHRIST in two natures unconfusedly, unchangeably, indivisibly, inseparably.”

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGES

RELIGIOUS ENSLAVEMENT

Freedom of Religion, according to Thomas Jefferson, includes the freedom to believe and worship according to one's own beliefs and conscience; and, the freedom not to believe in any deity if one so chooses to be a non-believer, of which there are many millions, maybe billions of people. In this day and age, most educated people (*thanks to Thomas Jefferson*) believe that no one has a divine right to rule them.

Yet there are still many millions, maybe billions of people, perhaps most believers in **GOD**, who hold to the premises that men and women ordained to preach and teach about the Almighty have special knowledge and understanding not otherwise available to the masses of common people. Many still look to Kings and Queens as their Lords.

From the earliest civilizations in Africa until the time of Thomas Jefferson, there existed a vexing problem as to whether **GOD** or man was the center of all things that matter. On the one hand, the Egyptian priests, prophets, Pharisees, priests, monks, popes, and such who proclaimed to speak to and for **GOD** pushed for what amounted to a theocratic state under their power.

On the other hand, the pharaohs, kings, governors, and generals who wielded swords and other means of power perceived and demanded monarchies beholding to them. The English Tudor dynasty that included Elizabeth and James I as publishers of the King James Version of the Bible.

The Tudors were no different from other monarchs; and, those who served them were certainly no more revered or saintly than those that served other men and women of power in the past. Their bible needs to be understood as to who and why in the context of events that followed like wars and slavery that destroyed tens of millions of people in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe.

The first thing to understand is that wonderful as the bible may be for sources of inspiration, --- the book is not the "**Word of GOD**" It is not even a true recording of the words of **JESUS** though it gives some insight as to his philosophy. We believe like Jefferson that lives we live reflect our religion.

The life that King James and his Bishops lived reflected their religion, --- which they interjected into their bible used to rationalize the capture and enslavement of our ancestors. We honor the memory of our own ancestors by remembering the **TRUTH** and understanding why **JESUS** said beware wolves in sheep's clothing.

The King James Version of the Bible published in the year 1611 is an excellent example of what **JESUS** was referring to. The bible was assembled by priests of the newly established Anglican Church --- and their mandated and compensated inspiration came from Queen Elizabeth and King James I, her nephew, the son of Mary the Queen of Scots that religiously devout Virgin Queen Elizabeth had beheaded.

Within months of its printing and distribution to the Lords of the lands controlled by the British Crown, --- pulpits of the faithful began promoting the works as the Word of **GOD**. And, within a matter of years the book itself being proclaimed as holy was followed by acclamations the scholars who prepared it were themselves inspired by the Holy Spirit.

And all this, --- even though the reality of King James was all around them inspiring all sorts of behavior quite contrary to the teachings of **JESUS** whom they processed as their heavenly king. It proves that people believe what they want to; and their beliefs more often than not begin with earthly authorities they then rationalize as having originated with **GOD**.

Perhaps, in some mystical way made possible by the teachings of Paul, --- most are Hellenistic and simply do not know themselves to be such. Read what was written to James I back in the year 1611 A.D. and conclude for yourself whom the writers were writing to please.

"TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTY PRINCE

JAMES

*BY THE GRACE OF GOD
KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE AND
IRELAND,*

DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, & C

*THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE WISH
GRACE, MERCY, AND PEACE THROUGH
JESUS CHRIST OUR LORD.*

"GREAT and manifold were the blessings, most dread Sovereign, which Almighty GOD, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when first he sent Your Majesty's Royal Person to rule over us.

For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that, upon the setting of that bright Occidental Star, Queen Elizabeth, of most happy memory, --- some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk, and that it should hardly be known who was to direct the unsettled State.

"Note 1: On June 23, 1590 A.D., we find the Sultan El Mansur of Morocco writing to Queen Elizabeth of England regretting his inability to deal promptly with certain communications receive from the English Queen since he was very busy putting the finishing touches to his West African campaign.

Europeans who were relieved at the idea of Morocco diverting her military might from Europe and trying it against West Africa enlisted freely in the Moroccan army.

There was of course, a bait -- the possibility of getting some gold. And, for Elizabeth and other mercantile souls, - getting their hands on renown cotton fields and growers of the Burkina Faso (Cotton Kingdom) of Songhey Empire was greatest bait in competition with Ottoman Empire that controlled cotton sources of Egypt.

Of the first contingent of 4,000 men of the fighting line, only 1,500 were Moroccans: the rest were Europeans. The artillerymen were Europeans, mostly Englishmen.

The cannon-balls and other munitions had largely been supplied by Queen Elizabeth."

The appearance of Your Majesty, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort;

especially when we beheld the Government established in Your Highness, and Your hopeful Seed, by an undoubted Title; and this also accompanied with peace and tranquility at home and abroad.

Note 2: Comparing the King as to the rising sun is akin to divine origin (or the sun god king as one of his French king cousins preferred to be known).

But among all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of **GOD's** sacred Word among us; which is that inestimable treasure which excellet all riches of the earth;

--- because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happiness which is above in heaven.

Note 3: The bible they wrote and themselves as the Word of GOD was akin to "rule Britannia."

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state wherein the famous Predecessor of Your Highness did leave it; nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man, in maintaining the truth of **CHRIST,**

--- And propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto You, that Your very name is precious among them; their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they bless You in their hearts, as that sanctified Person, who, under **GOD,** is the immediate author of their true happiness.

Note 4: James I in the year 1619 would rationalize and authorize the importation of slaves to the English colony at Jamestown via his Dutch Protestant allies who had captured the slave castles from the Portuguese along the West African coast.

And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of Your Majesty toward the house of **GOD** doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting itself abroad in the farthest parts of Christendom.

--- by writing in defence of the truth (which hath given such a blow unto that Man of Sin as will not be healed), and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of **GOD**, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing father.

Note 5: Recognizes King James as father of Anglican Church with authority over it and within.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in Your Majesty; but none is more forcible to declare it to others than the vehement and perpetuated desire of accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now, with all humility, we present unto Your Majesty.

For when Your Highness had once, out of deep judgement, apprehended how convenient it was, that, out of the Original sacred Tongues,

---together with comparing of the labors, both in our own and other foreign languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact translation of the Holy Scriptures into the English Tongue;

Note 6: Original languages such as Aramaic and others of African roots were ignored.

--- Your Majesty did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the Work might be hastened, and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

Note 7: It was important to English Crown to propagate their own authority, not that of Rome.

And now, at last, by the mercy of **GOD**, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hopes that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby, we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty,

--- not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal mover and author of the Work:

Note 8: Bible was published as a tool for rallying support to the English Crown and Government.

Humbly craving of Your most Sacred Majesty, that, since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill-meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highness is;

Note 9: King James Version was submitted to him for review and approval of compilations.

--- whose labours shall more honour and encourage us, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor instruments to make **GOD**'s holy truth to be yet more and more known unto the people,

Note 10: King James Version represented a permanent separation from Roman Catholic Church.

--- whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness, or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil, we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocence of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord;

Note 11: Roman Catholic bible and doctrine was believe what we tell you to believe.

--- and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavors against bitter censure and uncharitable imputations.

Note 12: Publication in name of King James would make treasonable any criticisms.

The Lord of heaven and earth bless Your Majesty with many and happy days; that, as his heavenly hand hath enriched Your Highness with many singular and extraordinary graces,

--- So You may be the wonder of the world in this latter age for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great **GOD**, and the good of his Church, through **JESUS CHRIST**, our Lord and only Saviour.

JESUS is not the central figure or theme in Pauline Christian Bibles though constantly referenced as Lord and Saviour even in the propagation of evils like slavery and wars.

HE is the central figure in the Jefferson Bible and was in the teachings of Messianic disciples. The letter above written to King James illustrates the point, which the authors of this book wish to make,--- research and develop a philosophy of life based upon the seeking of knowledge leading to understanding, whether it is a student preparing to take the SAT examination or a mother preparing herself to be a good one.

**IMAGES OF QUEEN ELIZABETH
AND KING JAMES I**

QUEEN MOTHER BETTY HEMINGS

To begin, we believe Genesis I is an excellent beginning for mothers to start nurturing and inspiring their children to gain faith, knowledge and understanding of what is truth in historical, political, material, scientific and spiritual endeavors. We recommend against the Genesis II story of Adam and Eve in the so-called Garden of Eden and absurd beginnings of humanity.

It contradicts all archaeological, historical and scientific findings, knowledge and understanding to the contrary. As observed by Thomas Jefferson and thousands of other very wise men of the past and present, including Solomon and **JESUS**, centuries of evangelization have distorted much of what is in the bible. *DO NOT START YOUR BEGINNINGS WITH A LIE ABOUT HUMAN LIFE!*

It is a documented fable, far removed from any truths past or present about creation or **GOD**. It is racist, sexist, elitist and barbaric akin to the Semite cultures that interpreted their values as **GOD's** will. Indeed, the mark of a slave is to believe one's self-born to be one, or less than a child of **GOD**. And, likewise the aristocrats would have others believe they are more even to the extent of being gods on earth.

As much or more than any people, those of African heritage have been plagued by putting faith into persons and events that are decidedly untrue; and rejecting truths by Messianic men and women, including **JESUS**. The opium of false doctrines permeates the minds of millions who languish behind and below.

It is critically important that any mother assure her offspring they were not born in sin, --- because of so-called original sin by an Eve that never existed except in the minds of the Sumerian writers of Mesopotamia who conceived females as inferior to males.

False doctrine also conceived certain people as inferior to other people and ultimately that Africans: inferior in war, conquest, technology and trade were destined by **GOD** to be slaves for superiors chosen by the same. Garbage in, garbage out!

So, we start our stories by ascertaining that neither Betty Hemings, Thomas Jefferson or any other persons referenced, good or evil, are or

were conceived or born in sin. Such ignorance was not acknowledged or taught by **JESUS** himself. It is pure stupidity to believe that such an important matter of knowledge would have been ignored or overlooked by both **JESUS** and his disciples.

Like Jefferson, we are believers in **HIM**, not them that are ignorant of creative processes in the science or history of creation or created matter, including mankind. Too many mothers are ignorant of the **TRUTH** in the Universe within which we live our religion every hour of every day every year using our energy doing what is good as Mother Betty did.

Betty Hemings was born in year 1735 in the same era and area of the James River plantations as Thomas Jefferson whose birth occurred during year 1743 and his beloved older sister Jane born in year 1736. Betty emerged from the womb of her mother Bia Baye as a slave of West African and European legal, racial, and social heritage.

By comparison, the Jefferson infants were freeborn of English and Welch heritage that defined them to be superior bodies, souls and spirits. The official doctrine of White Supremacy pronounced by the Catholic and Anglican Churches since the year 1441 A.D. was that Africans did not have souls; and, thus enslavement of them was not anti-Christ. Most Whites accepted this doctrine as being just.

Thomas was born with the additional advantage of being the first-born male heir of Peter Jefferson, and entitled under English common law to inherit all his father's lands and properties as new aristocratic lord to his mother, siblings and slaves; unless other disposition was made by a legally executed will.

It was a world of the sword made legal and prescribed moral by previous generations; and, one against which both Betty Hemings' mother and Thomas Jefferson's father, in their own way, rebelled. Betty's mother indoctrinated her as to means and ways of escaping chattel status and conditions; while Jefferson's father professed his disdain for aristocracy.

They did so as imperfect human beings nurturing and inspiring the aforementioned offspring to further rebel against norms of their generations by planting the seeds for further rebellions by generations of their children's children.

Our theme is that as it was from the beginning with **JESUS CHRIST**, --- goodness, once espoused by competent spiritual authority, normally one's mother, requires a lifetime and often multiple generations to be realized because none of us are gods.

The nature of tragedy often originates with mothers who, like those of Betty Hemings and Thomas Jefferson, may relinquish or neglect that awesome challenge and standard by Mary (*Mother of JESUS*) to nurture and inspire goodness during pre-adolescence (*age of innocence*).

Natural triumph and victory in **CHRIST** occurs only through children who mature to live and pursue the Messianic values so evident in the lives of Betty and Thomas. Their descendents are more or less obliged to learn and understand what the Hemings family has seen and heard. Thus, their lives were not lived in vain. And, neither one used the name of **GOD** in vain via organized religious callings and cults of conspicuous hypocrisy and lies.

Indeed, the lives they lived placed them spiritually among the best of Messianic Christian believers of their times, not ours with the benefit of prior generations of struggle. Our view as educated descendents of the Hemings and Jeffersons is that Betty epitomized the mothers of faith that **JESUS** so brilliantly nurtured and inspired in *HIS 'Sermon On The Mount'* which is still the most profound philosophy and doctrine espoused in human history.

We hasten to add that neither Betty or Thomas both understood and practiced all the teaching points in that great lesson to humanity. Yet, under their peculiar circumstances in a peculiar land with peculiar institutions (*like slavery and so-called Indian lands*), --- they did more than other people known to have lived in similar circumstances of being and doing.

They both had the patience with **GOD** to understand that goodness is more often than not achieved step by step and often over a period of time individuals, families and even nations may not live to see. So it was, or appears to have been, with the Sermon on the Mount where **JESUS** laid out those twelve steps to heaven on earth with people living Messianic lives as many Hemings certainly tried to do.

We have tried to relate those twelve steps for humanity in the context of the six stages of natural evolution to be observed in the course of nature and human history. To understand it, mothers have to open their minds to nurture and inspire the seeking of knowledge by their offspring in a cycle of life greater than themselves without beginning or ending.

Beginning with the Sermon on the Mount is an excellent place to begin for mothers seeking knowledge, for students seeking to learn, and for others seeking understanding of what it is that they have gained in the lives they live. We suggest that reading and understanding can be accomplished by twelve steps below.

INSERT MARY HEMINGS IMAGE AND BIOGRAPHY (p8)

BRADY ENTERPRISE ASSOCIATION

INSPIRATION

SERMON ON THE MOUNT

Mothers seeking knowledge and understanding by which to inspire their offspring have for many centuries found an amazing source in the real **JESUS**.

Most scholars agree, the sermon itself stands out as so unique that it must have come from a divine source.

STEP 1. --- Stairway to Spiritual Life
Salvation

STEP 2. --- Stairway to Active Spiritual Life
Procreation

STEP 3. --- Effects of Messianic Living
Conception

STEP 4. --- Things New and Old, --- The Law
Formation

STEP 5. --- Things New and Old, --- Destruction
Birth

STEP6.--- Things New and Old, -- Non-Violence
Nurturing

STEP7.---Things New and Old,-- Righteousness
Inspiration

STEP8.-- Things New and Old, - Non-Hypocrisy
Worship

STEP 9.--Material and Spiritual Wealth
Rewards

STEP10.--Danger of self-righteous Judging
Redemption

STEP 11.--Power Through Faith and Discipline
Empowerment

STEP12. --Call for Messianic Lives
Religion

JESUS was not born pure African, Asian, or European though all can and do claim him as of them. He was raised speaking the Aramaic language of David and Solomon, not far removed from and interactive with the Am-haric speaking natives of Egypt, Ethiopia and Sheba.

From these lands came David's wife Beth; Pharaoh's daughter as Solomon's first wife; and the Queens of Sheba. So, though he was not born in Africa, it was born in him as espoused by doctrine surely rooted there. No one knows for sure how long he lived in Africa, or was educated there, after fleeing King Herod and other Greek descendents fearing the prophesies of Isaiah. Hellenic Jews called him an Am-har-et. Romans called him an Egyptian.

The sermon, around 28 A.D., was taught at a time and place wherein existed: anxiety, birthing of babies, conquerors, disease, envy, families, greed, hopes, ignorance, justice, killings, laws, money, nuisances, organizations, prejudices, quarrels, racism, slavery, taxes, usury, vengeance, war, X-chromosomes, Y-chromosomes; --- and zealots like Paul/Saul of Tsarus. He gave the living of all ages since then a new testament to live by, discarding the old nonsense that enslaved believers to false dogma.

The same human conditions and environments existed then as some 1700 years later when the mother of Betty Hemings sought refuge and comfort. We do not know whether or not, or to what extent she found it. What can be said with certainty is that Betty Hemings, her daughter, lived a life indicating that she stepped quietly in the faith called for by **JESUS**.

In fact, search as we may, there seems to be no other explanation for this amazing woman who gave so many so much at Monticello, and beyond the grave until this day. We believe that now is the time for Hemings mothers to proclaim to mothers-to-be that all we are or hope to be are directly related to values of our ancestors.

It has taken some 10 generations to absorb fully and digest the sermon that was heaped upon the plates of humanity. Betty Hemings shared her portions with not only her offspring but also Thomas Jefferson who undoubtedly was much influenced by her in his attitudes and deeds.

While this book cannot completely capture details of her life, or his, we have attempted to compile a picture of people and times that complemented and complicated their existence enroute to bringing us forth in life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness promised in the Sermon On The Mount. And, being who we are, --- it seems appropriate to try and do so in the Jeffersonian fashion.

BETTY'S MISSION STEPS

Betty Hemings was literally drained daily for nourishment and love by offspring she birthed into the world and those by other women, including Hemings and Jeffersons. On the other hand, Thomas Jefferson admired **JESUS** as the greatest philosopher that ever lived.

In the course of gaining an education, Jefferson was required to study, digest and regurgitate the poisonous renaissance thinking among the ruling elite in America and Europe; while emotionally struggling for ways and means to rebel against it. Yet, he understood such to be impossible without the prerequisite measures of power to change.

Men like John Adams, George Washington, Alexander Hamilton and other powerful men believed in a Roman practical republic, not Athenian ideal democracy. Few if any conceived that people of African heritage had **GOD** given rights of life, liberty and pursuit of happiness as perceived for themselves; and, most doubted that non-Whites were justifiably classified as human.

It is no small wonder that Thomas Jefferson periodically had migraine headaches that sometimes lasted for *weeks (as did Abraham Lincoln)*. The physical and legal differences between Betty Hemings and Thomas Jefferson were obvious and self-evident. Betty was not only a woman (*female*), mother and slave lacking a formal education and legal standing as a person in her own right; --- but she also existed as a creature of faith seeking reasons for her existence.

Thomas was not just a man (male), father and slave-owner with a classical and legal education; --- but he also existed as a product of the so-called enlightenment seeking faith in his reasoning. Both were superb physical specimens of womanhood and manhood able to withstand diseases like smallpox and did not have the pock marks so common among men and women survivors of that age.

Both were able to reproduce themselves multiple times; and, live healthy and useful lives well beyond the average age of their contemporaries. Their differences were legally imposed reasoning by men with the power of guns, soldiers, ships and evil intentions to conquer, capture, convert and coerce other human beings to be and do their will.

Betty and Tom were born into and lived most of their relatively long-lives in the 18th century. Euro-Centric historians refer to it as the Age of Enlightenment and/or Reasoning. But, most African and American Centric scholars of non-White ancestry are increasingly compelled to view both the 17th and 18th centuries in the light of truths depicting such to have been ages of darkness and despair for Africans.

The teaching point for, of and by descendants of Betty Hemings is that she bore witness to **"FAITH"** that Jefferson by his background and renaissance education had a difficult time understanding. It is made evident by the fact that he included the *"Sermon On The Mount"* in his edition of the Gospels but still could not reconcile himself to accepting the concept of divine intervention based upon *"faith alone."*

The sermon itself internalized by Betty and millions of mothers like her is not understandable to those who seek to substitute rather than combine reasoning with faith. The sermon's essence has survived over many centuries despite deliberate efforts by Greeks, Sadducees, Pharisees, Romans and others to crucify and modify the author and intent.

We have faith and reasoning that Betty Hemings was nurtured and inspired by the following knowledge and understanding internalized and indoctrinated in her children and children's children during their childhood years:

"Blessed are the poor in body and rich in spirit; for theirs is the Kingdom of GOD over heaven and earth.

Blessed are they that mourn; for they shall be comforted by knowledge of everlasting life.

Blessed are the mothers for they shall inherit the heavens and the earth, under GOD.

Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness for they shall be filled with redemption by GOD.

Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy from GOD.

Blessed are the pure in heart; for they shall see GOD.

Blessed are the faithful; for they are the children of GOD.

Blessed are the enslaved and persecuted for HIS sake: for their children's inheritance is the Kingdom of Heaven and Earth under GOD.

IMAGE OF SALLY HEMINGS (p9)

Together at Monticello from the year 1775 until year 1807, both Betty Hemings and Thomas Jefferson were greatly nourished and influenced by existence of each other. With him, she was able to keep the Hemings offspring intact and relatively safe from indoctrination by plantation overseers and Pauline Christianity.

It is for certain that excepting the intercession and loyalty of Betty and her sons, it is doubtful that Thomas Jefferson would have escaped capture and hanging by the British soldiers sent to arrest him. Except for her, he could have died.

And, we claim that Hemings sons and daughters were a special secret service guarding his food and bodily safety among political enemies such as Patrick Henry, Aaron Burr and Arthur St.Clair, --- among others who hated enough to perhaps kill him (*such as the alleged suicide by his protégé Meriwether Lewis*).

The family union of Hemings and Jeffersons reflected functional faith by an uneducated mother joined with reasoning by an intellectual giant. We go so far as to suggest that Betty Hemings demonstration of faith in the face of adversity likely awe inspired Thomas Jefferson as much as his genius and goodness of heart motivated her. We are mindful that all of the great works of intellect by Jefferson occurred during the period of functional union with our Grandma Betty.

We dare not believe her existence and sisterly love had no significance in his "***Declaration of Independence, Notes On The State of Virginia, and the Northwest Ordinance.***" This book is about real world challenges and ***blessings (including her much beloved daughter Sally)*** that existed during her lifetime and affected our lives today.

And because of it all, Hemings mothers: (1) believed; (2) conceived; (3) formed [PRENATAL PHASE]; and then (4) gave birth; (5) nurtured; and (6) inspired their offspring [POST-NATAL PHASE] --- none of the aforementioned lived in vain.

Indeed their process experiences mirror the **TRUTH** in all of the creation processes. The bottom-line to ponder is that so many have benefited so much from so few.

Blessed are those who brought us forth from darkness and despair; and, that includes Betty Hemings and Thomas Jefferson. Through faith and education we teach our offspring to rise to the challenge of living useful lives consistent with the laws of nature from the beginning of creation.

Good mothers need to learn about the thoughts and thinking that nurture and inspire youthful aspirations leading to the kind of lives we want for them. Betty Hemings certainly did just that by embracing her faith and Jefferson. They both share the long ago promised victory we claim on their behalf by the lives Hemings descendents live.

HEMINGS PHOTOS (p10)

Brady Enterprise Association, Inc. Photograph

HEMINGS KEPT HOPE ALIVE

"It is in our lives and not our words that our religion must be read." [Thomas Jefferson]
As one of the many quotes attributed to the great man, it is proper and suitable that we use it to begin our review of his life and those mothers who greatly influenced the environment in which he lived, loved, learned, repented and died.

Both before and after death, Jefferson was quietly in the care of three mothers that loved him, --- mother-in-love Betty Hemings, daughter Martha Jefferson and Sally Wayles Hemings his faithful wife in body and spirit denied by law. It is a fact of life in America and elsewhere that one gains knowledge of history to understand possibilities of divine purposes in prenatal and postnatal relationships.

We do so to make the case that women intimate with one of the greatest philosopher-humanist-teacher in human history were certainly innately capable of absorbing and remembering knowledge that he espoused to them; --- at least equal to would-be superior humans who doubt such to have been possible or probable. Racist 'Greeks' do not perceive that slaves cared or understood world events evaluated by Jefferson?

They are comfortable having it believed that Betty, her mother and Sally Hemings and their offspring lacked knowledge and understanding of the world in which they lived. Racism and sexism! Despite the 37 years that Thomas and Sally resided together under the same roof, eating meals together and even conversing in French, --- modern day Scribes, Pharisees and the god-awful Romans deny the existence of love, sex or even the children who look like him.

Indeed, lawyers have no papers saying so. Men who claim spiritual intimacy with **GOD** but have no written commissions from heaven, --- also proclaim that no marriage existed because their cults had not ordained it to exist. Who speaks for **GOD**? Preachers and teachers of ignorance?

On the other hand, those who seek to wear Roman purple labor with lies to say it is unimaginable that a healthy handsome available loving sperm-rich man like Jefferson could love and lust for a beautiful available loving fertile female look alike slave sister of his deceased wife. It is unnatural to expect otherwise such as so many classical perverts tend to be and do.

After all, did not Aristotle teach that a superior person should not sexually engage an inferior person? Sort of like the amazing denials about a relationship between J. Edgar Hoover and living arrangements with his devoted deputy. Many men simply lie and deny for practice, others to maintain or sustain false values to which they are born. Jefferson is all the more amazing as a human being because he was born into a culture that valued evil as goodness.

We can perhaps blame the beginning of the whole mess of godless thinking about race, sex and slaves on Aristotle who propagated Hellenism on earth to men like Alexander. He taught that Greeks were a superior race of people; women were inferior to men; and, slaves were inferior to everyone else they would not allow themselves to be slaves.

Wifeless and childless, he professed the greatest love a man could have was for his own kind. It was a value to be known as 'aristocratic' and rejected during the Athenian rebellion that followed death of his perverted pupil Alexander -- who died in a drunken stupor pursuing life nurtured and inspired to conquer and plunder.

After perceived inferior Romans conquered the self-perceived superior Greeks, --- Rome's rulers adapted many the perversions in thinking by the Greeks. They also decided their destiny was over inferiors, --- the barbarians of Europe, especially the wild-eyed painted savages in the British Isles.

And, Thomas Jefferson knew the whole story of past generations of men who decided and perceived themselves superior to others for a host of reasons often borrowed from teachings of racist Aristotle who died in 322 B.C. Most importantly Jefferson likely understood that it was **JESUS** himself who critiqued, condemned and rejected Hellenistic philosophy.

Jefferson like other scholars surely knew that it was Paul (*trained and worked as a Greek speaking Pharisee*) who sought to blend the teachings of **JESUS** within the philosophy of the Greeks and doctrine of Rome, --- giving birth to Pauline Christianity. Jefferson was not the first or last admirer of **JESUS** to perceive Paul's teachings were contradictory to the historical **JESUS**, -- compromised and diluted by Paul and others to be acceptable to the Roman State that crucified **HIM and millions more**.

Paul rationalized as right matters such as slavery; and made the Second Coming in Glory much more important than teachings in the Sermon on the Mount. It should not surprise believers to learn that most European Churches of the Pauline doctrines, especially in Great Britain, are virtually empty of active or even casual participation. **TRUTH** has come again, and freed Europe's serfs!

INSERT IMAGE OF APPIAN WAY (p11)

Let us be clear to understand and explain to our children and children's children that Rome was indeed the evil empire that so many in America's slave states and other lands sought to imitate (*and later in cases of Napoleon, Hitler, Mussolini attempt to resurrect*).

JESUS was humanity's redeeming rebel with a cause; and, never approved or suggested any human being should be a slave, nor did he ever embrace Roman doctrines and values as good for anyone. He viewed them as ruthless; the Pharisee as hypocrites; and the Sadducee as immoral. And, they all feared and hated him for his righteousness.

The Appian Way, Latin, via Appia, Italy is an ancient Roman military road which connected Rome with Alba Longa, and then led on to Capua, Beneventum, and Brundisium. It was called "*the queen of roads*" (Regina viarum), and was begun by the censor Appius Claudius in 312 B.C.

It was carefully and solidly built, paved with blocks of hewn stones laid on cement, and was an average breadth of 20 feet. Immediately outside Rome, it is lined with memorials of the past, chief among which are temples, tombs and churches erected before its satanic demise.

Not shown are the thousands of crosses on which hapless victims for over 500 years were hourly and daily crucified for all to see and fear enroute to and from the city of real world sin. It was all legally done, like the hangings of slaves along Virginia's James River.

In both cultures, the sole purpose and that of lynchings in the name of Willie Lynch; --- was to strike fear and terror in the hearts and minds of anyone, especially slaves, who would dare challenge or rebel against the authority imposed over them.

And, Thomas Jefferson knew that Rome was one of the most ruthless empires ever in human history enslaving and murdering millions of people in the process. So, he kept quiet about such thoughts when contemplating the ruthless slave-owners around him. They loved Rome and he observed them closely in the practices of inbreeding that produced inferior not superior human beings.

Had he lived throughout the 19th and 20th centuries that followed him, --- he would have likely concluded that inbreeding on the basis of race, class, nationality and even geography was false doctrine. It bred hemophilia and other genetic disorders that assured few descendents of would-be aristocrats like Patrick Henry and George Washington.

America, of all nations on earth, grew strong because of its widespread breeding across racial, class, nationality and geographic lines. Thomas Jefferson was perhaps the only father of his country who fathered many people who live today and are known by many names, --- among Hemings and Jefferson.

While this initiative per se is not about the great genius at Monticello, --- one can hardly study or write about anything or anyone else in the world's emergence from bondage, ignorance, disease and despair during the past few hundred years without Jefferson and those who nurtured him and his children.

It is very much about the matrilineal Jefferson and Hemings generations of caring for and about others. We want their descendents and other readers to ponder the feasibility, possibility, and probability that decisions anguished and made may very well have reflected creative means beyond human abilities to comprehend.

If we or any other people on earth do indeed possess the religious, natural and political freedoms espoused by Thomas Jefferson, --- then we have the freedom to speculate about the wonders and mysteries of the universe we live in and our creation and disposal as human beings.

We are interested because the energy of the universe flows within and through us; and, we care because of our beliefs that something divine exists. Our interest and care are for those descended from Europe and Africa for purposes best known to their Creator. We seek knowledge of them in order to gain understanding of our own purpose.

Jefferson's life seen through the hindsight of Hemings descendents was one of deep spiritual beliefs kept private except the glimpse he provided in his confidential writings of the Jefferson Bible. In it, he attests as we do that **JESUS** provided the greatest and most ideal philosophy in human history.

For the world we live in, Jefferson did what other great men deemed impossible. The Sage of Monticello tried to '*combine reasoning with faith!*' His life and bible confirms it more than any other documents by the man who dared conceptualize that:

“We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.”

Do we care enough to comprehend the near impossibility of those words? For Indians, Africans, Women?

MAP OF ORIGINAL 13 COLONIES (p12)

BRADY ENTERPRISE ASSOCIATION, INC.

And, we hold that it was the spirit beyond the reasoning of men driving a slave owner to do what he did with the dynamic support of his friend John Adams, --- perhaps the only signer of the Declaration of Independence who never owned slaves.

Our contention is that Jefferson was not the first or last man in human history (*including Moses, Lincoln, Kennedy and King*) to be driven by the spirit (*and perhaps silenced by unknown conspirators*) to communicate concepts of existence that directly impacted the world.

For those who seek knowledge and understanding the only wonder about it all is the philosophy of **JESUS** could be so awe-inspiring both centuries before and after **HIS** lowly birth in Bethlehem. Let us be clear to understand Thomas Jefferson, 3rd President of the United States was a great believer in the teachings of **JESUS**.

We do not hesitate to claim that his values were indoctrinated to intimate relationships including the Hemings family that included the gifted Sally that gave him life's greatest gift --- *love*. He was not only deeply spiritual but also a believer who believed historic hypocrisy and ignorance over many centuries had organized religious dogma that contradicted teachings of **JESUS**.

It is our key to understanding how and why he may have come to love the Hemmings and them him, because of his beliefs and teachings about many topics relating to the world in which they lived. Like millions of other scholars, we looked to Jefferson for a hint as to world our fore-parents lived in. Did he teach them understanding?

Typically, the great sage sought to separate the wheat from the chaff as we try to do in this book for other generations of mothers to follow in helping their offspring to seek knowledge and understanding.

Of course, Jefferson's silent face sends you across the Washington Mall to Abraham Lincoln who many historians have speculated may well be Jefferson's grandson by way of romance with a mountain girl named Lucy Shipley who gave birth in May 1783 to a baby named Nancy.

IMAGES OF JEFFERSON AND LINCOLN
(p13)

MOUNT RUSHMORE

Brady Enterprise Association

DIVINE INTERVENTION?

Was the hand of **TRUTH** at work here or is it a mere coincidence that Nancy Hanks would mature into the blessed mother who gave birth in the year 1809 to a historic genius and physical specimen of manhood named Abraham Lincoln? Who was chosen to serve the Almighty's will: Lincoln or his mother or grandmother? What about Thomas Jefferson?

Did Lucy and her family lie about the unknown tall handsome kind Virginia gentleman who stayed with them briefly in September of 1782? Would Sally Hemings lie to her children about their father? What did Madison Hemings know about his mother, siblings, cousins and father; and, when did he know it? Why did he move to Chillicothe? Brother Thomas?

What the about other Hemings-Jefferson grandsons in lives of serving humanity? Louis Woodson (1806-1890), Pastor of the Mother Bethel AME Church in Pittsburgh, was the son of Thomas Hemings Jefferson (Woodson) and became the low-key behind-the-scenes genius in the abolitionist movement.

And another grandson, Thomas Jefferson Randolph by daughter Martha, had the audacity and nerve to introduce legislation in year 1832 to the shocked Virginia Assembly for abolishment of slavery! But, alas, his cousin George Wythe Randolph became Secretary of War in year 1862 for the rebel Confederate States of America. Indeed, Messianic good and ideals are always opposed by Hellenistic evil and its disciples.

We have loads of documents and even photographs about the mothers and children related to Thomas Jefferson, but why did they exist? Were they merely wives, concubines and slaves of a godless aristocrat? Is it possible that Jefferson or anyone is ever chosen as an agent of a higher power?

Surely, no educated African-American can hold doubts in the context that Jefferson not only inspired Abraham Lincoln but also may have been the genetic source of his genius. Do we challenge the ways of **GOD**? Like Cro-Magnon man? While all racial and ethnic groups have stories about unexplained phenomenon, there are many historical relationships and events that are not unexplainable in the sense that we all witnessed the changes occur.

African-Americans have many such stories, and the relationships between the Jeffersons and Hemings ought to be told from the standpoint that both private and public actions by Thomas Jefferson set the world stage for change including the abolition of slavery and suffrage of women.

Maybe he saved humanity from a divine wrath -- - which may be more real than imagined. Validated finds of prehistoric life forms by anthropologists suggest that '**MOTHER NATURE**' wrecked havoc on several life species long before humanity.

No man before him in human history since **JESUS** had uttered such divine thoughts about common humanity. We are assured in our faith the Hemings family helped Jefferson change from what he was born into (*aristocratic, racist, and sexist*) --- to those he is remembered best for. We thus celebrate not simply Jefferson's genius as millions before and after us are right to do, --- but also his humanity and **GOD**.

The astounding conclusions that divine purpose may exist in human lives and relationships (*unknown to them and us*) and world in which we live takes you almost instantly into the arms of **JESUS** and the spirit telling us to look beyond our individual beginnings and endings:

begin with the beginning in a search for knowledge and understanding. So, we started our beginning with Genesis but first researched its origin by whom, when, where, what and why?

IMAGE OF DWARF PHARAOH AND QUEEN (p14)

American Peoples Encyclopedia

BEGINNING IN AFRICA

Sculptured paintings are an important key to the past and decorate the walls of Queen Hatshepsut's temple constructed an estimated 500 years before the era of Moses and the Hebrew exodus from Africa to the Sinai. She was the bearer of the royal blood-line in a matrilineal society (*as is most of Africa, past and present*) in which every queen was born a princess but a man could only become pharaoh by marriage to princess next in line to be queen.

It must be remembered that the Great Sphinx of Egypt has been carbon date tested at over ten thousand years old. Nile River Valley civilizations ranging from the Upper Nile in Ethiopia (*Upper Kingdom*) through Nubia (*Middle Kingdom*) to the Lower Nile on the Mediterranean Basin of Egypt (*Lower Kingdom*) existed at least five thousand years before the civilizations of Mesopotamia.

And, thus any developments attributed to the Phoenicians, Hebrews, Greeks and Romans of much later millenniums and centuries should be viewed with skepticism due traders, invaders, raiders and conquerors. Any time we sit in a four-legged chair at a four-legged table, writing with pen on a piece of paper, --- remember that it originated in Africa among the original human beings and civilizations of the earth.

Go tell it on a mountain that **JESUS** was not born in Africa but surely nurtured therein and Africa was born again in **HIM** and us. It is evidenced by example of King Akhenaton's "*Hymn to the Aton (GOD).*" His lyric poetry reveals the inspirational source many centuries later for the writer of the 104th Psalm. It supports evidence that worship of one **GOD** was first propagated, conceived, formulated, brought forth, nurtured and inspired in Africa.

*"All beasts are content with their pasturage;
Trees and plants are flourishing.
The birds which fly from their nests,
Their wings are stretched out in praise to thee.
All beasts spring upon their feet.
Whatever flies and alights,
They live when thou hast risen for them.
The ships are sailing north and south as well,
For every way is open at thy appearance.
The fish in the river dart before thy face;
Thy rays are in the midst of the great green sea.
How manifold it is, what thou hast made!*

*They are hidden from the face of man.
O sole god, like whom there is no other!
Thou didst create world according to thy desire,
Whilst thou wert alone:
All men, cattle and wild beasts,
Whatever is on earth, going upon its feet,
And what is on high, flying with its wings."*

So it was before the Hebrews via Joseph entered as residents in the land where the beginnings of civilization began. In the beginning, in Africa when and where Genesis I was first written, female and male, occupied the throne together reflecting their belief in divine creation of both. Not one from or before the other as alien cultures would propagate in Genesis II and other fables as so-called Word of **GOD**.

It is for certain that Queens Nefertari and Hatshepsut during their respective reigns would never have agreed to or allowed propagation of doctrinal beliefs suggesting the blood-line proudly carried forward by them originated with a man's rib.

INSERT QUEEN NEFERTARI (p15)

BEFORE THE MAYFLOWER, JOHNSON PUBLISHING

INSERT QUEEN HATSHEPSET'S TEMPLE PAINTINGS (p16a)

Archaeology, American Peoples Encyclopedia

BEWARE OF GENESIS II

While Genesis is the book that for over two thousand years has meant the beginning of the Bible, --- it was in time of composition very far from the beginning that we want mothers to understand indoctrinating and educating their off-spring. Beware of Genesis II propaganda.

In its final form it was two hundred and fifty years later than Jeremiah, three hundred and fifty years later than Isaiah, and four hundred years later than Amos. It was later than Judges, Samuel, and Kings. Nor is it properly a separate book at all but part of the great compilation of the Hexateuch (*including Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy and Joshua*).

The first five sections, constituting Jewish "Law" were translated into Greek about the middle of the third century B.C. after conquests of the Persian Empire by Alexander (*and imposition of the Greek Sadducee rulers over the Hebrews*) and only then received the names by which we know them:

Genesis I (*Beginning extrapolated from Egyptian teachings before Moses*)

GOD created and/or brought forth female and male formed of the substance used for making all other living matter, including animals. We do not know how or how long but by research and sight we do believe and understand that human beings are unique for some divine purpose, --- perhaps to learn and populate the universe to the glory of our creation. The very thought is beyond human knowledge and understanding.

Human beings from the earliest beginnings of humanity some 100,000 years ago in the Great Rift Valley of Africa, --- viewed mothers to **GOD** as the chosen people for propagation of life. They did not live in caves. Cultures were gatherers of the waters and foods of plenty; clans were matrilineal and women did not exist as property.

It was before migration northward some 70,000 years ago via the Nile River into the great Nile Valley that spawned most of the early civilizations by community living and working together. Cultures were users of the waters and gatherers of foods of plenty, clans were matrilineal and women did not exist as property.

It was before the second great outward migration some 40,000 years ago that peopled the entire world including the landmasses of America, Asia, Australia, and Europe. Cultures were organized around the hunting and trapping of animals; defense against the giant Cro-Magnon men and women who survived the ice age. Women were dominated by hunters and warriors who provided meat and security. Giant Philistines were remnants of such heritage.

It was before the great Nile Valley civilizations of Ethiopia/Egypt; at least 10,000 years ago nurtured by the great Nile River. Cultures were agricultural; religious and superstitious; clans and families were matrilineal and mothers were the source of earthly inheritance. (*The Great Sphinx has been carbon date tested to be over 10,000 years old*)

It was before Abram and Sarah departed Syria enroute to Africa some 2,000 years before **JESUS** was born and saved Homo-Sapiens from the fate that befell previous species (*like the violent and cannibalistic Neanderthal and Cro-Magnon*) that denigrated away from what **TRUTH** desired in evolution of life. For Messianic believers there is no conflict between the religion and science of **TRUTH**.

Below picture depicts female and male similar to the first mothers and fathers after they learned to fashion tools and "*love ye one another.*" While the man turns the water wheel to draw water from a 130 foot well, the women haul it away. A necklace of talismans on one woman marks her as a nursing mother, who may not be touched by any man, even her husband. Scene is typical to relationships and values in the beginning of civilization.

MALE AND FEMALE OF HUMAN ORIGIN IN AFRICA (p16b)

National Geographic, October 1983

Genesis II (*Beginning interpreted by Semite
patriarchal value before and after Moses*)

INSERT FALSE DOCTRINE FABLE
(p16c)

Adam & Eve, Creation of Woman,
Genesis Series, Michelangelo

SUMERIAN CULTURES

It is not enough to say Judaism evangelized much of the world with bible verses, such as Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, --- that few Jews devoted to Judaism any longer believe. Jewish scholars long ago learned about the origin of such myths among their Sumerian ancestors of Mesopotamia prior to the beginning of the Hebrew faith with Abram and Sarah.

Likewise the Arabs, who are also of same Semite ethnic-racial heritage as the Jews, --- cling to many of the same concepts, such as servitude, that originated long before Islam was ever written as the Koran. The Sumerians were a dynamic and aggressive Semite people who contributed much to early civilization of the world, and also apparently godlessness to the extent that Abram and many thousands of others sought to exit from among their brethren by migrating to Africa.

Archaeological study indicates that slavery existed before 2000 B.C. among the Sumerians of Mesopotamia, a people who later formed the cultural core of the Babylonian empire. Perhaps the oldest formal slave laws date from this period. According to the Code of Hammurabi, King of Babylon about the 18th century B.C. in the era of Abram, --- Babylonian slaves got certain legal rights that they might have enjoyed by custom before that period.

In any case, the Hammurabic Code allowed slaves to be liberated (1) by self-purchase or on the initiative of a free person; (2) voluntarily by their masters; or (3) by adoption or purchase. Slaves so freed could legally engage in commerce, own property, marry free persons, and bring up their children to be free citizens.

Babylonian slaves were, in fact, ethnically and culturally indistinguishable from the vast majority of the population. The labor demands of agriculture were minimal, and the slaves were not exploited as economic assets or symbols of social status.

Just as the protective stipulations of the code reflected the conditions of the Babylonian society, so did the enforcement provisions put in place to keep men, women and children bonded to their masters for specific terms of service based on differences between Babylonian and non-Babylonian slaves.

The bible story about Jacob and his uncle is an excellent example to be explained. Under the Hammurabic code, a slave of Hebraic origin, like Jacob, after six years of servitude, was free to leave. And, the code manumitted, that is, formally emancipated, any slave whose master has inflicted on him a willful permanent injury. Similarly, in most West African societies of a later era, slaves and their descendants, could be admitted into free society.

ABRAM'S JOURNEY FROM BABYLON TO PROMISED LAND (p16d)

Children's Bible

SEMITE HEBREW WRITINGS

Exodus (*Going Out*) interpreted by Asian Semite patriarchal values after Moses)

Leviticus (*the Book of the Levites*) written by ruling priests for ruling the Jews)

Numbers (*the Census*) written by rulers for use by rulers

Deuteronomy (*the Second Giving of the Law*) replacing ten commandments of Moses with the spirit of the Semite King Hammurabi of Babylon (1782-1750 B.C.) whose codes vigorously condemned in later centuries by **JESUS** who understood its contradiction with the law and purpose by Moses (*c.1250 B.C.*) Compared it to putting old wine in new bottles (*Judaism*)

The compilation of the Hexateuch, covering the period from the Creation through the conquest of Canaan (*northern part of Palestine*), was put together about the middle of the fourth century B.C. out of materials from various sources. The central narrative was supplied by welding together two much earlier and different accounts of creation.

For people of African heritage and all women, it is very important to understand the earliest accounts did not categorize, classify and exclude human beings (*especially females*) in accounting for origin and genealogy. Whereas, writers of later documents written after the rule of David and Solomon: were racist, tribal and sexist consistent with societal values of Samaria,--- north of Jerusalem:

One written in the ninth century in the Southern Kingdom (*Judah*) inhabited by emigrant colonists from Africa beginning around 1520 B.C. in the era of Pharaoh Thutmose I who expanded the empire into the so-called Near East. The descendents of those African colonists assimilated Hebrews emigrating from bondage (1600 to 1250 B.C.) in Africa.

INSERT IMAGE EGYPTIAN MORAL FROM TOMB, (p17)

Before the Mayflower, Johnson Publishing

The subsequent assimilation of races and ethnic groups included the ancestors of David, Solomon and **JESUS**. It bordered Africa with kinsmen and women in Sheba (*Ethiopia, the Upper Kingdom on the Nile*) and Egypt the powerful Lower Kingdom on the Nile River flowing from south to north into the Mediterranean Sea.

The other was written a century later in the Northern Kingdom (*Israel*) bordered on Assyria in the north and Judah in the south. It was after the hostile separation of the two kingdoms previously united under David following death of Saul. On going wars with large stature sea-peoples (*Philistines*) from Greece and other Mediterranean sources.

The so-called **E Documents** were compiled from the Southern Kingdom and named such because of its use of the name "*Elohim*" for **GOD** in the native Aramaic language spoken by Elias, David, Solomon, Isaiah and other prophets plus **JESUS** and his disciples. On the cross, **JESUS** called out in Aramaic the word "*Eli*" and Hebrew on-lookers wrongly thought he was calling for *Elias* who was also of the Southern Kingdom.

The so-called **J Documents** were compiled in Hebrew and the Northern Kingdom and named such because of its use of the name "Jehovah i.e. Jahoveh" for **GOD**, from which is also derived "*Yahweh and Jehovah*". The J Documents contain the stories of Adam and Eve, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and is thoroughly primitive, naive, and anthropomorphic in its conceptions but is incomparably vivid as sheer narrative.

The crowning contribution in the **E Document** is the story of Joseph, which is historically validated by the reign of the Hyksos a Semite people and Shepherd Kings descended from Joseph. They had migrated into and gained control over Egypt after the era of Abraham (c.1900 B.C.) and were driven out in 1570 B.C. by African Kings Kamose and Amosis who established the New Kingdom. Hebrew clans were enslaved as reparations.

To the **E and J Documents** must be added the **P Documents**, Exilic works of the self-empowering priests, concerned primarily in bringing out the symbolic significance of events with relation to the numerous Jewish rites and ceremonies over which they presided.

It is seen at its best in the sublime account of the Creation in Genesis II in the first chapter where the main purpose was achieved on a stupendous scale by the division into seven days, turning the very origin of the universe into a glorification of the Jewish Sabbath. And, **JESUS** condemned the hypocrisy of men who distorted its purpose.

INSERT IMAGES OF DIFFERENT BIBLES
(p18)

Brady Enterprise Association

RISE OF HELLENISM

Among the populations and cultures of the pre-Greek (*Hellenistic*) era (*including the Sumerian, Babylonian, Egyptian, Assyrian, and Mycenaean*) chattel slavery, as the modern term is understood, did not exist. Nor was there individual freedom in the modern sense, either. Both chattel slavery of non-Greeks and individual freedom of Greeks were creations of the Greek city-states.

To be sure, the hell of the Greek warriors from Athens, Sparta and other city-states was first inflicted upon the peoples of southeastern Europe, the Slavs, from which the word slave originated. Greeks were hell on earth for all who knew them. They were among the most savage creatures the world has ever known. These were the men who traveled across the sea and waged war for ten years in destroying the City of Troy in modern day Turkey.

By the closing years of the classical Greek period, slavery was taken for granted, and slave trading from the Black Sea region has assumed such economic importance that Polybius, a Greek historian of the 2nd century B.C., claimed that, along with cattle, slaves were "*the necessities of life.*" Greek society revealed all the characteristics of a true slave society.

They had not hesitated to steal away Egypt's science, technology and other treasures. Rich merchant families invested in slaves and derived a certain elevated social distinction from following this custom. Customs included raids, rage and rape of both males and females. Soldiers used boys as armor bearers and sexual deviation. Women were locked away like cattle by perverted men.

The slave held the lowest social status, below women, of the helot, the debt-bondsman, the conditionally manumitted slave, and the freedman. Greek slaves provided most of the labor force in agriculture, mining and milling. Slaves were also their civil servants, clerks and prison attendants, and even had police functions.

But they could not hold public office, sit on judicial bodies, or serve in the military forces (*functional source of hierarchical power*). Greek slavery, however, adhered to no distinctly, cohesive groups, beyond the distinction of Greek and non-Greek or barbarian.

To the Greeks, anyone who could not speak their language was a barbaric; and group that successfully defended against their aggression was deemed not only barbarians but also savages. To them only beliefs by Greeks were good, including gods.

The character of slavery varied according to the city and the age. The revolution of Solon in 6th century B.C. Athens ended debt-bondage and brought back Athenians who had been sold abroad into slavery; but, the revolution did not affect or prevent the growing numbers of non-Athenian slaves in the city.

An enslaved person enjoyed a degree of privilege, depending on the nature of the slave's service, freedom of movement, and personal relations with his or her master. Athenian slaves who were policemen or civil servants enjoyed a daily wage and some esteem. These conditions facilitated their manumission and later acceptance to citizenship. Many skilled people of African heritage were hauled into Greece.

The scarcity of the sources and the blurred classifications of servitude create real difficulties in accurately assessing the ancient slave populations. By the 4th century B.C., Athens had a slave population of nearly 100,000 perhaps half the city's population. Piraeus and Attica had roughly the same ratios.

One authority estimated that between 317 and 308 B.C. the slave population in Athens, Corinth, and Aegina outnumbered the free population by about four to one. It was the era of Aristotle disciples like Alexander and a vast aristocracy indoctrinated to perceive the greatest love was for self and one's own kind.

The Romans inherited the institution of slavery from the Greeks and Phoenicians they conquered; and then expanded the practice with the territorial growth of the Roman Empire. The Romans systematically developed slavery in order to free young male Romans for wars of conquest, --- which in turn brought slaves from North Africa along with the huge quantities of grain plundered from Egypt.

Typically Roman, all slaves were categorized and developed for specific functions such as rowing warships, loading cargo ships, servants to noble men and sex-slaves and entertainers to the nobility.

Perhaps the most notorious and hopeless forms of slavery were gladiators who had little chance of freedom except by losing and dying in the arena. There were many Roman cities and garrisons in Africa, Asia and Europe; and, rebellions were ruthlessly suppressed.

Many Africans were enslaved by them; especially the Messianic Christians of Egypt and Judea who after **HIS** crucifixion had supported the rebellion and invasion of Jerusalem from the south with an army of and led by Ethiopian Queen, --- distant kinswoman to **JESUS**.

IMAGE OF ROMAN SLAVE BEARING
CROSS OF JESUS

PHILLIS AND SALLY

Following his usually thorough reading and review of hundreds of books, Thomas Jefferson had dismissed most passages of the bible as so much evangelization distorting the teachings of JESUS.

But, for our purposes of validating the creation and noble purpose of mothers we have chosen to reference the **E Documents** as the best that we can find in helping mothers understand what to avoid and what to embrace.

We cite the example of Phillis Wheatley, not to condemn her but rather to offer insights as to how young girls are misled to pursue false doctrine while seeking **TRUTH**. She was a good-hearted young girl of great piety and tragedy in living a life enslaved in body and mind.

As Aristotle and Jefferson would undoubtedly note, or at least observe, is that differences between slaves and non-slave mentalities can be observed by choices made.

A slave (*such as Phylis Wheatley*) seeks to choose and believe that which is acceptable and pleasing to its master; and, instinctively rejects information their superiors may find objectionable.

We can argue that Sally Hemings, in particular, was the first Black slave princess if one accepts the fact that Mother Betty adored her beautiful daughter, --- that Jefferson lavished with love and affection.

Unlike Phillis, our Mother Sally was nurtured and inspired by different situations. In making the case for understanding the relative benefits accrued by the Hemings at Monticello, one has to comprehend what existed among other women beneficiaries in the land of John and Abigail Adams who also disliked slavery:

IMAGE OF PHILLIS

Brady Enterprise Association

ON BEING BROUGHT FROM AFRICA TO AMERICA

*“‘Twas mercy brought me from my
Pagan land,
Taught my benighted soul to
understand
That there’s a God, that there’s a
Savior, too;
Once I redemption neither sought nor
knew.
Some view our sable race with scornful
eye,
“Their color is a diabolic die.”
Remember, Christians, Negroes, black
as Cain,
May be refined, and join the’ angelic
train. [*

Phillis Wheatley, Slave-minded poetess]

Phillis Wheatley, born in 1753-54, was one of the first literary teen-age women of America; the first recognized woman poet of the United States; the first slave author, the first, as far as thus discovered, to speak of George Washington as the *“first in peace.”*

Such observations demonstrate her very limited knowledge of the man who started the French and Indian War; plus almost single-handedly out-smarted, defeated and forced withdrawal of the most powerful armed forces in the world. During his Presidency, the great man put down the Whiskey Rebellion with force and chased the Indians out of the Ohio Valley, --- killing thousands in the process of gaining *“huge pieces of new territory.”*

Additionally, after her death, George Washington implemented the infamous fugitive slave law of 1791 that used marshals and soldiers to track down thousands of young Black men escaping slavery and fleeing into sanctuaries like the Cherokee and Seminole Indians in Florida, Georgia and South Carolina. Herein is the mentality of a slave who would view such horror as being the doings of a peaceful man.

Still, in her defense it is almost impossible that in her limited life and education, she would have ever been exposed to or knowledgeable of such real world matters. It is the essence of what Pauline Christianity was designed by the Romans to do, --- take inferior minds, especially the aspirations of women, away from matters of the promised kingdom on earth.

Phillis Wheatley came to America from Africa via a Yankee slave ship in the year 1761 that landed in Boston among Pauline Christians and was auctioned off stark naked and shivering in the cold. She was purchased by John Wheatley, a rich merchant and tailor and given to his wife Susannah to be her house slave.

The African name, language and culture from birth is unknown, and she was renamed Phillis Wheatley by Mrs. Wheatley who taught her to speak, read and write in the English language. Within sixteen months Phillis acquired a fair knowledge of English and was able to read and be instructed in the so-called "Sacred Writings" (*King James Version of the Bible published by his self-divined royal authority in the year 1611*). It is assumed that at some point, she was baptized as a Pauline Christian.

After biblical instruction, she was next taught to read Latin poets and mythology such as Virgil and Homer, --- which, of course, contradict the Gospels of **JESUS**. Author Leone Bennett in his book entitled "Before the Mayflower" notes that she also read books by Milton and Alexander Pope's translation of Homer, becoming especially influenced by him. Soon, she began to write verses, which to the people of Boston were very good.

Indeed, it was excellent testimony that Africans benefited by being taken from family and friends, held in slave castles, shackled and shipped to America in the hell-holes of ships as a survivor for sale as . She did not write about the nightmare facts that such experiences nurtured her frail health excepting the following poem after she became a distraught mother:

TO THE EARL OF DARMOUTH

*"Should you, my lord, while you
peruse my song,
Wonder from whence my love of
Freedom sprung,
Whence flow from these wishes
By feeling hearts alone best
understood,
I, young in life, by seeming cruel fate
Was snatch'd from Africa's fancy'd
happy seat:
What sorrows labour in my parent's
breast?
Steel'd was that soul and by no misery
mov'd*

*That from a father seiz'd his babe
belov'd:
Such, such my case. And can I then
but pray
Others may never feel tyrannic sway?*

Phillis had lived in a White world among Whites for Whites; but, when her owner Susannah Wheatley died, she was forced to enter the world of non-Whites in Boston.

She married a free and proud Black man named John Peters who was a grocer and did not take kindly to her White friends or them to him with her. Whatever the case, poverty and disease was their lot, --- killing their first and second child.

She suffered much and after birth of a third child was forced to earn a living working in a boarding house. The exertion, cold and despair were too much for her, and on a cold day in December, 1784 both mother and child died within a few hours of each other.

INSERT IMAGE OF PHILLIS WHEATLEY
(p19)

Before the Mayflower, Johnson Publishing

The mother of Betty Hemings hated slavery and certainly did not consider it merciful to be brought from Africa where her ancestors worshipped **GOD** many millenniums before Asians and Europeans; --- and hosted and educated **JESUS** (*upwards of twelve years*) when the Herodians sought to kill him.

So we began with what our ancestral mothers must have wondered about with Thomas Jefferson in the confines of Monticello where he would have comfortably explained what appeared interesting and true to him.

He may have discussed his low opinion (*read Fawn Brodie's book, Thomas Jefferson: Intimate History*) of Phillis Wheatley as a poetess. Perhaps Jefferson explained that she came to America at age seven or eight and was educated by reading the Pauline version of a bible made sacred by her slave-owners who encouraged such unenlightened writings to soothe their conscious.

In Thomas Paine's great book entitled '*Age of Reasoning*,' he ridiculed such silly notions propagated by organized religion, monarchies, aristocracies and slave owners. The most that can be said of Phillis Wheatley is that she was born again, nurtured and inspired to think as she did, --- having learned to read one set of books.

Sally Hemings, Jefferson's unofficial wife of some 37 years was also a gifted child. She matured to read and learn about matters of interest to her man just as surely as did Abigail Adams. It is irrational to assume she and other Hemings did not nurture or influence Jefferson's attitude and behavior.

He was not the first or last man smitten by the love of a particular woman. Indications are from available evidence that he entrusted her to care for his bedroom, sitting room, wardrobe and precious books. How unlikely is it that he did not encourage the woman so obviously loved --- to read at her leisure? Did she read passages of Shakespeare to him as her teacher? Did she discuss the education and progress of son Thomas?

Here again our desire is to know who inspired young Sally to use her mind and body. The obvious answer must surely have been Mother Betty who by all accounts was a progressive force in the lives of all who knew her.

So what about Betty's mother? Did she nurture and inspire Betty? Above all else, excepting The Sermon On the Mount, --- we are compelled to believe Madison Hemings' story about his great-grandmother, no doubt told him by his Grandma Betty, confirmed and repeated by Mother Sally.

We believe as he did that escaping slavery was virtually impossible for persons not knowing where, when and how to escape. Yet, Betty's mother tried, again and again and again and again and again! We remember her kindly and trust that her soul rests in peace.

INSERT IMAGE OF BIA BAYE (p20)

BRADY ENTERPRISE ASSOCIATION, INC.

Before judging her, let us take notice of the environment of chattel slavery (*the most brutal and effective in human history*). It surpassed cruelty of the Romans who with their satanic legions crucified millions of people, in addition to **JESUS** (*no less morally repugnant than the ruthless genocidal schemes of Fascist Germany, Italy and Japan two centuries later*):

“Let’s Make A Slave: The Origin and Development of a Social Being Called a Negro” [William (Willie) Lynch, 1712]. The referenced book outlined methods of manipulation and control and interpersonal mistrust and deception. Lynch’s methods also inspired others to reference his name in respect to one of the most brutal elements of the 18th, 19th, and 20th centuries.

It is called “*lynching*” of guilty and innocent peoples via a process of hanging and/or burning and brandishing crosses usually preceded by flogging and mutilating as they did when crucifying **OUR LORD**. (*Many African ancestors were equally capable and practiced similar evil*)

INSERT IMAGE OF “A SOUTH CAROLINA SLAVE” (p21)

Life Millenium, Photographed in 1850

SATANIC VISIONS

Long before Great Britain came to dominate the slave trade in African humanity, --- greedy royalty in Italy, Portugal, and Spain began the practice that fueled Europe's Renaissance with fantasy, gold, greed and lust of the flesh. Priests and aristocrats perverted to believing their wants to be holy and justifiable embarked upon crusades of sinful excess.

While artists like Michael Angelo and Lenardo Da Vinci painted masterworks such as the Roman capture and rape of the Sabine women, -- - they were lavishly paid by popes and princes with gold dust, women and children enslaved from the West Coast of Africa. Traders and artists knew their markets well.

The same perverted minds that placed extraordinary value on gold for sheer joy of possession also did so with the human flesh, especially women and children (*without the burden of marriage and fatherhood*). Bishops claiming celibacy often bemused confidants with house slaves otherwise related and sold when determined to be pregnant. And, pedophiles are not of recent origin.

Perhaps one of the greatest lies ever told by Europeans was that women kidnapped by slave-raiders, stripped of their clothes, dignity, and jewelry, brought naked to the coastal slave traders, and shipped from Africa were savages rescued by them from pagan lives.

Like the Nazi death dealers in the 20th century, -- - captive and helpless women even had gold teeth removed from their mouths and hot-iron brands placed on their faces and bodies for identification as a savage not deserving of Christian compassion or perception as a victim.

To be sure, the conspicuous display of lavish clothing, gold dust and jewelry by African women literally inflamed the greed and passion of many men uniformed in the causes of conquest, salvation and trade.

INSERT ICONS OF STATUS AND WEALTH
(p22)

National Geographic, October 1996

NEW WORLD BEGINNINGS

Prince Henry of Portugal in the year 1441 A.D. began the European trade in African slaves by obtaining an *asseinto* (*authorization*) from the Catholic Church after delivering his first cargo of ten (10) African slaves and gold dust to Pope Eugenius IV (1431-1447 A.D.).

Indeed, in the beginning and ending of the slave trade in all races in human history, --- organized religious authorities were always among the first and most demanding users of slave labor, especially women and children. The practice would be common among Catholic and Protestant bishops, --- just as it was among the pagan priests before them.

Typical of the great Latin minds at contriving justification, the holy fathers of fantasy decided that Africa was dominated by witchcraft and Africans had no souls. It was thus duly interpreted as the duty of Christians to destroy and capture millions of the designated sub-humans. They were no different than Greeks and Romans before them, perhaps worse in the sense of having better capabilities to do more damage by virtue of greedy African middlemen and women who conspired to raid and trade brethren.

Demands for cheap labor skyrocketed in Europe and the markets for slaves from Africa, particularly young women, were supplied by the royal monopolies in Italy, Spain and Portugal. So many sailors from Sicily flooded the western coast of Africa seeking slaves that men from that island are still derisively called 'guineas.'

By the year 1471, the Portuguese King John sent an armada of warships and soldiers to forcibly build a slave castle at El Mina in present day Ghana. Initially opposed by Chief Kwame Ansah, the Portuguese outwitted greedy local Chiefs and Kings that had tolerated and accepted gifts from hell to be and pay.

While many African chiefs and kings despised the slave trades and would have opposed it if able, --- the die was already cast. The greedy Medici family of satanic bankers, popes, princes and merchants profited by sins waged without mercy in Africa and America. They all damned themselves forever in the minds of their African and Native American victims.

The slave castles were truly the gates to hell that quickly enticed thousands of young women who traded goods and services with the priests, soldiers, sailors and traders within the walls; and lost their bodies and souls in the process. Slave castle whores produced more socially ostracized whores and young male offspring to trick and raid interior and fishing villages for victims to capture and sell to traders at the castle.

Like modern day drug trafficking the corruption soon spread to other young men and women who vastly multiplied the initial evil made worse by the new world markets for slaves beginning within twenty years of the first voyage by Columbus (*slave ship Captain between Europe and Africa before famous voyages*).

Columbus was also what the Portuguese referred to as a poacher, --- ships that used whaling boats to kidnap African fishermen without authority of the papal designated sovereign of the oceans. Historians almost always skip over the sea captain experiences of Columbus before he sailed for America, --- never mentioning his many trips between Africa and Europe wherein he observed the earth was not flat as the priests had decided it to be.

The sin offerings continued for centuries though a few popes condemned the slave trade as wrong; but, their lives and careers ended, often quickly, without any change in the practice that eventually found the Anglo-Saxons, Danes and Dutch taking the trade away from the Latin royalty and merchants.

An argument can be made that the Catholic Church, after some 200 years or more of support, opposed the slave trade only after Italian and Spanish monarchs and bankers no longer profited from it, --- because of the hated English who soon based their currency and reserves on guinea gold.

INSERT PHOTO OF POPES DURING SLAVE TRADE ERA (p23)

(p24)

(p25)
Murphy and McCarthy

KING JAMES IN ACTION

GATHERED AT WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA:
1712 A.D.

“Gentlemen: I greet you here on the bank of the James River in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and twelve. First, I shall thank you, The Gentlemen of the Colony of Virginia, for bringing me here.

I am here to help you solve some of your problems with slaves. Your invitation reached me on my modest plantation in the West Indies where I have experimented with some of the newest and still the oldest methods for control of slaves.

Editorial Note 1: James River flows eastward into Chesapeake Bay (Atlantic Ocean)

Editorial Note 2: English colonies in Caribbean captured and taken from Spain, France.

Editorial Note 3: Virginia was first English colony in America, and first to import slaves

Ancient Rome would envy us if any program is implemented. As our boat sailed south on the James River, named for our illustrious King whose version of The Bible we cherish, I saw enough to know that your problem is not unique.

While Rome used cords of wood as crosses for standing human bodies along its old highways in great numbers, you are here using the tree and the rope on occasion.

Editorial Note 4: Rome condemned by JESUS as an evil empire and it surely was so.

Editorial Note 5: Bible version was initiated during reign of Elizabeth (1558 – 1603).

Editorial Note 6: Rome crucified thousands to generate fear of rebellion, so did America.

I caught a whiff of a dead slave hanging from a tree a couple of miles back. You are not only losing valuable stock by hangings, you are having uprisings, slaves are running away, your crops are sometimes left in the fields too long for maximum profit, you suffer occasional fires, your animals are killed.

Gentlemen, you know what your problems are; I do not need to elaborate. I am not here to enumerate your problems, I am here to introduce you to a method of solving them.

Editorial Note 7: Confirms African-American family histories about realities of slavery

Editorial Note 8: Rebellions were common throughout Americas and Caribbean.

Editorial Note 9: Psychology of oppressor is to always view the oppressed as problems.

In my bag here, I have a foolproof method of controlling your Black slaves. I guarantee every one of you that, if installed correctly, it will control the slaves. I guarantee every one of you that it will control the slaves for at least 300 years. My method is simple, any member of your family or any overseer can use it.

Editorial Note 10: Slavery was always About exercising control over human beings.

Editorial Note 11: The referenced 300 Years equates to 10 generations of human beings.

Editorial Note 12: Slavery was A family business enforced by men, women and children.

I have outlined a number of differences among the slaves and I take these differences and make them bigger. I use fear, distrust, and envy for control purposes. These methods have worked on my modest plantation in the West Indies, and it will work in the South.

*Editorial Note 13: Doctrine of divide
And conquer/control is rooted
in English history.*

*Editorial Note 14: Use of fear, distrust
And envy sought to counter
teachings of JESUS.*

*Editorial Note 15: Method was adopted
And used in the South until
exposed by Dr. King.*

Take this simple little list of differences and think about them. On top of any list is "Age," but it is there only because it starts with an "A"; the second is "Color" or shade. There is Intelligence, Size, Sex, Size of plantations, Status on plantations, Attitudes of owners.

Whether the slaves live in the valley, on a hill, East, West, North, South, have fine or coarse hair, or is (sic) tall or short.

*Editorial Note 16: Africans were
already nurtured to prefer
elders versus youth.*

*Editorial Note 17: Mothers were and
are primary nurturers of color
consciousness.*

*Editorial Note 18: Black women in
America are still hair crazed,
but so are Whites.*

Now that you have a list of differences, I shall give you an outline of action, --- but before that, I shall assure that distrust is stronger than trust, and envy is stronger than adulation, respect or admiration.

*Editorial Note 17: Distrust disrupts
creation of communities in
CHRIST.*

*Editorial Note 18: Envy is still all too
common among Black men,
women and children.*

*Editorial Note 19: Lack of respect for
young Black males are
dangerous and disastrous.*

The Black slave, after receiving this indoctrination, shall carry on and will become self re-fueling and self-generating for hundreds of years, maybe thousands.

*Editorial Note 20: Indoctrination is a
post-natal function of
motherhood.*

*Editorial Note 21: Indoctrination is
akin to inspiration of the child*

*Editorial Note 22: Indoctrination
through ages 8-12 years
hardens into life attitudes.*

Don't forget, you must pitch the old Black Vs the young Black male, and the young Black male against the old Black male. You must use the dark-skin slaves vs. the light-skin slaves and the light-skin slaves vs. the dark-skin slaves.

You must use the female vs. the male, and the male vs. the female. You must also have your white servant and overseers distrust all Blacks, but it is necessary that your slaves trust and depend on us. They must love, trust and respect only us.

*Editorial Note 23: Propensity for
irrational male values were
and are offset by JESUS.*

*Editorial Note 24: Skin-color is a
nurtured value and reason for
non-White JESUS.*

*Editorial Note 25: Slave owners were
uncomfortable with slaves
learning to love JESUS.*

Gentlemen, these kits are your keys to control. Use them. Have your wives and children use them, never mind opportunity. My plan is guaranteed, and the good thing about this plan is that if used intensely for one year, the slaves themselves will remain perpetually distrustful. Thank you."

*Editorial Note 26: Slave owners did
indeed use the kits, but slaves
turned to JESUS.*

*Editorial Note 27: Many children such
as Jefferson were brought to
JESUS by slaves.*

*Editorial Note 28: Millions of slaves
and ex-slaves put trust in the
Gospel of JESUS.*

NOTE: Willie Lynch is the anti-Christ patron of lynching in America.

IMAGE OF A SATANIC FIGURE (p26)

Brady Enterprise Association

IMPACT OF WILLIE LYNCH:

One need not look far to comprehend the magnitude of the evil wrought by a satanic disciple known to be such. Take for example the terror and techniques invoked in the hearts and minds of Anglo-Saxon women by the perverted King Henry VIII. Henry perceived himself a divine gift to rule, and adultery the same as treason against **GOD** and the earthly Kingdom over which he was born to rule.

Every act of cruelty and mental disparagement by him was done in the name of law applicable to all people under his rule. He, Henry also made women's virginity as a matter of law and responsibility punishable by laws giving husbands the right of divorce if at any time during the course of marriage it is discovered and proven to have been non-existent at the time of marriage.

It is not an understatement to say that Henry VIII gave great incentives to the creation and rise of the Puritan Movement in England with hundreds of thousands of women constantly attesting their virginity. Sex was soon equated as sin, complicating the original sin of the mystical Eve that never existed!

Many Puritan women never married and even those who did often prayed continuously for forgiveness of their sins and those of husbands whose passions they served. Indeed, every husband was his wife's immediate lord, and she his servant. Many wives addressed their husbands as "*my Lord.*"

The pain suffered in the birth of children, and even death, was deemed to be punishment for Eve's and their own sins. On the other hand, men were not deemed to be sinful for sexually pursuing and engaging their wives or even concubines. Dogma instructions to Pauline Christians by patron Saint Paul were regularly cited by Anglican and other pulpits:

"Women be obedient to your husbands, and servants/slaves be obedient to your masters/owners."

The head of the Church of England was also Henry VIII, its founder and supreme authority on all matters including biblical doctrines such as virginity and sin.

Everyone feared Henry, even after he died in pain! Even his daughter Elizabeth, when Queen, was still so traumatized by her mother's beheading that she could never bring herself to marry, --- less subjecting herself to the crime of not being a virgin at time of marriage.

Henry's great feat promulgated by Church and State is called '*psychological conditioning*' by men who master the practice of terror like bombarding a battlefield until men scream for an opportunity to surrender. So Willie Lynch was not the first or last satanic disciple of dogma contrary to that of **JESUS**.

FEAR:

Millions of people with tribalism heritage in Africa, the Americas and Caribbean live in fear of spirits and White people as though they were the children of Satan.

The residue, like atomic contamination, has lingered on for many decades after the initial inoculation on some unknown slave ship or plantation. In America, the condition is especially true regarding most White men of authority such as policemen, judges, and politicians.

Many mothers routinely indoctrinate such in their offspring who by all accounts tend to rebel upon entering puberty; --- and exhibit contempt and hatred of lessons indoctrinated.

Rebellion in turn often brings about the conditions and situations most feared. The cycle begins again as each new generation of mothers birth more lives to be lived in fear, anger and hatred nurtured and inspired among girls and boys.

MESSIANIC FAITH:

"Fear not, Mary, for you have found favor with GOD. You shall bring forth a son and shall call his name JESUS. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the LORD GOD shall give him the throne of his forefather David. He shall rule over the house of Jacob forever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end."

AN ANGEL VISITS MARY (p27)

Children's Bible

ENVY:

The disease existed in Africa long before slaves arrived in the Americas and the Caribbean. It was perhaps the easiest virus for Willie Lynch disciples to reawaken with devastating consequences. It has been the leading cause of non-patronage and failure in efforts to establish Black enterprises in the creation of wealth, --- and, is definitely tied to mothers as carriers though most destructive when matured in the minds of males.

Most Black children are still indoctrinated to envy rather than emulate those who do well, though it is less prevalent among Messianic Christians in some of the more advanced locations such as Kingston, Atlanta and New York City. The disease can be readily observed in urban schools for impoverished African-Americans where boys and girls are found to often envy AND EVEN KILL each other for the slightest of reasons.

MESSIANIC FAITH:

“All wondered at the gracious words that came from him, and they said, “Is this not Joseph’s son? Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James and Joseph, and of Jude and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they took offense at him. But Jesus said to them, “A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and among his own kin, and in his own house.”

MAP, THE COUNTRY OF JESUS (p28)

DISTRUST:

Whether or not bred by fear and envy, most people of African heritage distrust others of same but have a strange claim of trust in **GOD**; and completely ignore the teachings of **JESUS** in favor of those by Paul. Most Whites with or without authority do not generally trust Blacks.

To be sure, distrust is more often than not representative of background and education. Again, Willie Lynch did not have to invent it as a tool of domination. Distrust, particularly among people of different tribal and clan identities, was always under the surface waiting to be exploited.

Like all other Willie Lynch observations, distrust is something nurtured by mothers with incentives to do so. Modern Jezebels who go face to face spreading gossip to breed distrust of persons disliked more often than not inspire it.

MESSIANIC FAITH:

“Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?”

Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.”

AGE: One of the great ageless wonders propagated for centuries in Africa and places of African heritage has been the concept that wisdom is a product of age, wherein the education of youth becomes a very low priority.

In far too many cases, children are not nurtured and inspired to learn how to learn during critical adolescent years. It has been devastating to development progress in Africa and the Diaspora. Most Black mothers there and here spend more money and time seeing to so-called proper funerals and worship than is devoted to achieving the education of their children.

More energy and resources are devoted to honoring the elderly and eulogizing ancestors and the newly deceased than is devoted to evangelization, education and recreation for youth. It is not suggested that ancestors should be denied remembrance; but on the contrary they are best honored by indoctrinating their descendents with the Messianic ideals for which many devoted their lives.

The facts are that far too many villages, churches and communities, for the most part, composed of African heritage populations serve to discriminate against youth while expecting respect, love and loyalty. Many children mature to hold love-hate attitudes toward their mother’s neglect of them.

MESSIANIC FAITH:

“Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the Kingdom of Heaven and Earth.”

JESUS AND CHILDREN (p29)

Children’s Bible

COLOR AND HAIR: For at least five-thousand years, Africa has been inhabited by all the world's racial groups and colors, --- originated from the basic color Black with varying degrees or absence of *melanin* affecting the coloring and texture of skin, hair, etc.

While there is only one human race from which all earthly beings are near identical excepting for color and hair texture proven to be most important to millions of people as a symbol of inferiority and superiority.

Within the Americas and Caribbean the skin color differences are not unlike those that existed in the ancient Egyptian Empire when White Hebrews and other captive sea-peoples from Europe were held in slavery.

Beginning before American plantation slavery, people of European heritage were able in their campaigns against the Moors in Spain and Italy to distinguish and classify enemies as:

Blackamoors --- African

Moors ---Arab, European, Mulatto

After the fall of Grenada in year 1491, skin color was the primary means of identifying friends from foes in Europe. Blond haired, blue-eyed whites were the pure in the minds of most proponent priests who re-birthed **JESUS** in artistic representations to look like them; and, envied by slaves.

MESSIANIC FAITH:

“Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.”

JEFFERSON-HEMINGS MULTIPLE COLORS
(p30)

Hemings Sources

SEX AND SIZE: Polygamy by any other means or names equates to men and/or women having multiple sexual partners. It is a sizeable plague among people of all cultures and races because it results in unsustainable relationships and even births more often than not terminated or neglected.

Most people of African heritage have been blessed with healthy sexual appetites; but denigrated during centuries of conquest by invaders from Asia and Europe who destroyed, dispersed and disrupted populations. The shortage of young men was so widespread that polygamy became acceptable and a common occurrence during an era when the practice was declining in Asia and Europe.

On slave plantations, owners encouraged promiscuity because of the greed to produce and own more and more slaves to increase slave labor and profits. As with horses and bulls, potential Black male studs were studied and measured by the size of their penis on the assumption that maximum penetration would foster maximum pregnancies. Among Black and White men, such as Benjamin Franklin, large penis size was boasted and regarded as a symbol of male fertility and superiority. Polygamy generates AIDS, poverty and despair everywhere.

“Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, ‘Thou shalt not commit adultery.’ But I say unto you, ‘Whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.’”

IMAGE OF MULTIPLE WIVES (p31)

OVERCOMING WILLIE LYNCH

While it is true that many millions of human spirits were broken and destroyed during slavery, --- even more were 'saved' by clinging to the Rock of Ages. Also many people in conditions that breed envy, hatred, ignorance, envy, and godlessness overcame it by embracing men like Jefferson and Lincoln, --- proof that human beings can change for betterment of humanity.

The James River Plantations in Virginia did as advised by Willie Lynch. Yet, on April 4, 1865, Abraham Lincoln sailed up the James River and walked the streets of Richmond among throngs of cheering Black men, women and children freed from the slavery that Willie Lynch had sought to make permanent in their lives. And, **JESUS** was victorious!

Our role model and heroine is Mother Betty Hemings whose faith in **GOD** allowed for the emergence of a philosophical environment via her offspring in the life of Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of Independence and clauses calling for religious freedom. Our theme and belief is that a purpose existed for her life that glorified the existence of creation by a creator whose ways we can only wonder but never really understand as some self-styled prophets pretend to do, as though nursing mothers without teats.

Our mother of many truly served to help change the world for her offspring that includes over one thousand souls by the grace of **GOD**. Our contention and question argued here is: how many other families known in Africa, America, the Caribbean or Europe can identify over a thousand descendents of a single mother born in slavery nearly three hundred years ago?

We hold to the self-evident truths: her life and ours are for purposes made divine by lives we live. Another genius, Isaac Newton, once noted that men know very little about the universe or even the earth we live on. For all we know, the world could be **GOD's** laboratory for research and development of his creations. Like guinea pigs, we may be under observation.

Betty Hemings and her offspring were active, learning participants in the world that impacted their lives. They had access to one of the few greatest philosopher-politician-teachers in human history.

It is racism, sexism and tribalism to suggest they, especially Sally, did not or could not have acquired the interests in or learned the lessons Jefferson taught the world! He certainly believed in learning about a lot of wonders and states of nature that surround us. And, he observed the Hemings family closely and intimately from 1773 to 1826 A.D.; and, died among them, not the aristocracy he was born into and secretly detested.

Betty Hemings was born in the year 1735, and procreated, conceived, formed, gave birth, nourished and inspired 14 children. She was the slave community wife and property of John Wayles a slave owner who resided in Virginia where they are both buried since deaths in 1773 and 1807 respectively.

Her story is one of faith over reasoning, --- and love over liberty for purposes we are now able to understand. We can only speculate about the matrilineal mothers of Betty Hemings' in Africa but we can proudly proclaim their spirits as our own and believe in our hearts a genetic purpose existed for their existence and our own.

Obviously, we are unable to affirm the names and places of the mothers before the beginning of Betty Hemings mother. We do know and understand their existence dated back to the very beginning of homo-sapiens and the African roots of humanity somewhere in the Great Rift Valley between 70,000 and 100,000 B.C.

Our faith is that by beginning with what we know, as facts, will allow us to extrapolate and tell the story of mothers that emerged and still continue **FORWARD** from each generation.

SELECT AND INSERT MAP OF WORLD,
(p32)

CONCEPTION

OLD BEGINNING

The beginning of OUR family was in Africa where centuries of moral degeneration had produced an environment contrary to laws of nature and/or divine creation with a hypothetical six stages of progressive evolution of life, liberty and happiness. Without an enabling philosophy such as the gospels that Mark, Matthew, Thomas, Philip and others sought to evangelize in Africa; it opened the gates to hell and ruthless men arose among them.

In the motherland of human origin, --- there evolved a regressive revolution against life, liberty and happiness particularly among mothers and children. Men envied, grabbed and proclaimed themselves as kings of thousands of kingdoms in smaller and smaller entities of what once was essentially one empire under the Pharaohs. Their egos deluded them into believing their existence to be as gods.

INSERT STATUES OF RAMESES
(p33)

REAL FALL FROM GRACE

It is not amazing that peoples of all races are reluctant to discuss or even investigate possible wrong doing by their ancestors. People of African heritage are no different in respects to the psychological/spiritual conditions and mental conditioning that made the slave trade not only possible but also necessary to sustain the godless exploitative environment of Africans, Arabs and Europeans (*including Americans*).

The amount of energy and the sheer magnitude of doing what was done required stupendous amounts of young thugs to raid the thousands of helpless and hapless villages and towns for over 10 million slaves shipped to the Americas and Caribbean.

And, upwards of 90 million more victims were utterly killed or starved in the process or resistance, submission or destitution. The average destruction rate over the 374 years (1441-1815) that European monarchs and their governments officially supported slave trading, -- averaged over 267 thousands deaths per year.

Of course, the European start and stop dates were exceeded by the Arabs who began sooner and ended later in a tally of destruction still being counted. In the Republic of Sudan in which there are more pyramids than in Egypt, --- the once proud part of the great empire is now ruled by Arabs who essentially continue the practice of making Black Africans bonded servants (slaves) in a process began centuries ago.

Africa's superficial values and superstitious beliefs, except in Egypt and Ethiopia, did not allow or include what so many people of African heritage have learned the hard way losing their lives, liberties and pursuits of happiness:

“Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended, and the floods came and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it felt not; for it was founded upon a rock.

And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: and the

rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.” [JESUS of Nazareth]

The question that all people (*at least scholars*) of African heritage have to ask is the same one that Germany and Japan faced after their disasters in nationalism; and, also the Jews who barely survived Europe's close embrace. Who is the blame? How did it happen? What can be done to prevent a reoccurrence?

The cultures themselves are certainly not blameless for allowing it to happen. Polygamy played a big part in setting the stage for the disaster scenes that followed generation after generation. Millions of mothers nurtured and inspired human monsters no less horrible than other murderers of humanity then or now. Some even captured or killed their fathers.

Millions of matrilineal and matriarchal family and village structures were unable to provide physical security or enforcement of laws against slavery or any other infraction. At best, males after the age of puberty challenge all about them including men and mountains. At worse, they can and often have in the past destroyed single moms unable to contain or sustain their adventure and material wants.

Without an army or navy to join, as Europeans did for centuries exporting violence abroad, --- Africans, other than Egypt and Ethiopia, evolved no such architecture to harness and direct the energy of its young men. It received instead their fury via values of hellenism that JESUS himself warned against; and Jefferson realized could only be prevented by generating useful lives such as building roads and other endeavors of public use.

Our contention is that theoretically at least, --- the matrilineal cultures that drift to matriarchal communities over a course of one or two generations are incapable of producing young men and women with a world view comparable to that of matrilineal or patriarchal cultures.

They are not sufficient to address needs for security, shelter, food, clothing, self-esteem, education and other needs. In such environments, --- mothers then look to an outside source as their personal savior akin to the societal practices common in Africa, America and the Caribbean.

And, with few exceptions, the strangers that embrace often betray and enslave. Whether chiefs, priests, preachers, police or soldiers, --- dependence on men unknown opened many wombs and wounds.

The fall from grace was made real in Africa with defeat of the last African Pharaoh around 350 B.C. preceded by Assyrian, Persian, and Greek hordes that conquered Israel and then Egypt; and sent remnants fleeing southwest across the Sahara to Africa's great savanna regions.

The rise of Rome made it impossible to go home again. Arabs came under the banners of Islam and chased Africa's born-again kingdoms into the forests and coastal regions. It was after those great falls that Europeans came and found superficial and superstitious tribal kingdoms naked of realities pursuant life, liberty and pursuit of happiness for most inhabitants.

Cause and effects for the one-way trip to America by our ancestors included fallacies we dare not ignore in our quest for **TRUTH and REDEMPTION** as follows in an imaginative critique about the nurturing and inspiration of the Hellenism that fueled the slave trade fervent:

- (1) copulation occurred under conditions of mothers selling daughters into polygamy lifestyles;
- (2) conception was forced upon young girls before maturity and free will understanding;
- (3) child formation in the womb was less important than funerals of the elderly and dead;
- (4) births of babies were viewed as ancestral returns rather than new beginnings from **GOD**;
- (5) children were not nurtured with teachings of **JESUS** but those of tribal fallacies and fears;
- (6) mothers and others did not inspire children to pursue caring, educated and enterprising lives.

The last great African Empire was Songhey, from the time of the defeat and ending of African Pharaohs as rulers of the world in 343 B.C.

The *empire (world renown for its great university at Timbuktu)* covered much of modern day West Africa, was perhaps the richest region in the world and also most morally corrupt with most men, women and children indoctrinated to pleasure as their purpose in life. It was the ultimate source of cotton cloths sold in Asia and Europe; bulk gold sold in Cairo; and, slaves sold to the Portuguese and Spanish traders at the emerging coastal forts.

--- Songhey was invaded in 1591 A.D. and eventually fell at the hands of the infamous Eunuch Judar Pasha leading an army of Christians, Jews and Moslems from England, Spain and Morocco seeking, cotton, gold and black gold (*slaves*).

They crossed the desert and defeated 200,000 Songhey soldiers poorly equipped, badly trained and led by elders who lacked knowledge and understanding of evolving artillery, infantry and cavalry in rest of the world. Africa's fall from grace into hellenism, tribalism, racism and sexism that followed: birthed our ancestral mother in the worst of times!

We can safely say now about Africa and our African ancestors, --- what should have been preached before the great fall from the wall of ignorance that rejected the teachings of **JESUS** of Nazareth. Number one in the fallacy of conceived existence by customs and traditions was that though most people knew and feared **GOD**, few had love of **GOD** or brethren; nor was there a doctrine of helping others beyond family, clan or tribal boundaries.

Brothers envied brothers and sisters were not at all in the sense of bearing any form of loyalty to siblings by different fathers in a complex web of polygamy that at best was godless in the hearts and practices of young men.

INSERT IMAGE OF DJENE THE ETERNAL CITY (P34)

National Geographic, June 2001

GREAT BRITAIN IN ACTION

The systemic and thorough planning, programming, budgeting and administration of the British outdid all other competitors in the use of Pauline Christianity to support their aspirations. The Virginia Company in the year 1584 assumed under charter the duty of converting the Indians to accept their rule.

In 1649, the Corporation for the Propagation of the Gospel was:

- (1) copulated between the British Crown and investors;
- (2) conceived in the Church of England to create obedient workers;
- (3) formed by an Act of the English Parliament to provide and pay chaplains;
- (4) birthed in Massachusetts and Virginia colonies of traders and planters;
- (5) nourished in slave castles and ships of fear, terror, despair, and hopelessness;
- (6) inspired in tobacco fields and other labor intensive industries

It is estimated that our ancestral Mother **Bia Baye** was likely born during years 1711-1712. It was the year that Africans (*believed to have been Akans from modern-day Ghana*) organized and executed a slave revolt against Dutch Christian and Jewish owners in New York City. It killed nine slaveowners for which twenty-one African rebels were found guilty of murder and executed according to law.

It reflected the hypocrisy of Europeans who came to America in search of personal liberties, freedoms, and fortunes to engage in a transatlantic trade in human flesh that murdered millions of men, women and children in thousands of towns and villages.

She was born during era that Great Britain and its Protestant allies in Europe were in final stages of hundred years war against Catholic France, Spain, Italy and the Vatican for control of African slave trade life-blood of new world colonies and labor intensive agricultural wealth. It was hell on earth for Africans.

When the English fleet destroyed a fleet of Spanish and French ships in the Vigo Bay; the King of Portugal renounced his Holy Roman Empire friendship. He then entered into the Methuen Treaty with England; --- by which Portugal supplied slaves duty-free in British colonies and the English could sell their goods duty free in Portugal and Brazil.

The partnership lasted a hundred years with profits in horror that nearly depopulated large areas of Africa. It was the era of Willie Lynch and his infamous anti-Christ teachings of "*Lets Make A Slave.*" In all facts of history, evil was upon the face of the earth in efforts to resurrect that which was the worst of Rome at its best.

And, as always people of faith called out to **GOD** for redemption in **HIS** own time and ways for humanity to behold and wonder at the glory of it all. We descendents have baptized her spirit with the name of **Mary Elizabeth** because of the divine spirit of **REDEMPTION (R)** burned onto her breast and in her genes for future generations seeking to understand life, liberty and pursuit of happiness.

Her birth had a purpose we are beginning to understand. Our knowledge grows in the quest for **TRUTH** about her birth that occurred after a sequence of Hellenistic events that included:

- (1) Approximately 100 years after Elizabethan England published the King James Version of the bible --- eight years after Elizabeth I died and under the reign of her nephew and successor James I. It was the hell raising Queen Elizabeth nurturing and inspiring Morocco to equip an army under infamous eunuch Judar Pasha to invade Songhey Empire (*invasion began in year 1591*). Their hellenism secured material for England's linen industry via shipments from conquered crop fields of cotton kingdom (*Burkina Faso*); and, established English controlled sources for slaves first delivered to colonists at Jamestown in year 1619 by greedy Dutch allies.
- (2) Approximately 100 years after British East India Company source at El Mina, Ghana slave castle built and operated by the Portuguese (*under Habsburg Empire*) since 1471 and captured by

- Dutch allies of England in year 1618 (*beginning of Thirty Years War*). Merchants of London and Amsterdam gained control of slave trade (*called black gold*) between Africa and New World.
- (3) Approximately 200 years after the Spaniards (Habsburg Empire) in year A.D.1511 deliberately established African slavery in the Caribbean. The great pretenders of Christian virtues did so as replacements for enslaved Indian population decimated and unable to reproduce itself, --- or gold and silver for Habsburg Empire (*including Vatican*) in addition to agricultural products for European consumers.
- (4) Approximately 300 years after Pope Eugenius in the year 1441 authorized Prince Henry of Portugal to capture and sell Northwestern Africans and their wealth to Europeans as chattel and goods in competition with the Moors of Grenada and other Moslem powers emerging as the Ottoman Empire.
- (5) Approximately 400 years after bad harvests brought famine to most of Europe slowing population growth. Black Death caused a severe decline in European trade and power badly attacked labor intensive industries such as agriculture, mining and fishing; and recovery did not emerge until a century later (*supplemented by conquests in Africa*).
- (6) Approximately 500 years after the conspicuous display and consumption of bonded slaves and wealth in Cairo and Mecca by Moslem Kings of Mali Empire in Africa fostered Arab markets and aspirations for slave trade in Eastern and Northern Africa.
- (7) Approximately 600 years after dispersal and great treks to the south and southwest by the escaping Kingdoms of Akans and others of the Ghana Empire conquered by Almoravid Moslems in year 1076.
- (8) Approximately 700 years after Roman Catholic crusades launched by Pope Urban into holy lands (*Palestine*) of Pauline Christianity uniting the Kings of Europe in a new Holy Roman Empire under Emperor Charles I (*Charlemagne*).
- (9) Approximately 800 years after Black Moors from Africa cross the Mediterranean Sea and colonize the Spanish Peninsula containing Gaulic, Germanic and Latin speaking populations.
- (10) Approximately 900 years after Moslems evangelized the plains and savanna regions of Central, East, North and Western Africa via marauding bands of horse mounted cavalry troops in the name of the Messenger.
- (11) They murdered and enslaved Coptic Christians and other Africans; inclusive of castration of young men desired as house slaves and began the practice of circumcising young girls desired as concubines and harlots in their harems.
- (12) Approximately 1000 years after Moslems evangelized Western and Central Asia by marauding bands of horse mounted cavalry troops in the name of the Messenger: conquered Palestine, other parts of former Eastern Roman Empire including Turkey, Syria, Persia, and as far east as the Indian sub-continent.
- (13) Approximately 1100 years after Germanic barbarism dominated Europe in the dark ages of superstition and illiteracy throughout Europe.
- (14) Approximately 1200 years after collapse of the evil Roman Empire and vassal kingdoms in Africa, Asia and Europe of old world order.
- (15) Approximately 1300 years after Pauline Christians as agents and vassals of the Roman State attempted to evangelize Europe in the name of the Emperors (*Papas*) who were officially and by Roman law proclaimed as gods upon ascension to the purple and after death.

- (16) Approximately 1400 years after the Kingdom of Ghana was born in the Great Savannah Region south of the Sahara Desert growing wealthy from trading in salt, gold, spices and other goods for the Arab and African markets.
- (17) Approximately 1500 years after Messianic Christians established the Coptic Church in Egypt, Ethiopia and other parts of Northern and Eastern Africa proclaiming Mark as the First Bishop and founder of their church.
- (18) Approximately 1600 years after Romans led by Titus (*alleged convert of Paul*) destroyed Jerusalem; tore down the temples corrupted by Pharisees and Sadducees; (*as **JESUS had prophesized***) and dispersed the population throughout the Mediterranean Region including Africa, Asia and Europe.
- (19) Approximately 1700 years after Mothers Elizabeth and Mary conceived and gave birth to **JOHN and JESUS** respectively to nurture and inspire *REDEMPTION* of the world with a New Testament and philosophy for living by future generations. Saved it from fate of previous life forms.

INSERT IMAGE OF BIA BAYE (P35)

PROCREATION

COMING OF BIA BAYE

Mary Elizabeth (Bia Baye) was an attractive and fertile young African girl/woman (*likely a Messianic Christian or African Traditionalist*) named Bia Baye, --- perhaps in a town or village of coastal area raided by a gang of godless renegades (*sons of slave-castle whores and European seamen*).

She would have been sold for money, guns, liquors and other goods received from the licensed slave castle buyer. Part of the payment received would have been paid to at least one morally corrupted chieftain for allowing passage to and from the interior locations raided.

Mary Elizabeth was likely shackled in chain and kept in the slave storage dungeons of El Mina Slave Castle in Cape Coast, Ghana with mounted cannon used to bombard coastal and inland villages that refused to allow or attempted to stop the slave trade. She would have been transferred from the castle to a special designed and constructed slave ship under contract and scheduling by Amsterdam and/or London based traders with royal charters to conduct the trade.

Mary Elizabeth was chosen as a bed-warmer wherein she procreated, conceived, and formed a child fathered by an English shipmaster (*Captain John Hemings*). *It may have occurred* during the six weeks journey to contracted delivery of slave cargo in the James River port town of Williamsburg, Virginia; --- albeit he professed himself to be a whaler.

Mary Elizabeth was purchased by a lawyer, trader, tobacco planter named John Wayles whose business was that of buying, selling and breeding slaves; but refused to sell or otherwise surrender her to Captain Hemings. His reasoning was that mulatto child would be of potential greater value.

Mary Elizabeth gave birth to Elizabeth (Betty) Hemings in the year 1735 whom she nurtured, inspired and sought numerous times to escape with her to freedom from slavery. It is not known as to which African name was selected for the child by its mother; but suffice it to say that slave owners always exercised their White supremacy by assigning an official name for each slave to be known by.

She was branded with a hot iron “**R**” for runaway in accordance with legislated laws by liberty loving Pauline Christians, --- for repeated attempts by Africans to escape bondage. Other source information suggests she was more likely branded in Africa by slave-traders as routine procedure. It is quite possible she was branded twice.

Mary Elizabeth, so it is believed by some descendents, was worked to an early old age and *death on the Wayles plantation*. No doubt she would have suffered from depression in losing access to her daughter and being branded with a hot iron.

A more likely probability is that she refused to copulate and reproduce any more slaves for the Wayles plantation; and was probably sold to unsuspecting planters in North Carolina or the prison colony in Georgia.

There are numerous records of slave women who refused to mate with men chosen to impregnate them. Whatever her ending we can speculate that *she died* as a field slave producing tobacco for sale in Africa and Europe in exchange for money to buy slaves and other goods of commerce.

Did **Mary Elizabeth** serve some divine purpose in her sufferings? Was she born and brought here pursuant planning and programming beyond our human abilities to comprehend. We would venture to believe that everything and everybody that Grandma Mary Elizabeth ever believed in was shattered in both body and mind, leaving her with nothing but faith.

Had she been able or willing to reason about the horrors of slavery and its imposition on her only child, Betty, --- then she might justifiably have reasoned to drown Baby Betty in a creek or smother her in the crib as many free-born slave mothers were known to do?

Did she perceive her birth and existence to be for resurrection of the: slave empire, great whore, and kingdom of hell called Rome? Our answer is no! We believe with all the hearts of descendents of this mother that her purpose was best known to **GOD**, but our purpose is to seek knowledge and understanding that is **TRUTH** which reveals truths in the creation and sustaining of life and the living.

That was the religion of our Grandma who suffered and died for us to live the life, liberty and pursuit of happiness Jefferson was inspired to declare; Lincoln would reaffirm nearly a hundred years later; and King would later confirm.

Unlike Thomas Jefferson who believed in **GOD** but not divine intervention in human affairs, --- Betty Hemings did very much believe and indoctrinated her daughter Sally and other offspring and their children with the same.

Lincoln believed in **GOD** and that divine retribution was both possible and probable; and so did offspring of Betty Hemings, most notables being Thomas Jefferson Woodson and his sons.

Two of his sons died as martyrs due to their abolitionist and underground railway activities, and the other fathered the great cause as a Minister of the Gospel. A hundred years later, Dr. Martin Luther King would strategize and apply the teachings of **JESUS**, --- as the **CHRIST** that Jefferson could not reason to have existed.

The pertinent point to remember is that young Thomas Jefferson, Jr. was well indoctrinated by the time he left Monticello as a twelve year old boy to live at the Woodson farm and assume their last name.

Who indoctrinated him? Surely, it was his Grandmother Betty Hemings and her children who conveyed their faith in **GOD and JESUS as the CHRIST** (Savior) for people in bondage.

It was something that Thomas Jefferson his father could not give him. Indeed, just as the world would view the great sage a Renaissance man in the age of reasoning, --- people of African heritage are bound to view Betty Hemings as enlightened by faith.

Through her the renaissance reasoning of minds like Jefferson would be joined with Messianic faith that must not be denied:

“A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.” [Luke: 2/32]

The greatest story of the Hemings family that cannot be easily researched and seen is not about the flesh of being, --- but rather their spirit in doing.

While Hemings came into existence by the flesh like everyone else and public interest is focused on parentage, --- the critical lesson is that faith triumphed over flesh in every generation and respect since the birth and death of both Betty Hemings (1735- 1807) and Thomas Jefferson (1743 – 1826).

To be sure, faith must be incorporated in any logic and reasoning about the abolition of slavery. Abraham Lincoln, another great genius in human evolution, was compelled to address this subject in his second inaugural address.

It was so obviously on the minds of millions of people that he dared not ignore the events that both Thomas Jefferson and Betty Hemings had nurtured; and their offspring had inspired.

INSERT PHOTOGRAPH OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN (p36)

THE CIVIL WAR, Hamilton Fish

ABRAHAM LINCOLN, March 5th, 1864
16TH PRESIDENT OF UNITED STATES

Grandson of 3rd President of United States?
Cousin to Hemings Descendents?

“Fellow Countrymen: At this second appearing to take the oath of the Presidential office there is less occasion for an extended address than there was at the first. Then a statement somewhat in detail of a course to be pursued seemed fitting and proper.

Now, at the expiration of four years, during which public declarations have been constantly called forth on every point and phase of the great contest which still absorbs the attention and engrosses the energies of the nation, little that is new could be presented.

The progress of our arms, upon which all else chiefly depends, is as well known to the public as to myself, and it is, I trust, reasonably satisfactory and encouraging to all. With high hope for the future, no prediction in regard to it is ventured.

On the occasion corresponding to this four years ago all thought were anxiously directed to an impending civil war. All dreaded it, all sought to avoid it. While the inaugural address was being delivered from this place, devoted altogether to saving the Union without war, insurgent agents were in the city seeking to destroy it without war, --- seeking to dissolve the Union and divide effects by negotiation.

Both parties deprecated war, but one of them would make war rather than let the nation survive, and the other would accept war rather than let it perish, and the war came. One-eighth of the whole population were colored slaves, not distributed generally over the Union, but localized in the southern part of it.

These slaves constituted a peculiar and powerful interest. All knew that this interest was somehow the cause of the war. To strengthen, perpetuate, and extend this interest was the object for which the insurgents would rend the Union even by war, while the Government claimed no right to do more than to restrict the territorial enlargement of it.

Neither party expected for the war the magnitude of the duration, which it has already attained. Neither anticipated that the cause of the conflict might cease with or even before the conflict itself should cease. Each looked for an easier triumph, and a result less fundamental and astounding.

Both read the same Bible and pray to the same GOD, and each invites HIS aid against the other. It may seem strange that any men should dare to ask a just GOD’s assistance in wringing their bread from the sweat of other men’s faces, but let us judge not, that we be not judged. The prayers of both could not be answered. That of neither has been fully answered.

The Almighty has HIS own purposes. *“Woe unto the world because of offences; for it must needs be that offenses come, but woe to that man by whom the offense cometh.”* If we shall suppose that American slavery is one of those offenses which, in the providence of GOD, must needs come, but which, having continued through HIS appointed time.

HE now will to remove, and that HE gives to both and North and South this terrible war as the woe due to those by whom the offense came, shall we discern therein any departure from those divine attributes which the believers in a living GOD always subscribe to HIM?

Fondly do we hope, fervently do we pray, that this mighty scourge of war may speedily pass away. Yet, if GOD will that it continue until all the wealth piled by the bondsman’s two hundred and fifty years of unrequited toil shall be sunk, and until every drop of blood drawn with the lash shall be paid by another drawn by the sword, as was said three thousand years ago, so still it must be said, *“the judgements of the Lord are true and righteous altogether.”*

With malice toward none, with charity for all, with firmness in the right as GOD gives us to see the right, --- let us strive on to finish the work we are in, --- to bind up the nation’s wounds, --- to care for him who shall have borne the battle, and for his widow and his orphan, to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and lasting peace among ourselves and with all nations.”

Of this he wrote to Thurlow Weed:

“I expect it to wear as well or perhaps better than anything I have produced, but I believe it is not immediately popular. Men are not flattered by being shown that there has been a difference of purpose between the Almighty and them.”

Of this we write to Hemings and Jefferson Descendents: We should not flatter ourselves that great deeds done by ancestors known and unknown, --- occurred without divine purpose or purposes. Nor should we assume that current and future generations will not be inspired to noble purposes and lives useful to the Almighty of **JESUS**, Jefferson, Hemings and Lincoln.

It was amazing indeed that **JESUS** lived as long as he did after delivering the Sermon On The Mount. Certainly, no one in the history of the great Satan known as the Roman Empire (509 B.C – 476 A.D.), --- ever dared utter such world shattering words. There were no philosophers who even formulated such thoughts privately.

Writings by the Unknown Prophet (*The First Christian*) were written some five hundred years before **HE** was born, but only Jewish priests would have known about it. So, it took awhile for words of the Great Awakening to reach and be digested by the aristocrats in Damascus, Alexandria and their Lords in Rome.

And, likewise the evil that pursued and sought to destroy **HIM** was not terribly different from those aristocrats who would like to have crucified Thomas Jefferson after realizing the magnitude of his words that inspired tens of millions of people towards revolution in thoughts and deeds about themselves and others.

To be sure, Jefferson was like the tip of the iceberg that sunk the Titanic, --- the damage done to aristocracy took a long-time to assess in the world’s biggest and most powerful ships built for and by a lot of would-be aristocrats.

And, then being a mighty ship indeed, the Titanic required a longer time to finally sink. So it was with Jefferson’s collision with the peculiar institutions of monarchy and *aristocracy (into which he was born)*; serfdom that included bonded servants in America and Europe; and chattel slavery in Africa, the Americas and Caribbean.

What he declared in 1776, in due time, destroyed the legitimacy of aristocracy, serfdom and slavery! True, legality lingered on in the minds of lawyers, but as power shifted to the people the laws changed also.

Two thousand years from now when world history is taught in the institutions of higher education, --- scholars will still attest that from the cross on Mount Calvary came mighty daughters and sons of **GOD** with words written and said, and lives lived, that saved humanity, for humanity and by humanity.

Besides Mark, Matthew, Luke and John, there were those of different colored cloths with names like Jefferson, Douglass, Woodson, Truth, Tubman, Lincoln, King and Mandella that every child should know and honor. Teaching about those disciples of **TRUTH** that walked before them can help nurture and inspire.

It was Jefferson, with some encouragement from previous generations of men like Locke and Newton, --- who wrote the words heard around the world and seen by Lincoln as the founding doctrine for the people, of the people and by the people in abolishing slavery.

King and Mandella invoked Jefferson (*not Madison, Marx, or Money*) to tear down the walls of apartheid in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe. Jeffersonian democracy is still sprouting roots throughout the world! And, **HIS TRUTH** still marches on.

Hemings descendents and others should be comforted by the facts of what Jefferson was able to do, not his inability to sink the Titanic with a single blow. No man, not him, emperors, kings, Lincolns or fords are gods; --- but, can be viewed as instruments of divine purpose even with their human frailties.

Jefferson’s love of Sally Hemings as his secret wife is an amazing story but understandable that a man could love a beautiful woman. But, the most amazing was his obvious functional love of the entire Hemings family to which we must thank Betty Hemings.

What we can say about Jefferson now was best said by Wendell Philips in the year 1859, --- standing over a mountain grave in the Adirondack Mountains:

“Marvelous old man! He has abolished slavery in Virginia. True, the slave is still there. So when the tempest uproots a pine on your hills, it looks green for months --- a year or two. Still, it is timber, not a tree. John Brown has loosened the roots of the slave system; it only breathes, --- it does not live, --- hereafter.”

The punch line for us about Jefferson, marvelous as he was --- he could not have done it without faith, love and loyalty in his life. No one could. And, his needs were fulfilled by not only people like Thomas Paine and Meriwether Lewis, --- but most certainly his daughter Martha and the entire Hemings family.

It was they who guarded his life and nurtured his needs when the soul was tired and the strong body hungered for rest. It is somewhat morbid to speculate that if a James or Martin Hemings had been with Lincoln, --- the madman John Wilkes Booth would not have had the opportunity to do his dastardly deed.

We do not want the Hemings remembered as simply slaves at Monticello. Both the Jeffersons and the Hemings know better and ought to care that something much bigger than both occurred in not only the bedrooms but also the upper-rooms we cling to with a love of **GOD**. We must all be thankful to Thomas Jefferson and Betty Hemings who despite their short-comings and humanity were instruments of **TRUTH**!

The Hemings family descendents have always associated the names Elizabeth (*Betty*) and Mary as it was in their spiritual and bodily beginnings when sperm of human creation by divine means was entered into the bodies of the chosen mothers for fertilization of life.

Thus believing Mother Elizabeth's purpose included: procreation, conception, forming, birthing, nourishment and inspiration of John the Baptist in conjunction with her cousin Mary who procreated with **TRUTH**, conceived, formed, birthed, nourished and inspired **JESUS** as a new beginning for living believers in **TRUTH**.

SELECT AND INSERT HEMINGS-JEFFERSON PHOTO (p37)

Brady Enterprise Association

PERCEPTION

BETTY HEMINGS BEGINNINGS

Early settlers of Virginia descended from James River settlements in the year 1619 and all political, economic and social power would be limited to White males owning property.

The beginning of OUR family as Hemings was via Betty Hemings, --- procreated, conceived, formed, birthed, nurtured and inspired by Bia Baye, an African woman from the Guinea coast. Betty was born a mulatto slave to the breeder and trader John Wayles in the year A.D. 1735.

She was born in Virginia twelve years after pretentious Pauline Christians rationalized the suspension of liberties by Africans including suspension of voting rights in the year 1723.

It was the year wherein Giovanni Battista Vito (1668-1744), a Catholic forerunner of modern social scientists evolved his godless thesis (*justifying slavery*) entitled '*Universal Law*' via a new publication entitled '*New Science*.'

He held, and was widely read and believed in Europe and America, that societies past from a bestial stage through a patrician stage ruled by a hereditary elite to a stage where men are equal. (*But never wholly rid of bestial aspects and might always regress into barbarism*).

Vito was typical of the classical Greco-Roman scholarship abilities to write as though the Indians slaughtered in Central and South America by madmen like Pizzaro were being helped from a bestial stage of development, --- to the lofty enlightenment of Christianity.

All of Europe was engaged in a series of hot and cold wars among cousin monarchies that would last over a hundred years, --- The Hundred Years War (1715-1815). He completely ignored the millions of lives wiped out by his Latin brethren Italians and Spaniards who he chose to view as the hereditary elite such as himself.

Latin culture and values from the Great Roman Empire were resurrected by the so-called Holy Roman Empire during the Crusade and Renaissance years financed by gold, silver, jewelry, spices, slaves and other goods from Africa, Asia and the Americas.

Read carefully such writings and one finds the traditional play on words seeking to rationalize the differences between the Latin way of life; --- and their professed beliefs in **JESUS** the Christ whose teachings they claimed to accept as ideals.

The truth of the matter is that men like Vito were as much opposed to the teachings of **JESUS** as their Roman ancestors were. Their comfort was found in writings of Paul that helped them rationalize ruthless behavior with alleged faith.

The bottom-line in the era is that 18th century intellectuals used their skills to write well rationalized arguments suggesting the slave-trade and other horrors were somehow good for humanity. It soothed the conscious of aristocrats and convinced the practitioners like Slave Ship Captains and others employed by them, --- that the end result was somehow a function of Christian enlightenment.

In turn, slave buyers on the African coast would make certain that captives were stripped of all clothing, jewelry and other symbols of civilized human beings. It was especially critical in the business that public observers at the slave ports not get the impression that slaves were worst off being slaves than would be had they remained in the jungles as godless cannibals eating each other.

In Italy and many other locations in Europe, it came into fashion to refer to Blacks as animals. Most Europeans did not believe Africans had any languages or culture of their own; or had human emotions.

INSERT MAP

THE VIRGINIA INFLUENCE (p38)

'Images of America, CHILLICOTHE, Ohio

SUBSTANCE OF BETTY HEMINGS

Born a slave on a James River Plantation among aristocratic leaning Virginia gentlemen planters, she was fathered by an English Sea Captain. From what we know, Betty's mother was brought from Africa in one of those horrible 6 to 10 weeks journeys in which upwards of half the enslaved cargo often perished.

We can only wonder: what did Betty know and when did she know it? The number one question is did she have knowledge of **GOD**? Did she love her mother? Did she know her mother suffered the trauma of:

- (1) Being beaten, captured and/or kidnapped from her town or village by young predators. *(Armed African & Arab young male raiders in godless gangs similar to drug traffickers)*
- (2) stripped naked of any jewelry, clothing and other things of female identity and value *(Most African females adorned themselves with gold and finely woven cloths as today)*
- (3) marched for miles to a slave-trading coastal enclave of a godless African Chief; *(Very few if any Europeans were able to enter Africa's interior before the late 1800s)*
- (4) sold to an equally evil European trader *(Europeans called them 'Castros'); (Jews and Gentiles, Catholic and Protestant with licenses by Churches and Monarchs)*
- (5) incarcerated in one of those infamous slave holding castles all along the coasts of Africa *(Europeans called them factories);*
- (6) herded aboard and down into the cargo hull of a ship specialty built for such slave traffic; *(American and European ship-building industry prospered from slavery for 200 years)*
- (7) hearing and seeing men, women and children cry out final gurgles of life death; *(Millions died during middle-passage in their own excrement and urine plus typhoid)*
- (8) Six weeks of ship-board sailing to Caribbean and the Americas in good or bad weather; *(Many slave ships only had ports of call and/or agents in selected ports to deliver cargo)*

(9) Standing naked on an auction block and being penetrated by the fingers of curious buyers *(Attractive women (mostly Moslems) of Gambia and Senegal were very much desired)*

(10) Retention by a Sea Captain or sale to others induced by lust or profit in human flesh. *(Adult female slaves believed themselves rescued from hell upon being taken from port)*

The beginning of Europe's Renaissance and gilded age of enlightenment began in year A.D. 1441 with papal blessings to justify and rationalize the evil slave trade. It was so obviously contrary to any and all teachings of **JESUS** and the very essence of the compassion that tens of thousands of priests, bishops and cardinals professed to represent.

Prince Henry and other founders of the African slave trade had to literally invent a fallacy that Africans did not know of **GOD** and were enslaved by witchcraft.

These very evil and greedy men who worshiped wealth in reality, --- issued orders to their subordinates that all African captives be stripped of any symbols of humanity and civilization such as names, language, religion, clothing, jewelry or even braided hair lest outsiders mistake them as not deserving of slavery.

It is unlikely that Betty Hemings did not hear her mother's tales of woe and wisdom as to how she survived her ordeals and got over the sea to be in the 'here and now.' So our story and rededication has to at least begin with her faith, hope and love to survive in the truth so many would not and could not do.

Had she succumbed to evil, then there would be no story of triumph to tell those who have been descended from her amazing womb for many wombs thereafter and still to be. So, by age five, Betty had the faith of survivors; and, by age eight she was filled with the hopes and knowledge of a better life.

Whether before or after puberty, --- our Mother Betty was filled with a spirit of love for those around her, Black and White. It was the Messianic Christian spiritual journey that began in Africa many centuries before slavery in the Americas and Caribbean.

Mary Hemings was the oldest child of Betty and Abraham who taught her about **JESUS**, and whose union produced six children; but only four are known. The union of Betty and John Wayles generated additional children including Sally who was the commonly known wife of President Thomas Jefferson who was her legal owner.

Their union under the laws of **GOD** superseded those of the State of Virginia. Their story is about struggles in faith, love and hope by mothers, daughters and mothers-to-be in the history of creation as we know and understand it; in the mystery of our universe without beginning or ending:

--- Betty Hemings at age 1 (c. A.D. 1736) was captured and returned to slavery during 1st escape attempt by Mother Mary Elizabeth who was beaten upon return.

--- Betty Hemings at age 2 (c. A.D. 1737) was captured and returned to slavery during 2nd escape attempt by Mother Mary Elizabeth who was beaten upon return.

--- Betty Hemings at age 3 (c. A.D. 1738) was captured and returned to slavery during 3rd escape attempt by Mother Mary Elizabeth who was beaten upon return.

--- John Wesley (1703-1791) an Anglican minister founded the Methodist movement in England after a spiritual experience in year 1738 setting forth doctrine that believers have a personal relationship with **GOD**: are judged by good works; and, spread by small groups for preaching and teaching to the American colonies.

--- Betty Hemings at age 4 (c. A.D. 1739) was being indoctrinated as a house servant and on display to aspiring new tobacco planters enroute for the newly established English colony of North Carolina. It was during the War of Jenkins Ear between England and Spain over trading rights in slaves, gold, silver and other commerce in the Americas pursuant the Treaty of Utrecht signed in the year A.D. 1713.

The English and their colonists wanted to sell Africans captured in Africa and/or bred in North America and Caribbean colonies to Spanish settlements in Central and South America in exchange for gold and silver being mined by Spanish and shipped to lucrative European markets

--- Betty Hemings at age 5 (c. A.D. 1740) was captured and returned to slavery during 4th escape attempt by Mother Mary Elizabeth who was beaten upon return. It was also the year that Mary Perth was born in the year 1740 as a slave to John Willoughby of Norfolk, Virginia and somehow learned to read the New Testament. She was later driven to help other slaves in the tidewater area with ships and slaves passing up and down the James River and banks of tobacco plantations.

--- Betty Hemings at age 6 (c. A.D. 1741) was captured and returned to slavery during 5th escape attempt by Mother Mary Elizabeth who was beaten upon return. It was ten years after the Treaty of Vienna in which the Holy Roman Empire under the Hapsburgs of Spain, Italy, Germany and Austria agreed to dissolve the Ostrant East India Company the rival with England's colonial trading in slaves, cotton, spices and saltpeter.

SELECT AND INSERT MAP (p39a)

Page 18, Political Divisions of Europe in 16th Century, Rise and Fall of the Great Powers

DEVELOPMENT OF VIRGINIA

--- Betty Hemings at age 8 (c.A.D. 1743) was indirectly affected by the Molasses Act and decisions of the English crown and Prime Minister to prohibit direct trade between English colonies in North America and those in the Caribbean.

It prompted development of a lucrative slave breeding industry in Virginia via men like John Wayles (*owner of The Bermuda 100 Plantation*) to emulate and replace former sources in Caribbean. He was one of the James River Plantation owners inspired by the infamous Willie Lynch from the Caribbean as a consultant who prepared, visited and spoke widely on his evil little book *"Let's Make A Slave."*

- (1) Categorize and classify all slaves on basis of any differences
- (2) Isolate African born from slave born ones
- (3) Separate and treat differently young males from young females
- (4) Separate and treat differently young females from their children
- (5) Separate and treat differently Mulattos from Blacks
- (6) Separate and treat differently field slaves from house slaves
- (7) Publicly reward loyal slaves and publicly punish disloyal ones
- (8) Socially identify and ostracize runaways with branding
- (9) Use religion to indoctrinate subservience to masters
- (10) Use fear of masters to indoctrinate subservience to slavery

--- Jane Randolph on April 13, 1743 (*wife of Peter Jefferson*) conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired **Thomas Jefferson** in "Shadwell" of Albemarle County, Virginia which was the outskirts of the western frontier.

It is said that Thomas inherited his father's mathematical mind, physical stamina and

strength unsurpassed by only one person, --- Abraham Lincoln who in size and strength had the traits and temperament of Peter Jefferson. It ought to also be stated that Jefferson's scholarly attributes included a matrilineal heritage from the Randolph family of Williamsburg and London.

The Randolph line produced other gifted offspring such as: Peyton Randolph (1721-1775; Edmund Jennings Randolph (1753-1813); and John Randolph (1772-1833). And, Jefferson was born the same year that Judith George in the year 1743 (*wife of John George*) propagated, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired **David King** on a slave plantation in Essex County, Virginia not far from where Thomas Jefferson was born.

Both his parents had been captured and transported from Africa. They had nine children including David who labored in the corn and tobacco fields; and after many beatings and cruelty escaped successfully among the Indians.

Later as a preacher he was the founder in the year 1777 of the Silver Bluff Baptist Church on the Savannah River not far from Augusta, Georgia and still existing today, --- as the beginning of the Black Church in America.

He would later write about being flogged *"sometimes till the blood has run down over my waistband; but the greatest grief I then had was to see them whip my mother, and to hear her, on her knees, begging for mercy. She was master's cook, and if they only thought she might do anything better than she did, instead of speaking to her as a servant, they would strip her directly, and cut away."*

FEMALE SLAVE WHIPPING (p39b)

Encyclopedia Africana

--- Betty Hemings at age 9 (c. A.D. 1744) was captured and returned to slavery during 6th escape attempt by Mother Mary Elizabeth who was beaten upon return and legally warned of branding in accordance with new Virginia law. The horror of watching helplessly a parent or child punished without delicacy or mercy was a great trauma of slavery.

--- Betty Hemings at age 10 (c. A.D. 1745) was captured and returned to slavery during 7th escape attempt by Mother Mary Elizabeth and reclassification and demotion from house slave to field slave; and permanent social and work separation from each other. However, Betty's mother had already nurtured and inspired her with the values she would cling to throughout life: faith, love and hope.

A strong argument can be made that while prenatal nurturing of a child, Black or White is easily understood, --- there appears to be a window of opportunity for post-natal nurturing by mothers that is open until the child is about eight to ten years of age. By age twelve and beginning of the on-set of puberty, the child's personality is set for life. It is consistent with findings of modern science exemplified by teachings to believers that:

“And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the blessings of GOD.” [Luke: 2/40]

--- Betty Hemings at age 15 (c. A.D. 1750) was becoming a beautiful woman and potential rival to the master's wife who in a fit of anger and envy reclassified and forcibly moved her from house to slave in the tobacco fields. She had learned from her mother the futility of escaping.

Now, it was a second lesson she understood about slavery: mistress to the master included exercise of power. Years later as the mother of Sally at age 14, she would take advantage of an opportunity to send Sally to Paris and far away from slave plantation fields as a future.

--- Betty Hemings at age 16 (c. A.D. 1751) was mated with a much older male field slave named Abraham a man obviously converted by the SPG (*Society For the Propagation of the Gospel*) under the Anglican Church of the slave-owing and trading planters; and their authorized teachings:

- (1) Creation of the world in six days and rest on Sunday
- (2) Creation of Adam; Eve from his body; and original sin by Eve
- (3) Cain killing Abel, and the curse on Ham as ancestors of Africans
- (4) Disobedience to GOD and The Tower of Babel
- (5) Obedience of Noah and the Flood
- (6) Obedience of Abraham and Blessing of Sarah
- (7) Obedience and Disobedience by Chosen People of **GOD**
- (8) Obedience of Moses and the Conquest of the Philistines
- (9) Obedience of Mary and Birth of **JESUS** on Christmas Day
- (10) Paul's submission to **JESUS** and Obedience of slaves to their masters.

SELECT AND INSERT ILLUSTRATIVE GRAPHIC IMAGES (p40)

Children's Bible

CHANGE AND CHOICES

--- Betty Hemings at age 16 by the year (c. A.D. 1751) could have procreated with father Abraham, conceived, formed, gave birth, nurtured and inspired her first child, --- who could have escaped from slavery in the era 1775-1783 when many young men and women slaves chose to do so. Who he or she may have been is a matter still to be researched from John Wayles records about ancestors who lived prior to the American Revolution.

Our embellishment of the story as an example of choices not made by Betty Hemings is made possible by the great book entitled *"The Loyal Blacks"* authored by Ellen Gibson Wilson. She and her book have been intentionally ignored by most so-called mainstream historians who deny existence of information and materials in the British versus American archives. Speculation about Betty Hemings mythical child is that:

- (1) He or she may have died as a child or sold to a plantation distant from Mother Betty. It was common practice among slave breeders like John Wayles to do so. Modern day rationalization that slave traders and breeders were kind gentlemen motivated by concern for their slaves is pure nonsense refuted by thousands of documents and testimonies from slaves that many historians choose to label as unreliable.
- (2) He or she may have matured to the runaway age of 13 to 18 when many did indeed take the risk, --- often not knowing where they were going except to escape even if only for a day. Because of such constant escape attempts men like Jefferson would deem them to be irrational beings driven by emotions not logic.
- (3) He or she may have matured to the age of escaping slavery to join British forces in accordance with offers of liberty afforded by Lord Dunmore. Thousands of young men and women from the James River plantations did escape and join the British as loyalists. Some were betrayed by the British with whom they sought refuge; and sold back into slavery in some other distant location like Jamaica.

- (4) He or she may have been killed or sold as an adult either from smallpox or sale to a distant plantation.

--- Betty Hemings at age 18 in year (A.D. 1753) is known to have procreated with Abraham, -- conceived, formed, gave birth, nurtured and inspired a second child named **Mary**.

What is feared and most hated by many materialistic-minded historians is the very thought that slave-owners were wrong; --- and many slaves righteous and superior in faith and beliefs in **JESUS CHRIST**. It is a fact that Betty Hemings was a believer all the days of her adult life and to this, we attribute her nurturing and inspiration of many in faith and love.

Betty began the Hemings family tradition of instinctively so naming the first born daughter in memory of Mary the Mother of **JESUS**; living their religion. We acknowledge that slave owners like John Wayles had sole legal authority to name slaves, --- but it was an accepted practice to allow slave mothers to choose names so long as African ones were not selected.

We do not know the African name selected for Betty Hemings or for that matter her mother's given name in Africa. All African names have meanings, and when forced to would select names with meanings such as Mary, Elizabeth, Martin, James, and John.

There is no reason for anyone educated and enlightened about Africa to believe Africans did not have languages, names and the cultures of their own. And, there is every reason to believe Messianic fundamentals of faith were known to most adult slaves brought to America.

It has been conveniently forgotten or ignored by most White scholars that **JESUS** was the talk of the African market-places in Egypt, Ethiopia and Sudan long before Christianity was allowed in Europe by Emperor Constantine around 313 B.C. It was Augustine, born in Africa, who derided Greeks and Romans for pretending that Africa was not the birthplace of Christianity.

In practice, many slave babies were secretly named via traditional African naming ceremonies and religious practices that more often than not evolved from beliefs those newborn babies were in fact born-again ancestors.

Africans as a whole believed in concepts of divine creation and ever-lasting life many, many, many centuries before such fundamental beliefs were introduced to the Semites or Europeans. It was thus much easier for Betty Hemings indoctrinated by her mother regarding life after death, than it was for Thomas Jefferson whose doctrine was that of enlightened reasoning.

The first serious penetration of the Southern slave population in places like the James River Plantations had come from the Great Awakening in religious fervor. It erupted as more and more organizers broke away from the constraints, formalities, interpretations, and restraints of Judaism, Catholicism, and Anglicanism.

All three authorized, rationalized and supported institutionalization of slavery based upon the reasoning and authority espoused by the Pharisee, Paul and King James Bible.

The revivalist preachers did not attack slavery, but they believed salvation must be offered to everyone. Their reference was **JESUS as the CHRIST**; --- not the Old Testament, Romans or divine rights of Kings. The dynamic younger sects were socially democratic and racially mixed at this time.

A discriminatory tendency did not set in the movement until after the War of Rebellion and Independence from Great Britain and the beginning of the 19th century with consolidation of the American Revolution under Washington and Adams.

Black preachers were heard as early as the year 1743 when Thomas Jefferson was born. The itinerant White Methodists and Baptists were often common men themselves descended from peons and serfs in the various European Empires.

Many preachers were frequently gifted with fiery eloquence and well grounded in Scripture that included **JESUS CHRIST** before the crucifixion and emergence of Paul as a deity among Catholics and Anglicans. Very few ever mentioned Paul.

Ordinary men and women, including slaves, responded to religion as the new breed of preachers expounded it in a fashion that no formal rituals or authorities had evoked. There were no priests, bishops or any other authority between the preacher and **GOD**.

Within fifty years, two generations, by the end of the revolutionary war when the grandparents of Abraham Lincoln had settled at Patterson's Creek, --- such sects of Quaker, Baptist and Methodist preachers had incorporated the natural rights doctrine of Thomas Jefferson and were coming out for the abolition of slavery.

Slaves had a limited freedom to observe or share in religious exercises. They could hear the Gospel preached, sing the hymns and see men of their race listened to by Whites, even in places where for fear of conspiracy they were forbidden to form churches of their own. Still many did so in secret meetings in the forests such as organized by Mary Perth of Norfolk during same period that White men like Jefferson, Paine, and Henry were organizing committees of correspondents against tyranny.

Most Blacks as well as many Whites saw the Anglican faith as too pallid, and the property of English aristocrat culture. Even more so, virtually all planters belonged to it and or the offshoot Presbyterian Church (*founded by John Knox*) favored by men of Scottish heritage. Both represented authority and property that landless Whites and Slaves did not like or want.

The quest for legitimacy as religious dogma and bodies emerged when Thomas Jefferson insisted and wrote in official policy that freedom of religion would be assured by assuring that Virginia and the United States have no official church or partnerships of Church and State. Jefferson devastated any and all aspirant pastors who anticipated power in their pulpits and pockets resulting from the revolution; and, sent running those who perceived loyalty to the British Crown as a function of their ministry's.

The first Black congregation in America, the Silver Bluff Baptist Church near Augusta, Georgia was established in the year 1773; and, sometime thereafter during the war, an influential Virginia planter named Robert Carter joined the Baptists and encouraged his slaves to attend meetings.

Many were converted. There are no rational reasons for a descendent of Betty Hemings or any other African-Americans in the faith, --- to have the slightest doubt or wonder that she was baptized and born again in the spirit of **JESUS**. She lived her religion.

INSERT HEMINGS ANCESTRAL PHOTOS
(p41)

Various Hemings Sources

FORMATION

WESTWARD EXPANSION

--- Major George Washington (in the year 1754) of the Virginia Militia crossed the Allegheny Mountains with a band of militia troops and pioneer slaves from the James River plantations, --- and began the French and Indian War with the killing of a young French aristocrat.

On the third of July 1754, Washington and his force of 400 men (*including at least 100 slave laborers from Virginia plantations*) surrendered to the French under Colonel Villiers, --- a brother of the French Lieutenant Jumonville killed by Washington on April 27th.

Lacking higher authority to take the English colonials as prisoners, --- the French let them go and burned Fort Necessity which had been erected by George Washington. The French likely retained horses, wagons, tools, weapons and slaves as legitimate contraband.

Upon return Washington was forced to reenter the slave market where he purchased a male for \$260.00 presumably to replace the manservant he had lost. Winning of the American continent for England was due in no small degree to energy of which the elder Prime Minister William Pitt, Lord of Chatham, poured into the British Government effort to remove the French from North America.

His principal collaborators in America were the Lord Governor Shirley of Massachusetts and Lord Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia, friend of Lord Fairfax and his land acquisition partners, --- the Washington brothers. These men regularly sub-contracted surveying work to men such as Peter Jefferson.

When mighty France that dominated Europe was half indifferent to the prize at stake, and Votaire the philosopher was wondering why there was so much ado about a "*few acres of snow*," --- Lord Chatham with prophetic foresight and purpose marshaled forces of Great Britain for winning of the American continent.

Hindsight teaches us that it would have a tremendous impact on slave families such as the Hemings and Fawcetts, --- giving them a heritage and places like Ohio to emigrate to from slave holding areas like Virginia.

For Fawcett and Hemings descendents of people enslaved in Virginia during 1753 to 1764, --- it is important to know that: during April 1st to July 9th of 1755 some ancestral males might have been enslaved building a road that stretched across Pennsylvania from vicinity of Philadelphia to modern day Pittsburgh.

It was the first all-weather road attempt in America and during approximately 100 days of intense slave labor literally whipped ahead through brush, rocks and trees by paid overseers, --- some three (3) miles a day was opened up for a marching army of British regulars and colonials that followed.

In the early spring of year 1755, the British Government sent from Europe approximately two thousand seasoned soldiers in the 44th and 48th Infantry Regiments under command of Major General Edward Braddock. Governor Dinwiddie of Virginia attached an additional regiment of one- thousand Virginia Militiamen under Lieutenant Colonel George Washington.

Either Dinwiddie and or Governor Shirley of Massachusetts provided an additional one thousand pioneers (*slave laborers to build a road from Philadelphia across the mountains to attack the French*) volunteered by slave-owners in anticipation of gaining cheap or free lands west of the Alleghenies.

When Braddock drew near to Fort Duquesne in late June 1755, the French commander, Contrecoeur, had no thought of making a stand; but upon urgent appeals of one of his captains, Beaujeau, he gave permission that a party be sent out to ambush and attack the English column.

This small party consisted of 36 French officers, 72 regular soldiers, 144 Canadian militiamen, and 600 Indian youth recruited among estimated 20,000 or more living in contested area. Instead of ambushing the English force as has generally been supposed, the party of French Canadians and Indians came into sudden collision with the advance party of General Braddock's army.

The advance would have included most of the one thousand slave laborers as pioneer troops cutting through the trees and brush to make way for movement of the main body of horses, wagons, men and supplies behind them.

Typical of all army organizations of that day, --- the rear force behind the main body would have been the one thousand man militia force under command of George Washington.

The advance force was under command of British regular Lieutenant Colonel Gage who would forever be the adversary, competitor and as commander of British forces in Boston in year 1775, --- eventual enemy of George Washington. The facts are that Gage usurped most of the pioneers, their tools and supervisors such as the Fawcett (Fossett) brothers from Virginia.

Washington always believed that he should have had the honor of commanding the advance party, --- since he knew best the territory, route of advance and the pioneers doing the work. Another significant point is that among the pioneers may also have been at least one brother of Betty Hemings, the unknown other.

At almost the first discharge of musket fire where British force had crossed the Monongahela River from the south to north side, --- the French commander Beaujeau was killed and command went to Lieutenant Dumas who left an interesting account of what transpired:

“Our route presented itself to my eyes in a most wretched aspect. Unless I charged with the bad management of others, I dreamed of nothing but letting myself be killed. It was then that I inspired with voice and gestures the few soldiers who remained and advanced with the look that comes from despair.

My platoon (less than fifty men) fired so vigorously that the enemy was astonished. The fire increased a little, and the Indians, seeing that my attack had silenced the shouts of the enemies, rallied around me.

At once I sent M. Chevalier le Borgne and M. Drouche-blade to say to the officers who led the Indians to take the enemy by the flank. The cannon that fired from the front favored my orders. The enemy, surrounded on all sides, fought with the most stubborn determination. Almost all the officers perished, and the subsequent disorder in the column threw it all into flight.”

As soon as the firing commenced, Braddock and Washington, who were having their gentlemen’s dinner, mounted on their horses and rode to the front. Some officers following them were still wearing their napkins at the throat.

British column, with the enemy no longer in front of them, but in forest on either side of the 12-foot wide road built by slaves, was firing wildly in every direction.

Chief reasons for the disaster was fact that bulk of British forces were formed in column stretching miles back across the river. Forward elements of slaves and a hundred or so White overseers and wagon-masters like the Fawcett brothers; --- were only defended by a small contingent of armed British regulars, not more than a hundred at best.

Too much credit cannot be given to the brilliant Dumas who realized that firing into the front of Braddock’s column would only kill mostly slaves and their overseers. By not firing on the front, the unarmed slaves were essentially able to escape forward to freedom from both battle and main body blocked by colonial overseers and wagons fleeing back down the road.

The non-combatant colonials were literally running over British regulars trying to advance up the road and being fired upon from their flanks.

The Indian conscripts of the French first frightened by the discharge of the British musketry and artillery, --- returned to the battle and began to do deadly execution on either flank of the British column. All efforts to get the frightened army to advance courageously or to retreat in order were a failure.

The hysterical ‘redcoat’ retreat was blocked by excited ‘bluecoat’ colonials trying to move forward to sound of cannon and musket fire. According to Billy Brown, one of General Braddock’s slaves, --- George Washington went down on his knees to Braddock and besought him to let the Virginians move forward.

Before Braddock gave his consent he declared with an oath that he had a good mind to run Washington through with his sword. Washington succeeded in getting some of his Virginians to the front, --- but they were fired on by the regulars.

Many Virginians were subsequently killed; and angered the future General George Washington to swear an oath that he would never serve under British command again.

General Braddock had four horses shot from under him in succession. Each time he mounted a new horse and raged like a maniac over the field, first of all beating his men hiding behind trees, using the flat of his sword and cursing them as coward. Finally, in exasperation he began cutting them down with his sword as though they were the enemies.

According to the official testimony of William (Billy) Fawcett, who long survived the encounter (*believed to have been employed by Thomas Jefferson at Monticello as of September 1, 1779*), --- Braddock cut down Fawcett's brother as he was skulking behind a tree. In vengeance for this, declared Fawcett, he shot Braddock.

Obviously, he was not punished by George Washington who still chaffed at loss of the battle he blamed on English arrogance and stupidity. The possibility exists that Hemings heritage includes not only William Fawcett or William Fossett as a White Virginia militiaman during the French and Indian War, but also any brothers of Betty Hemings born after her; and 13 to 20 years of age. And, if so, did they escape to Ohio? Live among or as Indians? Slaves?

Official archives by the U.S. Department of Defense report that during French and Indian War, --- Blacks served as scouts, wagoners, and laborers with the regular British forces. In addition, Black militiamen served with independent colonist units from Pennsylvania, South Carolina, Virginia, New York, New Jersey, and Massachusetts.

By the end of the war, England had captured much of the territory previously claimed by France, and Blacks had won honors in battles at Fort Duquesne, Fort Cumberland and the Plains of Abraham outside Quebec. "Negro Mountain" in Western Maryland honors a Black man killed in a fight against Indians during the war.

INSERT IMAGE OF FORT DUQUESNE
(p42a)

INSERT 1ST RHODE ISLAND
REGIMENT(p42b)

Jerry Pinkney

U.S. Army Photograph, CC-102245

MESSIANIC HEARTBEATS

--- Betty Hemings by age 20 (c. A.D. 1755) procreated with Abraham, conceived, gave birth, nurtured and inspired third child named **Martin** (1755-1794) who would become the dedicated manservant who risked his life for Thomas Jefferson; --- and whose content of character was so striking that it surely had a purpose.

It is doubtful that a lesser man than him and his brother James could have kept Jefferson alive when surrounded by so many potential enemies, --- ruthless men who knew how to goad and kill people they feared. What would have been clearly understood by all is that they would have had to get past Martin first; --- giving the great sage time to react.

Men like Aaron Burr thought about those kinds of scenarios and courses of ill action. The world should long remember and be thankful that it was Alexander Hamilton, not Thomas Jefferson that Burr duelled and killed, albeit he envied and hated them both. His bragged upon plans to assassinate Jefferson were evidence of a demented mind that would if given the chance.

--- Peter Jefferson (*giant and physically strong like Lincoln*) father of Thomas died in year 1757 leaving his son an estate that included 60 slaves; a library of 42 volumes, mathematical instruments, and a mulatto manservant.

He was of Welch (Wales), not English ancestry. It is said that he never asked another man (*including slaves*) to do any work that he could not perform himself, and descriptions of his analytical mind, highly unusual size, character and temperament suggest a man who could have been both the:

- (1) Biological father of Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826), one of the great analytical minds in history; far above average in size, strength and stamina; distinctive character; controlled temperament; deep migraine headaches; and, aristocratic mother opposed to Declaration that:

“We hold these truths to self-evident that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and Pursuit of Happiness.”

- (2) Biological great grand father of Abraham Lincoln (1809-1865), one of the great analytical minds in history. He was far above average in size, physical strength and stamina; distinctive character; controlled temperament; deep migraine headaches. His mother was lowborn whose parting words to him were and are those for all mothers of African-Americans to ponder and wonder:

“Abraham, I am going on a journey and will not be returning; please remember to love GOD and be kind to your sister Sarah.”

Author Fawn Brodie suggests in her book that Thomas Jefferson never visited the Allegheny Mountains that had so attracted and appealed to his father whom he greatly admired. Yet, in his book *‘Notes On the State of Virginia’* he makes clear indication that he did indeed spend time in the Blue Ridge Mountains of the Allegheny chain, and thus possibly the Patterson Creek area of Lucy Shipley, grandmother of Abraham Lincoln.

It is almost inconceivable that Thomas Jefferson would not have mounted his horse and ventured to visit an area that father Peter and so many other men had seen and praised. No, no, no! The fact that he did not note so in his farm book is insufficient reason to assume he did not go into mountains that beckoned him.

INSERT BLUE RIDGE MOUNTAINS PHOTO (p43)

Brady Enterprise Association

--- Betty Hemings by age 22 (c.A.D.1757) is believed to have procreated with Abraham, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a fourth child. Who he or she was is a matter of interest still to be researched from the records of the John Wayles plantation. As with the first child, it would be one of the fourteen children born by Betty Hemings, with all but two accounted for via Monticello records.

--- Thomas Jefferson at age 5 (c. A.D.1758) is assigned to a tutor for education; and, learned that a female slave named Eve on a nearby Orange County plantation was determined by a local court to be guilty of poisoning her slave-master, --- and burned to death at the stake.

It was the prescribed legal punishment put on the statute books of many southern colonies with self-rule and guidance by the Anglican Church. In the Americas and Caribbean, slavery was maintained by psychological conditioning that included the teachings of Pauline Christianity evolved by slave-holding Roman Empire. When that failed there was little hesitation by the legal, property and religious authorities to apply instruments of terror against slave population.

In the 1750s Anglican SPG missionaries were ordered by its bishops to stop missionary work among colonial slaves. In both England, the Caribbean and North America, --- Anglican Bishops, such as the Bishop of Exeter who owned over 600 slaves, were both greedy and rich slave owners and traders, surpassed only by lawyers.

As the writers and proponents of the King James Version of the bible their views towards slavery were that of absolute obedience and subservience by slaves. As the official church they greatly influenced the laws. The story of Boston King is a good case history. His father, kidnapped in Africa when he was a boy, had become a driver on Richard Waring plantation near Charleston, South Carolina.

His mother was a seamstress and a nurse. King's father was a devout Christian loved by his slave-master, --- who also indulged his (King's) mother over other slaves. The father was a convert of SPG missionaries who served St. George's Parish. But, this came to a halt when the Bishops and Lawyers decided that uncontrollable passions were being excited among converts.

Boston King refers to his Christian father resorting secretly to the woods on Sundays to pray:

"He lived in the fear and love of GOD. He attended to that true Light which lighteth every man. He lost no opportunity of hearing the Gospel, and never omitted praying with his family every night. He likewise read to them, and to as many as were inclined to hear.

On the Lord's Day he rose very early, and met his family: After which he worked in the field till about three in the afternoon, and then went into the woods and read till sunset. Those who knew him, say, that they never heard him swear an oath, but on the contrary, he reproved all who spoke improper words in his hearing.

To the utmost of his power he endeavored to make his family happy, and his death was a very great loss to us all."

There had been several cases of slaves poisoning their masters, and because the victims were said to be noted for leniency (*perhaps intending to manumit slaves on their deathbeds*), an outcry rose against further pampering of slaves for this life or the one to come.

Just as the Romans blamed the spread of Christianity for any and all mishaps, disasters, murders and robberies in the empire, --- it is not surprising that slave owners and their laws did the same. The only difference is that Anglophile slave-owners touted themselves as Christians. Jefferson secretly detested priests and distrusted lawyers. To him both were hypocrites.

INSERT COLONIAL WILLIAMSBURG PHOTO (P44)

American Peoples Encyclopedia

--- Betty Hemings by age 24 (c. A.D. 1759) procreated with Abraham, conceived, formed, gave birth, nurtured and inspired third child named **Betty (Bett)** who lived (1759–1827). Martha Epps in year 1759 (*White wife of John Wayles*) *procreated with John Wayles, conceived, formed,* gave birth to daughter Martha; and died from complications three weeks later. It was Betty Hemings who would wet-nurse, nourish and inspire her for the rest of her life.

--- Betty Hemings by age 25 (c.A.D. 1761) procreated, conceived, formed, gave birth, nourished and inspired her sixth child named **Nance** (1761-1827). Also, John Wayles in the year A.D. 1761 married a Miss Cocke as his second wife who copulated, conceived, formed, nurtured and inspired four daughters, three of whom: Elizabeth, Tabitha and Anne grew to maturity.

INSERT HEMINGS FAMILY PHOTOS (p45)

Various Sources

PAULINE INDIFFERENCE

--- Richard Allen (*future founder of the African-Methodist Episcopal Church and Abolitionist Movement*) was born as a slave during the year 1760 in the City of Philadelphia that would be the site of the issue of the Declaration of Independence, --- declaring that all men are created equal.

In that same year and period, Mother Mary Perth began evangelizing hundreds of slaves among the James River Plantations with a gospel of **JESUS** decidedly different from that of the planters.

She was one of many who learned to read the revolutionary teachings of **JESUS** and seemingly focused in the Gospel according to Mark; using the African traditional culture of parables to explain parables with the end result being anti-slavery.

Betty Hemings would surely have heard the liberation theology emerging among the slaves and angering the planters. Emergence of the early Black Church in America was based almost exclusively on the books of Mark and Matthew in the new testaments, --- and the old testaments books of Moses.

The rest of the King James Version of the bible and certainly the life of Paul so favored by planters were rarely even mentioned from approximately 1740 to 1940. That's when uneducated plantation style Pentecostalism reemerged among the Black poor. It is a fascinating exercise in imitation among men and women who have mastered the art of pretending to have knowledge.

Church of England (Anglicans) was weakened by rising anti-British sentiment among the White colonists, and demands by Jefferson and others for religious freedom. Most important to Africans was that it was the slave owners' church.

The Society for Propagation of the Gospel (SPG) was the earliest body to seek out Africans and Indians for conversion to King James Version of the Bible, --- minus the New Testament of **JESUS** feared by the planters. It was sold to slave owners on grounds that Pauline Christianity helped create obedient workers.

Southern legislatures made sure baptism was no ticket to freedom. Most slaves were required to take an oath that they were not asking for baptism in an effort to emancipate themselves.

On some plantations, teachers hired via contract services even included men of Jewish faith and no faith who lacked knowledge of the New Testament. The objective was not spreading the gospels but teaching of obedience and loyalty.

INSERT "INTRODUCTION TO INDIFFERENTISM (p46)

Half Hours w/GOD

--- Betty Hemings by age 26 (c. A.D. 1761) was widowed by death of slave husband Abraham, and taken as concubine to owner John Wayles. Also, John Wayles in the year 1761 married Elizabeth Lomax as his third and last White wife.

It was well known and advertised that John Wayles was a slave breeder, and there would be nothing immoral in the eyesight of any men with power in his having a concubine as would have been expected among the Roman aristocracy.

As for official wives, --- their singular function was to provide sex for the production of heirs and when they did not do so as was expected in Rome then their value was nil.

SELECT AND INSERT HEMINGS
PHOTOGRAPHS (p47)

Various Sources

REFORMATION

PLANTATION SLAVERY

--- Elizabeth Lomax Wayles died in year 1762 as the last White wife of John Wayles; and, Betty Hemings at age 36 (c.A.D. 1762) moved into house of John Wayles as defacto mother and house mistress to 13 year old Martha Wayles (*future wife of Thomas Jefferson*).

From then until Martha died in the year 1782, she would be the best step-mother any plantation princess ever had; and, who is to say it was not for times like those years and beyond for which she was born?

--- Betty Hemings in 1762 procreated with John Wayles, conceived, formed, gave birth, nurtured and inspired her seventh child (first fathered by Wayles), --- and, named him **Robert**. It was the year before Treaty of Paris in year 1763 conceded English supremacy over the French and Indians in North America west of Allegheny Mountains and east of the Mississippi River.

The victory fostered increased colonial demands for crown lands and slaves to work it. Most importantly, the war and resulting treaty left the British in control of most captured territories in West Africa and the Caribbean wherein they closely observed in Africa the processes of:

- (1) Solar heat and temperature, and specific and latent heat needed to change the substance of a solid such as water into steam; and, thus invention of the steam engine by Englishman James Watt.
- (2) Growing cotton in a hot, humid climate with a very long growing season free of frost for at least 200 days.
- (3) Spinning long and lengthy threads from cotton using wheels by traditional artisan feet paddling and spinning a wheel for power.

--- The '*spinning ginny*' was patented by James Hargreaves a carpenter in England during year 1764. It is believed that he simply combined the shuttle wheel invention of John Kay to the techniques observed by sailors to and from West Africa.

It could spin several threads at once from cotton balls and helped launch the Industrial Revolution that gave rise to expansion of American plantation slavery to produce cotton for English factories that produced thread and clothing for sale to millions of consumers in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe. It was a very important and critical invention in the process of:

- (1) Acquiring large tracts of land from Indians or other sources in the American southern regions such as South Carolina and pushing westward to Mississippi and beyond.
- (2) Acquiring large numbers of strong male slaves from traders whom imported or bred them to clear and plough the land using both slave men and mules as beasts of burden.
- (3) Acquiring large numbers of strong female and male slaves to plant and harvest cotton grown on the land with long rows designed to maximize profits and minimize labor costs by such means as water troughs in the fields for infant toddlers of mothers.
- (4) Acquiring large numbers of men, women and children slaves to pick cotton balls from the matured plants and placed in bags carried by cotton pickers in the fields; and weighing upwards of 100 pounds each.
- (5) Removing seeds from cotton and preparing bales weighing upwards of 500 pounds loaded and hauled to river and seaports by wagons pulled by mules or slaves when mules died or were overworked.
- (6) Loading riverboat and seaport barges and ships with hundreds of tons of cotton bales purchased by cotton brokers in Boston, Charleston, London, New York, Savannah and other centers of world trade in the products of greed and sorrow.
- (7) Acquiring large amounts of cotton bales for the manufacture of cotton thread in English and New England mills, and subsequent sale to mills making clothing.
- (8) Selling clothing and thread to women and men traders and retailers in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe in exchange for gold and silver coins inclusive of those who used such to trade for slaves in the port cities of Africa.

--- British Government during 1764 passed the Sugar Act and the Stamp Act to recover revenues spent protecting the American colonies during the French and Indian Wars; --- and aroused widespread opposition among colonial merchants.

The Sugar Act required importers to pay a tax on all shipments of sugar from the Caribbean to New England for the production of rum used to buy slaves from the godless young men capturing them in Africa. The Stamp Act a year later taxed all imported slaves and other goods coming into the colonies from any location.

The Slave Breeding Industry in Virginia was encouraged and made profitable as a result of the Sugar and Stamp acts imposed by the British Parliament.

--- Betty Hemings in 1765 procreated with John Wayles, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired her eighth child (*second fathered by Wayles*), --- and, named him **James (1765-1801)**. It was the year of the Stamp Act and colonists such as John Wayles accustomed to importing slaves without paying import tariffs, --- were furious that their rights and liberties were being trampled upon.

--- Betty Hemings in 1767 procreated with John Wayles, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired her ninth child (*third fathered by Wayles*) named **Thenia** (1767-after1794).

--- Martha Wayles at age 18 (c. A.D. 1767) married her cousin Bathurst Skelton. What would be viewed as incest in America today, was a common practice in those days for cousins in Europe and America to marry. Inbreeding was not considered a problem and deemed superior to mixing with inferior genes by inferior people.

By contrast, Africans had long ago proceeding the days of Ancient Egypt perceived that marriage among members of family or clan was absolute "*taboo*" (*forbidden*). African cultures and traditions tended to be matrilineal wherein every child's blood lineage is traced by identification of the mother. Typically matrilineal families are extended to such an extent that all males and females within are viewed as brothers and sisters in body and spirit, not cousins.

It is best represented in the early pages of Genesis and **E Document** Sources wherein mothers are identified as the sources of various biblical figures.

European cultures and traditions tended to be patrilineal and oriented toward defining male heirs of wealth and power. Typically the patriarchal heritage of wealth and power is enhanced by marriage within the family of cousins in succeeding generations and identifies males as the sources of the inheritance.

Good examples are the **J Documents** of the Bible that reference males making babies, and no mention of female sources. And, Isaac begat ..., etc., etc.

PHOTOGRAPHS OF HEMINGS FAMILY
(p48)

Various Sources

PART II
POLITICAL FREEDOMS

CREATIVE PROCESSES

MAKING OF REVOLUTIONS

--- Martha Wayles Skelton at age 19 (c. A.D. 1768) procreated with Bathhurst Skelton, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nourished and inspired a son named Jack. It was a big year for human and material creations:

- (1) Water frame was patented in England during year 1768 by Richard Arkwright; and powered by waterfalls: it spun cotton balls into a strong-thread desired by manufacturers of cloth.
- (2) James Watt patented his steam engine in year 1769 and the engine used a separate cylinder for condensing steam and worked quickly and effectively to produce rotary motion pushing and powering levers and devices.

--- Betty Hemings by 1769 procreated with John Wayles, conceived, formed, gave birth, nurtured and inspired her ninth child (*fourth fathered by Wayles*), --- and, named her **Critta** (1769-1850). American colonies began their westward expansion by year 1769 settling Tennessee and generating demands for more African slaves to work the land.

Martha Wayles Skelton at age 20 (c. A.D. 1769) was widowed by early death of husband and returned home with her sickly baby son Jack to household of father John Wayles and acting House Mistress Betty Hemings.

--- Betty Hemings by year 1770 propagated, conceived, formed, gave birth, nurtured and inspired her tenth child (*fifth fathered by John Wayles*), and named him **Peter** (1770-1830). It was apparent to all Americans and Europeans what Africans had long ago determined, --- breeding across family, clan, tribal and racial lines produces superior not inferior beings.

It was the year that Frenchman Paul d'Hobach, one of the most ardent materialists of the century published his infamous book "*System of Nature*" in which he argued in the name of science and Jesuit hypocrisy that life and status is determined from birth. (*Attributed to Apostle Paul who propagated that Roman rule should be accepted and Christians should content themselves with obedience and the world to come*).

The book was internalized as truths in the education of people like Marie Antoinette the self-perceived most beautiful woman in the world who at 14 years of age had just become Queen of France; and would become a symbol for hatred by millions of people including Thomas Jefferson.

She was paraded in an animal cage through streets of Paris by revolutionaries who would separate her head and body in the year 1793. Indeed, Marie Antoinette epitomized all the conceit, ignorance and vanity of the world's worst aristocracy believing themselves to be superior born and destined to rule and be obeyed by inferiors.

Materialists like John Wayles and thousands of others such as him in the emerging opportunities to exploit people and land, --- agreed with his reasoning about race, and sex. But, most otherwise bigots could not accept the idea that monarchs were born to be their master class in matters of materialism.

Emerging humanists and moralists such as Adam Smith, John Adams, Thomas Paine and Thomas Jefferson (*pseudo materialist*) did not like the ideas that men should not expect to change their environments and conditions in the pursuit of life, liberty and happiness. The British Government banned the books of Paine.

When a group of British soldiers facing a Boston mob fired on and killed many of them including a Black man named Crispus Attucks, --- men like Adams and Jefferson called it a *Massacre* and condemned colonial authorities for not allowing free expression of grievances by the oppressed.

John Adams, Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Paine, Dr. Benjamin Rush, Dr. Benjamin Franklin and other intellectuals in colonial opposition to British rule formed a Committee of Correspondence and began what would later become known as '*Rights of Man Movement*.' It was awesome in its impact.

The Rights of Man Movement once unleashed would declare and fight wars of revolution in America, France and Haiti; end slavery in the north by the year 1804 when Jefferson became President; and launch abolitionist and women's movements that spanned the entire 19th century. It cannot be overstated.

It can be said that greedy Virginia planters chose Washington to plant the seeds for a nation of property wealth in land, agriculture and slaves. They restarted a war previously started between British and French aristocrats for world domination with wealth and power. They wanted a republic, without democracy.

It would be Jefferson who was chosen by fate to plant the seeds for people seeking knowledge and understanding consistent with the teachings of **JESUS**. His revolutionary ideas would take root in both the Old World and New World.

Both Washington and Jefferson would become President of a new nation, but with drastically different views about the land, products and people. One would mold a republic ruled by landed aristocracy; and the other a democracy within the republic ruled by popular vote.

Washington, a slave-holding aristocrat, war hero and man of immense personal presence would become first President of the newly United States in the year 1789 after adoption of a constitutional form of government, --- following the disaster of confederacy type government from 1861-1865.

Jefferson, also a slave-holding aristocrat, lawyer and politician of world renown genius would become the third President of the United States in the year 1801 succeeding his equally brilliant friend and competitor for power, John Adams. He privately and secretly sought to end slavery as an institution within a powerful environment that needed and wanted it to stay and grow.

SELECT AND INSERT CONTINENTAL CONGRESS (p49)

INSERT BOSTON MASSACRE IMAGE (p50)

Before the Mayflower, Johnson Publishing

PAULINE EVANGELIZATION

--- The Reverend **David Zeisberger**, the Moravian missionary from the Habsburg Empire (Austria) was encouraged by Governor Dunmore of Virginia to establish a settlement of the Brethren for the evangelization of the Indians on lands west of the Allegheny Mountains.

They were authorized by him to preach their gospel of reconciliation and *peace* (*originated by John Hus of Bohemia*) to the Delaware Indians. The first town was called Friedenstadt, or town of peace. Indian women responded to preaching of the gospel, and on June 12, 1770, the wife of blind **Chief Solomon** was baptized into faith of the Brethren.

They defined their White priestly authority as earthly fathers sent by the **GOD** of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, father of **JESUS CHRIST**, the great angel Saint James, King George of Great Britain and Governor Dunmore of Virginia to save good Indians from bad (wild) young ones fighting the Whites.

Among the other converts was a celebrated Delaware brave and orator named Glickhickan, who had been sent by the Chief of the Wolf clan of the Delaware Indians to refute the teachings of the Brethren. But Glickhicken who came to mock and denounce remained to pray; and, on Christmas Eve, 1770, he was baptized by the brethren and given the name Isaac.

On May 27, 1771, the foundation stone of the church was laid, and on the 20th of June, it was dedicated to the worship of **GOD** with great rejoicing. It was the first church building dedicated to the worship of **GOD in CHRIST** west of the Allegheny Mountains.

The Reverend David McClure, one of the pioneer ministers and travelers west of the Allegheny Mountains, in his diary, gives an account of the Moravian town as he saw it. He describes the village as consisting of one street with houses on each side and gardens in back.

There was a log church with a small bell. At the sound of the bell the Indians gathered for evening prayer. The church was lighted with candles and decorated with paintings of gospel themes of White **JESUS**, angels and saints.

He relates the following conversation between a converted good Indian young man and one of the missionaries:

Indian: *“Father, I am going a-hunting.”*

Missionary: *“Well, dear friend, be always mindful of your blessed Savior, and do nothing to displease HIM who loved you and died for you. Go not in the way of the wild Indians; but if you meet them show them much love and kindness. Be careful to pray your hymns to JESUS every night and every morning.”*

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGES (P51)

Brady Enterprise Association

By 1773 the “wild” (*non-converted*) young men had become very socially isolated and threatening to converted Indians (particularly young females and children) and their White fathers. The settlement was thus removed to a safer district (*better neighborhood*).

On the April 13, 1773, the Moravians departed from Friedenstadt, after having razed the church they had built, so that it might not be profaned by wild young Indians who would turn it into a house for savage sacrifice and war dances.

The Moravians settled among the peaceful non-converted Delawares on the West Bank of the Tuscarawas River near what was later called New Philadelphia, Ohio.

When conflict erupted between converts and non-converts among the former peaceful Delawares, --- the Moravians moved again, back across the river, to a new town they named Gnadhutten, the Tents of Grace.

It was decided that tents were better suitable to the constant building of log cabins only to move again in the face of hostility from young Indians and Chiefs opposed to them.

When the Revolutionary War broke out in the year 1775, the Moravians and their Christianized Indians declared themselves pacifists, and showed kindness to both the Americans and British and the Indians allies to both sides; but, were thus constantly under suspicion by both belligerent sides.

In the year 1782, some “wild” Indian young men allied with the British army made a raid on the farm of Robert Wallace located along Raccoon Creek in what is now Beaver County, Pennsylvania.

They tomahawked and scalped Mrs. Wallace and an infant daughter, --- a practice originated during French and Indian War as proof of kills necessary for bounty payments by British and French paymasters.

On its retreat this war party passed through the Moravian town Gnadhutten, and the Christianized Indians isolated from them, knowing nothing of what had happened, purchased some of the spoils from the Wallace home.

A young Indian woman came into possession of the blood stained dress of Mrs. Wallace; thus, the innocent and ignorant Moravian Indians were collectively charged with being accessories to the massacre on Raccoon Creek.

On the 8th of March, 1782, --- avenging militia from Pennsylvania, came pretending to have come for purpose of removing Moravian Indians to Fort Pitt, where they would be safe from “wild” Indians.

After leaving the town and its White fathers, the militiamen fell upon the disarmed lovers of peace and massacred them in cold blood.

INSERT IMAGES OF INDIANS (p52)

Chillicothe Historical Society

NEW BEGINNING

--- The Reverend Francis Asbury, the greatest of the Baptist and Methodist circuit rider preachers, arrived in the colonies from England in the year 1771; and was deeply impressed by the religious response of Africans.

Both North and South there was underway a mass movement of conversion among freemen and slaves to the Gospel of **JESUS** as a liberation theology of great concern to slave owners unable to prevent Baptist and Methodist circuit riding preachers as they were outside the establishment Anglican Churches.

Worse still, freemen Black preachers were being ordained such as Harry Hosier, a superb black preacher. Asbury often traveled with him and would write:

“To see the poor Negroes so affected is pleasing, to see their sable countenances in our solemn assembles, and to hear them sing with cheerful melody their dear Redeemer’s praise, affected me much.”

“Preaching to a crowd that overflowed the meeting-house, I was obliged to stop again and again, and beg of the people to compose themselves. But they could not: some on their knees, and some on their faces, were crying mightily to GOD.”

--- Martha Wayles Skelton at age 23 (c. A.D. 1772) married Thomas Jefferson on new years day; and her son Jack died in June. It was the year of the famous test case in England that had important repercussions among slaves in America and the Caribbean. It resulted in a decision of Lord Chief Justice Mansfield that slavery was illegal under English law.

The judgement was reported in all colonial newspapers including the Virginia Gazette, which editorialized *“it tempted some in America to try to reach Britain, where they imagine they will be free -- a Notion now too prevalent among Negroes.”* To protect themselves from incursions on American liberties to own slaves, the Gazette and other editors launched their famous campaign and questionable motives for representation in the British Parliament on the slogan *“No taxation without representation.”*

Technically speaking, slavery in all British territories including America and the Caribbean was thus declared illegal under English law. Since parliament had not created it by law it would only be a matter of time before such precedents would force an end to international slave trade, controlled by Christian and Jewish financiers, and slavery in her colonies. Slave-owners such as Patrick Henry feared and set about conspiracies to prevent such occurrences.

Slave trading was very big business that would expand ten fold after the colonies gained their liberty to do more of it despite the fact that Jefferson and others detested the horror stories of trade that brought slaves to America. Indeed, for every African captive landed in America, a trail of upwards of 10 other Africans lay dead, dying or devastated at some village or town of the African coast and interior. In September 1772, John Wayles (*Jefferson’s father-in-law*) and Richard Randolph (*Jefferson’s cousin*) advertised in the Virginia Gazette:

“Just arrived from Africa, the Ship Prince of Wales, James Bivins Commander, with about four Hundred five healthy Slaves: the Sale of which will begin at Bermuda Hundred on Thursday the 8th of October, and continue until all are sold. [John Wails, Richard Randolph]”

SELECT AND INSERT SLAVE AUCTION IMAGES (p52)

Before the Mayflower, Johnson Pub

ERA OF REBELLION

--- Martha Wails Jefferson at age (c. A.D. 1772) procreated with Thomas Jefferson, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired her 2nd child (*first by Thomas Jefferson*) and named her Martha. She would become the beloved daughter of Thomas who gave her the nickname of "Patsy."

Indications are that her mother lacked the breast milk necessary for a healthy child and a slave wet nurse, believed to have been Mary the daughter of Betty Hemings, nursed her into a sturdy healthy child.

In fact, there is no reason to believe that Mary was not at Monticello as a house-servant and friend to Martha since they had lived in the same house together for several years after John Wayle's last wife died. And, it appears that she was pregnant not long after Martha, giving birth shortly thereafter.

It is believed that Mary was born in the year 1750 - 1751 and there is little doubt that Betty who loved Martha as a daughter would have suggested a trusted source as a solution. In fact, she would have objected to any sources not known to her such as strangers on the Monticello plantation, --- especially field hands.

One of the most amazing stories in American history has been the reluctance by historians and others to acknowledge the critical importance and contributions of the wet nurse that more often than not were Black women endowed by their creator with the breasts and substance necessary to sustain life.

Wet nursing without a doubt creates lifetime bonds between nurse and child, and helps explain the devotion of Jefferson's daughter Martha to Betty Hemings. Likewise, wet-nursing also invokes the mothering spirit of the woman providing it and sufficient evidence exists throughout the world that such bonding is permanent regardless of the race of nurse and child.

Betty Hemings was obviously wet-nurse to her own children and it helps explain the exceptional bonding and attachment to her by Sally, Martin and the others.

To an infant, mothers' milk equates to mother-love that nourishes body and spirit. Betty was also, by all accounts, of a wonderful disposition and warmth to all children including her grandchildren.

It also raises the question as to whether or not the mother of Thomas Jefferson back in the year 1743 when he was born, --- was his wet-nurse? It would appear that she was not, and likely used a slave woman that nurtured him with a mother-love that he hungered for all his life. More often than not, when men are distant from their mother in feelings as Jefferson apparently was, something in their childhood was lacking. Many women, maybe most, are not good mothers.

PHOTO IMAGE OF MARTHA JEFFERSON
(p53a)

Brady Enterprise Association

MY BROTHER, SISTER, MOTHER?

--- Mary Hemings in (c. A.D. 1772) procreated with an unknown man, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired her first child named **Daniel** (1772 – after 1790). Indications are that he was among twenty-five slaves and thousand acres of land that Thomas Jefferson gave as a wedding present to daughter Martha and son-in-law Thomas Mann Randolph, Jr. in the year 1790.

--- Betty Hemings at age 48 (c. A.D. 1773) propagated, conceived, formed, gave birth, nurtured, and inspired her eleventh child (*fifth fathered by John Wayles*), and, named her **Sally**. John Wayles died in 1773 three months after birth of daughter. He died as a Pauline Christian and devout Anglican without setting anyone of his 135 slaves free contrary to expectations by Betty Hemings his defacto wife.

The most remembered event that year was the First Continental Congress which met to protest the Tea Act; and applaud the Boston Tea Party wherein White men dressed themselves in Black and Red grease paint and dumped British taxable tea into the Boston Harbor in protest.

It was the year that Reverend Samuel Hopkins produced the first concrete colonization plan to send freed slaves back to Africa. He believed that America had become deeply prejudiced against Blacks, particularly freed slaves and those wanting freedom that Whites enjoyed.

He moved to the world slave trade center of Newport, Rhode Island and became a fierce critic of both the trade and slavery. Newport boasted thirty rum distilleries and 150 ships directly engaged in the traffic, and cargoes of slaves were being landed at the wharf near his church and home. His First Congregational Church became the first in the world to forbid its members to own slaves.

--- After John Wayles died, Betty in 1773-1774 '*jumped the broom*' with a man named Smith. Nothing else appears to be known of him, and assumptions are the relationship was over before Betty moved to Monticello. It is conceivable that he may have runaway to freedom when the rebellion war started at Lexington in year 1774 and spread to Concord in year 1775. Perhaps he escaped with Betty's help.

Whatever the case, slave marriages were not legally recognized and slave men were forbidden from practicing most fatherhood functions after a child was born as legal property of the owner. Most Whites, but not all, opposed marriage by slaves; and at best wanted Africans removed from American soil and reunited with their own kind and lands.

It was the year the First and Second Congregational Churches made a public appeal for funds and volunteers, the first two candidates being Bristol Yamma and John Quamine, both of whom spoke several African languages.

Yamma, a domestic slave, was in the process of buying his freedom. Quamine, born at Anomabu in West Africa, had been sent at age ten by his father to be educated in the American colonies, -- - but he was sold into slavery by the ship's captain. Later, he bought his freedom.

A third prospect was Salmar Nubia, who wanted to be a schoolteacher in Africa. They were sent to President John Witherspoon at Princeton College for training, and by the year 1776 they were ready to go. But, the war had erupted, and Quamine was killed on an American privateer fighting for America's freedom.

The small Continental navy was supplemented by individual state navies, privateers, and vessels sailing under letters of marque. All carried Blacks, although race was not always noted on ship rosters. Naval vessels suffered from chronic manpower shortages.

Many black seamen had naval experience from previous colonial wars or from serving on numerous coastal vessels prior to the war. Although no ship captains were black, many pilots were black. As early as 1775 a recruiting poster in Newport sought "*ye able backed sailors, men white or black, to volunteer for naval service in ye interest of freedom.*"

No state passed legislation barring blacks from naval service and several states paid bonuses to black crewmembers, or granted freedom to known slaves. By far, the most notable of black sailors for America was Captain Paul Cuffee of African heritage who during the war made his money and mark as a blockade runner with ships manned by all-black crews, --- smuggling critical goods in and out of American harbors, past British warships and patrol boats.

When the war ended, it was a rich Captain Cuffee who planned, programmed and executed the first actions in America to return Africans to Africa. After years of planning and seeking support he was finally able to take a group of some 38 volunteers to Sierra Leone in December 1815.

What was began by one generation and even another race did not die, and in time would find thousands of freedmen and women emigrating to Liberia, next door to Sierra Leone, by the year 1822.

PAUL CUFFEE (p53b)

--- Brothers Martin, Robert and James and sister Bett Hemings, children of Betty Hemings and other slave property inherited by Martha Jefferson were moved during the year 1774 from Bermuda Hundred Plantation to Monticello and assigned as house-servants under Martha and Thomas Jefferson.

It was the year after (A.D. 1773) the esteemed British Anthropologist, Lord Monbodo published his infamous work on languages in which he set forth the proposition that man's present social status (*especially African slaves*) evolved from a previous animal one. This conflicted with view that men (*especially Whites*) were unique creations imaging **GOD**.

On the one hand, slave financiers, shippers, traders and owners in Europe and the colonies embraced the sustaining scholarly arguments put forth that:

“Africans were sub-humans and would benefit by being conquered, enslaved, and saved from animal type existence in Africa eating bananas, coconuts, roots, herbs and each other.”

On the other hand, few aristocratic leaders and scholars were willing to acknowledge themselves and other Whites as being descended from animals.

“their own behavior and treatment of Indians and Blacks (killing and capturing) was more savage than those they classified as savages.”

INSERT IMAGE OF POPE LEO X

(p54)

DOCTRINAL CONCEPTS

MESSAGE OF CHIEF LOGAN

--- In the year 1774, the family of Chief Logan of the Mingo native Americans (Indians) in the present town of Rochester where the Beaver River enters the Ohio River, --- were massacred by Virginia militiamen near Yellow Creek.

It was conducted in an invasion by land-grabbing Virginians who claimed the lands of present day Western Pennsylvania, Ohio, West Virginia, Indiana and Michigan. Their claim was by virtue of a land grant issued by King James in year 1619 (*eight years after he issued his version of the Bible for non-Aristocrat English-speaking subjects, conquests and slaves*).

Though the natives had occupied and lived on the lands for hundreds, maybe thousands of years, they were viewed as illegal occupants of lands conceded by France to Great Britain in the treaty that ended the French and Indian War in which most Indians had sided with France.

The sister of Chief Logan was the wife of a well-known and important frontiersman in Pittsburgh by the name of Colonel John Gibson of the Pennsylvania Militia. He had served under General Forbes in the campaign against the French forces at Fort Duquesne, and after the war settled at Fort Pitt as a trader with the Indians and founder of Pittsburgh.

During the war, Colonel Gibson had been captured by Mingo Indian warriors at mouth of Beaver River (Beaver Falls, Pennsylvania). His two companions were burned at the stake, but Gibson was saved from death by the intervention of a woman who adopted him in the place of her son who had been killed in the battle. The next year Gibson was surrendered to Colonel Bouquet at wars end.

It was to Colonel Gibson that Logan delivered the speech, which was to be given to the Virginia Governor, Lord Dunmore, after the massacre of Logan's family at the mouth of the Yellow Creek. The speech first appeared in Jefferson's Notes on Virginia written around 1781-1782.

"I appeal to any white man to say, if ever he entered Logan's cabin hungry, and he gave him not meat; if ever he

came cold and naked, and he clothed him not.

During the course of the last long and bloody war, Logan remained idle in his cabin, an advocate for peace. Such was my love for whites, that my countrymen pointed as they passed, and said, 'Logan is the friend of the white men.'

I had even thought to live with you, but for the injuries of one man. Colonel Cresap (Virginia Militia), last spring, in cold blood, and unprovoked, murdered all the relatives of Logan, not sparing even my woman and children. There runs not a drop of my blood in the veins of any living creature.

This called on me for revenge. I have sought it. I have killed many. I have fully glutted my vengeance. For my country, I rejoice at the beams of peace; but do not harbor a thought that mine is the joy of fear. Logan never felt fear. He will not turn on his heel to save his life.

Who is there to mourn for Logan? Not one."

INSERT INDIAN TERRITORY MAP
(p55)

Chillicothe Materials

--- Martha Wayles Jefferson by April 3, 1774 had procreated, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nourished and inspired her third child (*second fathered by Thomas Jefferson*) and named her Jane Randolph Jefferson. It was the year that Ann Lee, leader of the puritanical *Shakers* began their first colony in America, --- rationalizing total sexual abstinence as basis of.

They were opposed to the propagation, conception, forming and birthing of babies, --- believing their life styles of absolute virginity would hasten the Second Coming of **CHRIST**. Their view was that sex amounted to enslavement of women by men who used them for pleasure; and, their aspirations were for creation of communities wherein women could join and live free.

Origin of the Shakers go back to the manifestations of the Puritans, Quakers and other religious cults and sects in England, France, Germany, and Switzerland with great appeal to some traumatized women of child-bearing age; and men unable or unwilling to sexually engage women. Psychologically, it had a great impact on creation and sustaining of chattel slavery and miscegenation in the Americas and Caribbean where extensive free labor was fostered sexually.

Men of means and masters of many feared the influences of such movements and they were often persecuted for practicing unauthorized religions and/or witchcraft such as resulted in witch trials in Europe and America for women who refused to submit. Some were found guilty and sold into White slavery in the colonies; but values diminished by difficulties in reproduction.

In those days and places, it was common for millions of women and/or their babies to die in the process or afterwards of childbirth. Pregnancy was almost inevitable when sexual relationships existed between sperm-rich men and fertile women, whether or not they were husband and wife. On the other hand, African women were observed to breed easier and with fewer dying in childbirth.

By law and religion, a wife's body belonged to her husband for purposes of both recreation and procreation. Repeated births in particular over a short period of time were viewed as killing circumstances, --- draining the mother of her beauty, strength and youth in the process of almost inevitable death at an early age.

Many boys and girls lived through the horror of their mother or newborn sibling dying in childbirth; and, seeing frustrated fathers venting anger at **GOD**. No doubt Ann Lee experienced or perceived such motherhood to be undesirable and/or unnatural. By 1774 she and seven companions (*who called her Mother Ann*) landed in New York; grew to about 6,000 by the year 1840; --- and, gradually died out while members awaited the Second Coming of **CHRIST**.

By the year 1874, the Shakers had 59 communities in New York, New England, Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky with only 2,415 members; --- but, 100,000 acres of land gained in part from Freedman Bureau payments for their alleged care services to freed women and children after the Civil War. Indeed, Black women got free bibles and the spirit of shaking, and White women got free land and the credit for caring in a nation of 4 million ex-slaves.

The Shakers were truly the forerunners of the women's movements in the following centuries. In public services of which the members were affected with spiritual movements of the limbs and of the entire body, --- they received their name of "*Shakers*." Their communities were marked by strict celibacy, sex equality, communal living, a spirit of industry and inventiveness, and separation from the world. Modern Pentecostals incorporate many of their features along with cultural dynamics from Africa.

INSERT BLACK PENTACOSTAL IMAGE (p56)

Life Millenium, Time Inc.

AMERICAN REVOLUTION (1775-1783)

On the eve of revolution, approximately 20 percent of the colonial population of 2.5 million people were of African heritage. From the very beginning, the question of arming the Black population proved a source of bitter controversy among the colonists.

Blacks had already proven themselves equal and often superior human beings in combat during the previous years and many were members of the newly established state militias. Fear of slave revolts, however, was still first in the minds of many white colonists. Resultant policies differed.

In the year 1775, Sojourner Truth was born a slave in Ulster County, New York. As early as April 1775, Black "minutemen" had fought at Lexington and Concord. But should they be permitted into the newly formed "regular" army? In May 1775 the Committee of Safety of the Massachusetts legislature presented the following resolution:

"Resolved, that it is the opinion of this Committee, as the contest now between Great Britain and the Colonies respects the liberties and privileges of the latter, which the Colonies are determined to maintain, that the admission of any persons, as soldiers, into the army now raising, but only such as are freemen, will be inconsistent with the principles that are to be supported, and reflect dishonor on this Colony, and that no slaves be admitted into this army upon any consideration whatever."

When George Washington assumed command of the Continental forces in July 1775, his Adjutant General Horatio Gates ordered recruiting officers not to enlist any "stroller, Negro, or vagabond." If the colonists were fearful of black recruits, their British opponents were not.

Recognizing that slavery was a divisive issue, suffering from his own manpower shortages, and desiring a swift end to the conflict, John Murray, Earl of Dunmore and Royal Governor of the Colony of Virginia, --- issued a proclamation on November 7, 1775 which stated:

"... and I do hereby further declare all indentured servants, Negroes, or others, (appertaining to Rebels), free, that are able and willing to bear arms, they joining His Majesty's Troops, as soon as may be, for the more speedily reducing the Colony to a proper sense of their duty, to His Majesty's crown and dignity."

By December 1775 almost three hundred Blacks, paying this price for freedom, with "Liberty to Slaves" inscribed on their uniforms, were members of Lord Dunmore's "*Ethiopian Regiment*".

As a result of Lord Dunmore's action, the continuing debate in the Continental Congress, and the protests from the excluded Black communities in Boston and Philadelphia, -- General Washington in December 1775 authorized recruiting officers to sign up free Negroes "*desirous of enlisting.*" Slave participation was strictly prohibited and was reinforced by General Orders issued on February 21, 1776.

Betty Hemings in the year 1775 moved westward from the Bermuda Hundred plantation located near Williamsburg to the mountaintop Monticello plantation of Thomas Jefferson and his wife Martha who had inherited the estate of John Wayles her father. If she or her offspring had ever contemplated escape from slavery, it would have been before that time. Acceptance of a new master was matter of great concern to them --- about Thomas Jefferson's character.

Indications are that she was "*chosen*" by Jefferson for promotion to defacto Mother-In-Love of Monticello to nurture his ailing wife Martha (*Betty's defacto stepdaughter*) and their children. She went to Monticello with 5 of her children joining those already there. Her other two children were sent to Martha's sister.

Other possible reasons are that Jefferson sought to remove and isolate Betty and other unprotected women and children from molesting and rape environments encouraged by the absence of a plantation master. And, it was the beginning of hostilities between him and his compatriots versus British Government represented by Colonial Governor and troops in Williamsburg, --- not far from the Bermuda Hundred Plantation.

On November 7, 1775 on board the ship 'William' off the Norfolk coast, Lord Dunmore the Colonial Governor of the Virginia Colony issued his emancipation proclamation, which in part read:

“ To the end that peace and good order may the sooner be restored, I do require every person capable of bearing arms to resort to His Majesty's standard.... and I do hereby further declare all indented servants, Negroes, or others (appertaining to Rebels,) free, that are able and willing to bear arms, they joining HIS Majesty's Troops, as soon as may be, for the more speedily reducing this Colony to a proper sense of their duty to His Majesty's crown and dignity.”

Ralph Henry age 26, in the year 1775, as a slave belonging to the fiery Patrick Henry, was one of the first to answer call of Lord Dunmore and was assigned to an artillery regiment. After the British defeat he would be evacuated to Nova Scotia with his wife and two free born children.

Like most other American rebel leaders, Patrick Henry who proclaimed “Give me Liberty or Give me Death” was a hypocrite and angered that his slaves would want or Dunmore would offer them liberty they were not born to receive. He and many other slave owners truly believed that Blacks were born to be their ‘bearers of water and hewers of wood.’

Their beliefs were indoctrinated by a Pauline Christianity that demanded Women, Children, Mulattos and Blacks submit to this condition: their view of **GOD's** will propagated by the Catholic and King James Versions of The Bible and thousands of clergy so employed.

George Washington who doubted that people of Africa were fully human, --- was outraged by Lord Dunmore's proclamation and declared him the “arch-traitor to the rights of humanity.” Few Americans or Englishmen perceived that Blacks and Indians were ‘fully human’ and comforted themselves with teachings by **PAUL** who in name of **JESUS** replaced **HIS** philosophy with that by **GREEKS, PHARISEES AND ROMANS** who also rationalized slavery.

By the end of year 1775, alarmed by the impact of Dunmore's decision which attracted many thousands of free and slave people of African heritage to consider or seek enlistment with the British, --- Washington reversed himself from his previous position approved by Congress.

On December 31, he authorized enlistment of free Blacks in Continental forces demonstrating that behavior can be changed, even when attitude remains the same.

IMAGE OF GENERAL GEORGE WASHINGTON (p57)

Before the Mayflower

Betty Hemings at age 49 was raped by a White carpenter named John Nelson; conceived, formed, gave birth in 1776, nourished and inspired her thirteenth child named **John**. Madison Hemings book states the father was employed at Monticello. Our speculation is that White male rapes of attractive slave women such as Betty Hemings were common on plantations.

INSERT HEMINGS FAMILY PHOTOS (P58)

For common born and aristocratic White men, one of the fringe benefits of being a man was liberty to take Black and Indian women unless reserved by a superior White male. Most young White men in the slave-holding south had their first sexual experience with non-White women, and like Achilles, --- very much angered should anyone, including the King, deny them their prize flesh.

In most cases, the only protection for an attractive 'redbone' (*as they were called in Virginia*), --- was to get permission to "*jump the broom*" with a kind Black or Mulatto male slave. In some locations such as Charleston and New Orleans, slave mothers devised a custom of enticing attractive young Catholic White men of wealthy and powerful families to '*finger*' their '*debutante*' daughters; and, let it be known among those men who would otherwise rape.

The proven principle was that promiscuous White men were turned off and away by the prospect of "*taking seconds*" after a Black man. Of course, in either case very fertile women like Betty were likely to get pregnant and produce another slave to the owners delight and wealth.

Promiscuous women field hands often enticed sexual attention as a means to an end, --- pregnancy by a White man, giving birth to a mulatto and reassignment away from toil in the field. Women like Betty had nothing to gain by such reasoning so we accept her claim that she was raped.

Another factor pertinent to Betty Hemings and other slaves was the existence of a matrilineal culture brought from Africa wherein the race, tribe, clan, father is no big deal in the sense that in the final analysis **GOD** is! European patriarchal cultures have a difficult time comprehending that what really matters to people like Betty Hemings was *the 'body and spirits of mothers by, for, and to GOD'* in the tradition of blessed Elizabeth and Mary (*Euro-Centric Mother of GOD*).

Hemings Volunteers

LOYALISTS AND REBELS

The American Revolutionary War (*raged from 1775 – 1783*) erupted in a brutal conflict that affected the lives of all inhabitants. It involved Native Americans, Whites, Blacks and Mulattos, freemen and those enslaved. It included Betty Hemings and her children who were faced with the challenge and opportunity of political freedom under promised British protection; --- or exercising moral freedom under Thomas Jefferson whom they trusted and loved.

No one in Virginia politics publicly advocated an end to slavery. Jefferson disliked it but was so convinced of the inherent inferiority of Blacks that he could not envisage a multiracial society.

In his first draft of Declaration of Independence he harshly indicted George III for the cruel slave trade and for vetoing colonial efforts to restrain it. But the adopted document, although it speaks of tyranny, says nothing at all about slavery in deference to feelings of Georgia, Rhode Island and South Carolina.

Thomas Jefferson, like George Washington, was a substantial slaveholder, added in his first draft of the Declaration of Independence another charge against George III of:

“Exciting those very people to rise in arms among us, and to purchase that liberty of which he has deprived them, by murdering the people upon whom he also obtruded them; thus paying off former crimes committed against the liberties of one people, with crimes which he urges them to commit against the lives of another.”

A clause in the Virginia Bill of Rights declaring men by nature free was allowed through on understanding that slaves were not members of society and could not benefit from it.

Jane Randolph Jefferson (*mother of Thomas Jefferson and seven other children*) died in 1776 at 57 years of age, --- the year her son’s famous Declaration of Independence was adopted by the Continental Congress in Philadelphia.

Most scholars agree that she was not on warmest of terms with her son Thomas and did not agree with political activism against English colonial authority.

Jefferson’s notes offer very little insight as to her character excepting that she was aristocratic born of the kind of Englishmen he disliked.

By the time of her death at Shadwell Plantation, Jefferson’s motherly nurturing, love and support that he most cherished was from Betty Hemings; and, her step-daughter (his wife) Martha who also nagged him to forego his love of politics.

INSERT HEMINGS PHOTOS (p58)

Brady Enterprise Association

EMANCIPATION CHOICES

Mary Perth at age 36 abandoned her master in Norfolk for emancipation by Lord Dunmore during the year 1776, --- taking with her three girls of ten, fifteen and eighteen who might have been pupils or her own daughters.

Not far from her had lived Betty Hemings, aged 41 by the year 1776 and confronted with the same information and choices as those that confronted Mary Perth. Both mothers made choices.

Betty chose to go with Jefferson to Monticello for many personal reasons but surely she would have considered escaping slavery as others were doing; and we do not condemn her for not doing so. Rather, we prefer to believe it was in her that the living gospel was carried into Monticello and began the process of converting Thomas Jefferson, --- saving his hide and maybe '*soul*'.

Sketchy records indicate that 22 of Jefferson's slaves escaped from Monticello in search of emancipation via the British army. He notes in his records that half those escaped had died of smallpox and other diseases acquired in the British encampments and at least two had returned to Africa.

Likewise Mary Perth answered the call to leave and become one of the carriers of the gospel to the West Coast of Africa. Whatever the case Mary Perth had served well the purpose for nearly twenty years teaching the revolutionary doctrine of **JESUS** set forth in Jefferson's Declaration that people are born equal in the eyes of their creator, --- a profound statement of faith then and now.

The most notable of the future settlers of Sierra Leone, West Africa was James Reid, age 26, who belonged to a Norfolk doctor in 1776 when he escaped and joined Lord Dunmore's Ethiopian Regiment and promise of freedom. His wife, Sally, was only sixteen when she left her owner on the James River for Dunmore's side and the same artillery regiment where she met her husband.

INSERT HEMINGS PHOTOS (p59)

Brady Enterprise Association

LIFE, LIBERTY AND PROFITS

Betty Hemings in the year 1777 procreated, conceived, formed, gave birth, nurtured and inspired her 14th (last) child named **Lucy (1777-1786)**. Father is believed to have been a slave at Monticello. Her accomplishment in bringing forth life was overshadowed by Martha Jefferson who that same year on May 28th gave birth to a son who died on June 14th and buried at Monticello without even being given a name.

Surely, Thomas Jefferson must have contemplated how and why one child would live and the other died? As a scholar, he would have questioned the prevailing concepts of genetic superiority so widely believed among his peers.

It was also the year that Vermont became the first American colony to abolish slavery following the capture of Britain's Fort Ticonderoga by forces under General Ethan Allen and '*the Green Mountain Boys*' that included hundreds of Blacks in the victories for American liberty.

Over the days, weeks, and months that followed Black emancipation in Vermont, --- dozens of other battles were fought against the British in which Blacks joined with poor Whites and distinguished themselves as patriots. For classical scholars in New England, it was evidence of superior men doing what superior men do, making good choices!

It contrasted the claims of those who claimed that Blacks habitually made bad choices, which proved their inferiority. It was significant in burials, crying, drinking, dying, eating, fighting, living, running, talking and walking side by side, --- young Black and White men were faced with reality that preaching and teaching by organized religion and elders of respective communities were not only mostly false dogma; but also myths.

Racism was dependent upon them to enforce it and could only be maintained by force. Such was also the environment that existed at Monticello and influenced the change in behavior and perhaps attitude of Thomas Jefferson toward babies like Lucy. Jefferson was a living witness that slaves were also human beings.

Colonial successes in the northern colonies with thousands of freed men and women loyal and supporting to the colonial cause, --- forced the British to change their strategies for suppression of the rebellion.

Mary Hemings (*daughter of Betty Hemings*), age 25 in year 1777 is assumed to have propagated, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a daughter named **Molly (1777-1790)**. Her sister Betty Brown also daughter to Betty Hemings procreated, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a son named **Billy (1777-1778)**.

It was also the year after one of Great Britain's '*Great Scots*' Professor Adam Smith published his great works entitled '*Wealth of Nations*' which is the bible of modern economic theory just as surely as Jefferson's Declaration is for libertarian's.

Adam Smith, a Scottish Presbyterian, hated slavery as contrary to economic laws reasoned out by him as to how and why people should be allowed to compete for labor and materials of poor and rich men and women.

Smith reasoned that although manufacturers do not intend to satisfy the general good, they are led to do so by the 'invisible hand' of the competitive market. He argued that when a producer satisfied his self-interest by selling goods for which there is a demand, he also satisfied a general social need.

Slave owners were not comfortable with Smith's reasoning about social needs of society, --- perceiving that slaves were not part of society but property. Likewise, European aristocracy, the people that American slave owners so much admired and sought to imitate, --- also sought to use human beings as their personal property rather than negotiated paid labor. Adam Smith detested them.

IMAGE OF ADAM SMITH (p60)

Life Millenium

Prince William of Hesse had blood as blue as any monarch in Europe. A grandson of George II of England, a cousin of George III, he was also a nephew of the King of Denmark and brother-in-law of the King of Sweden. What made them important to William was that just about the entire collection of majesties owed money to him. He helped finance all of the above nobility in building and maintaining slave castles and ships on the coast of Africa for the trade in flesh.

Like his father, King Frederick of Hesse-Cassel, William trafficked in valor by conscripting his male subjects and processed them for auction as trained soldiers working in places like America. Cousin George was one of his biggest customers and used "the Hessians" to keep peace in the Colonies. William's merchandising of his German speaking subjects earned him enormous wealth. Every time a Hessian was captured or killed, the Prince received extra compensation to soothe him for the victim's trouble.

The casualties mounted in America, and therefore his cash. This he loaned out, with shrewd lack of prejudice, to just the right people with impeccable credit ratings, --- and became the richest ruler in Europe by viewing helpless people as property and exploiting them both foreign and domestic. European aristocracy so admired by American plantation owners gave generously to churches that praised them. They were morally corrupt and detested and even hated by those exploited, including Africans.

In a life so austere filled with business, William knew only one avocation: adultery. In addition to the three children by his official wife, the Princess Royal of Denmark, he sired at least twenty-three illegitimate offspring by other consorts. They were all very royal bastards, with patents of nobility purchased by Williams from his greatest debtor, Emperor Francis of Austria.

One should be clear to understand that polygamy was widespread, envied and understood in Africa, America, Asia, the Caribbean and Europe. Rich men drank the best wines, employed the best-trained chefs, and enjoyed more than one woman. Victims included women like Betty Hemings living in a world that a minute minority of men ruled with guns and manipulative and subjective populations, --- and, called themselves superior human beings deserving the labor and pleasures of inferiors. They were indeed functionally *Anti-Christ*.

Despite policies against slave enlistment in the Continental forces of the rebels, slaves did participate. Many were substitutes for their masters who chose not to serve, --- such as had occurred during the French and Indian War of 1754–1763.

In the year 1777, a journal entry by a Hessian officer noted the presence of Blacks in most colonial regiments and British troops sang derisively that:

*"The rebel clowns, oh what a sight
To awkward was their figure
'Twas yonder stood a pious wight
And here and there a nigger"*

By year 1778 when the filthy rich colony of Rhode Island began enlisting slaves to fight battles on land and sea for American liberties, --- the British were constantly harassed in the north by colonial troops under George Washington (*young male slaves escaped during his absence from Mount Vernon*).

The British shifted their strategy to holding a strong garrison in New York City but putting maximum effort on re-conquest of southern colonies where thousands of slaves had escaped from slave owners like Jefferson, Washington and rebel rouser Patrick Henry.

Both freemen and women and slaves in both north and south were confronted with dilemma of either being a loyalist to the British Government and crossing rebel lines to do so; --- or joining the rebel cause by serving their interests in the ranks and remaining on the plantations as slaves.

Life, liberty and pursuit of happiness? Choices were much more difficult for women such as Betty Hemings with extended family values that included loving her babies and White relatives. Her ex-husband (defacto) would no doubt have been one of the British loyalists in opposition to the rebellion. Her African mother would probably have used the environment of confusion to make another runaway attempt.

France joined the war on the side of the American colonists, and provided support in the form of manpower, money and materials such as Generals like the Marquis de Lafayette, cash to buy ammunitions and weapons like artillery and ships. Their support was critical to the rebels.

Overall costs to France would push her into a financial crisis from which she never recovered and aggravated conditions leading to both the French and Haitian Revolutions. The war was fought on land and sea and involved more than the North American colonies; and, French aspirations were to weaken her historic enemy in Africa, the Americas and Caribbean where she had extensive economic interests including slaves and slave castles.

French aristocrats were not idealists or champions of liberty for anyone, anywhere. Their cause was wealth and power. By mid 1778, each brigade in Washington's little army averaged 42 Black soldiers; all serving on an integrated basis. Later in the year, all-Black units (*a battalion from Rhode Island, a company from Boston called the "Bucks of America" and a company from Connecticut known as the "Colonials"*) were formed.

The most significant encounter in which an all-black unit fought was the battle of Rhode Island in August 1778. During that engagement, this relatively untrained unit held the line against four hours of assaults by British and Hessian troops seasoned in the battlefields of America and Europe. The stand of the Black men in uniform that day enabled the entire American army of George Washington to escape the trap that Gage had set for them.

In the year 1779 allied French forces besieged the British garrison of Savannah. Among the troops were approximately 600 free Blacks and slaves from the French West Indies. Later that year, when Spain joined France as an ally, Black troops from Louisiana comprised almost half the force commanded by Governor Bernardo Galvez who successfully drove the British from Louisiana and the Mississippi Valley; thereby preventing the southern flank of the Continental forces from being turned.

Equally important, it held the territory from Great Britain that Thomas Jefferson as President of the United States would subsequently buy from France who took it away from Spain who had taken it from the Indians. Thomas Jefferson in June 1779 was elected by the rebel legislature of slave-owning breeders, planters and traders to be War Governor of Virginia.

It was a Virginia that had 10 slaves for every 11 White inhabitants and living in fear of insurrection and rebellion. He assumed office at a time when the British were mounting spring offensives in the South; including numerous feints, raids and skirmishes along the Virginia coast against militia troops that more often than not fled in the face of seasoned Hessian and British regulars.

One the first initiatives by Thomas Jefferson was to change laws that denied freedom of religion in Virginia, --- particularly statues putting forth Anglican priests and church as partners with the State. Jefferson had very low regard for the morals and purpose of the clergy, most of whom he observed to be compulsive, obsessed and often perverted men who used religion to feather their own nests. To him the Anglican Church was guilty of dictating such horrors as having women burned as heretics.

Jefferson also deemed fighting the spread of smallpox to be equally, if not more so, important as commanding Virginia militia defenses against the British. He applauded and encouraged use of the new smallpox vaccine while many others such as John Adams thought disease and recovery were according to the will of **GOD**.

Here we find evidence of the Jefferson the moralist leading his actions. He was not very much interested in the killing of anyone and entertained British and German General Officer prisoners of war as though they were guests.

Thousands of slaves in Virginia, especially on James River Plantations, --- escaped to freedom behind British lines or boarded ships at sea for freedom away from fray. A large number of mulatto slaves simply identified themselves as White loyalists and sailed to Jamaica, Canada, Nova Scotia and England en-route to promised emigration and land in Sierra Leone, West Africa.

Twenty-two of Thomas Jefferson's slaves escaped during the flight to British lines; and, not surprisingly 11 were women which is a testament to task organizing values of slaves on plantations in Virginia: a persistent choice of community versus command groupings common among Whites in facing danger and the unknown.

Male and female, mother and child, men and women but rarely any all male or all female congregations and groups sought freedom. Mothers were critical in all decision-making to go or stay as the Hemings were compelled to do for many reasons other than fear.

"The enemy of my enemy is my friend" played out loud and clear as the warring sides competed for Black loyalties. After the Americans army and navy were opened to free Blacks, General Sir William Howe, Commander of British forces following their recapture of New York in 1776, -- offered protection to all who came within his lines.

The Continental Congress adopted a plan to arm slaves in Georgia and South Carolina (*respective state legislatures refused at once*) wherein planters proved to be more afraid of their slaves kept in bondage by force of arms than they were of the British forces trying to arrest and subdue them. General Sir Henry Clinton announced that since the colonists were recruiting Blacks, he would guarantee freedom to any rebel's slave who took refuge and a choice of occupation to any Black who deserted rebel forces.

After the War for American Liberties, --- slave traffic would mushroom between America and Africa with millions of Africans shipped in chains because of a technology development in year 1779: Samuel Crompton in England invented *the 'spinning mule.'* The machine could spin many spindles of high quality thread at once; and drive demands and prices for cotton to heights unimagined during rebellion. America's King Cotton replaced Britain's King George!

SELECT AND INSERT COTTON PLANTATIONS (p61)

ORGANIZATION

INDUSTRIAL REVOLUTION

During year 1780 a sudden growth in English cotton spinning industries for massive markets in British Isles, Continental Europe, Americas, Caribbean, India and Africa marked the beginning of English Industrial Revolution. It generated internal pressure on British government to end a war that was preventing deliveries of cotton bales to their factories.

There were factors at work that would affect the war's outcome and expansion of the slave trade: At the time France entered the war allied with the American colonies, it possessed fifty two ships of the line (warships), many of them being larger than their British equivalents, and the number was soon increased to sixty-six.

To this could be added the Spanish fleet of not more than twenty effective warships. While the Royal Navy remained superior to any maritime rival in 1778 it had sixty-six war ships on the line, 1779 it expanded to 90; but was repeatedly outnumbered by forces allied against it.

French numerical superiority in year 1781 would keep British forces at bay during the encounter off the coast of Chesapeake, Virginia between British ships under Admiral Grave's and French ships under Admiral de Grasse. It led to General Cornwallis's surrender at Yorktown to forces under General George Washington; and ended the war that profited all parties except slaves.

Nance Hemings (*daughter of Betty*) procreated with unknown man, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a first child named **Billy** (1780-1795). Mary Hemings (daughter of Betty) in (c. A.D. 1780) can be assumed to have procreated, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired her third child and named him **Joseph Fossett** (1780-1858), later to be iron craftsman and blacksmith at Monticello.

It was rumored that he was Jefferson's son perhaps because he was a constant companion to the great sage and freed upon his death. Other evidence suggests that he was the son of William Fossett, a White man employed at Monticello and who may have been or related to a White man alleged to have shot General Braddock. What is more important appears to be Joe Fossett's unique flesh and spirit.

It was easy to observe that blacksmiths were of extraordinary size, strength and determination as was Joseph. Blacksmith's were held in high regard in both America and Africa; --- and highly respected for abilities to transform earth into iron with fire.

Joseph Fossett was one of five loyal slaves that in the year 1826 that Thomas Jefferson chose to free in his final weeks of life. His life story gives strong evidence of a religious presence in his life and living that would lend to organized religion in future generations.

During year 1780 another enslaved mother procreated with a father enslaved on a plantation owned by William A. Christian, of Charles City County, Virginia; conceived, formed, birthed, nurtured and inspired a son named **Lott Carey**. He would become a well-known Baptist minister in Richmond, Virginia, a missionary to West Africa, the leader and founder of American colony in Liberia for freed men and women of African heritage.

Lott Carey was born into an undivided family on Christian's Virginia plantation. William Christian was not only a White man, like Thomas Jefferson, considered abnormal among slave owners in allowing family unity; but also in affording slaves an opportunity to work as hired laborers for others in order to acquire enough money to buy their freedom.

Lott's mother and father lived together on Christian's estate nurturing and inspiring Lott their only child, augmented by a grandmother, Mihala, who nursed and kept him while his parents were working from sunup to sundown on the tobacco plantation.

Grandmother Mihala told Lott many stories of her perils and sufferings crossing the Atlantic Ocean to Williamsburg, Virginia. She described to him the land of Africa ravaged by godlessness and the slave trade. One day Lott queried his grandmother, "And do all of them think the great GOD lives far away from them and does not love them?"

The grandmother's reply was prophetic and revealed a missionary heart. After telling her grandson they did not know **JESUS** and how she longed to go back and tell them of the love of **GOD** and the ever presence of **JESUS** whenever two or more believers gathered in **HIS** name.

She referred to her age and inability to go, saying to Lott, "*Son, you will grow strong. You will lead many, and perhaps it may be you who will travel over the big seas to carry the great secret to my people. Mihala will be dust, but her prayers will live that your feet may find the path, and after you, others of our race, hundreds of them.*"

Lucy Elizabeth, age 4 months, (*daughter of Martha and Thomas Jefferson, named in part after her Aunt Elizabeth (Betty) Hemings*), --- died on April 15, 1781. It was the year the planet Uranus was discovered to exist, and the first one that had not been recorded as known to the ancient Africans in Egypt.

It was the year that Thomas Jefferson stepped down as Governor of Virginia, --- and one can speculate that he did not want to be the Chief Slave Catcher for ruthless owners like Patrick Henry. For scholars like Jefferson, it was also the year the great European philosopher Immanuel Kant published his famous book '*Critique of Pure Reason.*'

Kant wrote that although knowledge cannot transcend experience, the concepts that organize perception are innate to the human mind and prior to experience. Neither Betty Hemings nor anyone else at Monticello had knowledge or experience to prevent baby Lucy Elizabeth from sickness and death.

None would have reasoned her helplessness as a mark of inferiority according to Aristotle, who did not sire any children, marry or care about and love women. Contrary to Hellenistic philosophy, in the lives of Montecello believers loving Lucy, --- they did not seek to reason her inferior because she died young!

Kant's follow-on book entitled '*Metaphysics and Morals*' published in the year 1885 argued that man's ideas of morality is a priority and people act morally when the maxim on which they act is one that they can desire all men to follow.

In this book the author stabbed deep into the thoughts of Thomas Jefferson perhaps giving him migraine headaches thinking about what manner of morality men like Patrick Henry and others would be willing to follow.

He knew the depth of their racism and prejudice; and that many would rather die than change.

Bett Hemings, daughter of Betty Hemings procreated with a man believed to have been Stephen Hughes or one of his offspring; --- conceived, formed, gave birth to, nourished and inspired a son named **Wormley** (1781-1858).

At age 47 in June 1781, Betty Hemings warned and protected Thomas Jefferson (*future President of the United States*) in his escape from Monticello when British Lieutenant Colonel Banastre Tarlton and armed troops that sought to arrest him for rebellion and treason against the British Government.

A loyal friend of Betty Hemings, identified as Jack Jouett, rode all night to reach Monticello with news that British were coming for capture of Thomas Jefferson, --- and certain imprisonment or hanging if captured.

A loyal son, Martin, of Betty Hemings risked his life and faced a death threat by Tarlton who was seeking to know direction of Jefferson's departure from Monticello. A second loyal son, Caesar, of Betty Hemings was used to risk his life hiding the Jefferson silverware and other valuables.

Most American and British officers believed in the institution of slavery and the white supremacy beliefs that sustained it. Prisoners of war were treated better and with much more decency and respect than refugee slaves were. Lieutenant Colonel Tarlton perceived African slaves a nuisance regardless of their actions or which side they served and would later write:

"All Negroes, men, women and children, upon approach of any detachment of the King's troops, thought themselves absolved from all respect to their American masters, and entirely released from servitude ... quitted the plantations, and followed the army."

Martha Wayles Jefferson on May 8th, 1782 had procreated with Thomas Jefferson, conceived, formed, and gave birth to a daughter that she named **Lucy Elizabeth** (second) but was unable to nurture or inspire. Lucy was nurtured and inspired by Betty Hemings who also nurtured the mother in her dying days. It is for certain that Betty perceived Martha to be dying, at least by July 1782, when she had not recovered from the childbirth in May.

Martha Wayles Jefferson died on September 6, 1782 in the loving care of Betty Hemings her stepmother and devoted husband Thomas following a lengthy illness from too many babies in short time periods in a body unable to recover.

What is most interesting about this woman loved by many is that she chose to surround herself with adults, Black and White. They obviously and reportedly loved her as a wife, mother, and sister to all: Husband Thomas; Nurse Betty Brown; Step-Mother Betty Hemings; Sister Sally Hemings; Brother Critta Hemings; Betty's grand-daughter, Nance Hemings and Ursula Hemings.

In her situation the spirit was willing but the flesh was weak. She was typical of many Black, Brown and White women who could not say no! She was a beautiful woman in body and spirit, --- and, loved Thomas Jefferson as no one had ever done before and inspired him to love others as a way of life.

A Christian might argue that because of her Hemings relationships brought to Monticello, Thomas Jefferson had the inspiration and motivation to be born again in the spirit of **HIS** maker for a life of service for the doctrine and faith in the teachings of **JESUS**.

She is credited with the milk of love that helped nourish one of the great minds that has helped the world find its way from Mount Calvary to the present. It was no small feat to accomplish.

She loved her stepmother Betty Hemings and all her brothers and sisters: Black, Mulatto and White ones and used her inheritance to help build a true multi-racial society at Monticello: allowing Jefferson to gain knowledge and understanding.

She died as she had lived, --- using her life and liberty to help others like Betty and Sally in the pursuit of happiness in a very difficult environment of change wherein had she set them free they would by law been forced to leave her.

Martha Wayles Jefferson was the critical link that brought together the Hemings and Jeffersons in an environment that copulated, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nourished and inspired new beginnings in the bodies and spirits in **TRUTH** through caring.

On September 11, 1782, five days after death of Martha, the entry in Jefferson's Garden Book suggest that he was seeking to shift his mind and attention to focus on something other than mourning.

Men of action like Jefferson, Washington and Lee did not sit and mourn as lesser men might have done. It would be reasonable to expect a healthy out-door, nature loving person like him would go to a place that would allow him to escape the place of his loss.

He would do as his father had done, and he himself obviously did before or when he wrote the *'Notes on the State of Virginia'* about two years before; --- get on his favorite horse and travel into the Blue Ridge Mountains down through the Gap. Being Jefferson, he would not simply go and sit in a beautiful setting, but do what would come naturally for him.

He would gather specimens of birds and other items of intellectual interest to him. He would do precisely what he instructed Meriwether Lewis to do years later. He would only have stayed a week or two, made his decision to return to politics, and returned to Monticello.

SELECT AND INSERT YOUNG LINCOLN IMAGE (p62)

Brady Enterprise Association

THE COMING OF ABRAHAM

Mary Hemings in the year 1783 procreated, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a daughter (her fourth child) and named her **Betsy** (1783-1857). And, her sister Betty had procreated, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired her third child named **Burwell** (1783-1850).

Nance Hemings procreated with unknown man, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a daughter named **Critta Colbert** (1783-1819). By war's end with the treaty in 1783, approximately 5,000 Black soldiers and an unknown hundreds had served in Continental forces of some 300,000 young men (*an astounding 10-15 percent of White population*).

The relatively high percentage of military age White male enlistments during the revolutionary war exceeded even those achieved during World War II when America was able by conscription and patriotism to put 12 million young men under arms. Even the Germans at their best could not exceed 10 percent of the population under arms. Free and cheap land after the war, were big incentives.

George Washington and other leaders were able to offer something that only the worst of cowards would ignore, --- free land after the war to be taken from loyalists and the Indians. White men, and even some women pretending to be men, flocked like flies to enlist after Washington demonstrated at Valley Forge that he could survive the mighty British and at Monmouth and other locations that he could whip them. The land rush was on, --- greed motivated wonders.

Upwards of 25,000 young men of African heritage had served with the British and their incentives had been the opportunity to pursue liberty and happiness albeit many thousands died in the attempt. Still, they represented some five percent of the Black population in America suggesting there was a great patriotic fervor for liberty of their own kind.

It means in military terms that most Black males in the 18-25 year old age group, --- escaped to join the British while a much smaller percentage (one percent) joined American rebels. The war was very bloody as most are when young men die wondering why they were conceived and born.

Many survivors with their muskets that General Washington allowed them to keep, --- moved westward over the Allegheny Mountains for homesteads in wilderness of Western Virginia, Western Pennsylvania, and Eastern Ohio.

The great grandfather of Abraham Lincoln was such a man believed to have been a war veteran seeking to build a home in the wilderness as freeholders or tenant farmers on lands belonging to great men like Washington, Lee, Randolph and others above them.

Lucy Shipley at age 19 in May 1783, daughter of Nancy Shipley in the Patterson Creek region of Virginia, --- gave birth to a daughter she named Nancy. She propagated and conceived around September 1782 with a tall, handsome, kind, strong unknown Virginia gentleman who stayed with the family about a week while conducting some unknown business in the area.

There are good reasons to believe it might well have been Thomas Jefferson. Descendants of the Hemings are willing to speculate such as faith that **GOD** does indeed intervene in human affairs through the rich and poor; and plan redemption far beyond the ability of mortal minds to even comprehend for centuries beyond. If true, it could explain why:

Lucy's father (*a poor farmer*), mother Nancy, and sisters Betsy, Polly, and Nancy believed that her pregnancy conferred a distinction upon her and her family despite whispers by neighbors about the mysterious stranger.

While the baby formed in Lucy's prenatal condition, --- she was treated kindly sitting on a hill behind the family cabin, gazing through the Gap toward that unknown world from which her lover had come and vanished again after completing business and seeding the tree of life.

When baby Nancy was seven years of age, the Shipley family moved to Kentucky, and her mother Lucy met and married. As was the custom in those days, the baby Nancy was sent to live with her Aunt Betsy Sparrow who raised her to adulthood.

Nancy grew to a young woman and was married on June 12, 1806 to a man named Tom Hanks, a kind-hearted, roving carpenter like Joseph who had married Mary. They established a home in Elizabeth, Kentucky known as "*E-Town*."

In February 1807, Nancy Hanks gave birth to her first child whom she named Sarah, and in year 1808 they moved to a cabin on Sinking Creek. Early on February 12, 1809 Nancy gave birth to a baby boy.

The family of Carpenter Tom Hanks migrated across the Ohio River to Indiana and settled on the Pidgeon Creek where afterward arose the village of Gentryville.

On October 5th, 1818, Nancy Hanks was ill with the “milk sick” epidemic which had ravaged the settlement. She called her two children to her bedside, and putting her hand on the head of the youngest, an awkward, homely lad of nine years, said,

“Abraham, I’m going on a long journey, and I will not return. I want you to remember what I have taught you. Be a good boy; be kind to your father and Sarah, and love GOD.”

Once in 1850, riding in a buggy with Herndon, his law partner, to plead in a case in the Menard County Court which touched upon hereditary traits, Lincoln told Herndon that his mother was the daughter of Lucy Hanks and a well-bred but obscure Virginia planter.

He argued that from this last source, his unknown grandfather on his mother’s side, Lucy Hanks’ lover, came his power of analysis, his logic, his mental activity, his ambition, and all the qualities that distinguished him from the other members and descendants of the Hanks family.

INSERT HEMINGS PHOTOS (p63)

PAWNS OF PEACE

Betty (Bett) Hemings Brown in the year 1783, daughter of Betty Hemings, procreated with a man whose last name was apparently Colbert, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nourished and inspired a son named **Burrell (1783-1850)**. He would grow to become the personal valet of Thomas Jefferson for many years, --- and who Jefferson freed upon death in the year 1826.

It was also the year that ‘*Treaty of Paris*’ was signed by Great Britain, France, Spain, Holland and the newly franchised nation of the United States governed by Articles of Confederation enacted by the rebel Continental Congress in year 1781. Again, as with all treaties during the previous 300 years of slavery, --- the pawns of the peacemakers were people of African heritage in Africa, the Americas and Caribbean. Boston King, an escaped slave and future founder of Sierra Leone would write:

“Peace was restored between America and Great Britain, which diffused universal joy among all parties, except us, who had escaped from slavery, and taken refuge in the English army.” [Boston King]

The evacuation of British forces and loyalists from America began in August 1782 and ended in December 1782. Gone were, by General Greene’s estimate, 5,000 to 6,000 Blacks in Charleston alone. Many Blacks were left behind in the hysteria of leaving with the defeated army. David Ramsey an observer wrote:

“They had been so thoroughly impressed by the British with the expectations of the severest treatment, that in order to get off with the retreating army, they would sometimes fasten themselves to the sides of the boats. To prevent this dangerous practice the fingers of some of them were chopped off, and soldiers were posted with cutlasses and bayonets to oblige them to keep at proper distances.

Many of them, labouring under diseases, forsaken by their new masters, and destitute of the necessities of life, perished in the woods.

Those who got off with the army were collected on Otter Island, where the camp fevers (smallpox) continued to rage. Some hundreds of them expired. Their dead bodies were devoured by beasts and birds; and to this day (1785) the island is strewed with their bones.”

During the war upwards of 100,000 of the south’s 500,000 slaves had escaped and the planters desperately wanted them captured and returned. Henry Laurens, a slave owner of South Carolina who built his fortune on slavery and like so many other slave traders and owners, claimed to dislike the practice, --- was the author of the only clause in the Treaty of Paris that dealt with African Americans. It put those still awaiting evacuation in New York and elsewhere in jeopardy, --- for by Article 7, as amended by Laurens, Britain agreed to withdraw its land and naval forces

“With all convenient speed, and without causing any destruction or carrying away any Negroes or other property of the American inhabitants.”

The chief British negotiator in the Treaty of Paris was Richard Oswald who was a ‘*particular friend*’ of Henry Laurens. Oswald was a wealthy merchant and army contractor who owned the British slave factory on Bance (Bunce) Island in the Sierra Leone River, West Africa.

His cargoes of Africans purchased from young hoodlum African raiders and greedy chiefs, --- were shipped to the American colonies and had been handled at Charleston for a 10 percent commission by Henry Laurens.

By the beginning of American War of Rebellion pursuant life, liberty and pursuit of happiness, --- slave raiding, storage, transportation and trading was big business. It boasted hundreds of European owned “*factories*” with agents like Henry Laurens in ports such as Newport, New York, Baltimore, Norfolk, and Charleston.

After the war ended, the slave trade mushroomed with American planters expressing an insatiable desire to import slaves to work their insatiable desires for land to grow more cotton for insatiable demands by cotton mills in New England, New York and Europe. For helpless Africans, it was the worst of times. It was a holocaust that many historians prefer to deny!

INSERT GRAPHIC IMAGE – BANCE SLAVE
FACTORY, p64)

The Loyal Blacks, Page 30, Campbell Studio
photograph

On April 19th, 1784 Thomas Jefferson had written and proposed critical legislation by Congress to prevent the introduction and expansion of bonded servitude and slavery in the new states of the United States; and, was defeated by one vote.

In July 1784, Jefferson and his daughter Martha set sail for Paris and his new post as a diplomat; leaving Betty Hemings as the informal Mistress of Monticello aided by her son Martin. Before departure to Paris, Jefferson sent his other two daughters, Maria (Polly) and Elizabeth to live with and be nurtured by cousin Elizabeth Epps.

In October 1784, Jefferson's two-year old daughter Elizabeth died from the whooping cough but it was not until January 1785 that news was brought to him via General Lafayette. The years 1784 to 1787 were also the years of economic woes for the new nation. Faced with depression because the British had stopped American export trade between United States and the Caribbean colonies of Great Britain, the Americans urgently began trading with China.

It had a desire to sell New England liquors and other goods such as tobacco from Virginia and North Carolina plantations. It was the New World Order. The year 1784 was the year of great growth and prosperity for Great Britain and economic decline and financial crisis for France resulting from the Seven Years War.

With removal of British import tariffs that partially caused the rebellion, --- exports from England to America quickly doubled as the Industrial Revolution took off on a fast pace among English industries that would dominate world trade as France declined into economic, social and political crisis.

Many former slaves in the United States who were evacuated, as loyalists to Nova Scotia and Jamaica, --- bonded themselves into services for which they were never paid. Some were manipulated and even sold back into slavery in the United States by ruthless White loyalists also evacuated to Nova Scotia.

The 1784 census of Birchtown, Nova Scotia established as a new town for Black loyalists showed its potential as a nearly self-sufficient village not unlike the kinds of people and skills found on a large plantation like the Hamptons of South Carolina who owned 1500 slaves.

It refutes the racist notion that slaves had no negotiable skills of economic value; and, thus were slaves. Jefferson's farm book confirms it.

The major shortfall in Birchtown (*as one of the few representative samplings available relative to plantation settings from which the 1,522 Black loyalists had escaped*) was commerce. It reflected the lack of capital and capital formation activities deliberately prevented by those that understood and exercised legal, military and economic power to include or exclude on the basis of race, sex and creed.

Of the 1,522 Black residents (male and female) dispersed in 686 households, 1,485 were described as 'Free Blacks' and the remainder (37) as disbanded soldiers.

In a typical demographic group, one could expect to find about 5 percent of the population being military age young men (ages 18 to 25 years); and, perhaps half that percentage norm if allowing for accidental deaths, runaways, casualties of war, murders, etc.

Similar to plantations, and for convenience in issuing free government food, the Blacks were organized into companies. But unlike plantation communities wherein Elder Mothers like Betty Hemings were more often than not the captains, Birchtown designated all young men; most of who would later migrate to Sierra Leone leaving behind men, women and children previously led.

The British authorities that created Birchtown did not allow or facilitate a Black-owned store, but allowed one (1) peddler to buy from White storekeepers for resell to Black consumers. The sampling is typical of the labor force skill percentiles that would have been found on any American slave plantation such as Monticello or for that matter even among free Blacks in places like Philadelphia. It contradicts Hollywood images of mindless slaves who picked cotton or sat eating and waiting for a master to call them.

The data below is one of the few source materials not destroyed by White historians in the deliberate campaign to portray Black slaves as sub-humans with no negotiable skills of monetary value in a free economic system. Of the 1,522 residents surveyed in Nova Scotia the rank ordering supported contentions that slave plantations also used child labor from age six.

Labor Category.

1. [Subtotal: 209] **Laborers**, field hands on slave plantations engaged in the mass production of tobacco or cotton. The majority would have been women, perhaps in a ratio of [3:1] and children as young as 6 years of age delivered to their masters rather than schools.
2. [Subtotal: 46] **Carpenters**, reflective that most building on plantations was with wood. Africans came to America with many masters in woodwork and most carpentry on plantations was via slaves. Many owners often would rent or lease out the services of carpenters for cash.
3. [Subtotal: 37] **Sawyers** (*person whose job it is to saw logs into planks, fencing, pillars, etc.*), also reflective of who did what skilled heavy work on plantations.
4. [Subtotal: 31] Farmers reflective of freemen and women or those slaves that had been hired out by their masters or entrusted to operate a farm property for some non-cash crop such as raising chickens, pigs, peanuts or corn. Many black farmers were in conjunction with gentlemen planters like Jefferson who cultivated orchards of apples, peaches, plums and other fruits.
5. [Subtotal: 20] **Ship's carpenters, calkers, ropemaker, anchorsmith and sailmaker** involved in boat building. The institution of slavery included thousands of barges and small boats of wood planking caulked together for water-tight seals and the use ropes, anchors and sails hand-made by slaves.
6. [Subtotal: 15] **Sailors**. Generally military age young men in the 18 to 25 year age groups were conscripted by either their masters or British colonial authorities to serve in the rat-infested hulls of warships and cargo ships. They were normally used for loading and unloading ammunition, supplies and other dangerous, hot and strenuous tasks that White men hated and often refused to do.
7. The War of 1812 would erupt because of British Warship practices of taking Black seamen (*slaves and freemen*) off American merchant ships and impressing them into British Navy.
8. [Subtotal: 11] **Coopers** (*making and repairing barrels and casks*). Not only did Black men in slavery and freedom in colonial America make the barrels and casks for the holding of water, liquors and other materials, --- but they loaded almost every one ever put on a wagon or boat of slave plantations or in the surrounding towns and seaports.
9. [Subtotal: 6] **Blacksmiths** A name obviously given to Black men who did smithing (*person who makes or repairs metal objects*) work before White men allowed themselves to be called blacksmiths. It was a very old and strenuous work in Africa, long before the Arabs or Europeans that required not only skills but also stamina and the ability to withstand high temperatures. Blacksmiths and Whitesmiths also knew how to make or learn the making of weapons, and were watched constantly as potential threats.
10. [Subtotal: 5] **Barbers**. Group who not only cut the hair and shaved Whites but also Blacks who interestingly enough understood the importance of short hair in hot humid temperatures and working conditions. Black men regularly cut their hair; and women more often than not braided hair and wrapped their heads as a matter of hygiene.
11. [Subtotal: 4] **Cooks**. Group was almost always highly trusted women as was the custom in West Africa where family related and trusted females were chosen to prepare food for groups of working men. On most plantations, the cooks were expected and watched to make sure they also ate what they prepared for master's family.
12. Even so, poisoning was common though via undetected herbal and root concoctions.

13. Typically on slave plantations, there were two cooks who prepared meals for the slave master and family --- beginning before dawn to prepare cooking fires and gather ingredients such as fresh eggs and milk. The same cooks would also prepare lunch and dinner meals dictated by the Mistress of the House. The other two cooks were normally younger women and apprentices who prepared meals of grits, mush, field peas and other low cost ingredients for the main noon meal carried to and served for field hands.
14. [Subtotal: 4] **Bakers** They were almost always women who sometimes, when flour was not available, had to both thrash and separate the wheat from the chaff in producing the ingredients for dough baked into bread using large outdoor ovens heated by charcoals. Pounding and making dough is an ancient custom and skill of women in West Africa and very labor intensive. African slaves on American plantations also determined and used other foods such as corn. Many plantation owners allowed bread to be baked and sold in nearby towns and cities for cash.
15. [Subtotal: 4] **Shoemakers** Confirms that most shoes including those of the slave master and his family were made by slaves using whatever materials available including pigskin, leather, wood and even alligator skins. During most of slavery, most slaves, most of time did not have shoes or other foot protection, excepting what they could fashion for themselves from waste materials including rags.
16. [Subtotal: 3] **Tailors.** Often men hired out for cash by plantation owners to store owners in nearby towns and cities. It was another field of endeavor in which slaves were able to earn enough money to buy their freedom, but not allowed to own stores using their skills.
17. [Subtotal: 2] **ChimneySweeps.** Usually slave boys. It was another category which plantation owners rented or leased for hire to earn extra cash in nearby towns and cities.
- Enslaved African chimney sweeps were more common in London than were White ones despite Hollywood images to the contrary.
18. [Subtotal: 1] **Bricklayers.** Always Black men who knew how to lay the bricks at places like Monticello and Mount Vernon, New York, Philadelphia and other public places of distinction built with slave labor. Black masons were used by gentlemen founders long before laboring classes were impressed and imported from Ireland, Wales, and other places of skilled manpower.
19. [Subtotal: 1] **Painter.** Work always performed on plantations by Black men. Routinely hired by owners for use by other plantations and public facilities.
20. [Subtotal: 1] **Mason.** Work was unique skills learned in cutting and crushing stone for various uses, particularly tombstones for the rich and powerful.
21. [Subtotal: 1] **Butcher.** A common skill among adult Black men on plantations that more often than not executed the slaughter of hogs, cattle, buffalo, deer and bear owned or claimed by plantations.
22. [Subtotal: 1] **Skinner** (*person who strips skins and processes for market*) always worked in conjunction with others including owner hunters who shot game and wanted hides taken for sale or other uses like coats, gloves, etc.
23. [Subtotal: 1] **Miller** (*person who makes flour*) was a skill on some plantations but most acquired via local flourmills often with slave millers, often women, doing the work.
24. [Subtotal: 1] **Tanner** (*person whose work is making leather by tanning hides acquired from skimmers*) was a strenuous job that required time and patience in preparing final product for making clothing, harness, straps, shoes, and many other uses.

25. [Subtotal: 1] **Gardener** (*person whose work is preparing plants and grounds of public and residential buildings*) and a position (usually women) especially important on plantations such as Monticello and Mount Vernon wherein Jefferson and Washington closely supervised. Front lawns and cemeteries were most common work locations of gardeners who always raised flowers in addition to maintaining fountains, stone monuments and other items of beauty.
26. [Subtotal: 1] **Seamstress**. *Woman whose work is sewing clothing, drapes, flags, etc.* and was always present on a plantation and always a slave with traditions of sewing dating back to long before Europeans wore any clothing other than animal skins. It was another activity in which Black women were not allowed by Europeans to own and operate stores that would amass capital and wealth.
27. [Subtotal: 1] **Hatter** (*person whose work is making hats, especially for men*) usually a woman and often hired out by plantation owners for use in stores of nearby towns and cities.
28. [Subtotal: 1] **Clothier** (*person whose work is designing and making cloths*) was usually a woman and consistent with traditions dating back into ancient African history. Skills were and are renown in places like West Africa where slave ships often brought back elaborately designed cloths.
29. [Subtotal: 1] **Weaver** (*person whose work is weaving cloth from yarns of threads*) and usually a man working in conjunction with clothiers, hatters, etc.
30. [Subtotal: 1] **Doctor/mid-wife** (*woman who cared for the sick and helped birth babies*) was always the most important (*priority values of the owners and slaves*) positions on a slave plantation and among slaves the person usually in African traditions was also a spiritual leader addressed as Mother.
31. [Subtotal: 1] **Carman**. *Person who drives a cart or wagon, etc.* was always a job for trusted males who also handled and cared for mules and horses on a slave plantation; and also often hired out on contracts to load and unload ships and barges.
32. [Subtotal: 1] **Gentleman's servant** (*person who is a valet*) was always the master's bodyguard and confidant present on an established plantation; and, also the official procurer of women slaves for master's pleasures not unlike servants of aristocracy in Europe who lusted after serfs in their power.
33. [Subtotal: 1] **Coachman** (*person who drives a carriage*) was usually assigned to drive female members of master's household, visitors and him as a matter of prestige for special occasions.
34. [Subtotal: 1] **Chairmaker** (*person who makes chairs and other items of furniture*) was usually a craftsman who more often than not was hired out to stores and other plantations to earn additional cash money for the owner.

HEMINGS FAMILY PHOTOS (p65)

Various Sources

White historians almost never ever mention the facts of wet-nurses and sex slaves common in history dating back to at least the Romans; and most certainly a common feature of chattel slavery in America. The breasts of Black women were used to suckle the nourishment of ancestors of millions of modern-day Americans who prefer not to know such or even imagine it to be possible.

The even more common occurrence of men buying African women as sex-slaves (*and some men buying men and boys; and even women buying their own sexual objects*) was far more common in America than historians have acknowledged. In fact, Monticello is perhaps unique in that Thomas Jefferson truly loved Sally Hemings as he did his first wife, her sister. Whatever his faults may have been, he appears to have been totally faithful to Sally after return from Paris. Most women did not have such luck.

Mary Fowler became an indentured servant to Benjamin Arnold of Nova Scotia in the year 1785. She was a fifteen-year old girl and unsuspecting sex slave without the opportunity or means to earn a living. She was a former escaped slave on a Virginia plantation. Betty Hemings had feared such befalling her girls.

And, in the same year, a West Indian Quaker named William Thornton at the age of 24 years inherited half a sugar plantation on Tortola with 70 slaves; and devoted himself until the year 1789 in finding ways and means of establishing an African colony for American Blacks.

Betty (Bett) Hemings apparently married a man named Brown around 1785, with whom she procreated, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nourished and inspired a son called **Brown** (1785-1806).

It was the same year that Thomas Jefferson published his famous 'Notes on the State of Virginia' (*written in the years 1780-1781*) which established him as an internationally recognized intellectual who addressed numerous topics including agriculture, labor, land, economics of slavery, rebellion, and racial superiority and inferiority.

Many authors view the work as the best of Jefferson the intellectual of massive genius in the eternal search by humanity for knowledge and understanding.

He wrote about topics and subjects that would become the bible of Sally Hemings who read every word he wrote and discussed with him matters relating to:

- (1) Boundaries of the United States and the massive empire called Virginia reaching all the way to Michigan and that he recognized as unrealistic greed by land-grabbing Virginians following the French and Indian War from 1754-1758;

Which he would work to develop as federal territories and eventually new states in an expanded union.

- (2) Rivers of the United States and the importance of its rivers to agriculture and commerce. He recognized the Ohio River network potential for opening up lands beyond the Alleghenies;

Which he would work to explore and define by way of the Lewis and Clark expeditions and other federal initiatives.

- (3) Seaports on the East Coast and the Gulf of Mexico defining their importance to ships and trade.

Norfolk and other cities in the slave trade and other trades were critical to commerce and development of Virginia and the States.

- (4) Population of Virginia and other parts of the United States were half slave and half free, -- a house divided against itself, north and south seeking to expand the division from east to west.

Stopping the massive importation of slaves from Africa that would soon outnumber Whites who were superior in some regards but inferior in others such as birthing and nurturing babies.

- (5) Productions of minerals such as limestone needed for making cement; of vegetables such as corn, greens, peanuts, sweet-potatoes and tomatoes; and animals like bears, buffalo, deer, groundhogs, rabbits, and raccoons that provided plentiful meats as supplements to domesticated animals like chickens, hogs and cattle.

The need to educate Blacks and Whites, free and slave, boys and girls to produce materials and foods needed for a better life and blessing to all the people.

SELECT AND INSERT GRAPHIC IMAGE
(p66)

- (6) Organized religion in the context of Pauline Christianity that differs drastically from the teachings of **JESUS** in whose name are cited many acts, actions and values of the Old Testament contradictory to **HIS** philosophy and teachings provided as a New Testament;

Most clergy are self-serving men in the tyranny of organized religion that exploits fears and emotions of women seeking answers and divine intervention in daily lives of child birth, death and uncertainty.

- (7) Need for public education to improve the knowledge and understanding of girls and boys, Black and White;

Development is dependent upon those who will propagate and raise up future generations especially girls who will become mothers with the natural responsibilities to nurture and inspire their offspring after birth with nourishment and encouragement in learning for life.

- (8) Essential nature of Blacks relative to Whites whom he believed to be superior in most regards, and Black equal or superior in a few.

Jefferson easily observed Whites who conquered and were free to be superior in reasoning of purpose, relative to Blacks who were conquered and enslaved without faith and certainty as to their future. He also accepted facts that Blacks had good/equal memories.

- (9) Origin of Indians which many people of European speculated to have been by way of a land bridge from Asia rather than Africa that was once joined.

Jefferson perceived Indians who he had always known as free men and women to be equal to Whites he had always known as free men and women.

Brady Enterprise Association

LIBERTY AND LOVE

In September 1786, Maria Cosway, age 27, an English artist living in Paris with her husband is introduced to Thomas Jefferson. Whether or not a love affair existed between them, it is clear from his letters to her that she possessed qualities that he admired in women; and he enjoyed her company and friendship.

Maria Cosway was attractive to him with the traits that Jefferson loved in women: small, exquisite and feminine with a passion for art and music; and she cared a lot about him. She is important to understanding Jefferson's love of Sally Hemings; and, the facts that Thomas Jefferson, like many men before and after him, loved beautiful, intelligent women of good cheer and comfort. Sally was all of above and more.

Maria Cosway was conversant in English, French and Italian languages evident of a learned and worldly person. Maria read his book entitled *Notes on the State of Virginia* and conversed with him about topics and subjects within it and his interests; and displayed an inquiring mind, which he admired in anyone.

Maria Cosway was a believer in the **Gospel of JESUS**, which Jefferson greatly admired, and she had religious training and convictions of her own. So did Sally, and her mother also.

IMAGE OF MARIA COSWAY (p66)

In January 1787, seventy-three Africans in America led by Prince Hall, the Masonic Grand Master, petitioned the Massachusetts Legislature for assistance to enable them to return to Africa. On April 9, 1787 a group of 411 ex-slaves from America set sail from Plymouth, England enroute to Sierra Leone and the event was widely reported in newspapers of Boston, New York and Philadelphia.

James Madison, John Adams, and Brissot de Warville thought well of the plan but Jefferson viewed British and their motives with skepticism. The first African-Americans, therefore, to experiment with colonization were hundreds of loyalists in London.

Most were discharged seamen already on the British warships that sailed from America. Some had been servants of returning British officers, and others had been attached to regiments that were demobilized in England. Except for a few, they were exceedingly poor, often begging.

None had been provided with land or provisions, as were many of their counterparts and all the White loyalists in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. None had been sold back into slavery in Jamaica as had occurred with other Black loyalists; and for this fact alone most aristocrats in England felt they should be content rather than seeking a dole from the Government.

The livelihoods of a tiny sample of them are described sketchily in the forty-seven claims which Blacks made to the British Government for wartime losses, along with some 5,000 White loyalists of which most had their claims approved by a nation grown richer and more powerful after the war.

Shadrack Furman, a Virginia slave who had supplied British troops with food and information was left blind and crippled by the Americans who captured and flogged him to near death. He played a fiddle in the streets until 1788 when he was awarded a pension of 18 pounds a year for his services, and it was the most generous settlement for any claimants.

The commissioners established to review loyalist claims believed the government owed the loyal blacks little, and with monotonous regularity, their clumsy petitions were dismissed with the remark that

“Probably in fact (instead of being Sufferers by the War) most of them have gained their Liberty & therefore come with a very ill grace to ask for the bounty of Government.”

The commissioners admonished and turned down the request for assistance by John Provey who had served in the Black Pioneers Regiment of the British Army noting that:

“He was in a much better Country where he may with Industry get his Bread & where he can never more be a Slave.”

Peter Anderson, a Virginia woodcutter who had been press-ganged by one of Lord Dunmore’s officers, taken prisoner by the Americans at Great Bridge and escaped to rejoin the British forces voluntarily. His tale struck the commissioners as “*incredible*,” but because Lord Dunmore vouched for it, Anderson was given a pension of 10 pounds for claiming:

“I endeavour’d to get Work but cannot get Any I am Thirty Nine Years of Age & am ready & willing to serve His Brittinack Majesty While I am Able But I am realy starvin about the Streets Having Nobody to give me A Morsel of bread & dare not go home to my Own Country again.”

Many others among London’s underworld of the poor were runaways from West Indian or British masters, in constant risk of being retaken, for in spite of what many thought Lord Mansfield had ruled in 1772, slavery was still legal in the Caribbean. The Black community, which dated to the sixteenth century, had now swollen to 14,000 or more. London was nearing a million population.

In Britain, interest in African colonization was nourished by two streams: the anti-slave-trade movement and a charity formed to relieve the special plight of “*black poor*.” The resulting Sierra Leone settlement traced its lineage to Dr. Fothergill and his theory that sugar cultivated in Africa could prove the supremacy of the free African labor over slave labor and the economic, social and political costs thereto.

In May 1786, the Committee for the Relief of the Black Poor in London approved a plan by Henry Smeathman for:

“Removing a burthen from the Public forever by taking some of the black poor to Africa to open a channel of trade and commerce with Britain.”

INSERT GRAPHIC IMAGE (p67)

The Loyal Blacks, page 30, “Settlement of the Black Poor”

EMANCIPATION OF JEFFERSON

Betty Hemings Brown in the year 1787 procreated with an unknown man, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a daughter named **Melinda** (1787-1797).

Her sister Thenia Hemings procreated with unknown man, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a son named **Jamey** (1787 – 1815).

In June 1787 was the same year that Sally Hemings, age 14 years, chaperoned her niece Maria (Polly) Jefferson, age nine, via sailing ship to Paris and the residence of Thomas Jefferson.

The death of his daughter Elizabeth in the care of Elizabeth Epps his cousin prompted fears that daughter would not be properly cared for or inspired to love him as their father.

Arrangements were made by Thomas Jefferson for a slave woman at Monticello, named Isabel to bring his daughter Polly to him in Paris and remain there to help nurture her; but by time of departure “*Mammy*” Isabel was pregnant with her eighth child and unable to exercise required chaperone duties.

Betty Hemings as the Acting Mistress of Monticello made the decision to send her daughter Sally to chaperone Polly to Paris; and, made all subsequent arrangements and payments.

Sally Hemings would remain in Paris for twenty-six months with Thomas Jefferson; learn the French language; master French cooking; and become enlightened about issues relative to the pending French Revolution.

Sally would mature into a 16 year-old woman with all the traits that Thomas Jefferson admired in women: beautiful by White standards, small, exquisite, feminine and conversant regarding multiple topics.

Sally Hemings was in France in the year 1787 when the French aristocrats in Parliament derisively blocked implementation of financial reforms to lighten the burdens of abuse and taxation on the people of France; and she listened intently to Thomas Jefferson and Thomas Paine discuss the tyranny of aristocracy.

It was also year the ruling Congress of the United States in a convention presided over by George Washington, dissatisfied with the ineffective Articles of Confederation, --- adopted the U.S. Constitution with Thomas Jefferson’s Declaration of Independence as a preamble Bill of Rights and submitted it to the States for ratification.

The Gospel of **JESUS** reflected as doctrine in the Declaration of Independence authored by Thomas Jefferson and adopted by the Continental Congress in the year 1776 remained the primary source of propagation, conception, formation, birth, nurturing and inspiration for the people, of the people and by the people.

The Declaration of Independence and signers of the document propagated, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired the thirteen (13) original States and all rights thereto as a sacred union (like mother and child), indivisible and one nation for all.

The Declaration of Independence was the preamble to the Constitution of the United States and thus declared the purpose for the constitution as a plan of government for making and administering laws, programs, projects and budgets for the common good and welfare of the people declared in the preamble.

The Declaration of Independence was the instrument, not the constitution, that Thomas Jefferson (Woodson), Sojourner Truth; Frederick Douglass, Harriet Tubman, Abraham Lincoln, Booker T. Washington, John F. Kennedy, and Martin Luther King would use to:

- (1) Propagate the Abolitionist Movement of Life under **GOD**.
- (2) Conceive Liberation of Blacks from the bondage of chattel slavery.
- (3) Form substance of people growing towards emancipation.
- (4) Give rebirth to Union of States as a single nation.
- (5) Nurture people of African heritage in seeking knowledge.

- (6) Inspire application of Gospel preached by **JESUS** and Declaration of Independence authored by Jefferson.
- (7) Overcome historic opposition citing states rights to secede from Union; maintain unequal opportunities; and deny human rights.

SELECT AND INSERT GRAPHIC IMAGE
(p68)

EDUCATION OF WOMEN

Sally Hemings, in the year 1788, began reading Thomas Jefferson's copies of the London Times Newspaper established that year for readers of a growing European middle-class and distributed weekly across the channel to Paris. It was the same year that Great Britain established convict settlements in Australia to replace those in Georgia lost via the American rebellion.

The United States Constitution was ratified that same year (1788) by the original thirteen states; followed by agreement in 1789 to insert preamble that Jefferson authored in the depths of his faith, love and hopes for humanity.

Thomas Jefferson would have been compelled to explain to the inquisitive Sally that most of the families being forcibly sent from England to Australia as convicts were because greedy British merchants and admirals wanted a inexpensive settlement at Port Jackson to explore and claim potential riches.

He would certainly have noted that it was similar to British reasons for forcing relocations of Africans from England and Nova Scotia to Sierra Leone so they could expand the slave trade along the Bance River. Several good intentioned men like William Thornton and Benjamin Franklin supported it for noble reasons.

He might have advised Sally, Martha and James the declaration of ideals that all men are created equal was contradicted by provisions in the country and constitution he represented. And, even suggested that slavery was a necessary evil for him and them inherited from the hated European aristocracies in league with godless merchants.

On May 4, 1789, Simeon Perkins (*a Liverpool, England merchant in the slave trade, shipowner of slave ships, and farmer*): bought the time of 19 year old Mary Fowler from Benjamin Arnold who earned a profit many times the amount he had advanced to Mary for her bodily services.

Perkins was one of the old inhabitants of Nova Scotia who took advantage of Black workingmen and women who had escaped from slavery in the new United States of planters, politicians, priests, raiders, traders and other of anti-Black prejudices and sentiments.

Attractive women like Betty Hemings and her daughters Mary and Sally were highly desired as objects of lust by thousands of merchants able and willing to buy them for services as concubines and a life of sexual slavery until discarded.

British officers and ships captains were among the most likely sources of capture and resale to slavery for profits far exceeding their pay. She knew most men, Black and White, were tempted by money and women; and that Thomas Jefferson was the most generous and kindest of any she knew! He never allowed his slaves to be beaten and enjoyed their company even socially.

Betty Hemings, back in the years 1775-1783 had numerous opportunities for she and her offspring to escape slavery. But the question she and her adult children would have surely discussed was from what to what, not simply where. If they had escaped Bermuda Hundred before moving to Monticello, what White persons would they have trusted? Lord Dunmore who himself escaped to British ships in the harbor was unreachable by most runaway slaves?

Betty Hemings was not a whore in mind or body, and deliberately made the best choices in the interests of those persons she knew and loved including her White relatives, light-skin and dark-skin offspring. To be sure, she put a lot of faith in Martha and Thomas Jefferson for reasons that were best known to her. It was not fear for herself. She was no coward, --- evident when she and son Martin faced down British officers who came to arrest Thomas Jefferson at Monticello.

Thomas Jefferson, daughter Martha, Martin and Sally Hemings were all in Paris in the year 1789 when Louis XVI was forced to summon the Estates General Council of Aristocrats because of the financial crisis that had citizens literally starving while observing the uncaring aristocrats wallow in splendor.

The French Revolution erupted with a group of middle-class intellectuals took over the government backed by mobs of tens of thousands of angry peasants throughout the country who wanted a constitutional monarchy. Most aristocrats were opposed to any restraints by government on their hereditary privileges and wealth that included slave plantations in the Caribbean and slave factories in Africa.

The French government officials of and by them were morally corrupt even in comparison to most other aristocracies in Europe. The Catholic Church of France was viewed as an instrument of oppression. The horse drawn baggage trains of many aristocrats enroute from palaces in Paris, Orleans and other cities to their equally luxurious summer vacation homes (called a chateau) in the cooler south of France and Mediterranean.

Some trains often stretched for over 20 miles and angered peasants in their disregard for human life and suffering. Queen Marie Antoinette who had married the King when she was fourteen years of age was particularly hated for her arrogance toward the poor and needy of France. Thomas Jefferson despised her and viewed the King as a man who did little more than go riding and return home to drink himself into intoxication.

Thomas Jefferson and his family were allowed to leave France without harm and viewed as one of the few known aristocrats (*American, British or French*) who cared about the poor of France or anywhere else. His 'Notes on the State of Virginia' had been widely read among French intellectuals in the middle-class. They knew that he was destined to return to the United States to become Secretary of State under George Washington who had just become President and was in the process of forming a constitutional government.

Sally Hemings would display unusual wisdom and skill in negotiating their exit from France among people who had come to know her as a beautiful young woman with a good heart. They offered her an opportunity to stay in Paris as a free woman with a life and liberty to pursue happiness. She chose not to. Sally Hemings had propagated a life in love with Thomas Jefferson; and she conceived a child that was forming in her.

She would return to Monticello and give birth to, nourish and inspire a son named Thomas who would sire and inspire a son named Louis; and the grandson of Thomas Jefferson and Sally Hemings would nourish a movement known as abolition. It would in turn inspire an unknown cousin that **GOD** named Abraham, --- perhaps in honor of Betty Hemings' husband who taught her of **HIM**.

IMAGE OF A BLACK ABRAHAM
(p69)

Brady Enterprise Association

RETURN TO MONTICELLO

On December 23, 1789, Thomas Jefferson, daughters Martha (Patsy) and Maria (Polly), James and Sally Hemings arrived at Monticello. Jefferson had sailed from France in idealistic triumph of reasoning over tyranny with millions of people in France and other nations infected with the philosophy of equality he had evolved from the Gospel of **JESUS** combined with reasoning.

In America first, and then Europe. There are many intellectuals who believe it was him and his friend Thomas Paine who inspired the French Revolution. The great sage of Monticello had done what no man had achieved since **JESUS** called for leaders to do so, --- combine reasoning within faith. Unlike the self-proclaimed Apostle Paul (*despised by Jefferson*), he did not seek to subject faith to reasoning. They were greeted by all Hemings and over 100 of his slaves on the various plantations alerted to gather for the coming home celebration of the great man.

For Betty Hemings, it was a display of the affection she had established and maintained among the slaves for a master absent for over seven years. Jefferson was greatly appreciative of their outpouring of affection and love. In his heart he had feared that coming home would reveal chaos and his beloved Monticello in disrepair and upheaval. What he found instead was a Black Church of caring; and, he knew in his heart that his fate was linked forever to theirs.

The welcome came from free spirits within bodies reasoned by law to be slaves; but it equaled any welcoming he had ever received anywhere. He would obviously have known such was the result of Hemings faith and loyalty to him and what he tried to represent on behalf of himself and them.

After his wife had died he had fled what he and Martha had tried to build as their love nest. He had gone away empty but returned with a love of life within Sally. As was the custom, for slaves or freeborn, --- the father chose the name and it was Jefferson who named the child Thomas. He would name others also.

The Jefferson and Hemings families celebrated Christmas of 1789 as one in **CHRIST** and awaited the new birth coming forth from 17 year old Sally. All of the Jefferson and Hemings

children would have heard the readings about how **GOD** had chosen Mary to be blessed among women to bring forth a savior for humanity.

Thomas Jefferson viewed divine conception so far beyond the capability of the human mind to conceive that he preferred to concentrate on the philosophy and teachings of **JESUS** as a way of life. He believed it to be a waste of time attesting the substance of **HIS** being, --- as many people surely do who ignore the teachings and call it Pauline Christianity.

On February 23, 1790, seventeen years old Martha Jefferson, three months after return from Paris, married her cousin Thomas Mann Randolph, Jr. who she had only recently met in November-December 1789. It was the year that Edmund Burke a member of the British Whig Party and Parliament published his *'Reflections On the French Revolution'* in which he defends law and order under control of aristocrats in the existing world-order of power and powerlessness.

Southern aristocracy and wealth was based on massive land holdings and slaves. The bride and groom would receive both as tax-free gifts from Thomas Jefferson who gave a thousand acres of forestlands and 25 slaves to clear it; and Thomas Randolph, Sr. gave them a working plantation.

By these acts their aristocracy was assured and bequeathed to them as a right of not only inheritance but customs that assured the obvious superiority of the landed few who used slave or serf labor such as in France.

Free Blacks and Whites in poverty such as the grandparents of Abraham Lincoln were forced to pay taxes on any corn whiskey produced; head taxes and other taxation. Any land-holdings by poor farmers were always purchased at market value from the government or men like Randolph who had acquired it from the Indians for nothing but the fees of filing a claim on so-called former *'crown'* lands conquered under ancient Anglo-Saxon laws of conquest.

The Whiskey Rebellion erupted west of the Allegheny Mountains in the new United States because of the unfair taxation practices; and, President George Washington as one his early official acts sent over 15,000 troops into the area to quell the rebellion that raged throughout his Presidency.

Around March of 1790, Sally Hemings gave birth at Monticello to **Thomas Jefferson (Woodson)** who would be nurtured and inspired for twelve years at Monticello by his mother and grandmother in the faith, hope and love they both valued; including Thomas Jefferson. He apparently did not leave Sally until days after his son was born; and she certainly would not have named him Thomas without such permission.

It is irrational for anyone to rationalize that baby Thomas was not born of love; or that he was not indoctrinated with hopes for a good life. Suggestions that Betty Hemings preferred her daughter Sally to have stayed in Paris as a free woman are irrational for some of the following reasons:

- (1) Betty had lived through the American Revolution and she knew first hand that revolutions were bloody messy affairs and no place for innocent bystanders. It is for certain that her son James would have been conscripted into service of either the aristocrats or the rebels and likely killed or maimed by either.
- (2) Betty knew that a pretty girl like Sally unattached and unprotected in Paris, whether pregnant or not would be quickly overcome by an environment of lustful men. At worst, she might have been kidnapped during the lawlessness and shipped to a French colony as concubine for a rich gentlemen plantation owner far worse than Thomas Jefferson could ever dare be.
- (3) Betty knew and loved Thomas Jefferson like a sister loves a brother that looked to her for knowledge and understanding others could not provide. She had helped him through the depression of losing her beloved Martha his wife and three children born of that love. She knew he was incapable of rape but capable of great passion and love; and, she wanted Sally to have what her sister had!
- (4) Betty Hemings observed the genuine affection and love of Thomas Jefferson for Sally and the baby when he returned and vacationed at Monticello for several weeks in the fall of the year 1790.
- (5) Betty Hemings loved daughter Sally for the beauty of her ways and kindness of heart that brought great joy. Getting pregnant by

Thomas Jefferson was a blessing not a mistake. Sooner or later, girls on plantations were either raped or propositioned and the fertile ones got pregnant. So long as she was at Monticello as the love of Thomas Jefferson, no man, Black or White would dare rape her.

INSERT PHOTO OF MONTICELLO (p70)

Monticello Foundation

BEING BORN AGAIN

RIGHTS OF HUMANITY

Betty Hemings would have been one of the first persons at Monticello to learn that a revolution had erupted during August 1791 in the Island of Haiti where slaves inspired by the American and French Revolutions had risen up to kill hundreds of French aristocrat land and slave owners.

It was the year that Thomas Paine, intellectual and friend to Thomas Jefferson; --- published his book entitled '*The Rights of Man*,' written in response to Edmund Burke and stating: revolutions can be avoided by removing the causes of them; not trying to remove the natural rights to rebel.

Martin, James and Robert Hemings routinely traveled between Monticello and Jefferson's offices in New York and Philadelphia. Jefferson was on a month's vacation at Monticello in the fall of 1791, and bombarded by anxious planters competing with time available for mother and child, and other members of his family.

Owners of slaves were quite concerned about slave uprisings spreading to America, and had already forced Congress to pass the Fugitive Slave Act of 1791. It was argued on the basis of pursuing runaway '*bad bucks*' who would likely attack good slaves, stir up rebellions, rob, steal and terrorize countryside. Real reasons were:

- (1) For forty-three years after the ending of the American Revolutionary War and peace treaty signed in 1783, --- arguments about runaway slaves raged in Congress, State Legislatures and most large plantations such as the Hamptons in South Carolina. To them, slaves were property, not human beings.
- (2) Without a doubt, planter insistence on rights to recapture war-liberated slaves snarled fulfillment of other provisions of the treaty and contributed to bad feelings, and War of 1812.
- (3) Congress lacked not the will but the power over states like those in New England that had made slavery illegal and ones escaping into those lands were thus declared legally free under a perceived state right to do so.

- (4) Planters disagreed and declared such illegal and immoral emancipation of their property.
- (5) In the year 1790, the Washington Administration with Thomas Jefferson as Secretary of State wisely and humanly stopped insisting the British return slaves in person, --- many of whom were in Canada, England, Jamaica, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and even Sierra Leone in West Africa. Jefferson thought that so-called '*matters of principle*' by stubborn planters were unrealistic since most runaways on their claims were dead or dying or no longer of youthful strengths and stamina. He advised British that monetary compensation would be sufficient.
- (6) Some agreement on claims were made but not paid by the British Government until 1798. Meanwhile, Jefferson's reasoning for ending the claims and conflict with the British prompted the planters to reason that what applied to the British also was applicable to Northern States and Indians harboring their runaway properties. Gentlemen planters who deemed themselves to be good Christians wanted power in the form of paid militia, sheriffs, and marshals to do their godless hunting of human beings for eternal bondage.
- (7) Southern planters used their power in Congress to use the law for giving them legal standing in the courts to demand runaway men or money compensation. Most knew that most male slaves, and some females without family restraint, would between the ages of 15 and 25 years consider or seek running away; and quantitatively meant that at any given time upwards of 5 to 10 percent of slaves were in a runaway mentality. It meant 50,000 attempts per year.
- (8) In the War of 1812 when John Quincy Adams was President following Thomas Jefferson, --- Britain again made an offer to the slaves of the seaboard to desert the plantations and join them.

- (9) Again many responded and were taken away at the end of the war aboard British ships. Over 2,000 went to Nova Scotia. Article I of the Treaty of Ghent in 1814 which ended the war, --- again like the Treaty of Paris in 1783, spoke of:

“Slaves or other private property” which must not be carried away.”

- (10) Again the dispute raged over the meaning, --- the British Generals arguing that it was a matter of honor and government credibility in other places like Africa and India where the army and navy routinely entered into agreements to gain allies in superior coalitions needed for victory. The American planters contended that having accepted the slaves as property in the language of the 1783 treaty, --- the British could not legally destroy such property by setting it free even in war.

- (11) The Czar of Russia was called upon to arbitrate, and in 1822 he decided in favor the United States. Not surprising since Russia and its aristocrats also owned vast lands with serfs who could not leave without the landowner’s permission which was very seldom granted. Finally in the year 1826, Britain decided to pay America a lump sum of \$1,204,960 for 3,601 slaves, half of the value claimed.

- (12) There were some in America including Thomas Jefferson and John Jay who was Secretary of State under the Articles of Confederation. In the year 1786, in an address before Congress, he advised that the acceptance of money payment in the case of runaway slaves would be fair to both sides, including the slave who might manage to buy his freedom:

“Although no price can compensate a Man for bondage for Life, yet every Master may be compensated for a runaway Slave.”

INSERT IMAGE OF TOUISSANT
LE’OVERTURE (p71)

Before the Mayflower, Johnson Pub

OTHER IMPORTANT REVOLUTIONS

The year 1792 for the Jeffersons and Hemings was a momentous one. Jeffersonian doctrine was spreading throughout the new nation and the Old World order. Mary Wellstonecraft was so inspired by Jefferson that she wrote and published "*Vindication of the Rights of Women.*"

France was declared a republic modeled on Jefferson's declaration that all men are created equal; declared the slogan "*equality and fraternity*;" and, then declared free all slaves in French Caribbean colonies. This generated immediate hostility from American planters and European powers with slaves in the Caribbean, Central America and South America.

For most aristocrats it was quickly dubbed the reign of terror, albeit the revolution had originated with the July 14, 1789 storming of the Bastille as the hated symbol of absolute monarchy. On August 10, 1792, an angry crowd stormed the Versailles Palace of King Louis XVI and the monarchy was declared suspended. In September a large number of prisoners who had been confined on suspicion of being counter-revolutionary, --- were executed.

The leading revolutionaries were the Jacobins and they were established in power calling for a new assembly based on manhood suffrage to be called the Convention. The Convention sat from September 1792 to 1795. During its sessions France passed through an amazing transformation from a morally corrupt aristocracy that viewed all non-aristocrats as their servants, serfs, and slaves.

French aristocrats, like other aristocracies in America, the Caribbean and Europe, were not only elitists and racists but also sexist with lifestyles that amounted to aristocratic polygamy. Slavery was abolished in all French territories and the war being fought to regain control of Haitians as slaves was immediately ended.

Rich planters and other international mercantile interests were denied use of French warships and troops for purposes of supporting the slave trade and slavery. Revolutionary France was able to defeat the Alliance of the Habsburg Empire, England and Holland leagued against it to reestablish slavery in Haiti and other locations.

Massive church owned lands were nationalized and religious orders (especially the Jesuits) were suppressed as counter-revolutionary and in league with the evil of oppression. Pauline Christianity was declared abolished, and in its place was established first the worship of Reason, and then that of the Supreme Being.

A new calendar and a decimal system of weights and measures were adopted from the model developed by the genius of Thomas Jefferson during his first months as U.S. Secretary of State. The ideals of the French Revolution were Jeffersonian.

IMAGE OF MARIE ANTOINETTE (p72)

Betty Hemings Brown in the year 1793 procreated with an unknown man, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a son named **Edwin** (1793-ater 1816). It was the year 1793 that Eli Whitney, a lawyer from Yale filed his patent (received in 1794).

He had ventured to a widow's plantation in Georgia and within months thereafter filed for a patent on a cotton gin that revolutionized southern agriculture. There were many people, including Thomas Jefferson, who wondered as to the man's source of knowledge.

There are scholarly reasons to suspect that Whitney obtained notes for his invention from library files at Yale donated in the year 1718 by its benefactor (Elihu Yale) who at one time was Managing Director of the British East India Company. There is evidence that Yale as a trader received proposals from the King of Ashanti for building a factory in his kingdom.

The cotton gin immediately increased product two hundred-fold and made the Deep South rich. It roused a storm of unprincipled greed in its beneficiaries who vastly expanded the slave trade; and confiscated more Indian lands as far west as Mississippi, --- where ruthless planters were known to hitch young Black men to plows in lieu of mules. Their crimes against humanity are unspeakable by many.

In states like Alabama, Georgia, Mississippi and South Carolina there was no end to the greed of the newcomers who flocked therein with the sole view of buying a few slaves; --- and growing rich by acquiring more, and more, and more land for cotton.

They of course would have to buy from the landed aristocracy such as the Middletons, Pickneys and other revolutionary war era beneficiaries who had conquered it from the Cherokees and the British crown who had taken most of the lands away from the Spaniards before them. The Cherokees were big losers to King Cotton; so were the Africans enslaved in the name of progress; and godless British mercantilists as usual profited from it all.

Eli Whitney's shop in Georgia was rifled and the machinery stolen and pirated. Two southern states confiscated the process outright, on the belief that it was not new and so important that no one should have a monopoly.

A few states paid him lump sums; but it was all consumed in legal fees to obtain it. Congress decided not to renew the patent most members perceived to be questionable even if intellectual property theft by Whitney could not be proven. Discouraged and broken by southern hospitality, Whitney eventually established a business in another industry back home in New Haven, Connecticut, far from King Cotton.

The Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church was organized by Reverend Richard Allen in July 1794 and would grow to support the abolition of slavery in the Cotton Kingdom of Hellenism.

It was the year that federal troops ordered by President George Washington marched through Philadelphia and ended the Whisky Rebellion in the mountains of Western Pennsylvania. The Federal excise law of 1791 laid a heavy tax on whisky. It was the most important marketable product of the western region of the new country ruled by landed gentry such as Washington, Hamilton, Jefferson, Adams and others who rarely even drank whiskey.

They certainly did not view it as critical to national development such as cotton plantations. So those who had fought the British for taxation without representation did what was done to them; --- and passed a tax on corn whisky:

The people of the back country, many of them independent minded Scotch-Irish, were strongly Jeffersonian democrats and much opposed to the aristocratic and autocratic tendencies of the new Federal Government with men like Alexander as Hamilton as Secretary of the Treasury.

The government needed revenues with which to operate and the best way was via collecting taxes and selling lands taken from the Indians. It was irrational to expect tariffs to be levied on imports on slaves and sugar by planters and rum manufacturers as England had done!

Violent resolutions were adopted at a Brownsville meeting held in the year 1791 and in a convention at Pittsburgh the following year with continuous attacks on tax collectors. Most whiskey makers were farmers on small holdings of land with which they raised corn, hogs and a few other crops for consumption by their families and sale of excess to neighbors.

The making of whiskey using corn became a logical substitute for imported whiskey and gin from Great Britain. Opposition continued in spite of a modification of the law in the year 1792 and in the face of a warning proclamation by President Washington.

In 1794, after further riots and the failure of conciliatory efforts, Washington ordered a militia force of some 15,000 men into the region; the leaders fled without offering resistance. More than 20 prisoners were taken and sent to Philadelphia to be tried for treason. Several were convicted and then pardoned by Washington.

In the year 1795, Sarah (Sally) Hemings procreated with Thomas Jefferson, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired her second child a daughter named **Harriet** (1795-1797).

In the year 1795, the Revolutionary forces of France with an army of 650 thousand men defeated the First Coalition of Austria, Belgium, The Netherlands, Prussia, Italy, and British forces under the Duke of York, and established in Holland the Batavian Republic.

Victorious France effectively ended the greedy Dutch slave trade allied with other European aristocratic mercantilism. Though tiny in size, Holland's House of Orange located in The Hague was one of the richest monarchy's in human history by virtue of their ability to concentrate energies on the shipping trade, --- moving human beings from Africa and manufactured goods of England and Holland to world markets.

They even loaned money to the United States via Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson when they were ministers to France. From their fabled ports in Amsterdam and Rotterdam, the highly efficient Dutch inspired by greed alone, --- had sent out virtually its entire population of military age young men (ages 18-25) for deployment.

They put their youthful energy aboard warships, slave ships, and cargo ships; and within slave castles on the West African coast and on Caribbean slave plantations for sugar. Devout Catholics and Protestants, --- the real Dutch religion was in making profits envied by all the greedy aristocrats in Europe.

Dutchmen literally spoke and understood all the languages of their trading partners in America and Europe. The Dutch were also able to develop ships that were promoted as humane and profitable to operate in bringing slaves from West Africa.

The Dutch in typical Pauline Christian fashion, as part of their international marketing of slaves, --- sought to combine faith and reasoning that slavery was not a denial of religious liberty for those enslaved. They went so far as to educate and appoint the first African Chaplain at the El Mina Slave Castle in Ghana.

Jacobus Elisa Johannes Capitein was akin to Clarence Thomas of the modern day, --- the chosen African boy sent to Holland for indoctrination, education and eventual publication of his thesis that "*Slavery Was Not A Violation of Religious Liberty.*" Though Africans hated him, the ruling classes in Europe were comforted by the thought by any Africans that slavery was somehow righteous.

IMAGE OF EL MINA SLAVE CASTLE (p73)

Brady Enterprise Association

EMERGENCE OF KNOWLEDGE

The year 1796 was when the Vaccination was discovered (*formally announced in 1798*) by Edward Jenner and led to eradication of smallpox that killed millions of people each year. To be sure, like most vaccines it required more than one generation to propagate, conceptualize, formulate, activate, nurture and implant.

Back in the 1770s when the Revolutionary War was pending and active, --- great scientific minds like Thomas Jefferson in America and Europe propagated the need for science to develop inoculations against the terror of smallpox. It is a disease whose origin is lost in antiquity and probably one of the loathsome skin diseases grouped under the heading of leprosy in ancient literature such as the Bible.

It was not distinguished from measles as a disease until approximately the year A.D.1700. During the Middle Ages of Europe, smallpox was regarded as the worst of the plagues that priests and others propagated as the will of **GOD** as punishment for some unforgiving sin.

Even by comparison with the so-called Black Death or bubonic plague that nearly depopulated Europe, --- smallpox was more destructive because it was present in epidemic form almost every year, whereas plague came but once or twice in a century.

Smallpox is said it have killed as many as 10 million persons in Europe in one 30 year span during the 18th century. And, it was much more devastating to Africans herded together in slave castles and ships where it was not uncommon for virtually all to die and be thrown into the sea.

It was so prevalent that almost everyone was scarred with smallpox, especially prisoners, sailors, soldiers, slaves and others who lived and worked in close proximity of potential carrier environments. Posters advertising criminals to be apprehended included in the descriptions with emphasis on fact that the individual had no pox scars. Many aristocrats were badly poxed and it no doubt contributed to the practice of men wearing beards and women with veils.

There were no proven ways to do anything about it prior to Jenner's research and development of a vaccine and process for inoculation acceptable as and to science.

Thomas Jefferson had read literature on the scientific theories about inoculation and set about in the early years to find doctors who could possibly inoculate him against the dreaded disease some 20 years before Jenner's announcement of successful discovery and testing.

It is one of the little noted passages in the victory against smallpox that such men gave credibility to research scientists like Edward Jenner who were dependent upon donors to support their work. Typically, great legal minds were skeptical of anything not known to them as facts; and, religious scholars postulated false doctrine in the name of **God** with whom they claimed a special knowledge and understanding superior to men like Jefferson.

Author and historian Fawn Brodie writes in her book entitled "*Thomas Jefferson: An Intimate History*" the following passage:

"The coming of inoculation against smallpox which Jefferson advertised with enthusiasm, had proved a frightening blessing to religious men, disturbing as it did the age-old concept that illness was still a manifestation of GOD's intentions, if not a punishment for sin. "Why should the 'Vaccine' have been concealed from all eternity, and then instantaneously revealed?" John Adams would ask himself and then reply: "Worm! Ask no such question! Do justly, love mercy, walk humbly. This is enough for you to know, and to do."

But Jefferson who had ardently embraced the new science could not and would not hide his head in the sand in this fashion. If death from smallpox could be avoided by a simple application of "pus" in a scratch, what did the will of GOD have to do with death, whether from smallpox or in childbirth or any other cause.

This was the question Jefferson certainly faced head on, as his new deism robbed him of one of man's oldest consolidations in the perennial trauma of mourning."

On March 5, 1797 Thomas Jefferson, watched closely by his lifelong slave friend Jupiter and manservant James Hemings was sworn in as President of the Senate and Vice-President of the United States. He would serve under his former friend and rival John Adams of Massachusetts as 2nd President of the United States and successor to George Washington the 1st President.

It was also the year that Congress would refuse to accept a petition from free Africans in America making clear to the world that America was a republic claimed by, for and of the landed gentry. With the exception of Jefferson and perhaps Dr. Benjamin Franklin there were few founders of the republic who did not want to be like the English mother country and other nations of Europe.

To them and their constituents, --- being free and Black, White or Red did not automatically confer citizenship or the right to petition about grievances. The government headquarters at that time was in Philadelphia and the United States was composed of an estimated six million original Americans; four million Whites; and one million people of African heritage.

So-called Indians were viewed as noble savages occupying lands desired by White settlers for civilized use, primarily agriculture. Among the Whites, women were excluded from the franchise of preferring any representation other than their fathers, brothers, husbands, sons, cousins, etc. People of African heritage were viewed as potential threats and rebellions against the existence of people as property in America.

To be sure, 'democracy' was a dirty word among all of the men in power excepting Jefferson who knew and understood that George Washington, John Adams, Alexander Hamilton, and Aaron Burr among others sharing power in the new republic had no intention of installing a democracy based on popular elections.

There was a spreading of Jeffersonian ideals and analysis in the evangelical movement that emerged within Church of England and Anglican Church in America. The movement was somewhat influenced by Methodism but even more so by aristocrats being forced to recognize a tide of history changing waves; and way the masses of people are led and managed.

The evangelicals believed in the certainty of salvation emphasizing evangelism and social welfare for the poor; --- previously viewed as undeserving and faults of their own conditions.

To be sure, the bloody French revolution across the channel shook the branches of English aristocracy and caused them to protect their roots and own heads. Despite oratory by men like Edmund Burke, they began seriously using the pulpits to indoctrinate a revised perception of **GOD**, King and the **JESUS** of Thomas Jefferson whose revolutionary writings had mobilized France.

They reluctantly accepted that all men had been created equal; not simply English Lords. Or at least they learned to stop suggesting their hereditary superiority over the people of England, Scotland, Wales and Ireland plus everyone else in the massive empire spread across Europe, Africa, the Americas, Asia, and the Caribbean.

The ruling Whig Party began referring to the Opposition Party composed of middle-class lawyers, scholars and merchants as '*Gentlemen of the Loyal Opposition.*' The Whigs included all the landed aristocracy of England as hereditary peers, and it had been them who opposed allowing the colonies to elect and send representative to Parliament.

They curtailed George III's First Coalition allied against France because the foundations of their entire system were shaken, at least temporarily, by the Bank of England's suspension of cash payments and by the naval mutinies of young Irish, Scotch and Welch men tired of fighting and dying.

Over 40,000 men had been killed and another 40,000 rendered unfit for duty during British fighting against the French in the West Indies; including attempts to reestablish slavery in Haiti where the brilliant Toussaint L'Ouverture had soundly defeated them.

In the year 1798, Sarah (Sally) Hemings procreated with Thomas Jefferson, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a son named **Beverly** (1798-1822). It was the year of the so-called XYZ Affair erupted when the French Directory Government refused to accept the envoy of President John Adams of the United States.

Then shortly thereafter, French privateers in the spring of the year 1798 boarded and captured half million dollars worth of American shipping. It is believed to have been mostly slaves; probably from the West African coast and slave castle on Bance Island. Prince Perigord Charles Maurice de Talleyrand, the French Foreign Minister, demanded a bribe in order to initiate negotiations between France and the United States; and the episode generated so-called xenophobia in the American press.

The Directory as the Executive Government of France was established in the year 1795 of the French Revolution. They admired Thomas Jefferson but held in contempt the landed aristocracy Adams was well known to favor under a republican form of government, --- with a titled aristocrat as head of State. French revolutionaries viewed him and his appointed diplomats as opponents.

The French Constitution vested power in the hands of five men referred to as Directors under the system that had banned slavery and Christianity among other acts that angered the Vatican, European governments and even the United States. It lasted until Napoleon Bonaparte overthrew it by the coup d'état on November 9th, 1799. Even before Napoleon took power, John Adams had confided his aristocratic bias to Thomas Jefferson stating that:

“Anarchy in France had done more harm in one night than all the despotism of their Kings had ever done in twenty or thirty years.”

Congress passed twenty war measures against France, suspended commerce, authorized seizure of French naval vessels, suspended the treaty alliance of 1778 with France, and ordered the building of naval frigates, immediate enlistment of 10,000 men, and a provisional army of 50,000 men. They appointed Alexander Hamilton to command it based upon recommendations of George Washington.

Anti-French hysteria swept the United States as President Adams and others prepared for a French invasion led by Napoleon Bonaparte even though the young General (before taking power from the Directory) had no means or intentions, and considered it impractical to even invade England across the channel.

Vice-President Thomas Jefferson who had wisely remained silent in his position about American-French relations, --- was accused by the Federalist leaders as being a Jacobean sympathizer and contemptuously toasted:

“To Adams, may he like Samson, slay thousands of Frenchmen with the jawbone of Jefferson.”

IMAGE OF FRENCH REVOLUTION (p74)

Brady Enterprise Association

GOOD AND EVIL REBIRTHS

Betty Hemings Brown in the year 1799 procreated with unknown man, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured, and inspired a son named **Robert** (1799-after 1820). Her sister Sarah (Sally) Hemings procreated with Thomas Jefferson, conceived, formed, gave birth to and attempted to nurture an **unnamed** daughter who died shortly after birth (1799-1800).

It was the year of Napoleon Bonaparte's seizure of power from the Jeffersonian politicians; and was designated as First Consul at Head of Government. It was commencement of a career in conquests from 1797 – 1815 that would rival those of Ramses II, Nebuchadrezzar, Alexander, Caesar, Charlemagne and Judar Pasha before him.

Like them, he was a military genius and would crown himself Emperor of not only France; but also any other place he conquered. Napoleon admired the efficiencies of the Romans and the punitive spirit of their laws. Napoleon's view in the year 1799 was the same as was that of Alexander, Caesar and all the other self-centered dictators who preceded and followed after him in all of human history, --- the Anti-Christ by any other description or languages.

"I came, I saw, I conquered!"

Remembering the feats of the two historic conquerors, one of his first actions as dictator was to invade and conquer Egypt to outflank the British in the Mediterranean. He was disappointed that famed monuments all had the broad noses and thick lips of Negroes, --- so, he had his artillery regiments shoot them all off as target practice

Like other conquerors before him such as the Greeks and Romans who pillaged and stole the knowledge and technology of ancient Egypt and claimed it as their own. Napoleon would remove vast quantities of art treasures to his own museums in France named the Louvre and containing plunder from throughout Africa, America, Asia and Europe.

Like many of evil genius qualities, Napoleon was highly efficient and able to compartmentalize problem solving leading to solutions for obstacles hindering his aspirations.

He very quickly entered into an agreement with the Pope after defeating the Austrians and Italians, --- allowing him to dictate terms on which Catholicism would operate in his empire. Catholic Church would be allowed to reestablish its property holdings as the official church on conditions that he appoint all of the Bishops.

He created the Bank of France to replace the corrupted secretive practices by which previous governments borrowed money to operate by loans from private bankers and other aristocratic sources such as King William of Hesse-Cassel. While Napoleon was inventing Imperial France, another brand-new power was reaching beyond national borders. It would march on tiptoe and not on the hobnailed boots of dictators.

A financial genius named Mayer Rothschild would execute in total secrecy important loan operations involving foreign states, --- and, would eventually defeat Napoleon's financiers. The Code Napoleon completely revised the French legal system to include the codification of civil laws. It is the legal embodiment of the Revolutionary principle of equality, applied to the principles of Roman (*punitive*) law current in France from its beginnings, and to the mass of old customary laws, partly codified already.

Napoleon reformed the French educational system to include technology for compete with and destroy Great Britain as the only nation standing between him and total conquest of the world. And, he conciliated many of the old nobles living in fear for their heads, and instituted the Legion of Honor for those who would die honoring him in the name of France.

Napoleon waged a world war against Great Britain and lost overseas French territories in Africa and the Caribbean; and wisely chose to sell the Port of New Orleans and Louisiana territories in North America to the United States led by President Thomas Jefferson. He acted wisely, --- before the Americans or British Navy could defeat and take it away from him.

Napoleon in his racist attempts to reestablish slavery in Haiti would use diplomacy and professions of solidarity with a fellow revolutionary to trick and kidnap Touissant L'Overture; --- who would die imprisoned in a Swiss Mountain cell.

Napoleon then landed some 40,000 troops sent to the Island to suppress it and restore the Black and Mulatto populations to slavery. Napoleon's treachery prompted Haiti to declare itself an independent republic and fight to remain free.

The fighting and tropical disease eventually forced Napoleon to withdraw from the island nation, and forego any further aspirations for conquests in the Caribbean and Americas. By withdrawing with the sale of Louisiana territories, he viewed it unlikely the Americans would have incentives or be compelled to join the British in an alliance against him.

The Convention of 1800 ended the war between France and United States. Napoleon sought to rebuild markets for of black gold shipments from French slave castles in places like Senegal. Napoleon put an end to privateers licensed by the government to raid foreign cargo ships of hostile or weaker powers such as the United States, Denmark, Norway, etc. in the great shipping lanes of the world.

Such nations did not have the hundreds of warships used by the great powers like France, Great Britain and Spain to patrol and protect their critical shipping lanes. France also wanted to sell America sugar from its Caribbean plantations competing with Great Britain and operated by Danish and Dutch merchants subjected to Napoleonic France.

During the American Revolutionary War the French Navy in alliance with the American rebels had captured several important British territories in Africa, the Americas, Asia and the Caribbean as markets and sources for French industries. The support of the American rebels literally bankrupted France, and would directly lead to economic difficulties from which the monarchy never recovered.

France was very dependent upon the inland slave port of St. Louis established by the wicked and much hated genius Cardinal Richeleau who was Prime Minister of France during the reign of King Louis XIII. It was considered safe from British naval bombardments such as those against the infamous Goree Island fortress of horror for captive Africans.

The British strategy would be to use its powerful navy squadrons to isolate France from the wealth of the slave and sugar trade. It would do all

within its power to intercept and disrupt French shipping and economic bonding with the United States through its Atlantic and Gulf Coast ports particularly New Orleans that was owned by the French.

Before the great naval battle at Trafalgar in year 1805 where Lord Nelson defeated and destroyed the French navies, ---- the British naval forces in the Caribbean systematically recaptured St.Pierre et Miquelon, St.Lucia, Tobago, and Dutch Guyana lost to the French during the war with American colonials. Along with Haiti, the islands were deemed critical as slave and sugar sources for the American markets.

Having blockaded and destroyed Napoleon's navies, the British would next drive the French and their Dutch allies from India, and the Cape of Africa by the year 1806; and, then take Curacao from France and the Danish West Indies in year 1807.

It's conquests over France and its allies in Africa and the Caribbean continued with capture of the Moluccas in year 1808; Cayenne, French Guyana, San Domingo, Senegal, Martinique in year 1809; Guadeloupe, Mauritius, Amboina, and Banda in year 1810 and Java in year 1811.

The fiscally conservative Napoleon and his bankers and ministers were amazed that the British Government was able to secure the staggering sum of 1.217 billion pounds sterling from direct and indirect taxes. And then raise a further 440 million pounds sterling in loans from money markets like the Rothchilds without exhausting its credit. In the final analysis, Napoleon was beaten before Waterloo and his losing big battle against Lord Wellington.

The British were taxed way beyond the limits conceived of by eighteenth-century bureaucrats. National debt almost trebled; but the new wealth from the textile industry made such burden easier to bear, --- and permitted them, despite their smaller size and population, to endure costs of war better than the imposing Napoleonic Empire. Desperate for cash, Napoleon would sell his holdings in America to the United States.

Image of Empress Josephine (p75)

Brady Enterprise Association

WISDOM'S CHILD

Betty Hemings Brown in the year 1801 procreated with an unknown man, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a daughter named **Mary** (1801-died after 1827). Her sister Sarah (Sally) procreated with Thomas Jefferson, conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired a daughter named **Harriet** (1801-after 1822).

Thomas Jefferson, in March 1801, accompanied by a Hemings bodyguard, became the 3rd President of the United States succeeding John Adams. James Hemings allegedly committed suicide in Philadelphia and was replaced by Martin. And, Jupiter who was Jefferson's friend and servant since youth also died.

Hemings descendents are justified in questioning the reported suicides by James Hemings and Meriwether Lewis. These two young men he most obviously groomed for missions beyond confines of partisan politics. There are many reasons to believe James may well have been a gifted youth engaged in secret Jeffersonian missions like the AME Church or inquiries to the rebels of Haiti. Was he murdered? How?

More is known about Meriwether Lewis who was suspected to have been murdered while serving Jefferson though the matter was reported to him by legal authorities that death was via suicide. Whatever the case, these deaths surely prompted decisions by Jefferson and/or the Hemings to protect the other young man being groomed by him, --- Thomas Hemings Jefferson, otherwise to be known as Thomas Woodson.

It was the year that war over ocean shipping and piracy began between the United States and North African Barbary States comprising the region of: Egypt, Morocco, Algeria, Tunisia, and Libya. If anyone agrees that Abraham Lincoln saved the Union under **GOD acknowledged in the Declaration of Independence** by his election of 1860, --- then the same person will likely conclude that Monticello's great sage saved democracy in the Union under **GOD acknowledged in the Philosophy of JESUS**.

Author-historian Fawn Brodie in her wonderful book *entitled "Thomas Jefferson: An Intimate History"* gives a brilliant insight of a genius who quietly lived his religion and fathered democracy in America before and when there was none:

"Though a war with Tripoli broke out almost as soon as he became president, he counted it a minor matter of state, handled it with firmness, and did not let it escalate. His major repairs to the damaged republic, his restoration of freedom of the press and of speech, and his aborting of the Hamiltonian trend toward militarism, were all carried out without fanfare. Jefferson was not one to advertise his own virtues.

One of his first acts as president was the freeing of David Brown, who had gone to jail for eighteen months for raising a liberty pole in Dedham, Massachusetts with the sign:

"No Stamp Act, No Sedition, No Alien Bills, No Land Tax; Downfall to the Tyrants of America, Peace and retirement to the President, Long Live the Vice-President and the Minority; May Moral virtue be the basis of civil government.

Brown had served out his sentence, but was still imprisoned because he had no money to pay his fine. The hated Sedition Act was permitted to expire by the new Republican Congress; the fears engendered by the Alien Acts subsided, and the country once more threw open its doors "to fugitives from the oppressions of other countries."

Jefferson took into his cabinet as Secretary of the Treasury Swiss-born Albert Gallatin, one of the men intended for deportation by the militant Federalists. With the aid of this canny financier he was able to reduce the \$10 million public debt and at the same time reduce taxes.

He abolished altogether the hated federal tax on whiskey, thereby, as Samuel Elliot Morison has written, making himself "immortal in the mountains."

PHOTO OF PRESIDENT JEFFERSON (p76)

Monticello Foundation

Thomas Hemings Jefferson (Woodson) was eleven years of age in the year 1801, and growing tall and strong in the eyes of his father, mother and grandmother Betty Hemings; all of whom would have nurtured him with their values of caring about other people.

Not just Hemings but all other people, --- Black and White, slave and free. Also, by the year 1801, events in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe were proof positive that Betty Hemings was wisdom's child in wisely deciding back in 1775 not to runaway and join the British.

Not only did she stay but cautioned her offspring to not believe the promises of freedom issued by Lord Dunmore. Her question was freedom from what to what? We are compelled to believe that while she certainly would have remembered the brutal beatings runaway slaves received if recaptured, --- and her mother most certainly indoctrinated her about the horror and ruthlessness of the slave trade within Africa.

She had learned that as attractive women, Black and White, were some man's property destined to make choices between good and bad masters; at best bearing children for the good ones and beatings and death by the bad ones. To her it was better to be with devil you knew, like John Wales, --- than some distant one like a British officer that might send her to Jamaica.

Betty would have reasoned that life, liberty and pursuit of happiness for her and her offspring was best found close to Thomas Jefferson who seemed to be the kindest White man she had ever known or heard of. Not only did Jefferson visit and show compassion in the birth of all her children, but also afforded the Hemings more liberty than any other slave family she knew.

Her life was in caring for others. She had the liberty to love the Black, White and Mulatto children that flocked around her. She cared about the happiness of Martha Wayles Jefferson as she did her other children. There was something about the man, like the hand of **GOD** was making him want everyone to be happy. Compared to all the other leaders living, (Black, White and Red) in the late 18th and early 19th centuries, Thomas Jefferson was an angel seeking to propagate a knowledge of political righteousness among men who best understood and valued economic, military and political power.

The men of power and great reasoning had to listen to him, --- he was born to be one of them, gentlemen they called themselves. Some of the things he wrote and even conversations on occasion could have come from **JESUS** himself; and men like Alexander Hamilton feared him for his genius in compassion for people of no consequence or property.

For Betty Hemings, he was a bridge over troubled waters. He had told her the British and other European powers in league with devilish African Chiefs owned the slave trade. Freedom in their midst might well be replacing one life of bondage with another.

Jefferson would also have told her that British soldiers would subject her sons to hard labor for them, and she and her daughters being pretty would likely be pressured into being campsite whores for the British Army. Even if she or Mary the oldest daughter were fortunate enough to find husbands among runaways the family would likely be separated. Some might even be sent back to Africa and sold as slaves again.

For women, the problems in Africa were not simply the ruthless White men who came there but also the godlessness of the many African Kings (Chiefs) and young men who plundered, murdered, raped, raided and traded with them. The Arab Conquest of the old African Kingdoms of civil behavior and humane commerce were followed by mass conversions to cultural values that held women to be property and wives existing for the pleasure and passions of their husbands.

The pre-conditions for the Atlantic slave trade were put in place long before arrival of the Europeans. It could not have happened on such a large scale without cultural deficiencies in the populations that practiced and condoned it, --- even to the point of being victimized by it.

In fact, it was the Arabs who introduced the practice of female circumcision and castration of men into eunuchs to assure their faithfulness. Other horrible practices included husbands tethering mothers and girls like cattle to prevent their leaving homes and chores. Perhaps one of the worst practices was that of placing bells around the necks of women in the fields to prevent their escape.

It was a practice that White plantation owners would eventually impose on Black male slaves descended from men who had done it to their mothers and mother's mothers. The aftermath of slavery is that so many millions reaped what had been sowed by previous generations that had the power to seek righteous and chose not to.

All African Kings did not engage in the slave trade with Europeans. But after nearly 300 years since it began, the moral fabric of African societies had become so corrupted and decadent that most men, women and children did not even perceive life, liberty and pursuit of happiness even applied to them.

Europeans were able, as did the Arabs before them, --- to exploit weaknesses generated out of decadence in which **GOD, mother and child** were not loved, nurtured and inspired to care about others. And, succeeding generations whether born free or slave exhibiting the same values achieved the same resulting societies of anger, conflict and envy.

Sierra Leone was such a case where men in freedom literally by their attitudes and actions in a single generation returned themselves into near conditions of plantation slavery. Women like Mary Perth, a devout believer and practitioner of the Gospel of **JESUS**, one of Betty Hemings peers and neighbors; --- she had escaped slavery and worked diligently to found the free settlement of Freetown.

She had become one of its most successful business people; started and supported the education of numerous children; --- and, was pushed aside by Black men seeking power to enrich and glorify themselves.

During February in year 1800, the Captain of a Liverpool slave ship refused to pay the customary anchorage fee to King Tom, the local African Chieftain who had allowed and sold land to the settlement at Sierra Leone.

The King appealed to his Black neighbors who forced the White Governor to require the English slave-ship captain to pay a "ransom." In July 1800, the British Government approved a request for a charter and a military force of fifty men from the slave castle at Goree Island (taken from the French) to control the Black settlers by stripping them of many freedoms abused

The British company that had founded the colony for removing free Blacks from England and Nova Scotia denounced them as:

"Thorough Jacobeans as if they had been trained & educated in Paris. Nothing but the greatest firmness of wisdom & temper in our governors could for 9 years have prevented their ruining the colony & rendering themselves miserable.

They have lately become more unmanageable than ever & the sound part among them who have hitherto kept the disaffected in awe, are become less equal to the Task, by their combining with the Natives, to take the Governnt into their own hands."

Sierra Leone Women (p77)

The Loyal Blacks

Historian Ellen Gibson Wilson, in her book entitled *"The Loyal Blacks"* published in the year 1976 would write about the many ex-slave neighbors of Betty Hemings. Many had escaped from James River Plantations to New York behind British Lines, evacuation to Nova Scotia, removal to England and resettlement in Sierra Leone, West Africa with the philanthropic ideals of sponsors (like William Wilberforce).

These Baptist, Methodist and Quaker sponsors perceived building of civil communities in **CHRIST** and spreading the gospel of salvation throughout Africa and build momentum for the cause of abolishment of slavery. And, as freemen and women the new Africans proved themselves in a grand experiment to be not equal to the challenges of godlessness, envy, hatred, ignorance, poverty and disease of the old Africa; and succumbed to the historic plagues of atheism, racism, sexism, and tribalism of the old Africa. Dr. Wilson would sadly write:

"In an age of revolution it was almost inevitable that the steady pressures for self-determination exerted by the loyal blacks of Freetown should reach a climax in a rebellion. It came in 1800. It lasted scarcely as many days as the American Revolution had occupied years. Its object was to overthrow the rule of White men. It failed.

Afterward the settlers lost their limited right to elect representatives. Strengthened by a charter and backed by military force, the company was able to protect its commercial and evangelical beachhead on the African continent. The reactions of the company directors to the settlers' aggression were equally a part of the age of revolution, a reflection of the anti-Jacobean mood which permeated the British ruling class with a horror of the "mob."

It was a dark age for reform, and it affected, among other good works, the campaign for the abolition of the slave trade."

In the year 1802, Thomas Hemings Jefferson (Woodson) for his own safety and the reputation of his famous father was sent from Monticello to live with a family named Woodson.

From there he would sire a son who would help inspire an unknown cousin named Abraham, Martin Delaney, Frederick Douglass, and hundreds of others lead the abolition of slavery.

The Great Revival Movement was beginning and would sweep the country from Western Pennsylvania to New England and the East Coast; birth the movements against public drunkenness; nurture the women's movement; and even inspire the abolition of slavery.

In the year 1936, Dr. Clarence E. Macartney published his great little book entitled *"Not Far From Pittsburgh."* One story under the heading of *"Florence and Macurdy"* is very pertinent for Jeffersonian believers to understand the hundreds of 'John the Baptists' who helped make America ready for the great works of Betty Hemings' great-grandson and grandsons of Thomas Jefferson, --- believe it or not.

Like the American and French Revolutions, and the struggle against forces of Napoleon in Haiti, -- all great social movements in the United States leading to abolition of slavery and enfranchisement of women were influenced by public and private thoughts communicated by Thomas Jefferson to leaders at all walks of life.

There is no doubt that as President, he chose not to follow precedents of Washington and Adams who used troops for dampening the spirit of rebellion. Was Jefferson a 'closet Unitarian', 'closet evangelist' and 'closet abolitionist' who acted through those such as Betty Hemings, Dr. John Macmillan and his grandsons who loved and looked to him for genius. Maybe yes? No?

One of the most memorable scenes of the Great Revival took place at Upper Buffalo on November 14, 1802. Ten thousand people had assembled from different congregations for the sacramental occasion. Dr. John Macmillan, President of Washington-Jefferson College and friend of Thomas Jefferson, --- invited the young Reverend Elisha Macurdy to get into a wagon and preach to a part of the throng who had not yet received the sacred elements.

Macurdy ascended the wagon pulpit with fear and trembling, for he had no sermon, not even a text, in his mind. After leading the people in prayer and asking **GOD** for direction, he opened the Bible at random and his eye fell upon the Second Psalm, *"Why do the heathen rage?"*

This gave him his cue, and he startled his hearers by telling them that he would preach a sermon on politics. Not surprisingly, the old Anglican ministers never ever talked about anything of political significance preferring instead to present pious posturing by effeminate men in gowns pretending to be earthly representatives of Paul, --- preaching some mystical pie in the sky philosophy.

The incidents of the Whiskey Rebellion were still fresh in the minds of the people. Macurdy told the throng that there had been an insurrection against the government, but that he would now read to many of the rebels who were in his congregation the government's proclamation of amnesty. He then read the Second Psalm and announced this as terms of amnesty (*written by Jefferson*):

“Kiss ye the Son, lest HE be angry.”

The Spirit gave him great utterance (fired up to preach for two hours), and before the sermon was over, afterwards always known as “Macurdy’s War Sermon,” hundreds of his congregation were prostrate on the ground. Another minister who was in the wagon with Macurdy wrote that “the scene appeared to me like the close of a battle in which every tenth man had fallen fatally wounded.

The Great Revival flamed throughout the country, spread to the south and the west, and reached even the godless students of the New England College. It left behind it the Sunday School, the Prayer Meeting, the Missionary Movement, the crusade against strong drink, and the crusade against slavery.

The movement raged for 40 years, influencing the attitudes of mothers and children, and made straight the path for the coming of “***Glory, Glory, Hallelujah! HIS truth still marches on!***” from Bethlehem, Philadelphia, Paris and Monticello to Washington, Gettysburg and Birmingham! Maybe no? Maybe yes? It all depends on faith and attitudes of mothers who indoctrinate and inoculate us all.

The year 1802 was when the great English theologian William Paley published his great work entitled “*Natural Theology, or Evidences of the Existence and Attributes of the Deity.*” In the book Paley argued that the design evident in the world was evidence of a creator.

It was inspired by Thomas Jefferson’s declaration that “*all men are created equal.*” In that era it was very pertinent to combating the atheism among the many aristocrats, intellectuals and even priests who reasoned that **GOD** was a myth needed to keep the masses in control; --- and, had no bearing on their profits in exploiting slaves and serfs.

Born in the same year as Thomas Jefferson, Paley also shared many of his views and like Jefferson and Adams was a believer in the existence of a **CREATOR**. Contrary to popular opinion today, most men and women of power before and since the fall of Rome always have found the Gospel of **JESUS** disturbing and threatening their view of others lesser people than themselves. In fact, it is not surprising that so many preferred the old testament to the new one considered too revolutionary for common good and understanding.

The Apostle Paul had sought to mediate and compromise the teachings of Peter about the philosophy of **JESUS**. He sought to make it acceptable and non-threatening to his Pharisee brethren under whom he had studied and become a peer; the Greeks whose philosophy of metaphysical and physical being and existence he admired; and to the Romans who ruled the world under an emperor proclaimed a god on earth.

Centuries after his death at the hands of the evil Emperor Nero in A.D. 64, letters and travels of Paul would become the basis of Pauline Christianity reflected in the King James Authorized Version of the New Testament. It was published in A.D. 1611, written by Englishmen appointed by Queen Elizabeth I before her death in A.D. 1603. No European royalty or subordinate aristocrats believed it to be the inspired “***Word of GOD***” but fear of Elizabeth.

In their minds, most aristocrats believed they existed by divine right to exploit and rule; and the old testament was friendly and acceptable to them since it acknowledged and validated other matters of importance to them such as: conquest, homage, killings, polygamy, punishment, slavery, and wars. Most were uncomfortable with evangelical Christians. To them, the role of priests was to persuade populations to love and live to uphold the monarchy and the aristocrats as their lords on earth.

As in France they would not tolerate any suggestions that people were endowed with any life, lands or liberties not desired for them by the aristocracy. As a Professor on Moral Philosophy at Christ's College, Cambridge, --- William Paley was well known to Thomas Jefferson who was familiar with Paley's 1785 book "*Principles of Moral and Political Philosophy*" in which he set forth his ethical theory, --- a modified form of utilitarianism.

And, Jefferson and other intellectuals of his era all read Paley's "*Horae Paulinae*" designed to combat, by a great variety of "*undesigned coincidences*" the common hypothesis of the unbelief of that era, --- that the New Testament is a "*cunningly devised fable*." On the contrary, Thomas Jefferson thought that by separating the wheat from the chaff, --- one finds the philosophy of **JESUS** to be most enlightening in history.

The facts are that most of the aristocrats and mercantilists with power and wealth, *especially the great slave trade barons of castles and fleets*, were very much of the opinion that **JESUS** was a myth no different than the Greek and other fables in the classical literature. For them and their kind, Pauline Christianity was only important to them for the same reasons that Judaism was important to the Sadducees during the period that John the Baptist condemned them.

They viewed it as a tool to *seduce* the masses of genuine believers to accept and finance their power and luxurious lives. They were not Jeffersonian.

SELECT AND INSERT IMAGE OF QUEEN ELIZABETH (p78)

GREAT SAGE AT WORK

In year 1803, President Thomas Jefferson without firing a shot, or threat of war, purchased a vast territory of ill-defined boundaries between the Mississippi River and Rocky Mountains. The purchase price was \$15,000,000; of which \$3,750,000 was to be set aside by U.S. Government for payment of claims by its citizens against France.

It was and is the most amazing feat of diplomatic genius in American history; and, doubled the size of the United States, --- and prompted greedy slave owners-planters and traders to almost instantly set in motion events leading to the coming of Lincoln and the Civil War that ended chattel slavery.

The Louisiana territories had been explored in year 1682 by the Robert Cavalier de LaSalle, an aristocratic French Jesuit; and claimed away from original Americans without their knowledge or permission. Later, France ceded the massive territories to the Habsburg dominated Holy Roman Empire under terms of the Treaty of Fontainebleau (1762) at close of the 1754-1758 colonial wars in North America.

Habsburg Spain did not occupy it until year 1771 when they felt threatened by greedy English aristocracy expanding north, south and west. Back in the year 1746, a man named Thomas Lewis (*grandfather of Meriwether Lewis*) accompanied Peter Jefferson (*father of Thomas Jefferson born in 1743*) on the first of his expeditions exploring and surveying the Fairfax Line.

The survey job was an immense grant of Indian lands the King of England claimed as right of discovery and graciously gave to his grateful knight Lord Fairfax.

Lord Thomas Fairfax, the 6th Baron Fairfax, (1693-1781) was born in England. His father married the daughter of Lord Culpeper and came into possession of great estates in Virginia.

Upon succeeding to these estates, Thomas sent his younger brother, Sir William, to Virginia, and followed himself in year 1739.

He again went to America in 1745, supposedly on account of a disappointment in love, remained there until his death, building a manor house near Winchester, Virginia.

Sir William's daughter married Lawrence Washington, brother of George Washington, and Lord Fairfax took young George into his employ as a surveyor, thus beginning a lifelong friendship.

Lord Fairfax remained a loyalist, and after his death in the year 1781 when the fighting stopped, --- the new State of Virginia confiscated his estates that were bought up by families such as Lee and Washington.

By the secret Treaty of San Ildefonso in the year 1800 and the Convention of Aranjuez in 1801, -- King Charles IV of Spain as Charles V of the Holy Roman Empire made a devil's deal to exchange the Louisiana territories in exchange for Napoleon's promise to:

Restore Roman Catholic Church as official church of France.

Seat the Prince of Parma on throne of Etruria (Western Italy)

Provide allied French-Spanish conquest of Portugal and take-over of African slave, Caribbean sugar and other trade between Portuguese and British Empires.

France did not actually occupy Louisiana until after its cession to the United States. Threats of renewed war with Great Britain and failures to recapture Haiti had blasted Napoleon's hope of colonial empire and induced him to agree to a sale to help finance his military preparations for continuing the war.

Louisiana always included the Isle of Orleans, east of the Mississippi, which river north of the disputed boundary of Spain's West Florida formed the western boundary of the United States after 1783. The growth of the West after the Revolution vastly increased commerce on the Mississippi.

The United States by the Treaty of San Lorenzo (1794) obtained from Spain the rights of free navigation of the Mississippi and of depositing goods at New Orleans. Spain cancelled these rights in 1802.

Exploration of the Far West had long been of profound interest to Thomas Jefferson. He was his father's son and learned to be a surveyor at an early age with a keen scientific interest in exploring and charting the unknown.

Americans still marvel at his genius in conceptualizing such a mission and knowledge to define and inspire scientific inquiry of the type that only the most sophisticated and learned among scholars would ever conceive:

President Thomas Jefferson during his first term of office chose Lewis as his private secretary from 1801 to 1803; and, then chose him to lead an expedition to discover a land route to the Pacific West.

Thomas Jefferson proved that he was more than just a brilliant man who had become President. He also proceeded to demonstrate his knowledge and understanding of development processes and procedures not formalized until the 20th century via procedures called '*project management*.'

President Jefferson in the year 1802, learning of the retrocession in France sent his friend and protege James Monroe as special envoy to Paris to assist Robert R. Livingston, the minister there. Jefferson's instructions were for negotiations authorizing an offer of \$10,000,000 for the Isle of Orleans and western bank of the Mississippi River.

On January 18, 1803 President Jefferson sent to Congress a secret message outlining a proposed expedition to explore even before the agreement with France was made, --- and requesting an appropriation of \$2,500 to defray expenses. They approved something he had wanted to do since at least the year 1783 when he suggested an expedition to General George Rodgers Clark.

In 1786 he urged John Ledyard, who was planning an overland crossing of Russia, to cross the Pacific and then proceed overland to the United States. In the year 1792, he proposed the American Philosophical Society organize an expedition to the Pacific under the leadership of the French botanist, Michaux.

Instead of accepting President Jefferson's offer, Napoleon through his foreign minister Talleyrand and Francois Barbe-Marbois, who actually conducted the negotiations, counter-offered all of Louisiana.

Although the envoys had not authority to make such a purchase, they quickly reached an agreement (*finalized April 30, 1803*); and they were supported and praised by President Jefferson who quietly disregarded the doubts of his critics as to the constitutional validity of such a territorial acquisition.

Virtually before the ink was dry on the appropriation law, President Jefferson had conceived and formed a survey and scientific expedition for which he commissioned and indoctrinated Captain Meriwether Lewis and Second Lieutenant William Clark.

Meriwether Lewis was born in the year 1774 near Charlottesville, Virginia and Jefferson's beloved Monticello. He enlisted in the Army, was commissioned an ensign (Second Lieutenant) and served under General William Clark at the close of Indian Wars in the Northwest Territory.

LOUISIANA PURCHASE MAP (p79)

American Peoples Encyclopedia

President Jefferson was a great believer in formal education and first required Captain Lewis to take special training in surveying, celestial observation, and medicine. The requirement was thus for Meriwether Lewis to demonstrate his abilities and motivation to learn from the learned in the rigors of formal education that could be evaluated before being graduated to physically demanding leadership challenges.

The second Jeffersonian requirement was for Captain Lewis to purchase scientific and traveling equipment and foods for presents and bartering. Both Jefferson and his father Peter had been close friends with Indians of his youth.

As President he still understood that presents opened channels for gaining information and bartering was a way of life among Indians. Equally important, the President wanted genuine scientific information gathered on which to base future observations and decisions.

On August 30, 1803, Captain Lewis left Pittsburgh with his man-servant slave going down the Ohio River on a keelboat of the type routinely polled (pushed) by strong young Black male slaves; --- or poor young White men such as the physically endowed Abraham Lincoln.

(Who some 25 years later would poll a boat down Mississippi River to New Orleans and see horrors of slave auctions and slaves beaten like animals for inability to lift huge bails of cotton).

Lieutenant William Clark and his man-servant slave joined Lewis at Louisville, Kentucky where they began recruitment of other White and Indian personnel. The Spanish Governor denied Lewis permission to establish winter quarters at La Charette, on the Missouri River so the party spent the winter at Wood River, opposite the mouth of the Missouri, in what is now Illinois.

During the winter months, final selection was made and the young men were drilled and trained to function as a military organization under both Lewis and Clark.

In accordance with agreement, Napoleon had Louisiana retrocede by Spain to France, and purchased by United States under agreed upon terms and conditions. Meriwether Lewis representing United States Government witnessed the transfer on March 10, 1804.

Between Mar 14th and November 2nd of 1804, the explorers went to a Mandan Indian village about 56 miles from what is now Bismark, ND.

During the winter of 1804 to spring of 1805, --- the Mandan Indians furnished Lewis and Clark much information of the route ahead. An Indian woman named Sacagawea, was the slave concubine of a French interpreter named Charbonneau who was hired to go on the expedition.

He brought his slave woman with them as she had been captured from her home country among the Shoshone people; and, transported eastward where she was traded to Charbonneau by the young raiders from among the Mandan. It was the informative Sacagawea who formed and gave birth to wisdom's child propagated months before by Thomas Jefferson. Without her fertile mind, the expedition might have been stillborn.

A factor often overlooked about Africa, America, Asia and Europe is that many; perhaps most young men were godless beings in the context of philosophy propagated by JESUS.

Raids, rapes and kidnapping of young girls and women, some of them being mothers, was very common for too long in human history and seriously retarded development and growth of families, communities and countries constantly rebuilding from the disaster of lost generations of human resources.

Most Indian cultures viewed females as slaves and as in many parts of Africa, Asia and Europe.

On April 7, 1805, fifteen White men of the expedition returned to St. Louis from the Shoshone country carrying dispatches, records, and specimens for President Jefferson, --- and the main party of 33 Black, White and Red men and women resumed the ascent of the Missouri River. After many adventures they reached the Pacific Ocean on November 7th 1805 and returned to St. Louis and end of expedition on September 23, 1806.

Archives disclose that both Lewis and Clark had their African bodyguard, manservant, slaves with them.

And, the assumption has to be made that because it was organized as a military organization, --- it was common practice in all militaries of the world prior to the 20th century to take women with them (except aboard ship) for food preparations, washing and care of the sick.

Therefore, the expedition would most certainly have had at least one woman with each squad (about 7-9 men each).

States formed from the Louisiana Purchase as eventually defined include: Louisiana, Arkansas, Missouri, Iowa, North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, most of Minnesota, Montana, Wyoming, Kansas, Oklahoma and part of Colorado.

Within fifty years, a great conflict would be underway to prevent these new territories from being newer locations for slave labor, --- wherein the Missouri Compromise would allow half to be admitted to the Union as slave-holding states and half to be admitted free of slavery.

A few Jeffersonian scholars have speculated as to the mother and father of Meriwether Lewis. Little is known about his birth. He was treated like a son by Jefferson who taught him surveying among other skills his father (Peter Jefferson) had passed on to him.

When Lewis is alleged to have committed suicide in the year 1809, -- he was mourned by the great sage as a father mourning a beloved son. .

SELECT AND INSERT IMAGE OF INDIAN WOMAN GUIDE (p80)

PATHS FOR ABRAHAM

In the year 1804, Napoleon crowned himself emperor and his wife Josephine as the empress of France and all else he had conquered. It was also the year that State of Ohio passed the first of a series of Northern Black laws by Northern States to restrict the rights and movements of free Blacks.

The constitutions of three states (*Illinois, Indiana, and Oregon*) outright barred Black settlers, and their laws and sheriffs made clear intentions to even discourage or prevent Blacks from passing through or stopping enroute to anywhere else.

Reasoning and rationale of White men with power in those days of ill-gained land from the Indians was to use slave labor to conquer the wilderness and they did not want any free Blacks clouding the landscape of enslaved ones they gleefully anticipated buying or breeding in the growing economy.

Ohio is excellent example of godless plans in which the hands of the Almighty changed the players and outcomes in the face of organized opposition to abolition of slavery. It required over one hundred years of patience with **GOD**.

In the year 1747, the Ohio Company of Virginia, a commercial venture was organized to engage in land speculation and trade with the Indians. The company was formed by a small group of English and American aristocrats, including Lawrence and Augustine Washington, George Fairfax, and later Governor Dinwiddie.

All were English gentlemen, and greedy landowners that understood the arithmetic of selling potential farmland acreage to thousands of land-poor farmers restricted to the long ago saturated lands of the east coast.

In year 1749 it obtained a grant of 200,000 acres of land along the upper Ohio River on condition that a fort should be established with a garrison and that of 100 families should be settled on the grant within seven years. When these conditions were met 300,000 additional acres would be granted. The company began to develop the grant; a warehouse was built at the present site of Cumberland, Maryland, and plans were made to open a road westward.

Christopher Gist was employed to explore the region; in year 1753 Gist and others settled in what is now Fayette County, Pennsylvania. Early in year 1754, the company began the construction of a post at the forks of the Ohio River to be called Fort Prince George. Before fort was completed; it was captured by the French; --- who proceeded to build their own Fort Duquesne.

The Ohio Company of Virginia had received for purposes of settlement a grant of 500,000 acres with the present limits of West Virginia and Ohio. The company was composed mainly of Virginia planters; and efforts of Virginia to extend jurisdiction over the region beyond the Ohio River led to the French and Indian War.

It was hotly started when the English Colonial Governor of Virginia sent Major George Washington of the Virginia Militia to the Ohio country with a force of riflemen, wagoneers, and pioneers (*Black slaves*).

Washington's mission was to survey and establish a fort on the Ohio River to compete with the French Fort Duquesne being built at the mouth of the Ohio, Allegheny and Monongahela Rivers. On April 27, 1754, George Washington and/or one of his subordinates fired the shot that killed young French aristocrat Monsieur de Jumonville and heard around the world.

It was an age wherein the killing of an aristocrat for any reason other than order by a monarch, a gentlemen's duel or war declared by the King, --- was considered to be immoral. French historians took the position that Washington violated the code of nations by firing without warning upon a company of men who had come out as ambassadors. French historian Montgillard would later write of Washington:

“This great man would have enjoyed a renown without reproach; his public career would have been without fault; his glory would have shone with unsullied lustre had not been for the fatal event of the death of Jumonville, a young officer sent to him with a summons by the commandant of the French Establishment on the Ohio.

Washington, then a Major in the forces of the King of England, commanded the post, which

assassinated Jumonville. The French could never efface the remembrance of this deplorable circumstance, whatever veneration the political life of this illustrious citizen might have merited."

Not surprisingly, under the codes of nations back then based upon a perverted sense of Christian chivalry that did not hesitate to whip, rape or kill lesser beings such as Blacks, Indians and poor White serfs in most of Europe, --- it was considered immoral for gentlemen to kill gentlemen.

And, all military officers were classified as gentlemen. No army or militia would dare an aristocrat without orders from the highest authority, --- the King or Queen, unless such was a matter of honor. But, even in matters of honor, the code called for duels. Even the great English novelist William Makepeace Thackeray (A.D.1811-1863) would later write much later:

"It was strange that in a savage forest of Pennsylvania, a young Virginian officer should fire a shot and waken a war which was to last for 60 years; which was to cover his own country and pass into Europe; to cost France her American colonies, to sever ours from us, and create the great Western Republic; to rage over the old world when extinguished in the new, and of all the myriad's engaged in the vast contest, to leave the prize of the greatest fame to him who struck the first blow."

By Treaty of Paris (1763) closing the war, the Ohio territory was ceded by France to Great Britain. In the same year, the British Parliament led by William Pitt, 1st Earl of Chatham disregarded the aspirations and claims by Virginia and New England land barons who had fought and plotted to gain the territory from France, --- and, annexed it to Quebec (Canada).

Men like George Washington and George R. Clark of Virginia were furious with what they perceived to be a British betrayal and during the Revolutionary War of 1775 – 1781, --- the two as General Officers acted decisively to split the entire territory from English territories in Canada.

Some of the original thirteen states of the union held indefinite conflicting claims to the region; but all these claims were ceded to the Federal government between the years 1780 and 1800 when George Washington and John Adams were Presidents.

By the ordinance of 1787 (*before passage of U.S. Constitution of 1789*) the Northwest Territory was to be divided into not less than three (3) nor more than five (5) states. Regardless of this provision, two territories were organized in 1800; reflecting the realities of power sharing by the powerbrokers in Virginia and Massachusetts.

One of these, named Ohio Territory, included the region between Pennsylvania and a line drawn north from the confluence of the Great Miami and Ohio rivers, and from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the Pennsylvania boundary.

A number of settlements had been made; and, in 1787 the Ohio Company of Associates, composed of New Englanders, purchased a tract along the Ohio River, and in 1788 founded Marietta. About the same time a considerable migration of Whites with slaves was directed toward the southern part of the territory. A great impetus was given to settlement after defeat of the Northwest Indians by forces of General Anthony Wayne.

On April 30, 1793, General Wayne's Legion embarked on their flotilla and dropped down the river to Fort Washington, now Cincinnati. After a year of waiting and negotiations, Wayne crushed the Indian army under Blue Jacket in the battle of Fallen Timbers on the banks of the Maumee in July 1794.

These Indians had repulsed expeditions General Harmar in the year 1790, and General St. Clair in year 1791 but Wayne's victory was decisive in opening the area of Fort Washington (*Cincinnati*) for settlement by Virginians. By an act of Congress on April 30, 1802 the territory was authorized to draft a constitution; and on February 19, 1803, Ohio was declared a state.

The capital was first located at Chillicothe in year 1800, was removed to Zanesville in year 1810 and then to Columbus in year 1816.

Chillicothe was founded in year 1796 by Nathaniel Massie. Five years later when Thomas Jefferson became President of the United States, it became the capital of Northwest Territory under Governor-ship of General Arthur Saint Clair during 1787-1802. He was replaced by Thomas Worthington appointed by President Jefferson.

During War of 1812, in month of August, --- Ohio's State Militia was defeated by Indians organized under the gifted and talented Chief Tecumseh. In year 1813, a British and Indian force under Proctor and Tecumseh laid siege to Fort Meigs; and in the same year a battle was fought at Fort Stephenson (not Fremont).

The occupation of Ohio by the British was prevented by the activity of General Harrison (future President of U.S.) while Admiral Perry's victory on Lake Erie was achieved on September 10, 1813.

The development of the state was greatly aided in year 1825 by the opening of the Erie Canal between Ohio and the Atlantic seaboard and in 1835 by the opening of the Ohio and Miami and Erie canals. Trouble with Michigan over the location of the northern boundary gave rise in 1834 to the Toledo War between the two states.

Several attempts were made in Ohio to abrogate the provision in the Ordinance of 1787; which forbade slavery in the states to be formed from the Northwest Territory. The southern part of state was largely peopled by Virginians; and in some localities sympathy with the cause of States' Rights (*to allow White people the rights to own human beings as property*) --- was very vocal and strong.

In the northern part of the state a strong anti-slavery sentiment developed very early, centering on Salem, where the '*Anti-Slavery Bugle*' was published routinely as the organ of the Western Anti-Slavery Society. During the Civil War they would sponsor the prominent '*Knights of the Golden Circle.*'

Ohio was a loyal Union state, and furnished not only more than its full quota of troops and several regiments of volunteer Black soldiers and sailors, but also several of the most distinguished generals to the Union Army. Among the latter

were Grant, Sherman, McDowell, Rosecrans, and Garfield.

IMAGE OF SALEM QUAKERS (p81)

Chillicothe Historical Society
INSPIRATIONAL LIVES

In the year 1805, Sally Hemings procreated with Thomas Jefferson, conceived, formed, and gave birth to **Madison** Hemings that she nurtured and inspired. In due time, it would be the scholarly Madison, who with Jeffersonian strokes would tell the truths about divine purposes we are only now beginning to understand.

It was the year that Johann Christopher Friedrich Von Schiller, --- died prematurely in Germany after writing the great drama of 'William Tell' ascertaining the majesty of Jeffersonian political freedoms. Schiller's short life (1759-1805) was greatly influenced by the ideals and philosophy of the great sage of Monticello. Jefferson himself knew the dangers of being a rebel in thoughts that threatened those who wielded functional power.

One has to be amazed that Thomas Jefferson lived to be an old man. Also he kept alive most of those around him such as Thomas Hemings Jefferson, whose existence, had it ever been confirmed, would have placed junior in danger of assassination such as the suspect death by suicide attributed to Meriwether Lewis. The two most common practices used by the ambitious and ruthless against intellectuals was that of gentlemen's duels and poisoning.

For Jefferson the practical means of precaution was to avoid arguments with hot-tempered men like Hamilton and Lee; and, always have Hemings men and women manage his personal needs like food, drink, travel and security.

It is an understatement to say Jefferson's writings were read and reviewed by intellectuals. His life stirred the passions of American and European intelligencia like a religion; --- without princes, bishops, dogma, tithes, taxes and walls.

In the world of ideas and great thoughts about humanity, Thomas Jefferson was benevolent giant whose writings inspired rebel writers in America and Europe like Paine, Rousseau, Goethe and Schiller; --- whose writings are testimony about Jeffersonian influence among intellectuals.

Jefferson without ever firing a shot in anger inspired millions of lowly born gifted youth to 'dream' about something no one had in the

world (*including America*). Many would grow to perceive that America's great sage had solved the ageless intellectual question: how to combine reasoning with faith? Indeed, how to live and be faithful to the real teachings of **JESUS** unsullied by aristocracy and organized religion?

If George Washington's shot in year 1754 was heard around the world; then Jefferson's pen wrote the word '*democracy*' across the skies for artists, dramatist, poets, historians, writers and others like Schiller to see in their minds. The uneducated and/or poorly educated lower class people then or now have little interest in the writings of intellectuals without power, --- but, for the ruling aristocrats men like Schiller were a threat. Words from rebel intellectuals, floated among a growing middle-class, could and did congregate feelings and actions leading to well-organized rebellions in America and Europe.

Schiller expressed a challenge to the type of tyranny characteristic of the feudal absolutism of most German duchies in which the vast majority of Germans were essentially serfs and/or sources for pleasure or conscripts serving the aristocracy. Attractive young girls and women, whether married or not were the constant objects of debauchery by gilded nobility and other aristocrats who viewed them as their defacto property if they chose to exercise their hereditary rights.

IMAGE OF GERMAN CASTLE (p82)

Brady Enterprise Association

Tens of thousands of Hessian young men were routinely conscripted and shipped to America and other mercenary requirements by British and other European aristocrats willing to pay a price to this or that German Prince. It was always fresh in the minds of European mothers who inspired their offspring like Schiller to dislike domination by the Barons, Counts, Dukes, Duchesses, and other titled powers that lorded over them a denial of life, liberty and pursuit of happiness. His tale of *'William Tell'* infuriated aristocrats, and he soon died.

The happy ending to the story about Johann Schiller is that Germans internalized his feelings about tyranny and descendants of Hessians and others who came to America by conscription or emigration in later years would move into places like Western Pennsylvania, Ohio, Michigan, Wisconsin and other parts of the Northwest Territories with an ardent dislike of slavery.

When abolition came, they joined by the thousands on the underground railroad; and when the Civil War erupted in the beginning of the ending of slavery, --- young men of German heritage were among the highest numbers of enlistments by any ethnic groups excepting African-Americans.

Perhaps the favorite German inspired by Jefferson and Schiller as proof that **GOD** works in mysterious ways was that of Carl Schurz who would become a close working associate of men like Reverend Louis Woodson and Abraham Lincoln, --- possible cousins who admired but never knew each other to be such. What is so astounding is that both Woodson and Lincoln would receive a friend out of nowhere who began organizing and working in the movement to abolish slavery as though he had been pre-programmed like them to do what he did.

Carl Schurz (1829-1906) was a German-American statesman, journalist, and reformer born in Liblar, near Cologne, Rhemish Prussia. While a student at the University of Bonn, he was a youth leader in the democratic uprising of 1848-1849. When movement was suppressed, he fled to Switzerland. He returned to Germany on a false passport to arrange the escape of beloved teacher and political mentor. He lived briefly in France but was expelled, resided in England, where he met other political exiles; and then emigrated to United States in year 1852.

Schurz lived first in Philadelphia, but in 1855 moved to Watertown, Wisconsin where he became active as an opponent of slavery and entered into politics with the newly organized Republican Party; --- first among German Americans, but in 1860 he campaigned for Lincoln among native as well as foreign born.

He reminded Germans in particular about the horror of being exploited for their labor under some self-serving hereditary rights proclaimed by would-be aristocrats (junkers) who call each other gentlemen. He compared slavery to the feudalism of their ancestors and reasons for coming to America.

Under Lincoln he served as minister to Spain, but returned home in January 1862, to urge a stronger stand against slavery. Resigning his position shortly afterwards, he received a commission as brigadier general of volunteers and was promoted to major general in 1863.

He participated in battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and Chattanooga. At the end of the war he was chief of staff to General Sherman. He spent the summer of 1865 making a study of the South for President Andrew Johnson, but his report was disregarded.

SELECT AND INSERT HEMINGS PHOTOS,
(p83)

Various Sources

BIRTH OF NEW, DEATH OF OLD

Jemima Jefferson (Woodson) in the year 1806 procreated with Thomas Jefferson (Woodson), conceived, formed, gave birth to, nurtured and inspired her first child named **Lewis** (1806-1878). It was also the year that so-called Holy Roman Empire (A.D. 962-1806) ended when Emperor Francis II (also Emperor of Austria) was forced by Napoleon to renounce the title and bow down to him, --- a man of inferior origins but anti-Christ like those he conquered.

Thus ended the Austrian Hapsburgs whose male line had actually died with the last heir in year 1740. It confirmed that aristocrats were not superior human beings; --- as was always and will be the case with those who in classical philosophy of Aristotle seek to establish themselves as living gods on earth. From time of crusades until Napoleon their ranks included greed like the Medici family and anti-Christ like Prince Henry and Popes that condemned Africans and Indians to murder and slavery.

It was them and their ilk that established the slave trade and related papal blessings of it back in the year A.D.1441. Not surprisingly, with no male heir apparent in Austria; --- power-brokers managed to shift titles to other European aristocrats in Italy, Spain, France, Prussia and even England and back to Austria.

For people of African heritage the new Satan was not so much Napoleonic France though his evil is acknowledged. It was King Cotton on the rise. Cotton was virtually a new industry before the American Revolutionary War. With the cotton gin it expanded stupendously in next two decades, absorbing ever more banking, machinery, steam power, coal, and factory labor in England including:

Hundreds of bankers in places like Boston and New York; millions of slave imports and a thousand slave ships in places like Charleston and Newport; hundreds of slave castles along the coasts of Africa; thousands of slave raiders and traders in coastal cities of Africa; and tens of thousands of destroyed village communities in Africa's interior. The Industrial Revolution had its price and bill-payers.

By the years 1806 – 1815, cotton goods using cotton from American slave plantations had become Great Britain's greatest export by far. There was no close second, not pigeon, not machinery, not weapons, not ships, --- nothing was as important to Britain's industrialization and economic well-being as cotton. With markets in not only continental European countries despite Napoleon's edict against importing anything from Britain, --- the Brits had large markets in Africa, Asia, the Americas and Caribbean.

Because of cotton manufacture, Great Britain built a vast array of new docks for ships and inland new canals, turnpikes and iron rail tracks that that improved communications and stimulated further production and demands to King Cotton. Regardless of whether this 'boom' in the British economy would have been even greater without the great military and naval struggle against Napoleonic France, --- the fact remains that productivity and wealth did rise very fast on cotton produced by American slave labor.

The cotton gin made profitable the short staple variety of cotton which could be grown abundantly in States like South Carolina where the broad Piedmont that stretched from the Pine Barrens to the Hills. The Scotch-Irish mountaineers who descended into the region from places like Virginia and North Carolina had not been living their simple life of adventure and hardship because they loved it. They had memories and hopes of better things: cotton and slaves.

King Cotton as new Satan is made known by looking at British exports that rose from 21.7 million pounds (1794 - 1796) to 37.5 million pounds (1804 - 1806). The number of slaves imported into American south from Africa and Caribbean at least doubled again the Black population to meet market demands for cotton; just as slave imports pushed African-American population from approximately 500,000 in 1780 to 1,002,037 reported in 1800 census.

While upwards of half may have been breed domestically from fertile wombs of women like Betty Hemings, the majority surely came in on slave ships. The best description of the real slave trade holocaust is provided by historian Lerone Bennett in his book '*Before the Mayflower: A History of Black America*' published by Ebony:

“As the slaves come down to Fida from the inland country,” trader John Bardot said, “they are put in a booth, or prison, built for that purpose, near the beach, all of them together. And when the Europeans are to receive them, they are brought out into a large plain, where the surgeons examine every part of every one of them, to the smallest member, men and women being all stark naked.

Such as are allowed good and sound are set on one side. And the others by themselves; which slaves so rejected are there called Mackrons, being above thirty-five years of age, or defective in their limbs, eyes or teeth; or grown gray, or that have the venereal disease, or any other imperfection.

These being so set aside, each of the others, which have passed as good, is marked on the breast, with a red-hot iron, imprinting the mark of the French, English or Dutch companies... In this particular, care is taken that the women, as tenderest, be not burnt too hard.”

The newly purchased slaves, properly branded and chained, were then rowed out to the slave ships for the dreaded Middle Passage across the Atlantic. They were packed like books on shelves into holds, which in some instances were no higher than eighteen inches. “They had not so much room,” one captain said, “as a man in his coffin, either in length or breadth. It was impossible for them to turn or shift with any degree of ease.”

Here, for the six to ten weeks of the voyage, the slaves lived like animals. Under the best conditions, the trip was intolerable. When epidemics of dysentery or smallpox swept the ships, the trip was beyond endurance. “On many of these ships,” a contemporary said, “the sense of misery and suffocation was so terrible in the ‘tween-decks, --- where the height sometimes was only eighteen inches, so that the unfortunate slaves could not

turn round, were wedged immovably. In fact, and chained to the deck by the neck and legs --- that the slaves not infrequently would go mad before dying or suffocating.

In their frenzy some killed others in the hope of procuring more room to breathe. Men strangled those next to them, and women drove nails into each other’s brains.” It was common, John Newton said, to find a dead slave and a living slave chained together. So many dead people were thrown overboard on slavers that it was said that sharks picked up ships off the coast of Africa and followed them to America.”

SELECT AND INSERT IMAGE OF SLAVE SHIPS (p84)

Brady Enterprise Association

PURPOSE OF BETTY HEMINGS

Betty Hemings at age 72 in the year 1807 died at Monticello; confirming observations of Jefferson and others as to her natural physical and mental superiority over those who dared perceive her inferior to themselves on the basis of race, gender and creed.

Within months, she was quickly replaced: by daughter Sarah (Sally) procreating with Thomas Jefferson, conceiving, forming, giving birth to, nurturing and inspiring **Eston** Hemings born in the year 1808; and by birth of more great-grandchildren including George Jefferson (Woodson) and others bringing forth more generations of faith, hope and caring.

They would live to witness a cousin Abraham Lincoln in *the "coming of the wrath of the Lord, --- and HIS truths marching on"* in ideals so brilliantly defined by Thomas Jefferson and the religion lived by Betty Hemings.

"For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of GOD in heaven."
[Matthew 22:30]

ANGELIC MOTHER BETTY IN HEAVEN
(p85)

Brady Enterprise Association

Proofs of life being her religion were the 104 multi-racial descendents attending the funeral at Monticello. Her passing also signaled the beginning of ending of internationally approved slave trade between Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe when President Thomas Jefferson convinced Congress to pass a law effective January 1808 to ban importation of slaves.

And the British followed suit with their laws and warships to ban the slave trade as an embargo against growing strength of France and her American and Spanish allies. Betty Hemings ending of life was the beginning of ending of slavery in America in **GOD's** time, will and ways. She had lived to see the beginning. Time would show her life not to have been in vain.

The story of many families nurtured and inspired by the evil of King Cotton is best illustrated by that of the Calhouns, who but barely afforded their son John a secondary school education. But when it was achieved could afford to send him to Yale, and then keep him North for two additional years of professional study.

When he returned they gave him a slave plantation for sustenance and possibility of public life made possible by slaves and cotton. The rival factions of America were blended by plantations, cotton, and slavery in the southeastern states, and shipping and banking in the northeastern states.

The relationships of international Anglo-American prosperity was upset in the second term of Thomas Jefferson when he pushed through Congress a law banning the import of any more African slaves. Had he done so in his first term, it is doubtful that he would have had a second term in office. Politically, he was only able to do so by convincing the public that more slave insurrections were the likely result of continued imports by greedy planters making Britain richer.

The British Government followed suit in the year 1808 with promises to use its Navy to board and stop slave ships off the coast of Africa; but, its reasoning was mainly to blockade and prevent Napoleonic Europe and their colonies in the Caribbean from importing anything other than British manufactures.

The War of 1812 (after Jefferson's term) was partially because the British boarded American, French or any other ships looking for contraband cargo such as slaves and then often impressed free Black sailors into their Naval services. The slave trade would continue illegally and secretly right up to the eve of the Civil War when President Lincoln made known his intentions to use the U.S. Navy to enforce the law.

The third grievance by Southern cotton planters was the rapid and permanent fall in the price of cotton. On this subject South Carolina politicians like John C. Calhoun mastered the science of mastering one undoubted fact but exclusion of another of equal weight. Leaders like him proved without the possibility of refutation that for an economy such as theirs a protective tariff was detrimental. They accepted with joy the idea of Calhoun that free trade and international specialization that it represented were superior to the old idea of national self-sufficiency.

The unquestionable fact that protective tariffs injured them caused southern planters to overlook and ignore equally unquestionable facts. The chief reasons for declines in cotton prices was rapid westward extension of cotton planting and slave labor in new States like Mississippi and Louisiana: --- by families like those of Jefferson Davis and Judah P. Benjamin. In time these two with southern planter and international finance and mercantile connections, --- would become the founding President and Attorney General/Secretary of War for the rebellious Confederate States of America.

IMAGE OF CONFEDERATE FLAG (p86)

Brady Enterprise Association

By the year 1860, when the grandsons of Thomas Jefferson via Sally, Martha and Lucy were nurturing and inspiring religious, political and military environments leading to the final assault ending slavery, --- South Carolina constituted the outstanding example in America of a slave-holding aristocracy. Eight of her citizens owned five hundred or more slaves each, while only seven in all other states possessed so many. Seventy-two owned between three and five hundred, while in Louisiana, next in rank, were only twenty such holdings.

In South Carolina, the number of slaves was 402,406, of free Negroes 9,914, of Whites 291,300. The gulf between the races was here the deepest; the proportion of mulattos was nowhere else so small. No state was more native. Except for Vermont, South Carolina had sent out a greater proportion of her population than any other during the War of Southern Rebellion, which she started by firing on the United States government Fort Sumter.

South Carolina racism, sexism, and tribalism had allowed only 9,986 foreigners (*Whites from Countries or Colonies*) and only 14,366 migrants from other states of the United States. The aristocracy was a real one, with a function, and was quite successful. Until about the year 1830, the pushful poor Whites like John C. Calhoun could enter it, while after that the strongly dissatisfied like Judah P. Benjamin had migrated to places like Louisiana.

Within South Carolina, the electorate had stood for thirty years at about forty thousand, elections were fewer than elsewhere in the United States, and only in South Carolina were presidential electors still chosen by the legislature composed almost totally of planters and sons of planters. The ruling aristocracy consisted of about ten thousand rich White men, nearly all of whom a liberal interpretation of cousin-ship made "connections."

South Carolina aristocrats ruled by consent the less fortunate Whites (especially women) who were consoled by the loving thought that in the presence of slaves all around them, --- every White person was an aristocrat. Women like Mrs. Mary Chesnut, witty and wise diarist of the coast society, --- had no power in the manors or fields of the planters. Their influence was in the bedrooms making legitimate male heirs.

Failure to do so often ended their lives by many means; including allegations of rape and murder by some unfortunate Black slave subsequently burned alive or otherwise murdered by a grieving husband who normally married another White woman within weeks or months.

Despite fictitious illusions to the contrary propagated by movies like 'Gone With The Wind,' written by Margaret Mitchell celebrating ante-bellum south, --- White women, rich or poor, in the cotton south were not allowed at any time in the fields among field hands.

It would have been contrary to their philosophy and teachings about life styles and values in the Greek Classics and Roman state they all so much admired and sought to emulate, even in design of their mansions and naming of offspring.

Women were in every respect treated as Aristotle had long ago for advised for aristocrats: let women run the households but superiors (men) run the State. Young men daily sought to demonstrate and prove their masculinity and virility by sports like riding, hunting and 'pleasuring' slave girls. Such practices were openly conducted as proof of their superiority in the eyes of fellow aristocrat men.

It did not matter what anyone else thought though Mrs. Chesnut and other women might choose to gossip. The facts are that in the cultural views, if a White woman failed to get pregnant and have children by her husband, it was her fault, not his lack of sufficient sperm counts or know-how.

Mulatto babies brought a good price on the slave market in places like Charleston, Mobile, New Orleans and Houston where mother and child were often shipped and sold to remove them from the plantation evidence of their relationships.

And, cities like Charleston perhaps the richest in the United States, --- were not less populated by homosexual men than any other coastal enclave with luxurious beach-front houses inhabited by rich single young men too busy for marriage.

Among the upper ten thousand aristocrats, wealth was of no social significance since everyone had it; and the ordinary plantation supported the recognized standard of good living.

The richest man was Wade Hampton who, with fifteen hundred slaves, drew most of his reputed income of three hundred thousand dollars per year from his slave plantations in Mississippi. Old Mr. Chesnut, Mary's husband, had half a million dollars in investments to help out his crops of cotton and slaves; and it required three plantations to make his beloved son Johnny a gilded youth of the type glamorized by Margaret Mitchell's fable.

King Cotton gave the deep southern leadership a community of moral correctness quite different from the moral and intellectual force of Virginia with her philosophies such as Jefferson and Madison and the high practicality of Washington and Marshall.

King Cotton's outlook on the world from the time of Betty Hemings passing to that of her grandson Lewis Woodson in the year 1878 --- was not that of old ladies like Mrs. Chesnut or the grandmother of Margaret Mitchell.

But rather it was that of young White gentlemen bred, indoctrinated and inspired to be conscious of force and action to defend and enhance their way of life through cotton, slavery and lies as their religion by any other name!

IMAGE OF MARY CHESNUT (p87)

PART III
NATURAL FREEDOM
NURTURING

HEAVEN KNOWS BETTY

Surely, the life Betty Hemings lived was her religion. Like her descendents she loved **GOD**, loved all those around her (*regardless of race, sex, tribe, color or even creed*) as she did herself. And, from all that can be gathered about her, this very remarkable woman most obviously tried to help all *persons (especially Thomas Jefferson)* who sought the comfort of her ways.

Let us be clear to understand the environment of caring and love that she almost single-handedly created at Monticello; --- filled a longing the great sage had and needed to write his wonderful works that truly changed human history like none other since **JESUS**.

Our view is that a purpose existed in her life and all others that only time may allow to be fully known. In the minds of those descended from her womb; --- she was blessed among women and chosen to procreate, conceive, form, bring forth, nurture and inspire lives that helped the world overcome.

By her very birth she proved that a superior being could come forth as a female from the procreation of persons evolved as different races. And, for observers like Jefferson, she was able to reproduce herself in sustainable life; --- exhibiting traits not common in those days among aristocrats or paupers. And, she showed compassion for lesser-endowed women who were unable to, --- even those who would scorn her then and now.

For the world and offspring who came to know her, --- she provided Thomas Jefferson with the love of a mother he never had and that of a sister he loved and lost. Betty Hemings was there as a *'mother-in-love'* with emotional support for Thomas Jefferson when spurned by his birth mother and *'Herod's men'* sought to find and destroy him for daring to declare that all men are created equal.

She was with him when his beloved sister and wife died; --- comforting him and taking in all their offspring as her own. And, when he returned from France bringing Sally awaiting child, --- she kept the faith and loved them all. What we urge descendents of Betty Hemings to do is take the time to learn about the world and events that existed during her lifetime.

Ponder the possibilities of events that may have occurred had she not existed or chosen to take the path of Mary Perth who went to Sierra Leone. Descendents who want to love and think well of her will ponder the question as to how and why her mother even survived the horrors of the slave trade?

In fact, how could a woman love a man like Captain Hemings who may have raped her aboard a slave-ship? Knowing about and witnessing the treatment of her mother, how is it that Betty Hemings did not hate John Wayles and other White people; or at least poison them as many house-slaves and serfs were believed to do? Did vengeance ever enter her mind?

What did John Wayles do to her mother to whom she apparently bonded before separation. Did she learn to love Abraham or was she merely an object for his sexual pleasure and the breeding farm of John Wayles? These and other questions cause us to believe that Betty Hemings also would have thought about her life.

And, this is the point to be made here for all that would care. Betty and other enslaved women were thinking human beings aware that a world existed around them; and, no less endowed with the human characteristic of reasoning that other races seem to claim exclusive to themselves. We differ with theme in Barbara Ribaud's book that Betty and Sally were helpless emotions.

Indeed, one of the tenets of African-Centric education espoused for the past several decades is that all human beings use reasoning, --- even White, Black and Red women. The nerve of some historical perverts like Aristotle, and a host of aristocrats since he died, --- is ridiculous to suggest that women lack the human facilities for reasoning and wondering about events occurring around them. We would go so far as to suggest that most such observations originate with men who obviously did not and do not have intimate relationships with women.

Jefferson's only prerequisite was that those around him be effeminate. Men like Jefferson were comfortable and not threatened by confiding deep thoughts and public events to women like his daughter Martha, wife Sally and certainly Betty Hemings who would have asked anyway. Her sons were with him every hour of each day from the years 1775 until the day she died and beyond.

For historical perverts, it is not conceivable that powerful men like Thomas Jefferson would ever confide in a woman rather than or in addition to a so-called superior man. Among classical scholars there lingers a peculiar weakness to analyze Jefferson through the very eyes he despised, --- the lying eyes of Greeks bearing gifts. Indeed, he perceived Paul was a disaster for humanity.

And, that then is the psychological observation of the kind of men who devote themselves to the love lives of other men; --- an unnatural phenomenon at best.

The love and loves of Betty Hemings were natural in every respect acknowledged by **JESUS** himself. She loved life and lived it as her religion.

INSERT HEMINGS PHOTOS (p88)

Various Sources

BEGINNING WITH INSPIRATION

Mother Betty Hemings and her mother before her, chose faith over liberty, hope over despair and love over freedom. Their choices were challenges in every sense of the word. Run away or stay! Hope for better lives for others! Have the freedom to choose or be loved by those who chose them! They lived in the eras of the Slave Trade and Colonial Wars that raged throughout Africa, the Americas and Caribbean, --- until the Napoleonic Wars ended with treaties.

(conceding American property rights that included the evil institution of chattel enslavement of nearly one million men, women and children of African heritage provided no additional slaves be captured and imported, albeit such international piracy continued until ended by Abraham Lincoln.)

We know for a fact that Betty Hemings had opportunities for escape to liberty from the James River Plantation that bound and owned her. The proclamation of freedom issued by Lord Dunsmore, Colonial Governor of Virginia in 1776 assured liberation behind British lines for all loyalists escaping from rebel plantations. Many Black and Mulatto women took advantage of the opportunity, such as Mother Mary Perth in nearby Norfolk and thousands of others. Our view is that Betty and others like her would not leave their dependent mothers, children and siblings that included White and Indian relatives.

Her faith in **GOD** allowed her to hope and reason that by staying she could help those who needed her, including White relatives claiming ownership. By end of Revolutionary War and its hardships generated by the near complete depletion of young Black field hands for planting and harvesting, --- there was little doubt in anyone's mind that Betty Hemings was not only Deputy Mistress of Monticello but also the wind in Martha and Thomas Jefferson's sails.

Both beautiful and gifted, she had been defacto wife of John Wayles after his first wife died leaving him with children to raise in addition to those he fathered by Betty. Before the time of African Pharaohs and thousands of years before Abraham, Isaac, Joseph and Moses, mothers were viewed as the chosen people of **GOD**.for life and new beginnings for others .

The stories of **JESUS** and John the Baptist are a testament to these African origin beliefs and values that eventually birthed civilization ideals, --- contrasting with the Hellenistic plunder spread by the Greeks and romanticism (false values) of the Romans and their evil empire that lasted over 500 years. And, there are still sufficient remnants of hell and dishonesty on earth to disrupt and denigrate the spirits required for nurturing fruitful lives.

The rebirth of civilization in Europe following a thousand years of dark ages birthed a new era of great scientific thinkers like Galileo and Isaac Newton, and thousands of other great men and women who advanced the cause of humanity. They all proclaimed love and inspiration from mothers (*including aunts and grandmothers*).

Since then, the list has included Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln, Fredrick Douglass, Marcus Garvey, Mahatma Ghandi, Winston Churchill, Franklin Roosevelt, Kwame N'Krumah, Martin Luther King, John F. Kennedy, Nelson Mandella, Jesse L. Jackson, Kofi Annan, and William F. Clinton.

The obvious question and less understood answer is who and what inspired the mothers to inspire their offspring and why? How is it that mothers conceived such gifted benefactors to mankind? What truths did they convey to their cares? Is or was divine intervention and communications possible in their beings?

The grandmotherly Sojourner Truth, who could not read or write, inspired Fredrick Douglass and proclaimed that **GOD** taught her and told her what to say. She said that **GOD is TRUTH**. Was she telling us truth? If so, how much did she know and what channels of communication did she use? AM or FM? Maybe mysterious channels open only to mothers with faith as a password to **THE WORD**.

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was GOD. The same was in the beginning with GOD. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not." [Gospel According to John]

TEACHING OF REAL JESUS

It is a beautiful prologue to a story about **JESUS** who is known by many names with many meanings to many billions of people, --- but is it true? Who and what inspired the writer to perceive **JESUS** as the Word? Was **HE** the only and last word a child must learn to live a good life? What about Moses, Mohammed, King?

Are words important in creation of the world? Mothers? Children? Men? Women? Values? Family? Community? Education? Enterprise? Employment? What about this metaphor paraphrased from the above famed bible quote:

“In the beginning was the Child, and the Child was with Mother, and the Child was Mother. The same was in the beginning with Mother. All humans were procreated, conceived, birthed and inspired and by her; and without her was not any human born that was inspired. In her was life; and the life was the enlightenment of humanity. And the enlightenment shined over ignorance and the ignorant comprehended it not.”

Who knows what is truth unless inspired to study and learn? What comes first? The chicken or the egg?

- (1) The beginning or ending in a circle?
- (2) Love or freedom?
- (3) Inspiration or affirmation?
- (4) Facts or faith?
- (5) Religion or science?
- (6) The body or spirit?
- (7) Mother or child?
- (8) The solar system or the earth?
- (9) The sun or the Milky Way?
- (10) Ancestors or Elders?
- (11) GOD or TRUTH?**
- (12) Evangelization or education?**

Which path is the right path for mother and child before and after creation? Reading and learning stories experienced and written by other people; -- telling their story of truth as perceived and believed by them is process of education for those inspired to seek understanding. **GENESIS I** and **THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO JOHN** are two of the thousands of books written by men and women setting forth their perception of truth. None of them are gods.

Both are among the thousands of letters, tablets and books compiled and presented as The Bible designed as a curriculum for seekers of truth, --- not as a haven for those who want truths made simple for Simon. Education of the mother and child go hand in hand. Mothers read to the child and children learn to love and read to mothers old and new for generations past, present and future.

There is no beginning or ending to it all for those inspired to believe in something other than one's self. There is only one **GOD** but millions of books that espouse spiritual, social and physical truths attesting to truths ever-lasting such as:

- (1) Love **GOD** with all your heart; and with all your soul; and with all your mind.
- (2) Love and respect other people as you want love and respect.
- (3) Love is advanced by **TRUTH**.

We suggest that mothers, as earthly creators, begin with inspirational Bible readings in the challenges of inspiring themselves and their babies, --- before sending them off to schools for other women to nourish. Our view is that **GENESIS I** is an excellent book for reading and discussing with small children to prepare their young minds for learning about physical wonders that mindful youth and adults have cause to wonder.

This is before hoped for advancement as educated young adults to comprehend the highly creative and mystical thoughts in the Book of John and the other gospels. The books of the Bible were first set down in:

- (1) Aramaic -- ancient African-Asian language from when Palestine was a colony of Egypt.
- (2) Hebrew -- the language of the Jews released from captivity in Egypt;
- (3) Greek -- language of the conquerors who came and stayed from the time of Alexander.
- (4) It is compiled from thousands of research pages by a Latin Catholic scholar named Jerome, --- some 400 years after the crucifixion of **JESUS**.

SYNOPTIC GOSPELS

Pages selected for the Pauline Christian Bibles are a selected Euro-Centric view and summary of literature reportedly written within the period of 750 years before the birth of **JESUS** and 150 years after **HIS** birth.

The original work was written by various prophets, teachers, storytellers, poets, philosophers, dramatists, and historians, many of them unknown then and now. Works collected, reviewed and edited by the Roman priest Jerome centuries after the Romans crucified **JESUS** were published by the Catholic Church as "*The Vulcan*" which is the first bible and source for others that followed during the next 1,000 years.

Virtually all references to Africa and Africans in the old and new testaments are conspicuous by the absence made certain and obvious by Jerome and his superiors. Indeed, their interpretations of the scriptures and gospels not only establish **GOD** in the image of Europeans but go so far as to suggest that: Christianity was first established in Greece and Italy; and both Mary and her son **JESUS** were Europeans.

The translation known as **THE AUTHORIZED VERSION** was made at the command of King James the First of England 1,600 years after the birth of **JESUS**. It began under Queen Elizabeth and was completed under the reign of King James the year 1611 A.D. by 54 scholars in the Church of England.

They used the earlier research of Jerome, John Wyclif, Martin Luther, William Tyndale, Miles Coverdale, William Whittingham, and others. For them, **GOD** was the beginning and final cause reflected in the First Book (Genesis I) and Last Book (John).

The Gospel According To John was perceived to be the latest of the four gospels; however, the recent discovery in Egypt of a gospel believed written by Thomas disputes that perception. The most notable difference in the Gospel of Thomas is that he makes no mention of resurrection, as though it never occurred.

In fact, all that anyone can say is the gospels presented are the selections and interpretations the Greeks and Romans chose or claimed as authentic. People of African heritage must be knowledgeable of these men and their cultures.

1. Gospel According to Mark: The educated young man who was a protege, secretary and interpreter for Peter the First Disciple of **JESUS**, --- feared by Saducees, condemned by Pharisee, and murdered by the Romans. Peter could not read or write but inspired Mark to do so. Mark was a teacher and preacher in Africa, murdered in Alexandria by Romans and was likely fluent in native language of *Aramaic (African origin language spoken by **JESUS** and his disciples)*. Also understood:
 - a. Geez (African origin language spoken by early Ethiopians and Egyptian.)
 - b. Hebrew(Asian-Semite language spoken by Jews)
 - c. Greek (European language spoken by Sadducee Jews)
 - d. Latin (European language spoken by the Romans).
2. Gospel According to Matthew: The educated young man who was a tax collector in Galilee before being chosen as one the twelve disciples of **JESUS**. It is from Matthew that most insight is gained into the person of **JESUS**. Matthew went as a teacher and preacher to Africa, was murdered in Ethiopia.
3. Gospel According to Luke: The Greek physician, born in Antioch practiced medicine in Greece, was a friend of Paul and not a disciple of **JESUS** as illustrated in the literary style common among Greek writers. It presents an orderly account of the public ministry of **JESUS** built upon the opinions of Paul and probably data gained from the writings of Mark and Matthew.
4. Gospel According to John: The author is unknown but believed to be either Paul or his friend John the mystic Greek Prophet who lived on the Island of Pathos. It stands apart from the three Synoptic Gospels in purpose, method and spirit. Written about thesis that **JESUS** was not merely the human Messiah expected but was also in very truth the divine Son of **GOD**. It presents rearrangement and reinterpretation.

The influence of Greek philosophy is evident in the doctrine of the Logos or “Word” set forth in the Prologue.

- a. The author was less a biographer than a religious mystic for whom the inner life was all-important.
- b. The shift from works to faith, from conduct to mystic union, which is also evident in the writings of Paul, is here carried very much further.
- c. The love of man which the book preaches rests upon, is inspired by, and is often only a symbol of the love for **GOD**; the love of man for **GOD** and the love of **GOD** for man are marvelously intertwined as the central theme of the work.
- d. A further contrast to the Synoptic Gospels is furnished by the fact that in the Gospel According To John there is no difference between the style of the speeches attributed to **JESUS** and that of the rest of the book.
- e. Whoever may have been the author, he was most certainly not John the Disciple, but someone who much later reworked the Gospel story with the utmost freedom to make it express what he considered the ultimate religious truth.

The stories recalled, researched and proclaimed about **JESUS**, creation and evolution are all different and of continuous study and interest as it has always been regarding the beginning of the world and thoughts thereto including its ending..

Because no one knows for certain, it ultimately boils down to faith in what one chooses to believe as truth. The search for **TRUTH** is a life made meaningful by functional evangelization, education and enterprise. Evangelization begins in the womb as it was in the beginning with **JESUS** and John The Baptist.

Science has proven that babes in the womb not only can feel and hear but actually be communicated with before birth. The after-birth of a child’s creation is the most critical as it seeks the nourishment of life that includes inspiring sounds and words just as surely as it does mother’s milk.

By age two the child is seeking knowledge of its world and to make a larger and more meaningful environment. By age five, the average child has an attention span that will allow for enterprising initiatives in learning.

Most mothers and children past or fail in creativity by eight years after-birth when the mother’s mind is sharpened or dulled; --- and, the child’s brain is hardened or polluted. They are either inspired to seek truth or retired to a life in pursuit of folly.

By age twelve, just prior to puberty, the child of the mother becomes a blessing or curse to the cause of written words about knowledge needed for a better and more fruitful life.

INSERT IMAGE OF HEMINGS MOTHER AND CHILD (p89)

Brady Enterprise Association

SUPPLEMENT TO GENESIS

A close reading of Genesis I by the faithful educated in both unadulterated faith and the teachings of science are very revealing. Whoever penned and/or editorialized the words in any language was of genius quality. There was clearly a different source of wisdom from what follows in the other books of Genesis; --- most apparently written by men who perceived women to be inferior and legitimate preys to their own egotistical existence and pleasure.

The other special notes therein are that no one knows the details of the world's beginnings; and it is extremely damaging and discomfoting to any child to be told they were born in "*sin of Eve*," rather than love. It is irrational to indoctrinate trusting minds with despair --- and, expect them to live a loving life.

Our focus is to begin with the beginning before predators inflicted centuries of pain on the basis of gender, race and other false doctrine. The lessons of Genesis I as outlined are more or less consistent with everything that modern science has proven to be true. And, that is our point. It is a teaching outline for mothers, the primary teachers, --- those chosen to bring forth and raise up the holy child as the crowning achievement of **TRUTH** that a purpose exist for all lives.

Yet, it is not sufficient for the work of advanced learning by generations now on earth for upwards of 100,000 years. Humans have a need to know more, building upon what is **TRUTH**, as their enterprising creator obviously gave them the capacity to learn and do, --- separating good from evil in the process. The First Book of Genesis (*and the only one*) as written can be used by many millions of mothers to indoctrinate their dependent faithful about beginnings of the world and life on earth. The Second Book of Genesis is another matter all together, --- an interesting study in male egos.

We believe and accept Genesis I as an excellent starting point for raising up young minds in the faith that their own existence is not an accident, - - and neither is that of family, friends and the world in which they live. In fact, Genesis I is the best baby-book we know and far superior to any of the cute little books of fairy tales and fantasy excursions so often used to indoctrinate young minds. But, we do not suggest all fairy tale books are bad.

Our book is designed to help parents inspire those most important in their lives, --- children psychologically dependent upon adults for inspiration, nourishment and wisdom. Indeed, we seek not to deny the existence or substance of **GOD**, which we prefer referring to as **TRUTH**. But readers are free to choose anyone of the thousands of names or more known to billions of people for the past 100,000 or so years of humanity.

Our contention is there are no psychologically sound reasons dividing so-called worldly learning from that of "faith" in creations obviously proven to be true. As Mother Sojourner Truth said, "**GOD is TRUTH.**" If this is so, then $2+2 = 4$ is either true or false for both the creator and mankind. How can a child be raised up to respect and love an all knowing Creator who worked six (6) days and rested on Sunday, --- but learn on Monday the world required billions of years to form? Children cannot respond to contradictions.

So why do so many well-meaning Moms perceive that science about creation is true in the classroom, --- but false in the eyes of their creator? The problem runs very deep and greatly impacts what children experience from psychologically dependent parents lacking understanding about creation because of the great religious hoax so brilliantly condemned by **JESUS HIMSELF**.

Children fail or do poorly in school because they are either not inspired to learn or poorly taught. On the one hand, educators are quick to blame parents for not preparing their children to be nourished with classroom education. The parent (increasingly single moms and grandmothers engrossed in religious cults) --- counter-blame the teachers for not teaching the child to get good grades on standardized testing prepared by nameless gnomes (often godless).

The facts are the vast majority of children of impoverished young mothers enter into schools unprepared for education and learning necessary for advancing their lives. What they have been inspired to believe more often than not is determined to be untrue in the course of primary education experiences. By ages 8 to 12 years old, the brains of most are hardened to view their mothers with disbelief. And the same child bears resentment of teachers and teaching that contradicts emotional bonding to their mothers.

INSERT IMAGE OF SCHOOL CHILDREN
(p90a)

Brady Enterprise Association

GOD IS TRUTH

As with the creator of truth in learning and evaluation, when a project is not good then it needs to be torn down. And start-up with lessons learned from previous failures and shortfalls such as the dinosaurs and cannibals of prehistoric times.

The projects created in America's urban centers for impoverished mothers failed miserably by nurturing into existence generations of godless men and women living as welfare dependents of the state; and, at worse predators that reaped hell for millions of people around them. Wisdom's children are tearing them down and starting anew from mountains of evaluation data that man does not live on bread alone.

And the churches, especially the historic Black Churches with roots in blending evangelization, education and enterprise must do their part in doing as the creator obviously did, --- start over again by putting new wine into new bottles. Far too many are caught up in "temple" mindedness despite assurances from **JESUS HIMSELF** temples should and would be torn down and replaced by a church based on faith and truth.

African-Americans have a moral obligation to educate their children and themselves, --- up from slavery and back again into psychological dependency on alcohol, drugs, welfare and other feel-good blessings by a lot of uneducated bible pounding men and women who truly missed their calling to go plow or play the piano.

We do applaud the work of traditional pastors, who not only encourage education development in neighborhoods and congregations, --- but also have studied and mastered the teachings that lifted African-Americans out of bondage in a hostile land. We are adamant in denouncing those pompous perverts who pick the pockets of impoverished mothers, taking them and their milk away from the mouth of babes, and then have the audacity to call it Christianity.

Cults by any other name are still cults, and are obvious by the absence of teachings by **JESUS**. Rather, they practice vintage rope-a-dope, --- calling out the name of **JESUS** but teaching the values of those very people **HE** condemned. Perhaps most churches teach youth about but not of **JESUS** teachings. It is akin to teaching a child that reading is important but not how.

The same holds true in Africa and the Caribbean where the tendency is of ten to repeat the past that yielded the unpleasant results evident in poverty, ignorance and disease. It does not take a rocket science to understand that uneducated and superstitious believers of false doctrine tend to raise up the same sort of off-spring except for intercession by Churches who value educated members as living testaments of the creator's will.

GOD blesses the mother who has the faith to learn the ways of **TRUTH** made true for billions of good people around the world, --- most of whom feel just as strongly as any other that they are heaven-bound. No man or woman on earth has any mystical power to call down from heaven anymore than a mother with faith and needs. And, the faith needs to be propagated that truth is the preserve of **TRUTH** in all seasons and situations, including classrooms as well as Sunday School and Bible School.

INSERT SUNDAY-SCHOOL SCENE (90b)

Various Sources

There is nothing sacred about ignorance that stands against truths in learning. Fortunately, since the advent of post-World War II societies in the world, **TRUTH** seems to be winning the war for the hearts and minds of mothers who care. Some other facts to remember:

- (1) The faith of most human beings (*since origin in the Great Rift Valley of Africa upwards of 70 thousand years ago*) holds forth a Supreme Being as creator. Many have tried to codify their beliefs as laws that proclaim their own supremacy in the process of glorifying themselves. And, there are those who have struggled in the cause of organized religion to create images of a creator in the image of themselves, citing man-made scriptures to do so, waving books in the air as proofs many know not. And, worse millions of impoverished mothers know not that such men know not, --- and indoctrinate their offspring with ignorance.
- (2) There is no conflict between good religion and good science. Both should seek **TRUTH**. And, revelations of truths occur continuously to minds with the faith to study to learn and earn a life that glorifies their creator's creations. Yet, many in science and religion postulate that which is untrue. Such is the case with genesis being used by religious quacks to pretend at knowing the age of the world. On the other hand, there are men and women of science who pretend to know there is no **GOD** and there was no creation.
- (3) Many brilliant and great men from the age of David down through **JESUS HIMSELF**, and certainly geniuses Thomas Jefferson, John Adams and Abraham Lincoln and others who loved **GOD** and helped millions of people, --- did not for a moment believe that a full-grown man was the first human. Nor did they ever deny that humans were created.
- (4) Common sense suggests that if males were the first creation in the beginning, --- then why was a woman named Mary chosen in the decision to give the world a second chance with the birth of

JESUS. Did the Creator change mindsets as to how human beings should come forth? And, what believers believe Mary suffered the birth of a savior because a woman named Eve ate an apple that caused the end of paradise.

- (5) Indeed, truth can not be destroyed and what was untrue in the past is untrue today, and vice-versa. Those who seek to rationalize creation as irrational actions by an omnipotent deity (like the fabled Semite, Persian, Greek and Roman gods) harm the cause of faith espoused by **JESUS**; and, hamper the progress and uplift of humanity via education and enterprise.
- (6) Many others have sought to deny the existence of any other being or creativity greater than themselves. More still cling to a simplification of their creator and creation, sufficient in the past for persons unable to read or write beyond a 5 or 6 year level of education. The challenge now is for modern minds to recognize that creation included a brain and free will to think, and ponder the phenomenon witnessed all around them.
- (7) The writers of Genesis I did just that in seeking to understand **TRUTH**, whereas those who authored Genesis II were of an obviously different culture, and perceived somehow that a creator would unnaturally create a human female from the ribs of a superior specimen patriarchal male; rather than the other way around as performed for thousands of other life species and witnessed to be true today, tomorrow and everyday as would have been natural in the beginning.

EARLY LANGUAGE TABLES (90c)

Old Bible

The Heisenberg Principle holds forth that science can neither prove nor disprove something that can not be observed or decided, such as the length of years, months, days, hours, minutes, seconds and microseconds in terms of actions by the **HOLY SPIRIT**. What science can observe is reasonably consistent with Genesis I which is inclusive of indications of not only creation, --- but evaluation and follow-up changes of results in need of change, including life.

Issues such as the length of a day during creation of the solar system should not discourage inquiring minds from viewing GENESIS I. It is completely separated from the obviously different sources of story-telling that follow in Genesis II through Exodus with contradictory stories to what is proved to be true.

Read separately, GENESIS I is a source of genius in understanding research and development processes by whom-ever wrote the words handed down to us. And whoever did what was self-evidently done is most obviously the ultimate source of **TRUTH**.

And the mystery and wonder of it all is the search for **TRUTH** in the name of law, religion, and science throughout the centuries. *Beginning in the ancient African Clans, Kingdoms and Empires that built the Sphinx (carbon date tested to be over 10,000 years old)* has consistently yielded up the same basic conclusions and truths:

- (1) The world we are able to observe from the largest elements (galaxy) to the smallest elements (atoms) was created with wonders for scholars to seek and behold with factual faith in **TRUTH** revealed through education and enterprise.
- (2) According to the Bohr theory, an atom is a miniature solar system, containing in its center a positively charged sun called the nucleus, which is itself a group of protons and neutrons.
- (3) One or more negatively charged planets called electrons are believed to revolve around the sun in circular, and later elliptical orbits.
- (4) Planets are held in their orbits by attraction to the positive nucleus.

- (5) The number of electrons in an atom varies with different elements such as is the case with the entire solar system. The hydrogen atom has one (1) electron; helium has two (2); oxygen has eight; --- and, uranium the heaviest of all has 92.
- (6) All electrons are alike. Electrons in any element are identical to and interchangeable with those in any other element.

It is important that mothers understand and be able to at least converse with their children about such amazing truths learned through the deliberate process of education. Genesis I can be used as a summary book to help tell the story in memorable terms, but do not tell a child something that does not make sense and is patently untrue.

How can a mother then expect such confusion to lead to success in education endeavors necessary to gain future success. It is no wonder that so many Black children, especially boys, are quickly turned off and tuned out of evangelization, education, and enterprise. They are too often expected to accept and believe in teachings their souls find to be unbelievable; --- and they rebel, having a divine right to do so..

Let's fix the problem. Work to understand the search for **TRUTH**.

MOTHER AND CHILD IMAGE (p90d)

Various Sources

INSERT HEMINGS IMAGE (p91)

Brady Enterprise Association

CREATION IS EVOLUTION

EIGHT BILLION YEARS AGO

In the beginning of $E=MC(\text{squared})$ in the evolving minds of humans,

TRUTH created the heaven (*solar system*) and earth, by methods and means of glorious, planning, programming, engineering and development humans can emulate (*not duplicate*) by study and research in the pursuit of knowledge and understanding:

Beginning of world known is estimated to have been created upwards of 8 billion years ago as a solar system of nine planets and 29 *satellite moons* in orbit around sun's gravitational pull:

	PLANETS	MOONS
1.	Mercury	0
2.	Venus	0
3.	Earth	1
4.	Mars	2
5.	Jupiter	11
6.	Saturn	9
7.	Uranus	5
8.	Neptune	1
9.	Pluto	0

INSERT 'BLUEPRINT OF THE SOLAR SYSTEM (p92)

MYSTERIOUS CREATIONS

Thousands of years ago, when Europeans were living in caves, --- civilizations in Africa observed and pondered the mystery of the universe and perceived the awesome evidence of creation beyond the capabilities of humanity to master or understand.

Astronomical observatories in ancient Ethiopia were first to study the stars. Thousands of years later, the great Greeks studied in Africa, returned home and imagined gods in their own images. They reasoned in their naked, primitive eye, what seemed simple: Greece was the pivot around which the universe wheeled.

The majestic movements of stars and planets were ordained for him alone, to guide and warm him as he toiled and traveled to conquer and plunder places like Troy. Gradually new ideas and new measuring tools forced the truth on him: Greeks and their world were flecks of dust in a universe incredibly big and unknowable.

There is absolutely no conflict between science and a religion that is based on 'faith alone' to explain the existence of **GOD**. As Thomas Jefferson and other scholars have noted for centuries, --- evangelists over the centuries have imagined themselves hearing **GOD** explain to them something that is unexplainable.

There is absolutely nothing wrong with humanity seeking knowledge and understanding. That is human nature. Thousands of hours of observation and study each year by scientists glorifies labors of the **CREATOR** far more than some lazy preacher with a tenth grade education or super Sunday testifying sister who got old, scared and started reading the **Word of GOD**.

The problem is with those who know not, --- and are not educated enough to know what they do not know. Indeed, it is amazing indeed to find preachers explaining details about **GOD**, --- that **JESUS** did not tell us.

THE MYSTERIOUS HEAVENS (p93)

TRUTH is known by many names to peoples of earth throughout human history:

- ALLAH** (Arabic)
- AMMA** (Dogon)
- CHIUKWU** (Igbo)
- CREATOR** (Latin)
- ELIHIM** (Amharic) (Aramaic)
- GOD** (Greek)
- NHALIC** (Dinka)
- OMYAME** (Akans)
- OLORUN** (Yoruba)
- YAHWEH** (Early Hebrew)
- JAHOVAH** (Later Hebrew)

TRUTH propagated (*willed*); conceived (*designed*); engineered (formed); and developed (*birthed*): Atmosphere and Earth:

- Troposphere
- Stratosphere
- Ionosphere

composed of many gasses, the principal ones being:

- (1) Nitrogen77.77 %
- (2) Oxygen 20.86 %
- (3) Water Vapor 0.41 %
- (4) Argon 0.93 %
(*neon, krypton, helium, ozone, wendon*)
- (5) Carbon Dioxide 0.03 %
- (6) Hydrogen 0.00005 %

including natural laws educated and enterprising minds seek to study and understand, which glorifies **TRUTH** that made:

- (1) Oxygen enriched air on the earth's surface
0 to 7 miles (various temperatures)
- (2) A frigid zone of air immediately above
7 to 30 miles (-55 C average temp)
- (3) The third zone (hot) above
30 to 40 miles (+76.6 C avg temp)
- (4) A fourth zone (cold) above
40 to 50 miles (-62.2 C avg temp)
- (5) A fifth zone above all with extreme heat.
50 to 75 miles (+100 C avg temp)

THE MANY LAYERED ATMOSPHERE
(p94)

The Earth, Life Nature Library

ENABLING ENERGY (SPIRIT)

And the metaphysical energy (*spirit*) of **TRUTH** "moved upon the waters surface," [Genesis I]. Many scientists perceive the fiery planet earth was given birth by the sun, and thrust 93 million miles away. Its surface temperatures gradually cooled without its present form and "void of life; darkness was upon the face of the deep waters.

There are other scientists who have conceptualized that a probable chain of events occurred inside an interstellar cloud of gases and dust that was as far across as the entire solar system is today. For a long time, they perceive, this dust cloud may have been formless, but at some point the force of gravity working within the cloud caused it to collapse into a flattened, revolving disk.

In the course of 80 million years or so this disk sorted itself into a dense contracting center and series of surrounding concentric rings. This line of reasoning has the center, amounting to almost 90 percent of the mass of the original dust cloud, was the *protosun*, huge, cool, and therefore not yet incandescent.

The rings, containing the remaining 10 percent of the original aggregate of gas and dust, were the cloudy stuff from which protoplanets would form. Each ring was destined for a distinctive character as a planet, depending on its diameter from the central mass and the exact nature of its raw materials.

According to this approach, when the dense core of protoearth came into being, the shrinking process as well as the heat-yielding radioactive elements present began to raise the temperature of the whole mass. Eventually earth then became molten, the energy of contraction ended, and the initial radioactive content decayed.

Then the cooling process began which is still going on today. All possible assumptions as to how **TRUTH** created or interacted with earth in the solar system, galaxies or entire universe is beyond human power to comprehend or verify, but the educated mind can conceptualize the creation for seekers of knowledge and understanding to behold.

Known truths suggest water was created by combinations of oxygen and hydrogen gasses released during cooling processes, --- interacted

with electromagnetic radiation containing many electrified particles or ions resulting from ionization of the air by such agents as radioactive solids and gases.

While it is reasonably certain to believers that **TRUTH** has existed forever, the Alpha and the Omega, ---- not so for the earth. If it were as old as universal truths, then the many and various radioactive elements still decaying in its crust (outer part) would have vanished long ago; and, the oceans would have been turned into a salty substance thicker than the Dead Sea. Life would be improbable and certainly impossible as we know it.

Most geologists are inclined to the belief that earth is from 3 billion to 8 billion years old. It is obviously difficult to estimate with any precision the time in years for any of the extremely ancient periods in the earth's history.

The calculations which have been made to measure these periods in years, have been based on:

- (1) Rates of heat loss for the earth and the sun
- (2) Height of stratigraphic column (approx. 100 miles) and disposition rate
- (3) Probable erosion rate
- (4) Rate of disintegration of radioactive elements.

The last named method (radiation) is perhaps the most reliable,--- and significant in understanding

GENESIS I and GENIUS of

creation under continuous development, evaluation and re-creation to the glory of

TRUTH in many facts, findings, families, forms, forests, fossils, etc., etc.

CAGE OF CAPTIVE RADIATION (p95)

The Earth, Life Nature Library

LIGHTING THE WORLD

And **TRUTH** willed "*Let there be*" researched and designed light using radiant energy of the earth, other planets, moons and sun of the solar system: and there was light created with many manifestations that behave as a wave motion recognized by the characteristics of:

- (1) Finite speed
- (2) Reflection
- (3) Refraction
- (4) Interference
- (5) Diffraction
- (6) Polarization

---while in others it behaves as a corpuscular phenomenon, like gravity and spirituality, which are known to exist but not fully explainable as to why in the context of science.

MARVELOUS SECRET OF THE SPECTRUM
(p96)

ENLIGHTEN MOTHER AND CHILD

And, **TRUTH** evaluated light as good; and, engineered a constant revolution of the moons around the planets and rotation of the planets around the sun creating a solar system of continuous light of remarkable regularities in the system, especially for the planets and satellites in an otherwise dark universe.

- (1) Orbits of the nine planets are very nearly in the same plane, --- plane of the earth's orbit. The innermost Mercury and the outermost Pluto have the greatest inclinations, 7° and 17°
- (2) The planet orbits are *Ellipses* of small eccentricities, i.e. very nearly circular; the orbits of Mercury and Pluto again show the greatest departures from circles, w/ eccentricities of 0.21 and 0.25 respectively.
- (3) There is a remarkable predominance of eastward revolutions and rotations in the system. All planets and all except a few satellites, even the particles in Saturn's rings, revolve in the same eastward directions about the sun.

*Ancient African astronomers (thousands of years before Asian and European emergence in Mesopotamia and Greece) --- perceived and postulated the sun to be **TRUTH** named and worshipped as **RA** and eventually falsely rationalized their Pharaohs to be worshipped as Sons of the Sun (**RA**).*

- (4) The orbits of the close satellites are practically circles whose planes of their primaries, and these satellites revolve in the same direction as the rotation of their primaries.
- (5) The major planets are not only larger than the terrestrial planets and more distant from the sun, but they also have more rapid axial rotations, more extensive satellite systems, lower densities, and different gases predominant in their atmospheres.

- (6) Comets are quite unlike planets in physical structure and physical properties. Their orbits and motions are so different from those of planet orbits, some nearly parabolic; and their planes are inclined at all angles to the plane of ecliptic, in marked contrast to the extremely small inclinations of planet orbits. Also, comets with westward (retrograde) orbital motion are about as common as those with eastward (direct) motion.
- (7) Most short-period comets have direct motions in their orbits of only moderate elongation; most of their planes being inclined less than 45 degrees to the plane of the ecliptic.
- (8) A striking peculiarity of the solar system is that the sun, with 98.86 percent of the total mass of the system, has only 2 percent of the total angular momentum, or amount of angular motion. Mystery: the sun is much more than sums reasoned by man.
- (9) No forces exerted by members of the system on one another can change the angular momentum of the system as a whole; an increase in the angular momentum of one body is accompanied by a decrease for some other body or bodies. This is one of the fundamental laws of mechanics (*implicit in the teachings of JESUS*).
- (10) To account for this distribution of angular momentum has been one of the chief difficulties with godless theories of origin and development of the solar system (world).

And the evening and morning first created were the first day in creation of the world we believe, *by faith alone*, to have been designed for a purpose scholars seek to understand by seeking --- **TRUTH**, --- not postulating mysticism. And **TRUTH** is self-evident in the light of Day that occurs as earth and other planets turn on their axis for various segments to face the sun; --- and moonlight at night occurs via deflections from sun relayed by moons to strike darkened planet surfaces rotated away from sun.

BODE'S LAW (p97)

The Earth, Life Nature Library

SOLIDIFYING MATTERS

FOUR BILLION YEARS AGO (Atomic half-life of 8 billion years of radiated energy)

VI And **TRUTH** willed research and development of firmament (atmosphere) in midst of water formed (*two parts hydrogen and one part oxygen*) around earth and other planets as cooled via escape of gasses from core; and let atmosphere be an air pocket of pressure to divide the waters.

1. Evidence gained by many means including astronomy and space probes via satellites have led to conclusion that Mercury has no atmosphere sufficient to support life as known on earth.
2. The atmosphere of Venus reflects a large fraction of the sunlight received, and receives about twice the amount of heat and light received by the sun. It has huge amounts of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere, and there is little evidence of water or free oxygen.
3. The atmosphere of earth has mass (weight) weighing 0.075 pounds per cubic foot at 70 degrees Fahrenheit and 29.92 inches or 760 millimeters of mercury atmospheric pressure. It also exerts pressure upon the earth's surface because of its mass. This air pressure is measured by means of the barometer. It offers resistance to bodies floating or soaring through the air very much as does water. The atmosphere is not simply a formless mass of gases, but consists of three major layers, --- which differ widely in their characteristics.
4. The atmosphere of Mars is very thin and 60 miles or so in depth compared to the 75 miles of earth. Additionally, more than half of the surface of

Mars is reddish or orange in color due to oxidation of iron in its rocks. The most striking features are the white polar caps suggesting water deposits wherein ice caps begin to shrink when springtime comes to its hemisphere, and in the fall grows larger again.

5. Atmosphere of Jupiter is characteristic solar spectrum with additional absorption bands in red and infrared regions due to methane and ammonia. It includes a compressed layer of hydrogen 8,000 miles deep, vapor molecules in clouds and below this a thick layer of ice.
6. The atmosphere of Saturn is thousands of miles in depth, and in the red and infrared show that there is relatively less ammonia and more methane in its atmosphere than in Jupiter's; the chief constituent is hydrogen.
7. The atmosphere of Uranus may have temporary features something like the belts of Jupiter. The great depth and density of atmosphere are shown by strong absorption bands for which the planet owes its green color.
8. Atmosphere of Neptune contains absorption bands of ammonia (NH₂) and very strong bands of methane (CH₂). It is this absorption of reds from the solar light that gives Neptune its green color. From strength of these bands, it can be concluded atmosphere must be very extensive, with surface temperatures not much above minus 300 Fahrenheit.
9. Planet Pluto believed to possess no atmosphere, and has quite low reflecting power.

VII And **TRUTH** engineered the atmospheres of the planets and used it on earth to divide the waters, which were under the atmosphere from waters above and dissipated-evaporated-emptied into outer space of the darkened universe.

VIII And **TRUTH** known as heaven by ancient writers of genesis and confirmed by **JESUS** to exist is what scientists refer to as atmosphere. And, its creation was the second phase of solar system development.

CHARACTERISTICS OF EARTH'S ATMOSPHERE (p98)

SOLIDIFYING AND GROWTH

THE TOP OF THE WORLD (p99)

IX And **TRUTH** willed, “*Let the waters*” under the atmosphere be engineered together to cover most of the earth’s surface, covering most volcanic eruptions from the earth’s core that created solidified minerals above water.

1. The ocean is a continuous body of saline water that covers 70.8 percent of the exterior of the earth’s surface to an average depth of two miles and a maximum depth of almost seven miles.
2. The ocean dominates the surface of the earth, covering 60.7 percent of the Northern Hemisphere (includes Europe and North America) and 80.9 percent of the Southern Hemisphere (includes Africa and South America).
3. The ocean is commonly divided into three main units: the Atlantic Ocean, Pacific Ocean, and Indian Ocean.
4. The oceans include the semi-enclosed and adjacent seas:
 - A. South of the Cape of Good Hope (*Southern Africa*)
 - B. South of Cape Horn (*Southern America*)
 - C. Antarctic Sea (*South of Australia*)
 - D. North Polar Seas (*Arctic Region*)
 - E. Bering Strait

The Top of the World as oceans and land would appear from a vantagepoint high over Canada’s Northwest Territories displays an ocean ringed by land. North of the permafrost line the land areas are permanently frozen. North of the tree line lies the tundra. The limit of each map on these pages is 50 degrees north or south latitude.

The Poles, Life Nature Library

The Bottom of the World as oceans and land would appear from a vantagepoint above the mid-south Pacific Ocean is a landmass ringed by oceans. Small squares indicate locations of international geophysical year scientific bases. On both maps, areas of drift ice are shown in medium blue and areas of pack ice in pale blue.

BOTTOM OF THE WORLD (p100)

ATLANTIC OCEAN CURRENTS (p101)

Oceans, American Peoples Encyclopedia

PACIFIC OCEAN CURRENTS (p102)

Oceans, American Peoples Encyclopedia

Dr. Benjamin Franklin made the below chart of the Gulf Stream to show mariners how to save two weeks sailing westward. It was particularly helpful to slave ships hauling highly perishable human beings in the cargo hulls. The vast currents flowing deep in the seas are constantly being explored by complex techniques.

RIVERS IN THE SEA (p103)

TWO BILLION YEARS AGO (Atomic half-life of radiated energy)

X And **TRUTH** evaluated the dry land of earth; and the gathered together oceans and seas, and determined that it was good for the creation, evolution and sustaining of life support using the materials therein.

1. The *ARCHEOZOIC ERA*. A study of the rocks laid down during this era indicates that volcanism was active. Great quantities of lava forced their way between rocks and into crevices and Joints. Many rocks, both sedimentary and igneous, were metamorphosed into other types. It is probable that large mountain ranges were formed and later eroded.
2. The first known iron ores are of this age. The era lasted about one (1) billion years. The latter part of the era was marked by the formation of mountains and great volcanic activity (*Laurentian Revolution*) in what is now southern Canada.

In the relentless rhythm of change, the earth sporadically raises up on the continents new mountain masses and high plateaus, while the unceasing motions of water and air sluice the dry land into the sea. In the course of their blind task of diminishing the continents, these forces of erosion often carve a landscape into shapes that adventurous men and women sometimes find beautiful, --- and often strange examples of **GOD's** natural laws that scholars study and struggle to understand.

THE SCULPTURED EARTH (p104)

The Earth, Life Nature Library

ONE BILLION YEARS AGO (*Atomic half-life of radiated energy*)

XI And **TRUTH** willed the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after her kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was engineered and developed to be so.

1. THE PROTEROZOIC ERA. Lasting about 500 million years, it is notable for the deposits of iron ores, principally in the Lake Superior region, Sweden, and Brazil, which was still joined to the landmass of Africa. These ores were deposited by sedimentation. Gold, silver, nickel, and copper were deposited in large quantities as a result of great activity.
2. The first evidence of glacial action is revealed in the rocks of this era in China, Australia and North America. The first clear fossil records are found in the rocks of this age. These records reveal the presence of seaweed at the very beginning of the era. Evidence of chemical action ascribable to bacterial action also appears.
3. Later in the era, worms, sponges, protozoan, and representatives of nearly all-invertebrate animal phyla were present. Single celled organism in the seas were the first life created. By five hundred million years ago, vegetation had colonized the landmass.
4. Most plants (those containing the green substance, (CHOROPHYLL) can, with the aid of sunlight, manufacture their own carbohydrate food; and thus not directly dependent for their food on any living organisms.

5. The growth program of plants is usually indeterminate, i.e.; the maximum size attainable by any particular member of a species varies greatly and depends upon the external environment such as water, heat and sunlight.
6. In perennial plants growth often continues for a long time, --- in some cases decades or even centuries because much of the embryonic tissue remains alive and active throughout the life of the plant.
7. Most plants have cell walls that consist largely of a complex carbohydrate called CELLULOSE. Among animals only the tunicates (*small sea animals with a tough leathery membrane*) are able to produce this substance.
8. Most plants are totally unable to move about, and the motions possible to plant organs are highly limited.

XII And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after her kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after her kind: and **TRUTH** evaluated it as good.

1. Plant life pervades almost the entire surface of the earth, including the streams, lakes, and oceans, the mountains, the plains, the deserts, and even the snowfields, and the waters of hot springs.
2. Regions with rich soil, heavy rainfall, and warm or tropical climate are covered with a growth of vegetation that is truly prodigious, and the number of different species of plant life represented in such regions extends into many thousands.

3. In temperate climates where rainfall is more moderate, the density of the vegetative cover is somewhat less, but the variety of species represented is still large.
4. In regions where environmental conditions are less favorable for vegetation are found species especially adapted to live and propagate their kind in the particular difficulties there encountered.
5. There are plants (xerophytes) especially adapted to endure drought.
6. Some plants (halophytes) can live in marshes, from which other plants are unable to secure water (osmosis).
7. Other (hydrophytes) are adapted to existence in excessively moist situations, as in swamps, lakes, streams, and seas.
8. Some plants are xerophytes in the winter and mesophytes (requiring a moderate amount of water) in the summer.
9. Plants, of which deciduous trees are an example, are known as tropophytes.
10. Plants are the original source of food for all animals, including man. Plants could easily thrive, at least for a long time, without the presence of animals, though all of them benefit from the carbon dioxide released by animals in respiration. Animals are absolutely dependent upon plants for food and, in the long run, for oxygen, since plants are needed to maintain the oxygen supply of the atmosphere.

XIII And creation of plants was the third phase of developing the earth

All plant or animal cells fall basically into two parts: the nucleus, or control center, and the cytoplasm, which includes all the other bodies suspended in the protoplasm of the cell. In plants, however, the cytoplasm carries some bodies that are quite different from an animal cell. There are, for instance, the plastids, varying in shape and size, some of them containing the green chlorophyll essential to photosynthesis, others with carotene pigments for different functions (see below).

The vacuole, large and centralized in a maturing cell like the one shown below, swells up with cell sap as the cell matures, stretching the flexible walls. Throughout, cell materials are exchanged through pits in the walls into those of neighboring cells, and the whole protoplasm with all its bodies is in constant streaming motion.

ANATOMY OF A PLANT CELL (p105)

The Plants, Life Nature Library

PLANT CELL (p106)

The Plants, Life Nature Library

BIRTH OF ENLIGHTENMENT

500 MILLION YEARS AGO (*Atomic half-life of radiated energy*)

XIV And **TRUTH** willed there be lights in the atmosphere to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

- (1) **THE PALEOZOIC ERA.** Lasting about 250 million years, is usually divided into six periods beginning with the *Cambrian* and followed in order by the *Ordovician*, *Silurian*, *Devonian*, *Mississippian*, *Pennsylvanian*, and *Permian*. During first four of these periods there was widespread and repeated submergence of continental areas over the world.
- (2) During the *Ordovician Period*, about two-thirds of the North American continent was under water. The presence of such great quantities of water resulted in a mild and equable climate favorable to life. Large multi-celled life forms spawned from the single-cells of the previous era. The world's greatest coal and diamond deposits were formed during this era. **Paleozoic Era**, there was an abrupt change in climate.
- (3) Near the end of the, so that arid conditions prevailed throughout the world and glaciating occurred even in the equatorial region of Africa and Australia. The era ended with a worldwide continental uplift, during which the Appalachian Mountains were formed.
- (4) The **Paleozoic Era** was marked by great development in plant and animal life. During the Paleozoic era many of the higher forms of plant life were evolved. Mosses, ferns, and pines were abundant and near the end of the era thick leave plants appeared
- (5) The Rocks of Cambrian period offer the oldest adequate fossil records known as the "*Age of Trilobites*." Brachiopods and snails were very common.
- (6) During the *Ordovician Period*, the first known fishes appeared. They lived in fresh water. In the oceans shellfish predominated.

- (7) The first air-breathing animals appeared during the *Silurian Period*.
- (8) The *Devonian Period* was marked by the prevalence of marine fishes and is called the "*Age of Fishes*." The rocks of this period show the first evidence of amphibian life. The first large forests grew in this period.
- (9) True insects first appeared during the Mississippian period and the reptiles made their first appearance in the Pennsylvanian period, as did the exceedingly dense vegetation.
- (10) The *Permian Period* was one of widespread and repeated glaciating, and during much of the period extremely arid climates prevailed in large areas.

(11) The seasons on earth are caused by the 23-½ inch tilt of its axis and its revolution around the sun. When the North Pole of the axis is inclined away from the sun (above), winter comes in the Northern Hemisphere. Days get shorter and the weather consequently cold. Also, the sun's rays shine at a slant on a place like New York (below), and do not concentrate the heat as occurs when sunrays fall vertically.

(12) Summer comes to the Northern Hemisphere when the earth's axis tilts toward the sun (above). The day the axis is tilted closest to it is the summer solstice. On this day, in late June, New York gets 15 hours of daylight from concentrated, more nearly vertical solar rays. But in the Southern Hemisphere, it is midwinter, and the sun shines briefly and at a low angle on planets like Buenos Aires.

(13) During a cycle of about 26,000 years, the axis of the earth changes with respect to the pole of the ecliptic --- an imaginary pole whose axis is perpendicular to the plane of the earth's orbit. This slow rotation aims the true pole toward different points in the sky. The star map above indicates how Alpha Draconis was the North Star in 3000 B.C., and how Polaris has become the North Star today, Alpha Cephei will be the North Star in the year 7500 and Vega in the year 14,000.

SUMMER IN NORTHERN HEMISPHERE (p108)

SEASONS ON EARTH (P107)

AXIS OF THE EARTH (p109)

The Earth, Life Nature Library

**TWO-HUNDRED FIFTY MILLION YEARS
AGO** (Atomic half-life of radiated energy)

XV And **TRUTH** willed there be light in the atmosphere to give light upon the earth: and, it was demonstrated.

(1) Two hundred-fifty million years ago, deviations of the moon's motion caused tidal friction in the earth's shallow seas, a slowing down of the earth's rotation and a change in earth's atmosphere.

(2) The above caused an apparent secular acceleration in the moon's motion, in addition to a real secular acceleration caused by the decrease of the eccentricity of earth's orbit.

(3) **THE MESOZOIC ERA.** Lasting about 125 million years, the era began with most of the land well uplifted and so continued until near the middle of the era, when general subsidence occurred and the seas became widespread. The era is divided into three periods, *Triassic, Jurassic, and Cretaceous.*

(4) The most notable movements in North America resulted in the formation of the Palisade Mountains in New York near the end of the Triassic period, the Pacific mountain ranges and Sierra Nevada ranges the end of the Jurassic period, and the Rocky Mountains at the end of the *Cretaceous Period.*

(5) The *Mesozoic Era* is known as the "Age of Reptiles." During this era reptiles reached their greatest development culminating in the "terrible lizards," the Dinosaurs. Some were carnivorous, others herbivorous. The most terrible of carnivores was probably *Tyrannosaurus Rex*, one specimen of which measured 18 feet in height and 47 feet in length with teeth six inches long.

(6) *Aurora Borealis or Northern Lights* and counterpart *Aurora Australis*, are illuminations in the atmosphere occasionally seen at night in the direction of Polar Regions.

(7) An ordinary display takes the form of a low arch centered, in a general way, on the magnetic meridian, although there may be considerable deviations from the normal direction.

(8) Possibly because of low luminosity the arches are usually colorless and contrast makes the sky beneath the arch appear unusually dark. Stars are plainly visible through the illumination.

(9) The most vivid displays are accompanied by solar, magnetic, and electrical phenomena. The motions of the earth in space go on continuously and follow pathways that are very complex to observe and understand. The intricate movements take place at fantastic speeds. A point on the earth's equator rotates at 1,050 miles an hour.

(10) The earth revolves around the sun at 1,100 miles a minute, and the sun moves through the galaxy at 150 miles a second. Only two of these motions have important direct effects on mankind.

(11) The rotation of the earth creates the cycle of night and day. And the revolution around the sun, taking just over 365 days, is the basis of our calendar and indirectly the cause of the changing seasons.

PATHWAYS IN THE SKY (p110)

ONE HUNDRED TWENTY-FIVE MILLION YEARS AGO

XVI And **TRUTH** engineered two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: **TRUTH** created the stars (suns of other galaxies) also.

- (1) The increase of the length of day was caused by tidal friction; and cumulative over centuries amounted to additional daylight hours as surface regions rotated to and from facing the sun.
- (2) Auroras are electrical phenomena, usually in the higher atmosphere. They are associated with the action upon atoms in the outer atmosphere of negative electrons and positive ions emitted by the sun.
- (3) Approximately 125 million years ago, the earliest known bird (Archaeopteryx) appears as an animal with teeth, feathers and claws.
- (4) Approximately 100 million years ago, the emergence of dinosaurs on the earth made impossible the existence of any other living creatures on the land.
- (5) The entire species of dinosaurs became extinct an estimated 65 million years ago, --- presumed to have occurred via bombardment of the earth by mysterious meteorites from other parts of the solar system as if by divine will.
- (6) Tiny unspecialized forms of mammals then appeared during the Triassic, and the first true birds appeared during the Jurassic, probably successors to the flying reptiles.
- (7) During Cretaceous, one of the most important evolutionary developments in plant life occurred. Angiosperms, or flowering plants, made their first appearance and became predominant type of flora in North America.
- (8) More primitive in most respects than fishes and mammals that would appear much later on earth, reptiles, including

dinosaurs, lacked internal temperature regulators.

- (9) The earliest humans living in Africa some 100,000 years ago feared and referred to all reptiles that survived the ice ages as servants and viewed them to be evil or at least representations of satanic intents. It is easy to understand why reptile species that somehow survived the ice ages were intensely disliked by early humans. Alligators, crocodiles, lizards and snakes are universally viewed to be dangerous.
- (10) The body heat of reptiles is determined by the surroundings, and they control it by moving between sun and shade. They cannot cool themselves by perspiring, since their skins have no sweat glands but are dry and scaly to prevent water loss, --- important to many reptiles that love hot, dry places.
- (11) One advantage of cold-blood in reptiles a low metabolism rate. A lizard can subsist on very little food since it is not constantly burning fuel to keep its temperature up. Dinosaurs apparently only lived in hot humid areas (albeit skeleton remains are found in many areas no longer so) and had ravenous appetites to eat everything in sight including its own kind.
- (12) Many reptiles are also poisonous and their ancestral dinosaurs were most often vicious predators whose existence literally made impossible most other life forms excepting those that could fly or run away from them.
- (13) It is worth speculating that flooding and freezing of the earth, and other natural phenomenon that destroyed most reptiles may have had a divine purpose to prepare the way for the coming of mankind.
- (14) No one knows, --- but it is the function of scientists to seek knowledge and understanding through observation and study rather than pretending at being gods by waving a bible in their hand and claiming the possession of truths beyond their intellect.

- (15) For believers in **GOD**, such as deists like Jefferson and Lincoln, whatever was created could also be destroyed by same, --- for reasons, such as floods and ice ages, not necessarily understood by evangelists or scholars. Suffice it to say that we study science to understand our **CREATOR**

TEMPERATURE CONTROL AMONG
REPTILES (p111)

XVII And **TRUTH** designed them in the atmosphere to support light and life upon the earth.

- (1) Flowering plants rooted and bloomed throughout the earth in the enriched soils generated by prior ice-age periods and improved atmosphere.
- (2) One of the most important raw materials taken in by the plant is carbon, which makes up about half of its dry substance. It is largely obtained from atmosphere in the form of carbon dioxide, which constitutes 0.03 per cent of the air, by weight.
- (3) The carbon dioxide is not used directly, but is first reduced by the plant with the aid of sunlight and its own chloroplasts, which contain *CHLOROPHYLL* and often-additional pigments, and is then rebuilt into carbohydrates. This process is known as *PHOTOSYNTHESIS*. It is the most important process in life of many plants, providing them with means of converting inorganic raw materials into useful organic substances without which neither plants nor animals and humans could exist.
- (4) Through a series of complex chemical changes under the influence of radiant energy starch is ordinarily formed as the first microscopically visible product. This assimilatory starch is either stored in chloroplasts or, more frequently, transported in form of simple sugars to organs actively growing and unable to synthesize their own supplies, or stored as starch (reserve starch) in special organs (tubers, etc.).
- (5) The carbon dioxide of the air required in photosynthesis enters the plant through its stomata, and diffuses through the cells while dissolved in water. If carbon dioxide is constantly withheld from plants, they soon starve to death.
- (6) While only about one-half of one percent of the radiant energy of the sun is actually utilized in photosynthesis, the importance of the process is unequaled by that of any other process carried on by living organisms.
- (7) Some microorganisms, such as certain bacteria (sulfur bacteria, iron bacteria, soil bacteria, etc.), are able to synthesize organic

compounds without the aid of sunlight and chloroplasts. Special chemical processes furnish the necessary energy for this activity, which is known as *CHEMOSYNTHESIS*.

XVIII And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and **TRUTH** evaluated and approved the results.

- (1) Time as we know and measure it in terms of years, months, weeks, days, hours, seconds and micro-seconds was herein and there made possible only by the grace of processes still of great scientific interest to educated humanity. Movements of bodies of the solar system occur like a fine-tuned watch made by a master maker.
- (2) While all of creation is a wonder to behold, the most obvious of wonders is that rays of sunlight are used to provide light that is filtered in such a manner as not to burn away all that receive it, but still sufficient to light the way to the **TRUTH**.
- (3) Evidence of the reality and intensity of sunrays are recognized by the facts that no human eye can look directly into the sun without being blinded or seriously damaged. Some scientists suggest the eagle is the only life form able to do so, having a protective eyelid, but only from selected high elevations in the atmosphere.
- (4) There is a permanent aurora over the whole atmosphere that contributes more than half the light of night sky. Less than half the so-called starlight of a dark night is due to stars.

XIX And creation of Northern and Southern Lights completed fourth phase of truthful development.

- (1) Unlike reptiles, mammals burn body fuel at a rapid rate to maintain a constant high body temperature. This permits them much greater activity than reptiles, since mammals can function in cold as well as hot weather and keep their temperature at its proper level.
- (2) The skin plays an important part in this. Horses sweat profusely over most of their bodies to cool themselves. Mammals like coyote, dogs and wolves sweat through their tongue by panting and depends on fur to prevent heat loss in cold weather. Mammals must eat regularly to maintain high temperatures, which exceed that of humans.
- (3) The most primitive mammals are the monotremes (*egg-laying mammals*), whose mammary glands have not concentrated into milk-producing organs, as they have in the higher mammals. Comparatively one might reason that the highest developed mammals would therefore be human mothers who over a period of many years are able to produce life nourishing and sustaining mother's milk.
- (4) The milk of the platypus, a monotreme, seeps from a number of pore like holes in her abdomen and is lapped up by the little ones.
- (5) So it is also with uneducated adults who lap up the milk of ignorance seeped from the bellies of men who would be **CHRIST** themselves, --- rather than **HIS** disciples preaching and teaching the lessons **HE** taught for children to learn and internalize as **TRUTH** in creation and evolution.

TEMPERATURE CONTROL AMONG MAMMALS (p112)

A NURSING MONOTREME (p113)

- (6) Second on the bottom of the mammal chain are marsupials (*mammals with pouches for carrying their young*), which are comparatively undeveloped, even embryonic in appearance, at birth. Kangaroos and opossum are examples, and the reasons so many people perceive that life exist with the embryo itself if not upon conception via fertilization of the egg in the womb of the mother.

A NURSING MARSUPIAL (p114)

- (7) The third, and by far the largest group of mammals (*including humans*) are the placentals, mammals whose young grow and develop within the mother's body, nourished by means of an organ known as the placenta, which forms a connecting link with her own blood stream.
- (8) The appearance of mammals as a guide to the closeness of their relationship is often deceiving. The weasel, the bear and the sea lion, though they have no exterior resemblance, are all carnivores. This is shown by an examination of their skulls. Each has the powerful lower jaw and the sharp, well-developed canines of a hunting animal, --- although there are slight modification reflecting different eating habits. The seal's molars, for example, are pointed to help it hold fish, whereas the omnivorous bear's are flatter.

THE PLACENTALS (p115)

SIXTY-TWO MILLION YEARS AGO
(Atomic half-life of radiated energy)

XX And **TRUTH** willed the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open atmosphere.

(1) **THE CENOZOIC ERA.** The era are now living in began upwards of 62 million years ago. It is divided into two periods, the *Tertiary*, which includes all of the era except the last one (1) million years, and the *Quaternary*.

(2) The *Tertiary Period* is subdivided into four epochs, *Eocene, Oligocene, Miocene, and Pliocene* (from oldest to youngest).

(3) The *Eocene* epoch resulted in the deposit of large oil shales in what is now the western United States. Also, tiny, five-toed horses appeared.

(4) Oceans were spread widely over much of the present land area of the earth, and the continents had been divided into large islands. An equable marine climate prevailed over most of the earth's surface.

(5) As the continents increased in size, climatic zones became more sharply defined. The warm, humid conditions, which formerly had been so widespread, were now confined to a narrower belt along the equator. In northern and intermediate latitudes cooler and drier conditions prevailed. In the extreme north and south, and at high altitudes, the climate was intensely cold.

XXI And **TRUTH** created great whales, and every living creature that moves, which waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and evaluated the results.

(1) During the last 60 million years, the continents have increased notably in size. Before that time oceans had spread widely over much of the present land area, and the continents had been divided into large islands with the African and Southern American continents most obviously linked together.

(2) An equable marine climate prevailed over most of the earth's surface. With the dinosaurs extinct as predators over all other life forms including fish in the lakes and streams, --- mammals such as whales proliferate.

XXII And **TRUTH** willed them to be fruitful and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

XXIII And it was the fifth phase of truthful development.

(1) Within the waters that cover approximately 75 percent of the earth's surface is a massive population of animals referred to as fish. Fishes swarm the planet in millions upon millions totaling many billions more than any other animal life forms except insects. They can be found in lakes, oceans, ponds, rivers and streams all over the world.

(2) The diversity of fish in size and shape, range from tiny animals to monsters over 50 feet long. Of all the earth's vertebrate (backbone) creatures, they are the oldest; having populated the water many ages before the first of the land mammals appeared.

(3) Science supports theories that mammals evolved from fish. Spadefish are but one of over 4,000 species of fish which use schooling as a successful way of getting around and along in their basic water environment.

SPADEFISH (p116)

The Fishes, Life Nature Library

(4) The button-dwelling sole, flat as a plate, is rendered inconspicuous by its mottled coloration. By day it buries itself in the sandy sea floor and remains still. At night it prowls in search of worms or shrimps. The reef-dwelling butterfish has dual protection: a body camouflaged by bright colors with a distinctive “eye” spot to deceive predators, and a row of spines on its back that make it an unpleasant mouthful for a predator to swallow.

SHAPED FOR SAFETY (p117)

(5) The shallow-dwelling globefish, when threatened, has the ability to quickly swallow a quantity of water to swell itself up so predators cannot swallow it. When inflated, it is as palatable as a pincushion. The delicate, weed-dwelling seahorse is ringed with bony plates that break up its contours and help camouflage it. It gets around in the aquatic vegetation of its home by undulating its little back fin.

ADAPTABLE AGAINST
PREDATORS (p118)

ENERGIZING - INSPIRATION

THIRTY-TWO MILLION YEARS AGO

(Atomic half-life of radiated energy)

XXIV And **TRUTH** willed the earth bring forth the living creature after her kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after her kind.

XXV And **TRUTH** researched and developed the beast of the earth after her kind, and cattle after their kind, and everything upon the earth after her kind: and **TRUTH** evaluated the results.

(1) Warm-blooded mammals began to proliferate the earth's surface.

(2) The Oligocene epoch produced what is now called the Bad Lands of South Dakota.

(3) The first known monkeys and small primitive elephants arrived on the scene.

(4) Proconsul or a creature much like him was is speculated by some scientists to have been the common ancestor of mankind and apes. He prowled near Oldoway Gorge in Tanganyika 20 to 25 million years ago. Hairy and slouching, he had less brain than a chimpanzee, but he was built to lead an agile life on or off the ground. He could have evolved either toward tree living like apes, or toward erect life on the grasslands like early men.

(5) A most important distinction between mammals and other vertebrates is that all mammals, and only mammals, produce milk with which they feed their young. Thus, the term '*mother's milk*' is applicable to animals and humans. The very word mammal characterizes the group, since it is derived from the Latin word '*mamma*' which means breast. But, be careful not to assume that a baby uttering the word '*mama*' indicates an understanding of Latin.

(6) Rather, contemplate that virtually all human babies ever born do so, suggesting that Romans as usual likely

claimed a sound, word and world not of their making, --- but of much superior authority than any Roman Emperor (*including Constantine*) ever acknowledged.

(7) The observant travelers of the world have also noted that babies universally are able to sound out the word '*dada*' giving further indicators not explainable by science alone.

(8) It is not true that mammals are simply vertebrates typified by the possession of two or more breasts. There is one group of mammals known as monotremes in which the female parent secretes her milk through a number of glands which are not united, as in women and other higher mammals, to form a nipple or teat. Also, only mammals possess true hair.

(9) Zebras are one of the higher mammals with amazing characteristics akin to the original African women that gave birth to all humanity --- and helped nurture the same. At water holes and other sources where animals of many species congregate and drink together, --- adult female zebras guard and warm all species in the event that lions and other hostile predators approach.

ZEBRAS IN AFRICA (p119)

The Mammals, Life Nature Library

SIXTEEN MILLION YEARS AGO (Atomic half-life of radiated energy)

- (1) The Miocene epoch was one of great volcanic activity.
- (2) The first apes appeared, and horse and elephants developed into medium size
- (3) The most advanced of all the many mammalian orders are the primates, which includes monkeys, apes and --- mankind. The name is derived from the Latin 'primus,' meaning first, but this does not mean they are the first to evolve. Rather, it simply means the first in order of importance to scientists.
- (4) The fact that all three aforementioned primates have in common ninety-nine percent of their genetic makeup has caused scientist to conclude the same source of origin and/or evolution.
- (5) And, the same data clearly shows that all human beings have in common 99.9 percent of their genetic makeup, --- all originated from Africa.
- (6) Does it really matter that apes elephants and horses may have been created and evolved before humans were created and evolved from the same building matter? For believers who limit their professions of faith to that of simply accepting the mystery of creation and the evolution of life forms, --- it is a non-issue.
- (7) The hoofed animals, or ungulates, started out five toes, but for greater efficiency in walking and running the number has gradually become reduced. One group has an odd number of toes, like the rhinoceros, which has three, or the horse, which now has only one. The hoof of the horse is actually the nail of its middle toe.

ODD AND EVEN TOES (p120)

The Mammals, Life Nature Library

- (8) The cloven hoofs of even-toed ungulates, such as pigs, cattle and deer, represent the evolutionary transformation of the third and fourth toes, now sheathed in keratin. Not all the members of this group actually have hoofs. Two exceptions are the four-toed hippopotamus and the camel, whose feet are padded for walking on soft sand.

EVEN UNGULATES (p121a)

- (8) Educated men and women are wise enough to know that mankind did not create the wonders of our universe. But the self-conceited philosophers of ages past who conceived the Creator to be a man (not a mother) also concocted the fable about humanity being *made (not created to evolve)*, --- some five-thousand years ago from the rib of a man. To make the story even more ridiculous in the eyes of the enlightened, the male superiority writers classified females as the bearers of an original sin in the propagation of life.
- (9) Not only does fiction found in Genesis II contradict the rationale of whoever wrote Genesis I, --- but it also is inconsistent with experiences and findings of humanity verifying the glory of creation, and the uniqueness of human beings and other primates.
- (10) We have deliberately trashed Genesis II because the same sources passed on the rationale **that GOD** designated some *'people and pigs to be more equal than other people and pigs.'* Indeed, Genesis allegedly written by Moses is a political plan (constitution) by his successors.
- (11) The most primitive living primates are little creatures known as tree shrews, whose range is restricted to Southeast Asia. The island of Madagascar off Southeast Africa is the main home of the shy, usually nocturnal primates known as lemurs. Their name comes from the Latin word 'lemures' meaning spirit of the dead, and they do indeed move about in the dense jungle slowly as though ghosts.
- (12) Much more familiar to most people than any of these primates are the monkeys and the great apes. Monkeys occur in both the Old and New Worlds and include such ground-dwelling forms as the baboons, as well as a much larger number of arboreal species. The four great anthropoid apes, --- the chimpanzee, the gorilla, the orangutan and the gibbons are our own nearest living relatives in the Animal Kingdom.
- (13) Man's ego in many instances caused him to conceive that **GOD** made mankind, especially White men, by a different process than used to create other life forms, including women, Africans, Asians, and Native Americans. Certainly, mankind has been created to evolve beyond the limitations of lions, tigers, elephants and thousands of other mammal species of lesser abilities to hunt and kill than man.

HEMINGS PHOTOS (p121b)

Brady Enterprise Association

EIGHT MILLION YEARS AGO (*Atomic half-life of radiated energy*)

- (1) During the **Pliocene Epoch** occurred the last great uplift of high mountain ranges.
- (2) Horses, elephants, and other mammals further evolved as though being nurtured for a divine purpose.
- (3) The horse provides a good example of how a typical tetrapod moves. When walking, if the right forefoot is carried forward first, then the left hind foot follows. The left forefoot goes forward next, and the right hind foot. This completes the cycle, which is immediately repeated with another advance of the right forefoot, and so on.
- (4) In walking the center of gravity is always contained within the triangle created by three limbs stabilized on the ground. The animals can therefore stop moving at any time without falling over. When the tempo is quickened to a trot, each foot is lifted before its predecessor in the cycle has touched the ground. There is therefore a brief period when the animal is supported by only two of its four limbs. This makes for greater momentum but less stability.
- (5) In horses, cats, dogs and many other mammals the two limbs, which are raised in this faster gait, are usually diagonally opposite, --- the left fore and right hind foot, and vice-versa. But with certain other mammals a somewhat different procedure is followed.
- (6) The camel and elephant lift limbs on same side, lateral gait known as pacing, which imparts a peculiar and distinctive rolling motion. Thus different sensation in riding on an elephant or camel versus riding on a horse.
- (7) Pacing is often practiced by young and old horses; such as trotters that adopt a diagonal gait. Colts for instance go through a pacing phase before adopting diagonal rhythm of adult horses. The fastest gait characteristic of tetrapod mammals is the gallop.

- (8) Here only one foot or even no foot at all, is on the ground at certain points in the cycle.
- (9) Despite its smaller size and shorter legs, a cheetah can run considerably faster than a horse, largely because of its extremely supple backbone. This can be curved like a spring, permitting the hind legs to be brought well forward on each leap to give the cheetah a very long stride.
- (10) In addition, when the spine is straightened out again at the start of the next leap, added thrust is given to that already supplied by the powerful muscles of the hind legs.
- (11) The disadvantage is that it consumes a great deal of energy. It is unparalleled for short distances and able to exceed 70 miles per hour, but over a long course the level running horse will eventually outdistance the cheetah.

TETRAPOD MAMMALS (p122)

The Mammals, Life Nature Library

FOUR MILLION YEARS AGO (*Atomic half-life of radiated energy*)

- (1) The **Pleistocene Age** of the **Quaternary Period** was known as the "*Great Ice Age*," during which much of modern Asia, Europe and North America's surface areas were covered by glaciers.
- (2) Hominoids appeared as ape-like creatures that walked on two feet.
- (3) The mammals of the great ice age in many cases made very effective adaptations to the harsh conditions, which challenged them.
- (4) Thus the Pleistocene cousins of several creatures that today have almost hairless skins were characterized by thick, shaggy coats, which helped to retain their body heat.
- (5) The so-called "*wooly mammoth*" is a famous example of an ice age mammal that made this adaptation to cold.
- (6) What is not so well known is that this creature also developed a thick layer of fat beneath its skin, especially on the shoulders, which probably served as a food reservoir when the frozen ground made its vegetation diet hard to get.
- (7) A woolly rhinoceros that lived in same frozen ice region was also protected by a similar thick hair covering. Although hair is not normally preserved in fossil form, we know of its existence in these mammals because remains of their carcasses have survived, shaggy coat and all, in the permanently frozen ground of Siberia.
- (8) The Irish Elk, with antlers that sometimes stretched 11 feet from tip to tip, is one of the species that disappeared during the Pleistocene, perhaps too unwieldy to escape increased pressure from wolves.
- (9) Another possibility that science can neither confirm or deny is that it was simply removed by its creator from the inventory of some 5,000 different land mammals on the earth.

- (10) The question and the possibility, like the dinosaurs and other extinct life forms, is that all here now and then was created by a hidden hand beyond the ability of humans to comprehend or explain as science or religion.

EXTINCTION FROM UNKNOWN CAUSE (p123)

The Mammals, Life Nature Library

TWO MILLION YEARS AGO (*Atomic half-life of radiated energy*)

- (1) Stone Implements of flint indicate the probable existence of manlike creatures in areas affected by the ice age.
- (2) Further evidence suggests early hairy creatures lived in caves and were ape-like exemplified by the Piltdown man, the Heidelberg man, and the Neanderthal man. And, cannibalism was rampant. There is no evidence that such beings possessed spiritual values relative to a creator. None of the cave drawings and over discoveries reflect any relics or images conducive to worship or non-animalistic values.
- (3) Though referred to as men, there is no biological evidence that such were related to Homo sapiens (*modern mankind*) which originated in Africa. A distinctive feature of Homo sapiens finds all over the world is persistent evidence of belief in a Supreme Being or beings even if falsely perceived.
- (4) Emergence of First Glacial epoch seemingly was the method of nature in exterminating god-less life forms that were predatory and not conducive to sustainable development.
- (5) Many other species of mammals (including cannibalistic man-like creatures in Asia and Europe) were killed off in the great ice age, --- either through the climatic challenge of the times or by direct intervention of TRUTH for a better, kinder and gentler world.
- (6) This poses a question that non-believers do not like to even consider in their research for natural causes without divine intervention. But, still the question remains as to why some species of mammals win through while others failed? Perhaps, it would be appropriate for humanity to thank GOD that previous species that inhabited the earth are no longer present. Imagine living with saber tooth tigers marauding the land or cannibals stalking us all.

- (7) Imagine that Homo sapiens born in Africa would never have had the ferocity to defeat or destroy such a hostile environment. Imagine that the first woman to give birth to our ancestors were attacked, killed and eaten as meat, along with her fetus, which bore the genetic imprint for us?
- (8) When the environment changes, all living things must either move to a new environment that resembles the old one or else subject themselves to the law of nature "adapt or perish." The facts are that the same law applies to humanity regardless of what one calls it. **JESUS** suggested the law will not be changed until everything is fulfilled to the satisfaction of the **ALMIGHTY**.

EXTINCTION VIA DIVINE INTERVENTION
(p124)

The Mammals, Life Nature Library

ONE MILLION YEARS AGO (*Atomic half-life of radiated energy*)

DEVELOPMENTAL MODEL MAN (p125)

- (1) The *Quaternary Period* is subdivided into the *Pleistocene and Holocene* (or Recent) epochs.
- (2) Last great uplift of the high mountains of the world as glacial epoch retreats and melting ice floods many parts of Northern Hemisphere and exterminate much of the animal life.
- (3) There occurred down warping which created the Mediterranean Sea, which drowned many of the land bridges between the north shores and south shores that connected Africa, Asia and Europe.
- (4) Horses and elephants in the Southern Hemisphere become almost modern in appearance.
- (5) Whether or not the so-called Homo erectus, was a half ape – half human creatures in caves of Asia and Europe during this period, scientists are not sure. Whatever may have lived therein did not survive the upheavals. *Proconsul, Australopithecus (including Zinjanthropus), Chellean man*, --- like the tools and animals, they succeeded on another in the deep African strata.
- (6) Likewise, Zinjanthropus split off early from other primates. They prowled the prairies, while apes kept to the forests and monkeys to the trees. To survive on the plains, sub-humans turned apish played with sticks and stones into regular use of tools. Zinjanthropus is believed by anthropologists to have been one of the earliest toolmakers and preyed on the young of other mammals in Africa.
- (7) It is a certainty that earth was literally reorganized to take on its present appearance from above. The great mountains of America, Asia and Europe appeared as earthquakes created massive upheavals in creating seas like the Mediterranean and splitting off land bridges with Africa.

The Mammals, Life Nature Library

**FIVE HUNDRED-THOUSAND YEARS
AGO** (Atomic half-life of radiated energy)

- (1) ***Second Glacial Epoch*** emerges and covers most of Europe-Asia landmass with ice.
- (2) The ice-sheets effectively served to exterminate the godless life forms:
- (3) ***Java Ape-Man*** believed to have been native to eastern Asia.
- (4) ***Peking Man*** believed to have been native to China and Asia.
- (5) ***Pitdown Man*** believed to have been native to British Isles and Europe.
- (6) ***Heidelberg Man*** believed to have been native to Europe.
- (7) No mammal fossils are harder to find than those of monkeys, apes and men. Primates generally lived in forests and were too alert to be caught often in fossil preserving lava flows, tar pits, quicksand, quagmires or flooding rivers.
- (8) Over the past three decades one great treasury of human and subhuman relics has been uncovered. *Oldoway Gorge* in Tanzania (East Africa) has been explored mainly by Dr. Louis S.B. Leakey and his wife Mary.
- (9) The Leakeys have discovered a large number of extinct giant mammals and so-called missing men, including a common ancestor of apes and men called Proconsul.
- (10) South Africa's 25 mile long Oldoway Gorge is part of the Great Rift Valley of Africa that holds primate remains spanning over 25 million years.

GRAVEYARD OF ANCIENT
PRIMATES (p126)

The Mammals, Life Nature Library

TWO HUNDRED-FIFTY THOUSAND YEARS AGO (*Atomic half-life of radiated energy*)

- (1) The third *Glacial Epoch* emerges and again covers most of Northern Hemisphere.
- (2) The ice-sheets and floods that followed when the climate warmed, effectively served to exterminate godless life forms of the:
 - a. *Solo Man* believed to have been native to eastern Asia and a successor to the former Java Man.
 - b. *Neanderthal Group* in Europe.
 - c. *Mount Carmel Man* in Western Asia (modern Palestine).
 - d. The fossils of *Swanscombe Man* discovered in England, --- hunted now-extinct deer along brooks of the English countryside.
- (3) Euro-Centric scholars speculate such may have been the first example of *Homo Sapiens*, the present human species. He had thicker bones than man today, but no other essential differences so far as is known, --- excepting the horrible practice of cannibalism.
- (4) An argument can also be made that above species were cannibalistic and not conducive to community living and social development of later eras.

SWANSCOMBE MAN (p126)

ONE HUNDRED-TWENTY FIVE THOUSAND YEARS AGO (*Atomic half-life of radiated energy*)

XXVI And **TRUTH** willed that Homo-sapien life forms be birthed with metaphysical spirits to glorify and obey the commands of their creation, --- and having superior intelligence to exercise dominion over the earth and other living creatures.

- (1) The first human being created was obviously a female with a functioning reproductive system intact, and gave natural birth to males and females with matrilineal dominion over them, ---- not vice-versa as patriarchal cultures that reinterpreted creation in their image.
- (2) The reproductive system of humans includes the collection of organs concerned in producing the **GERM CELLS** or gametes, as well as insuring the union of the male spermatozoon and the female egg, or **FERTILIZAION**.
- (3) The reproductive system of females further includes structures for housing and nurturing the developing embryo and nourishment of the newborn young.
- (4) The series of activities involved in reproduction, --- male access to female, courting availability, mating/marriage, home/nest building, rearing of offspring, seems to be determined by hormonal -innate nervous mechanisms, and not dependent on experience.
- (5) Unlearned behavior of the organism as a whole is usually referred to as an instinct, --- a term that is descriptive rather than analytical.
- (6) The fully developed reproductive system of the male is made up of the primary germ-cell producing glands, the **TESTES**, and such secondary structures as the scrotum, epididymus, vas deferens and its ampule, ejaculatory duct, and penis, of the accessory seminal vesicles, prostate, and bulbo-urethral glands.

- (7) The two testes of the normal male are identical in structure, and contain two types of glandular tissue.
- (8) The fully developed reproductive system of the female consists of the primary egg-producing **OVARIES**, and the secondary **OVIDUCT**, with such accessory structures as the uterus, vagina, the special pregnancy organ, **PLACENTA**, and the nutritive organs for the young, **MAMARY GLANDS**.
- (9) The ovaries, like the male testes, secrete cells with nuclei containing half the usual number of chromosomes required for life, --- confirming scientifically, if not morally, that males and females require each other to produce life that glorifies **TRUTH** rather than the vanity of manom.
- (10) The hormonal activity of the ovary is much more complicated than that of the male's testis, confirming scientifically, and if not morally, that procreation is not just recreation.

- XXVII So **TRUTH** developed female and male human anatomy/body with the Spirit/energy of **TRUTH** programmed within them, and a third phenomenon many refer to as a "soul." Of the three-(3) states of existence by a human being, science is able to observe and confirm only the physiology ---- and assume the latter two as matters of faith.
- (1) The operations center of the body is a very sophisticated brain (*housed within a cranium/skull*) that makes it very unique from other life. It is capable of immeasurable growth and free will via education, energy and enterprise to move the body and mountains to seek understanding and glorification of **TRUTH** as created to be and do. It is also capable of vain thoughts that pretend at anatomical knowledge and superiority or inferiority to other human beings without study of that created.
 - (2) The **STERNUM** is the breastbone; and, the lowest of the three fused parts may remain partly cartilaginous until after middle age. Red marrow in the sternum and ribs produces blood corpuscles (*erythrocytes and leukocytes*).
 - (3) The **CLAVICLES** are the collarbones; usually smaller, straighter, and smoother in women than in men; can be felt at the base of the neck from the Sternum to the shoulders. Each clavicle articulates with the sternum and the scapula and by acting as a fulcrum enables muscles to give lateral motion to arm.
 - (4) The **RIB CAGE** is composed of 12 pairs of ribs that articulates in back with the spinal column and in front (except for the lower two) are joined by costal cartilages to the sternum. **SEVENTH TRUE RIBS** are the lowest ribs whose cartilage joins the sternum. **FIRST FALSE RIBS** are the eighth ribs; joined to the costal cartilages of the ribs above it. During forced breathing, contraction of the muscles between the ribs enlarges the rib cage, lowering air pressure within the lungs, thus causing air to flow inward in inhalation.
 - (5) The **RESPIRATORY SYSTEM** includes the **LARYNX**, which is the voice box; formed of cartilages and elastic membranes. The **TRACHEA** is the windpipe; divides into bronchi that subdivide to form lungs.
 - (6) The **LUNGS** together usually weigh about 1,200 grams, the right one about 60 grams more than the left one. The **PLEURAE** are membranes forming pleural sacs, one for each lung, and between these sacs lays the heart.
 - (7) The **DIAPHRAGM** is a sheet of muscle and its contraction deepens the thoracic cavity causing air to enter lungs during inhalation. Relaxation forces air out of the lungs.
 - (8) The **THYROID GLAND** is an endocrine gland whose iodine-containing hormone is important in the regulation of basal metabolism; composed of two lobes joined by narrow isthmus. Usual weigh is about 30 grams. Enlargement of the thyroid is called goiter. Lack of thyroid secretion during early life results in a form of idiocy cretinism.
 - (9) The **PARATHYROID GLANDS** are a variable number of endocrine glands whose secretion influence calcium metabolism and is essential to life. The total weight of the parathyroid tissue is usually about one gram.
 - (10) The **STOMACH** is a muscular baglike organ where digestion is started. Its wrinkled lining (mucosa) is filled with microscopic glands that secrete pepsin and hydrochloric acid. A valve (the pylorus) between the stomach and duodenum controls exit of liquefied food (*chyme*) into the small intestine.
 - (11) The **LIVER** is the largest gland in the body and weighs about 1,500 grams. All blood returning from the digestive organs passes first through the liver where many chemical changes take place, and glycogen and other absorbed food substances are stored.

- (12) The **GALLBLADDER** is the sac that stores bile secreted by the liver. Bile aids digestion of fats by emulsifying them.
- (13) The **SMALL INTESTINE** is about 20 to 30 feet long, composed of parts that are named duodenum, jejunum, and ileum but are not separated by valves. The Jejunum is near the junction with the duodenum. The Ileum is near the junction with the cecum. The wall of the small intestine is muscular, with many minute digestive glands in its mucous. Folds and microscopic finger-like projections (*called villi*) of the mucosa greatly increase the surface area.
- (14) The **LARGE INTESTINE** is about 5 feet long and composed of parts that are named cecum, colon, and rectum but are not separated by valves.
- (15) The **CECUM** is a pouch to which the appendix is attached. A valve between ileum and cecum prevents backflow of chyme. There are ascending colon, transverse colon, descending colon, sigmoid colon and the rectum tube leading to the anus. The muscular wall of the colon has three outer bands (taeniae) that pucker it into pouches (haustra). There are neither digestive glands nor villi in its mucosa.
- (16) The **RELATION OF INTERNAL ORGANS (VISCERA) TO BODY CAVITY**. Above the diaphragm is the thoracic cavity. Below are the abdominal and pelvic cavities. The thoracic cavity is divided into two pleural cavities (contain lungs) and a pericardial cavity (contains heart). Between the lungs and behind the heart lay the trachea and bronchi, esophagus, and the large arteries and veins. The abdominal organs are suspended by folds of peritoneum. The pelvic cavity is within the circle formed by the hipbones, sacrum, and coccyx.
- (17) The **SPLEEN and ADRENAL GLANDS** are essential endocrine glands.
- (18) The **PANCREAS GLAND** secretes insulin and digestive juice.
- (19) The **DUODENUM** is short but vital portion of the small intestine. It secretes digestive juice and receives ducts bringing bile and pancreatic juice.
- (20) **CIRCULATION SYSTEM**. The Right Ventricle of the Heart and Pulmonary Arteries send blood to the lungs. The Left Ventricle of the Heart and aorta (largest artery in body) send blood to the body. The Carotid Arteries carry blood to the brain. The Jugular Veins return blood from the body. The Superior Vena Cava vein carries blood from head and arms. The Inferior Vena Cava vein carries blood from the lower part of the body. Right Auricle of heart also returns blood from the body. Pulmonary Veins and Left Auricle of the Heart return blood from the lungs.
- (21) Within **URINARY SYSTEM**, kidneys are organs that remove waste from blood and produce urine. The Ureters are tubes that carry urine. Bladder is a sac that stores urine and lays behind pubic bones and inguinal ligaments.
- (22) The **SPINAL COLUMN** is composed of 24 vertebrae, sacrum, and coccyx. The system includes Seventh Cervical Vertebra, Twelfth Thoracic Vertebra, and Fifth Lumbar Vertebra. The Sacrum is formed by fusion of 5 sacral vertebrae. Coccyx is a fused vertebra from vestigial tail. The back of spinal column is convex in the cervical and lumbar region concave in the thoracic and sacral regions.
- (23) The **HIPBONES** are formed of an ilium, pubis, and ischium, pubes, ischia, hip joints and femurs. The Scapulas are shoulder blades; each articulates in front with the humerus and the clavicle but in back is attached only to muscles. This is why a fall on the arm rarely fractures the scapula but often breaks the clavicle.
- (24) Shoulder Joints include humeri (upper arm bones); the First Floating ribs (fourth false ribs); articulated with the spinal column but not with the sternum.

XXVIII And **TRUTH** energized human bodies with spirits and souls to be fruitful and accountable, and replenish all the earth and service it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moves upon the earth.

(1) Approximately 100 thousand years ago, the first anatomically modern Homo-sapiens appeared in the Great Lakes Region of Africa, --- validated by discoveries and DNA tests in the 20th century that humanity originated in the most logical place for life-sustaining temperature and vegetation.

(2) Inhabitants of modern day Somalia and the languages of many other indigenous peoples in the region include oral histories of over 10,000 years that reference themselves as the “**Children of GOD**”

(3) Human birth and habitation flourished in the Great Rift Valley of Africa, a lush tropical area that included not only the great Nile River (flows from south to north in its long stretch to the Mediterranean Sea) but also its source of fresh water.

(4) Human civilization from Africa obviously (validated by DNA trace) migrated into Western Asia and beyond evidenced by appearance and colonization in later millenniums when Africa’s pharaohs ruled the then known world from their Nile River bastions of power and capitols in Memphis.

XXIX And **TRUTH** willed that every herb bearing seed and fruit tree shall be available as food for humans.

(1) Approximately 35,000 years ago, the last advance of the glacial epoch ice age culminated (retreated) from approximately 12 million square miles of land in the Northern Hemisphere (Asia, North America and Europe).

(2) As climate warmed in the Northern Hemisphere, plant life began anew and spread over vast areas.

XXX And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that upon the earth, wherein there is life, **TRUTH** gave green herbs for food.

(1) As the climate warmed in the Northern Hemisphere, plant life spread over the areas and animals soon followed.

(2) Hunters and fishermen began a migration from Africa to Asia, and then North America and Europe.

(3) Earliest evidence of modern humans in Europe was the Cro-Magnon man about 30,000 years ago, which appeared during the recession of the last great ice sheet, and self-evident of migration thereto from Asia or directly from the African roots of humanity.

(4) Modern racism of the 19th and 20th century, despite all the evidence to the contrary, --- postulated that Cro-Magnon was the first race of modern man. And, **TRUTH** has been revealed to prove such to be false and a denial of **TRUTH** which cannot be hidden or prevented from the divine purpose of creation. That is the true word of **TRUTH** by any other name or calling.

XXXI And **TRUTH** evaluated everything that was created, and, beheld it was very good. And this was the sixth phase in the creation program that many choose to perceive as the six days of creation followed by rest on a seventh day made holy.

(1) The Hemings Testament to the Jefferson Bible is that all creation is deemed to be holy in that it was created and evolved to be what is proven to be truths, and not of human-making.

(2) The Jeffersonian challenge for mothers to pose and help their children explore in the faith of their being and doing well in school and the lives they live is:

Given: Humans did not create themselves or the universe, so who, what, when, where, how and why?

HEMINGS FAMILY MEMBERS
(p127)

Various Sources

PART IV
MECHANICS OF FREEDOM

PRO-ACTION

NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

The Northwest Territories was land, lakes and rivers owned and inhabited by Cherokee, Shawnee and other Native peoples. It lay north and northwest of the Ohio River; and was captured and/or otherwise taken from the so-called 'savages' and their French allies and claimants to same by virtue of so-called 'discovery.'

Like all wars, the contest was very bloody with both British and French paymasters encouraging the new practice of 'scalping' as proof of enemy kills. After the French and Indian War that lasted from 1754 to 1763, --- the British Government refused to allow colonial settlers to occupy the lands conquered and it was a major cause of the rebellion that erupted in year 1775.

Prior to the American Revolutionary War of 1775 to 1783, --- slavery of Africans existed in all the colonies of the Dutch, English, French, and Spanish settlers who came to the Caribbean and North America. All economic and population growth in the colonies included a concurrent growth in slaves and land as two basic methods and means of measuring prosperity.

After the war it was accepted as legal and expanded greatly in the new United States of the thirteen original colonies and their territories conceded to them by Great Britain in ending formal hostilities.

Throughout the war for American independence from year 1775 until the peace treaty in year 1783, the American colonists from Virginia, Massachusetts, Connecticut and New York fought, planned and acted to occupy the lands of current day:

- (1) Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota;
- (2) The waters of the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers and Lakes Superior, Michigan, Huron and Erie.

Before the war ended and withdrawal of British forces, --- the former colonies as new states each claimed a sizeable slice of the Northwest Territories. The Governors of the respective states, mainly Massachusetts and Virginia

began a vague process of issuing military warrants that authorized revolutionary war veterans to claim and settle lands claimed and occupied by Native Americans.

George Rodgers Clark, (1752-1818) was an American frontier soldier and conqueror of the Old Northwest from the British during the Revolutionary War. He was born near Charlottesville, Virginia, in a prominent family. William Clark was a younger brother of George. Their family was awed by and loyal friends to the people at Monticello, particularly Thomas Jefferson.

In 1772 at the age of 20, William did surveying work on the West Virginia side of the Ohio River. In 1774 he was a captain of militia in Dunmore's War against the Indians; and the next year he became deputy surveyor of Kentucky, which first white settlers were then entering. Kentucky was not yet a state and its early settlers came from Virginia.

When the American Revolution broke out he quickly assumed a position of leadership in Kentucky; as a representative to the Virginia assembly he brought about the organization of Kentucky as a county and a grant of 500 pounds of gunpowder for defense against Indian attacks inspired by the British.

Clark was commissioned a major and placed in command of the Kentucky militia; although the Indian attacks were repulsed, he believed that the best defense was to drive the British from the Northwest. His ultimate objective was to capture Detroit, from which Lt. Governor Henry Hamilton was directing Indian attacks on the American outposts in Kentucky.

Hamilton was called by the westerners the "hair-buyer" because of the practice of paying Indians according to the number of scalps presented for payment. The practice of scalping originated by British and French paymasters during the years of 1754-1763, and had the effect of seeding hatred against the Indians that would never end. White settlers and soldiers increasingly viewed them as murderous savages rather than soldiers and/or warriors fighting for landed estates. After securing the approval of Governor Patrick Henry (*replaced Lord Dunmore, British Colonial Governor*) and the Virginia Assembly (*excluded loyalists to Great Britain*). With the commission of Lieutenant Colonel of the Virginia Militia,

George Clark recruited and enlisted 175 White men for his attack on Kaskaskia, which was surprised and captured without a fight on July 4, 1778. Cahokia and the other settlements in the Illinois country quickly fell to Clark, who won the good will of the French inhabitants; and set up the region as a county of Virginia. A little later Vincennes was likewise taken.

While Clark was awaiting reinforcements before attacking Detroit, British Governor Henry Hamilton launched a counter-attack and recaptured Vincennes and its tiny garrison but delayed further attacks because of mid-winter floods.

To forestall the threatened attack, Clark recruited 170 men, half French volunteers, marched his small band 180 miles over plains and overflowing streams, and in spite of severe hardship and suffering, --- he recaptured Vincennes on February 25, 1779. His prisoners included Hamilton and 79 British loyalists.

By June, 1779, Henry Hamilton as a prisoner of war was transferred to Williamsburg, Virginia where newly elected Governor Thomas Jefferson had Hamilton put in irons because of his encouragement of barbarous atrocities by Indians against men, women and children settlers.

Instructions from Governor Patrick Henry had prevented Clark from launching an attack on weakly held Detroit; and failure of the promised reinforcements later forced cancellation of plan.

Historian Fawn Brodie tells us in her book about Jefferson that he became Governor after Patrick Henry had virtually destroyed the economy by printing and issuing unsecured paper money that became nearly worthless. It could not be effectively used to induce enlistments by young White males or buy equipment needed to reinforce Clark or anyone else.

Virginia planters including Governor Jefferson were not willing to enlist and arm the male slaves of military age though Jefferson tried to persuade planters to enlist them for labor services in exchange for paper money also deemed worthless by them.

The end result was that Virginia was able to press into labor services thousands of slaves for the war effort by militia forces but unable to increase military manpower sufficient for

deployments to the west, including suppression of attempted secession by settlers in Kentucky.

The genius and foresight of Thomas Jefferson surfaced in the eyes of George Clark and George Washington via a brilliant strategy for securing an enormous area in the west by conquering the British stronghold of Detroit. But, he was unsuccessful in augmenting Clark's forces with additional recruits from the western counties and the plan could not be fully executed by Clark because many officers rebelled.

During the remainder of the war Clark remained in command in the West with his headquarters at Fort Nelson at the falls of the Ohio (Louisville). In year 1780 he frustrated a British attempt to regain the Illinois country and then led a force of one-thousand men against the Shawnee Indians who were severely defeated and suffered destruction of their two principal towns.

Late in the year 1781, Clark then a brigadier General led another successful expedition against the Shawnee. The Treaty of Paris, signed on September 3, 1783, bringing the Revolutionary War to a close, provided for the cession of the Northwest to the United States. The conquests by Clark provided the basis for American claims to this extensive territory.

Insert Map of Northwest Territory (p128)

Chillicothe Historical Society

CONTINUITY

JEFFERSON SPERM

In the year 1780, New York was the first state to cede its claims to the new federal government under the Continental Congress; and the others followed with Virginia being the last in year 1783 finally persuaded by Thomas Jefferson.

The hope of some, but not many, men of power like Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, --- was that citizens resident in states formed within Northwest Territories would be banned from importation and ownership of slaves.

To provide government for the ceded territory, Congress adopted Thomas Jefferson's Ordinance of 1784. It forbade introduction of slavery and envisaged division of the Northwest Territories into districts; from which at least ten (10) states might be admitted to the union, by two-thirds majority of Congress, when population of a petitioning territory equaled least populous of the original thirteen states.

Before statehood, a territory might establish a temporary government and send a delegate who could debate but not vote in Congress. The ordinance never went into effect, being superceded by subsequent legislation pushed by anti-Indian and pro-slavery legislators after departure of Jefferson who had accepted an appointment as a minister to France along with Benjamin Franklin.

Still, it was his moral character and pen that had once again conceived the idea that slavery should not be allowed in the virgin lands. He did so at time when he owned slaves himself and other men opposed to slavery in principle remained silent about it.

There were many opponents to Jefferson's desire to rid America of slavery or at least the expansion of it into the Northwest Territories. His political adversaries argued that such restrictions would dampen the economy based in part on the international slave trade; and, that planters and others should have existing rights to own and use slave property to develop new properties as deemed necessary for profits and economic growth. Others feared such restrictions would divide the Union into free and slave states.

Thomas Jefferson literally departed America for France in July 1784 with a migraine headache and heavy heart from his defeat by southern slave owners determined to authorize slavery in territories to become new states in the union. But, so we are compelled to believe as Hemings descendents, --- the will of **GOD** was not to be thwarted as future events would reveal.

The victory was not lost, but only begun in the long road to not only prevention of slavery being enacted where none existed but also ending it everywhere as Jefferson's grandsons and granddaughters would bear witness and be tools in bringing it about. It was Thomas Jefferson who gave birth to the abolitionist movement given birth and mighty substance in Ohio.

The Ordinance of 1785 required that previous to a sale the public lands must be surveyed into rectangular townships six miles square and prescribed the system of survey. Certain sections were reserved for educational purposes.

This system expedited sale and settlement, simplified the determination of boundaries, and insured clear titles of holdings. Survey began at the western boundary of Pennsylvania, using "principal meridians" and "base lines" as the fundamental units of location. The "Seven Ranges" were first surveyed, and after them the survey continued westward.

SELECT AND INSERT (p128)

Brady Enterprise Association

FORMULATION

DIVINE INTERVENTION

The Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River adopted in 1787, like the Ordinance of 1785, had a profound effect in the future organization of territories as well as in the Northwest Territory. Congress was to a degree influenced by two groups of speculators: the Ohio Company of Associates (*led by Manasseh Cutler*) and the Scioto Company.

Nathan Dane and Rufus King appear to have been the principal authors of the Ordinance, which included much of Jefferson's Ordinance of 1784; significantly, the prohibition of slavery, included in Jefferson's original that had been rejected by seven of the states. It was successfully enacted in the Ordinance of 1787.

Rufus King (1755-1827) was born in Scarboro, Maine. He was graduated from Harvard in year 1777, studied law under Theophilus Parsons, was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in year 1780, and soon attained considerable prominence. During years 1784-1787, he was a member of Congress where he strove to secure the exclusion of slavery from the Northwest Territory, introducing a bill for that purpose, which was not passed, but which in substance became part of the famous Ordinance of 1787.

The Ordinance of 1787 is one of the great historical documents in human history, a testament to the spirit of Thomas Jefferson and a milestone in the development and adoption of the U.S. Constitution in the year 1789. Passed on July 13, 1787 it not only provided for the government of the Northwest Territory but also extended to its inhabitants such individual liberties as freedom of religion and trial by jury, and established the pattern for the admission of new states to the Union.

The ordinance is also a landmark in the progress of education in the United States.

“Religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall forever be encouraged.”

The true genius of Thomas Jefferson was his ability to conceptualize and inspire other powerful men and women towards his philosophical beliefs that slavery should not be allowed in the new territories even though he was an owner and beneficiary of it.

How could he hold on to old beginnings for himself; and call for new beginnings for others and places like the Ohio country? Again, we look to our history in the faith for knowledge and understanding of this very complex man who may well have been acting out a role designed for him by powers of divine intervention.

If not for Thomas Jefferson, whether or not he planned it to be so,---Thomas Jefferson Woodson, his brothers Madison and Eston and thousands of other free and escaped slaves would not have been able to move as they did from slavery in Virginia to a new land of hope and build mighty forces for the abolition of slavery. Regardless of what others may reason to have occurred; --- for Hemings descendents there must be little doubt that divine intervention could have been, may have been, probably was a factor in a series of decisions and events that began before Thomas Jefferson,

Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson, and Abraham Lincoln were even born to procreate abolition and emancipation against the rich and powerful Romans of America! Jefferson himself wondered about divine intervention in the following quote following victory by slave-owners in thwarting his plans to prevent the further spread of slavery that eventually led to the Abolition Movement and Civil War that so intimately involved his descendents:

“What a stupendous, what an incomprehensible machine is man! Who can endure toil, famine, stripes, imprisonment or death itself in vindication of his own liberty, and the next moment be deaf to all those motives whose power supported him thro’ his trial, and inflict on his fellow men a bondage, one hour of which is fraught with more misery than ages of that which he rose in rebellion to oppose. But we must await with patience the workings of an overruling providence, and hope that that is preparing the deliverance of these our suffering brethren.

When the measure of their tears shall be full, when their groans shall have involved heaven itself in darkness, doubtless a god of justice will awaken to their distress, and by diffusing light and liberality among their oppressors, or at length by his exterminating thunder, manifest his attention to the things of this world, and that they are not left to the guidance of a blind fatality.” [Thomas Jefferson]

Insert Northwest Ordinance of 1787 (p129)

DELIVERY

TEMPORARY PAIN

For nearly a thousand years inhabitants of the Seven Hills of Rome were by all accounts the most brilliant, determined, egotistical, envious, greedy, ruthless, selfish and anti-Christ people -- to ever inhabit the earth. They surpassed anything evil ever conceived excepting perhaps the African slave trade, Spanish slaughter of Peru's native population and Nazi extermination of Blacks, Jews, Gypsies and *other "inferior people"* in Europe.

Romans epitomized man's often deceitful quest for authority over other people, --- allegedly to serve them or others but in reality to glorify and serve self. Then and now, Rome, the great whore in human history, more methodical and ruthless than Alexandrine Greece, --- had millions of admirers in the Old World and the New World of human possibilities.

The birth of democracy in America was a long and dangerous road for men like Thomas Jefferson who well understood that most of his peers in the rebellion against the British monarchy wanted a republic more or less akin to the best that represented Rome, with or without slavery. Other than Jefferson, Dr. Benjamin Franklin and a few others, --- there were not a lot of intellectuals who even contemplated creation of a workable democracy.

They agreed to disagree on the scope of a republic, but never democracy wherein the popular will of the people would be: rule of the people for the people and by the people. Strategically, Jefferson outsmarted and out-last-ed the best of his adversaries against democracy taking hold in America. He did it by writing the Declaration of Independence putting forth the concept that 'all' men are created equal.

Like the Gettysburg Address much later by his grandson, --- weeks and months went by before fellow rebels fully comprehended what they had signed, --- a doctrinal indictment of slavery that would supercede any plans of government (constitutions) ever written and implemented. Again, in the year 1784, Jefferson introduced planning guidance into the Congress ascertaining that slavery was not to exist in places joining the union of states.

Though initially denied, the mandates found their way into the thinking and planning of younger men educated in the classics and enamored with the ideas of Jeffersonian democracy. Jefferson need not have been present when the Ordinance of 1787 was drafted, debated and pushed through Congress by younger men, --- his spirit drove the motions put forth and carried the day in a way that left opponents confused and bewildered as to his involvement.

The facts are the ordinance set a precedent in America so deeply entrenched that not even the follow-on U.S. Constitution in the year 1789 could dislodge the Jefferson principles regarding slavery and organized religion which went hand in hand. Still, there were many ambitious would-be Romans who sought by every means possible to prevent the Ordinance from being implemented, and thus as a failure, --- to be replaced with something more worldly and less Jeffersonian (Jacobean as many would say).

Many men who had fought in the revolution likened themselves to their heroes like Julius Caesar; --- and Arthur St. Clair was such a man who conspired to prevent destruction of what he dreamed to be his empire. Others of course included Aaron Burr, Alexander Hamilton, General James Wilkinson and many others that Thomas Jefferson had to outwit and out-manuever in both holding the country together and at the same time propagating democracy where none existed and little was wanted.

The story of St. Clair is another example of the challenges faced by Jefferson in the aftermath of Washington and Adams who believed in a republic but not necessarily democracy. Arthur St. Clair (1734-1818) was born in Scotland. After serving with the British Army at Louisburg (1758) and Quebec (1759), he resigned his commission and settled in America.

In 1775, he was commissioned a colonel in the Continental Army by year 1777 he was promoted to major general and was in command of Fort Ticonderoga when the advance of British General Burgoyne forced its evacuation in July, 1777. Though exonerated by court-martial, St. Clair was given no other important command in the war. General Washington perceived him to be an incompetent in the field of battle who advanced himself by politically useful connections in Pennsylvania.

After the war, General St.Clair represented Pennsylvania in the Continental Congress (1785-1787) under the Articles of Federation; and, was its President in the year 1787. From this advantage point, he was able to persuade Congress to appoint him as Governor of the Northwest Territories and was able to remain such after the constitutional government was established in year 17789 with George Washington as the first President.

By year 1791, he was the ranking officer in the U.S. Army but resigned his commission rather than face courts-martial after a humiliating defeat on November 4, 1791 by Northwest Indians. President George Washington infuriated by St. Clair's incompetence, as a general was equally disappointed that a Congressional investigating committee of the ruling Federalists in congress chose to exonerate him.

St. Clair remained in Chillicothe, Ohio as Governor of the Northwest Territory and ruled it like a Scottish Baron lording over a vast estate. He did everything in his power to prevent settlers from achieving statehood and sabotaged efforts by their elected representatives to establish the required counties and townships required as prerequisites under the Ordinance. Like many other powerful men of his day, St.Clair did not believe in democracy, especially the Jeffersonian populism sweeping the nation.

With the election of Thomas Jefferson as President in year 1801, --- the days of Governor St.Clair would soon end. There is no doubt that Jefferson was the great hope of hundreds of thousands of landless American peasants, and Indians too, who wanted for themselves and their families in the face of European style aristocracy that viewed them as nothing more than pawns of their passions and greed. All over the world, aristocrats and would-be aristocrats used hopeless young men to kill and destroy other young men such as those viewed possessing land and other wealth desired.

In most cases such as existed in England, Scotland and Wales with which Jefferson was very familiar and contemptuous, ---- when the fighting was done the men of greed, not deeds, tended to grab the benefits won. He was quietly driven by a hatred for the very aristocracy into which he was born and suffered morally.

President Jefferson acted decisively to remove Arthur St. Clair by inviting proponents for statehood to document their grievances and participate in hearings regarding the conduct of St. Clair as governor. It was one of many battles that Jefferson would wage against men who were ruthless in their ambition and would likely have killed Jefferson had they the opportunity. Our view is that men like Martin and James Hemings stood guard over the President they sensed was hated by many for goodness in deeds daring and done.

It is evident that Betty Hemings never stopped worrying about keeping Thomas Jefferson alive, not simply for benefit of the Hemings family but also a new nation in which many sought to "*keep hope alive.*" The materials gathered and discussed herein center around the facts that none of the great deeds for which America and the world best remember the great sage of Monticello, --- would likely have occurred had Jefferson's enemies been able to entice him into a duel or otherwise destroy him. One of the most popular means known to Romans was poisoning by a trusted servant or slave. Jefferson trusted the Hemings.

SELECT HEMINGS FAMILY PICTURES
(p130a)

LETTER TO PRESIDENT JEFFERSON

"City of Washington, July 30th, 1802

Feeling no prejudice toward Governor St. Clair as a man but on the other hand viewing him rather with an eye of pity it is us and a leading task to me to be obeyed in defense of what I consider the just and lawful rights of myself in common with my fellow citizens of the N.W. Territory to remonstrate against his conduct.

In doing this for no circumstances shall be stated which cannot be substantiated by proper testimony, --- I will not trouble you with every act of Governor St. Clair which has caused discontent but will confirm myself to those which have given general dissatisfaction of which have tended in their consequences to his transfer mint and confusion in his government.

I am well afraid Sir that you will need no arguments to convince you that there is always much difficulty in establishing facts, which shall be the grounds on which to proceed the impeachment of an officer placed in the situation of Governor St. Clair. Yet there may be more than enough to proceed that the general tenor of his conduct is such as to show him unworthy of so high and confidential a station in the government of a free people.

The very extensive powers given to the governor by the ordinance for this government of the territory with in almost every instance he resorted to as a shield to defend him against complaints. But when the whole tenor of his conduct is marked with a design to promote his own pecuniary interest and gratify his ambitions and tyrannical disposition regardless of their welfare and happiness of this people governed by him. I trust Sir that a wise and just government (which I believe that of the United States to be and to which this people of the N.W. Territory look w/o for protection and a distribution of equal rights & justice) will not be regardless of their well founded complaints -- to prove what has been offered as facts as stated which cannot be confuted Ist.

He has wantonly rejected the laws passed by the reference statues of and for the good of the people. He wantonly usurped this power of creating new counties contrary to any candid constructions of words and then the united voice of two branches of this legislature

remonstrated against it --- At this commencement of this first session of this Territorial legislature in 1799 sundry petitions were presented to the governor praying that new counters might be laid out these petitions were sent down to the house of representatives and petitioners informed by the governor that they must apply to their representatives as his power to lay out new counties ceased with the commencement of the representative government.

Lic laws was therefore drafted seeking new counties by branches of this legislature all approved --- which were (not until the day he provoked the assembly ever way his change in operations known before) rejected. Five other laws were rejected in all eleven at the same session this expenses of which to this territory could not be less than \$3000 and mean over third of the labours of this session were lost.

Two of these laws were intended to take away the governors fees over taverns and marriage licenses and that he might be reconciled to their hapless an appropriation of 500 dollars was made him to this last appropriation law he gave his assent but rejected the two other laws that cover regulating marriages this other taverns. The paper work contains the journals of these session pages 207 the governor's address to this assembly on the last day of this session will be found and will verify this foregoing change.

2nd

He has assured the power of granting commissions during his pleasure and has done so in all cases on only excepted which is the office of Attorney General given by him to his son during good behavior. This will be proved by referring to the report of the Secretary of the Territory in over the years 1795-1796 or 1797. If not noticed in his report the commissions are recorded in his office.

3rd

He has in the appointment of civic officers in new counties within the territory selected persons who resided without the county and were his favorites to the most lucrative offices contrary to the wished of the people and when there was characters well qualified to fill such offices residing within such new paid out counties.

4th

He has created perquisites to his office, which are unjust and illegal. For every tavern license granted before last session of the assembly, he gets four dollars. For every ferry license granted before the session of 1799 he receives one guinea. He now receives one guinea for every marriage license by him granted. Fees are also charged over all the commissions of the civil officers in each newly created county in proportion, as their commission is lucrative. Authenticated documents to substantiate the foregoing facts will be produced in a few days. Other fees are taken no even mentioned.

5th

He has attempted to make the Judiciary dependent on his will and when Justices have acted with firmness and independence in giving such a construction to an existing statute law as appeared to their reasonable and right their commissions have been revoked by his proclamations. The late case of Col. Finley is nearly a reflection of the same conduct – the papers marked 2 states the circumstances attendant on this transaction.

6th

He is an officer and avowed enemy to a republican form of government and an advocate for monarchy. He is also an officer & declared enemy to militia regulations which declaration his practice hitherto has confirmed as the militia in the territory as without organization although a good militia law has been enacted for two years back.

7th

He has created and endeavored to attach to himself a party and in conjunction with a truce has made attempts and in some instances succeeded to destroy the harmony and divide the interests of the people affecting to promote the local interests of certain places thereby enabling citizens to support his views. The late effort to alter the boundary of the states in this Territory originated with the Governor and has been executed by his influence in every stage. If a letter wrote by him to me – Authorizing their Secretary of State in Dec 12th 1799 or in the succeeding months of January or February 1800 can be found in this office of the Secretary of State.

It will prove this assertion beyond a doubt for in that letter this very place which the governor

and his party have produced was handed out to the Secretary of State and if was usurped by the Governor that the three administrators should account a division of the population of the territory so as to prevent any part from becoming an independent state because when they did they would approve the occupant of the administration.

It will be proper for him agree in that division permitted --- Harrison there a representative in Congress to read this letter and that Mr. Harrison over the laws day states to the substance thereof and is also willing to support with his dispositions what I have stated. The paper marked 3 is the copy of a letter from the Governor to William Harrison.

It points out the same places but in different shapes he is Territorial division, is contemplated, as these will any consequences of state division and or might be preparatory thereto.

In a few days I shall receive documents to support in the most protective manner the 4th & 6th charges. Should it be required many other facts can be stated equally disagreeable to the people and to which they have patiently so far been obeyed to submit. I have the honour to be with great respect”

T. Worthington

NURTURING ANEW

MESSIANIC MISSIONS

By an act of Congress on April 30, 1802, the eastern part of the Northwest Territory was authorized to draft a constitution; and on February 19, 1803, Ohio was declared a state. It was the first place in the so-called New World of the Caribbean, Central America, South America and North America conceived, formed and birthed in liberty and freedom of religion for all its inhabitants.

It proclaimed that liberty should exist as a God-given right to all people, not merely a privilege granted by benevolent White men of property. As expected by Thomas Jefferson, several attempts were made in Congress and Ohio to abrogate the provisions of the Ordinance of 1787 which forbade slavery in the states to be formed from the Northwest Territory.

The southern part of the new State of Ohio was populated by Southerners; and in some localities sympathy with the cause of so-called property rights and States' Rights was strong. In the northern part of the state however, a strong anti-slavery sentiment had early developed, centering in Salem among the Quakers, where the Anti-Slavery Bugle newspaper of the Western Anti-Slavery Society was published.

The capital was located at Chillicothe where Thomas Jefferson Woodson would come some 17 years later during (1819-1820) with his wife Jemima and children to give a blessed substance in money and sons to the underground railroad and abolition of slavery. It had taken some 17 years from 1784 to 1803, for the birth to occur. Thomas Jefferson had clearly fathered the new beginnings called Ohio. It had grown to look, talk, walk and act as him in the quiet workings of goodness coming forward in adversity.

This is the telling tale of the mystery in the Hemings faith that **GOD** had a purpose from the very beginning of the Hemings odyssey in America. Many thousands of abolition minded men, especially free Blacks and Mulattos, from Virginia, Massachusetts, Maryland, Pennsylvania and other places, including England, moved into Ohio and other parts of the Northwest Territories as a direct result of the ordinance forbidding slavery.

For people of African heritage, the Ohio country offered a new beginning free from the threat of being captured and returned into slavery by bounty hunters and dishonest constables under guise of the Fugitive Slave Act enacted by Congress in year 1791; which most states were compelled to implement.

Ohio would be different. Many Whites were Quakers from New England, Methodists from Virginia and Lutherans from Pennsylvania who believed slavery to be morally wrong. Some had even been slave-owners before moving in and vowed not to cooperate with the Fugitive Slave Act and swarms of slave-catchers roaming the countryside in search of victims.

Good White people would control the law and judges, lawyers, constables, sheriffs, militia and others sworn to guard and protect Black and White residents from search and seizure operations for slavery in Virginia or other locations.

Thomas Jefferson Woodson quickly acted to join and support in the establishment of the African Methodist Episcopal Church in Chillicothe at a location still there where Lewis and his brothers go forth spreading the Messianic gospel and linking the cause of abolition north, south, east and west. They hosted a visit by Bishop Richard Allen from Philadelphia who assigned a pastor in the great commission to help the helpless enslaved in Virginia and other locations.

AME CHURCH IN CHILICOTHE (p131b)

Brady Enterprise Association

Dr. Edward Tiffin and his brother-in-law Thomas Worthington of Berkeley County, Virginia being moved by Abolitionist principles, liberated their slaves and settled into the territory. Thomas Worthington was one of the earliest and most distinguished pioneers of Ohio. He was born in Jefferson County, Virginia about the year 1769, and moved to Ohio permanently in the year 1798 bringing with him a large number of slaves that he promptly emancipated on free-soil.

Had he done so in Virginia, by law, such persons must leave the state within a year unless special approvals were granted by the legislature for them to stay. The question that plagued Worthington, Jefferson and other slave owners interested in emancipating some or all their slaves, --- was what would happen to them? Where would they go? How would they get there?

And, how would they avoid being recaptured and resold into slavery by some unscrupulous slave dealer or sheriff? There were very few places that a free Black man or woman could go safely in America and prior to Ohio, the gradual emancipation laws of many northern states made traveling while Black extremely dangerous unless one was able to pass as White.

No one understood this dilemma better than Thomas Jefferson did and the Hemings family. Had he freed them in Virginia they would have had to leave the state and each other forever. So long as Betty Hemings lived, --- no one was going to leave Monticello, Black or White excepting to be with Thomas Jefferson on his excursions to the White House.

For the purpose of making preparations for their removal in the spring of 1797, Worthington visited Chillicothe and purchased several of the in and out lots of the town, and on one of the former he erected a two-story frame dwelling, which was the first frame house in Chillicothe. On Worthington's return to Virginia, having purchased a part of the farm (*which afterward became the noted Adena estate*) and another at the North Fork of the town called Paint, Ohio.

He contracted with Joseph Yates, a millwright, and George Haines, a blacksmith, to come out to Chillicothe within the following winter or spring and erect for him grist and a sawmill on his North Fork tract.

Edward Tiffin, the first governor of Ohio, was born in Carlisle England on June 19, 1766. He received a good English education and began the early study of medicine, which he continued on his emigration at age 18 to Berkeley County, Virginia. In the year 1789, he graduated from the University of Pennsylvania.

In the same year he married Mary, sister of Thomas Worthington at Charleston, West Virginia (was still part of Virginia). In the year 1790, Dr. Tiffin joined the Methodist Church and was ordained a deacon. In the year 1796, he manumitted his slaves, and accompanied by his brother-in-law Thomas Worthington and Robert Lucas (all three subsequently became governors of Ohio), ---- moved to Chillicothe, Ohio.

Dr. Tiffin was known to be of a genial temperament, of high professional and general nature, and above all, of high moral purpose and character. Is no wonder that such a man became immensely popular with the common settlers pouring into the territory. General Washington in a letter to Territorial Governor St. Clair writes of "Dr. Tiffin's fairness of character in private and public life, together with knowledge of law, resulting from close application for a considerable time."

In the year 1799, Dr. Tiffin was chosen to be a member of the Territorial Legislature and unanimously elected speaker, which position he held until Ohio became a state. In the year 1802, he was chosen president of the first Constitutional Convention of Ohio. His superior ability and acquirements so impressed his fellow delegates that at its conclusion the convention made him its candidate for governor, to which office he was elected in January 1803 without opposition. Two years later he was reelected and again without opposition. He declined to accept a third term and stepped down in year 1807.

The new State of Ohio was fortunate to have as its first chief executive a man of such extraordinary and versatile talents and capabilities. The formative condition of affairs gave opportunity for the display of Tiffin's genius and able administration was duly noted in the suppression of the Aaron Burr and Blennerhasset expedition during which they conspired and planned to assassinate President Thomas Jefferson and overthrow the government of the United States.

In his message of January 22, 1807, President Jefferson highly complimented Governor Tiffin for his prompt and efficient action in this office. At the close of his second term, Governor Tiffin was elected to the United States Senate where he worked with President Jefferson to obtain appropriations for improvements to the Ohio River, the mail service and survey of public lands.

The friendships that evolved between Thomas Jefferson and former Virginians in Chillicothe was genuine and would serve to open doors for the emigration of Thomas Jefferson Woodson, his brothers and friends from Virginia to Ohio where they would be welcomed and secure as people of color.

SELECT AND INCLUDE HEMINGS IMAGES
(p130)

Various Sources

MESSIANIC CONVERSIONS

An addendum to Betty Hemings gravestone perhaps should read that *"her life nurtured that of Thomas Jefferson from 1773 – 1808 A.D."* It is not an overstatement to suggest that Betty Hemings and her offspring helped convert Thomas Jefferson to Messianic Christianity by the lives they lived as a religion of caring and compassion for each other, him and his offspring and siblings.

To be sure, he had long ago as a child rejected the hypocrisy of Pauline Christianity. He recognized it as a Hellenic-Roman doctrine seeking to rationalize and reason evil as good, and **GOD** as property of the rich and powerful, -- - whose alleged compassion for **JESUS** enabled them to love the weak and poor who were privileged to serve them. Jefferson's contempt and tolerance for organized religion was on the basis of what he had heard and seen.

Jefferson was a gifted scientist that observed repetitive behavior by people around him. He was able over many hours, days, weeks, months and years to observe the Hemings as believers in **GOD** and the basic teachings of **JESUS**; --- to be without regard to race, color, creed, sex and other philosophical baggage Jefferson struggled against. Their faith in **GOD** made them at ease, and even appear oblivious to danger as Jefferson noted in his *'Notes on the State of Virginia.'*

They loved one another and him too as they loved themselves. And, Betty Hemings was a bundle of energy in helping others with hundreds of good deeds beyond duties he assigned them. There was no noticeable difference in the attitude and behavior between the dark and light skinned Hemings; and, their kindness to field hands and other slaves befriended by them made Monticello a livable slave community.

For Thomas Jefferson the great man of enlightened learning and thinking, --- observation of Betty Hemings and her off-spring of both sexes and various ages and occupations revealed them to be equal and often superior physically and intellectually to any Whites that he employed or commanded in private and public life. By the time Jefferson became President of the United States his scientific observations of the Hemings was that they were equal to Whites in all respects excepting economic and political power.

Having concluded that slavery was immoral and thus necessarily wrong (*even though he was a slave-owner*); the great sage sought out foreign and domestic opportunities for relocation of ex-slaves from the south he knew so well. His inquiries included missions in Sierra Leone where a previous generation had gone.

"By coincidence, the rebellion (against Great Britain) of the black loyalists at Sierra Leone occurred in the same year as "Gabriel's Insurrection," the most sophisticated and ambitious slave conspiracy" in American history (beginning of the Jefferson presidency.)

For both groups of blacks the Revolution of 1776 was unfinished. Those in Africa were free but did not have their land, the prerequisite for independence as they saw it.

Those in Virginia were still slaves. Both incidents were political manifestations directed to solving grievances by replacing white governments. In both cases, conditions at the time were better than they had been before the Revolution, but both places were on the brink of developments, which would result in harsher controls.

For blacks everywhere, as for whites, the American Revolution had heightened expectations. The American antecedents of the Sierra Leone settlers were frequently mentioned as a source of their belligerence and resistance to authority, but no one put the point more bluntly than chauvinistic young Governor Thompson, who took over from Governor Ludlam in 1808.

He hated the Nova Scotia Blacks. He loathed their pretensions to social equality. He resented them because, in reaction to his wholesale denunciations of the previous regime, they entered a kind of alliance with the agents of the Sierra Leone Company who had remained behind to wind up its business or go into commerce on their own.

To Thompson, the Nova Scotians and Old Settlers (from year 1787) combined represented "every thing that is vile in the American & all that is contemptible in the European. The most absurd enthusiasm is their religion & wild notions of liberty are their politics." [The Loyal Blacks: Ellen Wilson Gibson]

Whenever they “insulted & abused a European trader (slaver), or defied their own Government,” they started by saying, “This is Free-Town.” “The very name was “perverted to purposes of Insubordination & Rebellion.” He retaliated by changing the name from Freetown to George Town.

He gave the numbered streets the names of British military leaders, and he abolished the money called dollars and cents. Thompson’s massive dispatches to Lord Castlereagh bristled with vituperative remarks about the “Negro Sans Culottes” with their “half comprehended notions of American independence,” of the “runaway slaves full of every species of ignorant enthusiasm and republican frenzy.”

He was quickly recalled, not because of anything he had done or said about the settlers but because he accused the Sierra Leone Company of trafficking in slaves and the new apprenticeship system of being nothing but a euphemism for reenslavement of those Africans liberated from the slave ships by the navy after Britain abolished the slave trade.

Back home (Britain) a wall of silence and inaction greeted his attempt to destroy the reputation of a company which had been metamorphosed into the African Institution, to oversee enforcement of the abolition act.

The Americanism of the first generation of Sierra Leone settlers also militated strongly against any expansion of their numbers from the United States.

SIERRA LEONE PHOTOS (p131)

The Loyal Blacks

INSPIRATIONAL

BETTY HEMINGS TESTAMENT

The good news for Hemings descendents is that before Mother Betty, in year 1808, passed on to glory in our hearts and minds, --- there were many literate children (*especially Sally*) and grand-children who would have devoted many hours and days reading her the best prophetic books of the Old Testament.

Though she was almost always of a sweet disposition and personality of doing for and giving to others, --- the time would have come when her soul longed to be comforted by scriptures for a new journey to begin.

Mother Sally was there for her, a faithful daughter, who had for years read the many books of wisdom in Thomas Jefferson's private collection that she alone was allowed to maintain and encouraged to read with tutoring by one of the world's most gifted minds.

It is for certain that Betty would not have wanted, and her daughters and sons surely avoided, the typical plantation preachers and singing sisters lacking knowledge and understanding of the beautiful literature of the great prophets. So we do know that in those last weeks of life, those Betty had nurtured, including daughter Sally and Martha Jefferson, did indeed minister to her with loving care.

Even, the baby boy Madison would lay on hands and offer Grandma Betty a share of the bread intended for his nourishment. Indeed, she would have hungered to hear the sayings of JESUS himself and the undeniably sublime poetry, --- which is also undeniably inspired by a moral purpose.

The message of all the great literary prophets is alike in its unrelenting hostility to any compromise with lax moral customs of the surrounding paganism; in its insistence upon the monotheistic worship of **GOD** through righteous living rather than through ceremonial hypocrisy and rituals; --- and its constant proletarian protest against the injustice of the ruling classes.

This is to be found among Messianic Christians of later years, and certainly in the teachings of **JESUS** and the abolitionist grandsons and great grandsons of Betty Hemings.

Prophecies of the approaching doom of the whole political and social order are so recurrent as to become wearisome to a modern sophisticated reader, but since this doom was actually fulfilled the prophets must be acknowledged to have read the signs of the times correctly.

And with all this community of purpose among them, there were still great individual differences of personality and literary style. So it would be with the great abolitionist like Frederick Douglass, Sojourner Truth and Thomas Jefferson Woodson.

The characteristic of Hebrew poets of African heritage was based upon parallelism of phrase (*as used by **JESUS who taught in parables** and even among many Africans of the modern era*), -- - instead of upon meter (*rhythm of verse reflective of European heritage*).

Thus, it is easy (as with teachings by **JESUS**) to pass back and forth from prose to verse, a liberty used by the prophets so extensively that there are many borderline cases of passages that may almost equally well be regarded as verse or as rhythmical prose. So it is in our remembrances of Mother Elizabeth (Betty) Hemings whose testament for her descendents is about the virtues of living a righteous life:

*Love **GOD**, love one another,
and care enough to help others.*

HEMINGS IMAGE (p132)

Brady Enterprise Association

AMOS

The first of the new school, Amos the herdsman of Tekoa, writing between 765 and 750 B.C., caught from his native southern mountains of Judah (*Southern Kingdom*) and Egypt and Ethiopia (*Patron Kingdoms*) their rugged grandeur and simplicity.

Bursting like a moral thunderbolt upon the merry feast at Bethel in the Northern Kingdom (*Israel*), --- he nevertheless intuitively followed the most approved method of rhetorical persuasion in opening his discourse with a pronouncement of doom upon successive neighboring peoples and then slowly and as it were inevitably narrowing the circle to include the company before him.

In spite of this tactful beginning, it is not surprising that before his message was finished there was demand that he be deported as an alien incendiary back to the Southern Kingdom of his dark-complexioned brethren, --- the order of expulsion concluding "*there to eat bread and prophesy there*" and to "*prophesy not again any more at Beth-el.*"

HEMINGS IMAGES

Brady Enterprise Association

ISAIAH

Isaiah is usually considered the greatest of the prophets, and differed from his predecessors in being well educated, wealthy and a city dweller descended from the royal lineage of Solomon and his African mother and other ancestors.

During his long prophetic career in Jerusalem, extending from 740 to 701 B.C., he exercised much influence upon political affairs, particularly during the critical time of the Assyrian invasion. A wise statesman, he had opposed the policy of alliance with Egypt against Assyria.

He perceived the African day was over, and had counseled the maintenance of friendly relations with Ninevah (*Assyrian capitol*) even at the cost of paying tribute; but when war came, in spite of his efforts to prevent it, he heartened the spirit of King Hezekiah to fight to the death.

The fortunate outcome of that event increased his influence which continued until the paganizing group under King Manasseh came into power when, according to tradition, Isaiah suffered martyrdom by being cut in half.

In spite of his privileged birth and breeding, Isaiah sympathized with the proletarian aspirations of the prophetic school. He deemed the complete moral regeneration of the people impossible and placed his hope in the survival of a "*Saving Remnant*" and the eventual appearance of some mighty leader strong enough to establish justice throughout the land.

From Isaiah stemmed the Messianic ideal that was to acquire ever-increasing weight through the centuries of defeat that were to follow. And in large measure he did succeed in creating the very "*Remnant*" that he sought, so that the prophetic spirit was enabled to survive the fifty years of persecution under Manasseh and emerge temporarily triumphant in the reign of Josiah.

Owing to his reputation and the variety of his poetic gifts, which brought to an immense command of technical resources a wide range of emotional experience, many later poems came to be ascribed to him. Chief among them the separate exilic collection from Chapter XL to LXVI entitled in this text "*The Rhapsody of the Unknown Prophet.*"

THE UNKNOWN PROPHET

IMAGES

The author of the latter part of the Book of Isaiah would certainly be ranked with the four Great Prophets (*Amos, Hosea, Micah and Isaiah*) if even his or her name were known. And, reading it suggest a 'she' wrote it which is why the name is unknown, maybe Isaiah's granddaughter.

There is in the poetry a sustained ecstasy, a kind of ultimate of lyric rapture, unequaled elsewhere in any of the Bibles. And its source was an original intuition that afforded an entirely new interpretation of Hebrew history.

Hitherto, the misfortunes of the White (Israel) and non-White (Judah) Hebrews had been regarded as a divine chastisement for its sins.

The Second Isaiah, or Deutero-Isaiah, as he is sometimes called for lack of a better name, boldly discarded this traditional explanation and substituted for it a profoundly philosophical enrichment of that idea of vicarious righteousness, which Ezekiel summarily rejected.

It was precisely the function of innocents to suffer for the guilty. The Unknown Prophet maintained the good are those who give their lives for others and through their sacrifice the basest are benefited in spite of their own unworthiness; and what is true of the individual is true of the race. So Judah bore the sins of others and her redemption would mean the redemption of mankind.

From the pure air of these lofty heights far above the welter of individual happiness the poet derived her serene ecstasy. And she was led on to embody her conception in the figure of a suffering Messiah as its crowning realization, to which she devoted all the combined suggestions of sublimity and pathos that a powerful imagination could supply.

Possibly some dim influence of the sacrificial **GOD** and worship was present here, but if so the Unknown Prophet spiritualized it beyond recognition. It would not be untrue to say that she was the first Christian, five centuries before **CHRIST**. Indeed, her conception of vicarious atonement was taken over by many forms of so-called Orthodox and Pauline Christianity, after the crucifixion of **JESUS**, --- in which, however, it was usually narrowed rather than broadened.

Brady Enterprise Association

MOTHER TO GOD

Sure, the body of Betty Hemings is gone and we are not certain as to where it is, --- unlike that of Thomas Jefferson, daughter Martha and others whose graves are on eternal display. However, let the world know and be assured the spirit of Mother Betty lives and reigns vibrant and renewed with each new baby born with her genes in their being.

She has more descendents than perhaps 99 percent of the men and women who lived during the years she did, more than Sarah generated via Abraham in a similar time span. The energy that flow through Betty's descendents is her's, allocated by grace. They owe her their relatively good genetic health. Every smile, every hug, every curious glare at the pages of a book, every care about others, every split second of every day is --- her testament alive and well in over a thousand descendents.

Indeed, not all closed eyes are asleep!

In the broadest and truest sense of our faith made whole by the lives of women like Betty Hemings, --- the true mothers to **GOD** were mothers like her that are thus the Mothers of **CHRIST** according to his own teachings.

*“Behold my mother and my brethren!
For whosoever shall do the will of
GOD, the same is my brother, and my
sister, and mother.”* [JESUS OF
NAZARETH]

A trip through the pleasant, well-watered rolling country which lies along the western border of Pennsylvania and eastern border of Ohio makes one think of the Holy Land, for the names of the churches and the villages are reminiscent of the Old and New Testament. The churches take you back to Pisgah, Hebron, Rehoboth, and Mount Carmel; and among the names of the towns are East Palestine, Enon, Galilee, and Salem.

As the crow flies, Salem is not that far from Chillicothe where Betty Hemings grandson, wife and children came in the year 1820 to make their home; and be among founders of the African-Methodist Episcopal congregation in the area, seeding ways for abolition of slavery.

And, it is not far from Greenbriar County, Virginia; --- which is not far from the

mountaintop cradle of democracy and humanism where imperfect Thomas Jefferson and Betty Hemings conceived liberty and liberators, and rest in peace.

And, Monticello is not far from where Abraham Lincoln's grandmother embraced the man whose seed would bring forth that which was promised to those who would believe:

“But in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.”

IMAGE OF THOMAS WOODSON'S
MOUNTAIN (p1333)

TEN LETTERS BY AUGUSTINE

MORAL WORK FOR COLORED MEN

Augustine was the pen name of Reverend Lewis Woodson who wrote a series of articles for a newspaper known as the "*Colored American*." The letters offer very significant insight into his Messianic beliefs, teachings and Jeffersonian logic applicable to the conditions of most of the Africans in America during a period of time preceding legal emancipation from chattel slavery.

Lewis Woodson (1808-1878) was the great grandson of Betty Hemings, eldest grandson of Thomas Jefferson and Sally Hemings, eldest son of Thomas and Jemima Woodson, pastor of Mother Bethel African Methodist Episcopal Church in Pittsburgh, --- and, father of the moral integration and upliftment movement in America.

Historian Floyd Miller has written that "*Woodson's observations on the character development of his people are frequently brilliant.*" Characterizations of him are evidence of a man who was nurtured and inspired in Jeffersonian thinking about people, places and events of his time.

Pittsburgh, November 3, 1837. Mr. Editor:

Since the commencement of the great abolition movement in our country, many highly respectable and intelligent colored men have fallen into the opinion, that we have less to do in our own moral elevation, and that it will require less to raise us to respectability and usefulness now, than formerly.

There are also others, who think it impolite and improper for us to acknowledge and speak of ourselves as a distinct class, in the community in which we live. Both these I conceive to be errors of considerable magnitude.

Our abolitionist friends may adduce to the world unanswerable proof of the great sin of slavery, as it now exists in the United States and of the sin of that prejudice which grows out of slavery. – Nay more; they may procure the abolition of both, and still the colored population be as low and degraded as they now are.

The mere circumstance of our not being slaves, and of other people's not being prejudiced against us, does not necessarily constitute us elevated and worthy. All moral worth is inherent, and never entirely depends for its existence on external circumstances.

Consequently, unless we within and among ourselves become elevated and worthy, we should still be cut off from polite and elevated society, though all the world around us were in our favor. The relation in which we have for generations been held in this land, constitute us a distinct class.

We have been held as slaves, while those around us have been free. They have been our holders, and we the held. Every power and privilege have been invested with them, while we have been divested of every right.

The distinction of our classification is as wide as freedom and slavery, and of a wider than that, my mind has no conception. That it is at all expedient or necessary that this classification and distinction should continue in its present form, I do not by any means desire or allow.

But of the fact and reality of its existence, I cannot see how any rational mind could entertain a single doubt.

To adduce all the arguments which might be brought to establish these two positions (that we are a distinct class, and that our moral elevations is a work of our own), would require much more room than is allowed for a single letter in your excellent little paper.

I must, therefore, at present, take them for granted, and adduce my further arguments in succeeding letters. If, then, we form a distinct class, and our present condition be not as we could wish it, and the bettering of that condition be a work of our own, what shall we do for its accomplishment?

To every end, there are appropriate means: and if these be not employed, the end cannot be attained. That the general diffusion of useful knowledge is the great means of our moral elevation, is well known and fully appreciated by many.

And that the school, the pulpit, and the press are the natural and proper channels through which to communicate this knowledge, is also shown; - but I fear the influence of the pulpit, which lies below and beyond both the others, is not so fully appreciated as it should be.

Such is the influence of the clergy upon the church, and the church upon the world, that he who commences any great work, with their opposition, commences to be defeated. A just conception of the magnitude of the influence of the church is necessary to the mind of every one who would commence the work of our elevation with any hope of success.

And as it is a matter of such importance, I shall reserve the arguments in its favor for a future letter. If the school, the pulpit, and the press be the natural and legitimate means of our moral elevation, and that elevation, to be effectual, must be general, how shall these be brought to bear upon every individual of our race in this land? I answer, by ORGANIZED and systematic effort.

Every youth should be educated; every minister should be a fountain of light; and every copy of the "COLORED AMERICAN" should be put into the hands of every family.

To accomplish these, or either of them, requires organization and the concentration of our whole moral and pecuniary power.

And as to our possessing the requisite power and means, I have not the shadow of a doubt. All that is requisite to effect it, is the will.

As to the best mode of organization, whether in a Society or a Convention, I shall not at present undertake to determine. That organization which will be the most general in its composition, the most effective in its operation, and will do the greatest amount of good to the greatest number, is certainly the best.

The failure in our attempts at previous organizations, should be no obstacle to future efforts. The young colored men of the United States are our present hope: and it is to them I chiefly address myself. Brethren, shall we, notwithstanding our superior advantages, do no more than our fathers have done before us?

Shall we live and shall we die, without leaving a single monument of our existence behind, to beckon our children on to further and higher moral improvement? [Signed: Augustine, dated: December 2, 1837]

Pittsburgh, November 30, 1837

Mr. Editor: - In my first letter to you, under the above caption, I announced my apprehension that some highly respectable and intelligent colored men had fallen into the mistaken opinion

[That we have less to do in our] own moral elevation, since the commencement of the great Abolition movement in our country, than before; and, also, that we do not form a distant class in the community in which we live, and consequently need no separate set of means for our moral elevation.

Beside these, I brought forward some other propositions, among which was this, that our moral elevation, in order to its being effectual, should be general, and that its accomplishment is a work of our own; to offer some remarks upon which, I proceed, in this my second letter.

The general character of any nation or class of men is determined by the private character of a majority of individuals who compose it. A few individuals of any class of men, being civilized, enlightened and refined, do not procure for their class such a character. This is the case with Ireland, Spain, Turkey and Russia.

Not but that there may be found in all these countries, many who excel in whatever is elegant, polite and refined; but because a majority of their population are low, ignorant and degraded, it establishes for them a corresponding national character. So on the contrary; France is characterized for her politeness; Scotland for her morality and attention to the duties of religion; Germany for her gravity and profound learning; and England for her true greatness and national pride.

Not but that there may be found in all these nations, many individuals differing essentially from these national characteristics; but because a majority of the individuals who compose them, are such, it establishes for the whole, such a national character.

So it is, and so it will continue to be, with regard to the colored population of the United States.

A majority of them are now in a most degraded condition; and this has stamped the character of degradation upon the whole race. The few, who have risen above the condition of the many, are not regarded; nor need they expect to be. Their virtues and attainments will never be fully appreciated, until the majority of the class with whom they are identified, have risen to something like a level with themselves.

Hence, the necessity of making an adequate effort for general moral improvement. And that improvement is, and ought so to be considered, by us all, a work of our own. And, in the first place, to desire or admit of others doing for us that which by any possible means we can do for ourselves, is contrary to the manifest design of the Almighty in our original creation. In the beginning GOD created but one man, and one woman.

By this, he no doubt intended to establish the identity and sameness of the whole human family. But, although HE has thus made to be of one blood the whole family of man and constituted them one great brotherhood; yet, in this act, HE has clearly shown that it is HIS will, that each individual of that great family and brotherhood, should take care of himself.

This I conceive to be the grand design in the original creation of man; nor does any of the advantages or pleasures which grow out of society, of which I am exceedingly fond, go to the subversion of this design, but rather to its establishment. If, when GOD created the first man, HE had created a number of others to administer to his wants and pleasures, there would have been some ground for the doctrine of dependence, and even slavery itself. But as HE acted entirely otherwise, we infer from thence, that originally HE intended no dependence.

Secondly, it is a tacit acknowledgment of the want of capacity and nobleness of mind. If we have the capacity to devise the means, and prosecute the end of our moral elevation, what but the want of a right and noble mind, could hinder us from doing it? What better argument could our enemies desire, to establish the doctrine, of our intellectual inferiority, than this, that when ourselves acknowledge, and even feel, our present low and undesirable condition, we make no general effort, on our own part, to rise above it?

Thirdly, it not only degrades us in the eyes of our opponents, but also in the eyes of our friends. Whenever we are called upon to assist or take care of those who are unable to provide for themselves, they necessarily lose in our estimation, all considerations of rank and equality.

Equality of privilege is a sentiment on which many of us have often dwelt, with much apparent fondness, and for the enjoyment of which we have seemed ardently to wish. But we can never rationally expect its attainment, until the majority of our brethren have risen above a state of dependence.

Fourthly, and lastly. So long as we admit of others taking the lead in our moral improvement and elevation, we never can expect it to be done according to our wish or desire. This naturally results from our assuming the attitude of dependents; and from the inferior consideration in which we are necessarily held, by our benefactors.

This much I have said, not as desiring to discard the assistance of friends, to whom I cling with most unyielding tenacity, but as showing the proper and lawful use of them. To inspire us with a desire to rise above the condition of wards and minors, and assume the rank of responsible MEN.

Nature, reason, and GOD HIMSELF, conspire to teach that it is our duty; and how may we expect to escape the unmingled execration of the present and succeeding generations, if we neglect its performance.” [Signed: Augustine, dated: December 9, 1837]

Pittsburgh, December 15, 1837

Mr. Editor: In my third letter, I gave its as my opinion that a combination of the moral and pecuniary power of the free colored people of the United States, under the name of a Convention, would be, all things considered, best adapted to the general welfare. In this, my fourth letter, I propose to make some remarks on the members who should compose such a body; and its general utility.

The great object in forming a General Convention, or national meeting of any kind, should be, to obtain the collected wisdom, integrity and patriotism, of our race in this land. It needs no argument to show, that these are best qualified to devise the means of the general welfare.

Nor need I detain the reader, for the purpose of bringing from past history, unquestionable evidence, that while the destinies of any people have been guided by such men, they have always been prosperous. Whatever want of ability and qualification they experience in the beginning, is more than made up in their integrity of purpose and uprightness of soul.

Their patriotism prompts them soon to learn whatever pertains to the general good; and having learned, they certainly would create national feeling and intensity of interest; inspire confidence, energy and self respect. The want of these qualities, among the detached portions of our race in this land, is apparent to the most careless observer; and is deeply lamented by every patriot with whom I have ever conversed.

Without them, nothing honorable or worthy can ever be expected. Men will never respect themselves, much less be respected by others, until they are conscious of some moral worth or consideration; nor will they ever aim at high and exalted action, without a consciousness of the ability. [Signed: Augustine, dated: December 30, 1837, Published in 'The Colored American']

Pittsburgh, December 29, 1837

Mr. Editor: Those young men whose attention and interest I have been so happy as to secure, will recollect, that in the first of my four preceding letters, I stated that the only efficient means of our moral elevation is the general diffusion of useful knowledge; and that the proper and legitimate channels of its diffusion are the school, the pulpit, and the press.

The vast importance of these is self-evident to every one who reads and thinks; and therefore requires no pause for elucidation. But of the three, the importance and influence of the pulpit is the greatest; lying below and beyond both the others, -- controlling and ultimately triumphing over them.

And accordingly, as I promised in a preceding letter, I now proceed to make some observations on this mighty influence, as it may be made to apply to our condition in the United States.

Devotion is one of the constituent principles of our nature. Let us cast our eyes on whatever portion of the earth's surface we may. From the freezing pole to the burning zone, and around the entire circle, we may follow its deep traces, and witness the signs of its triumph. Men of every nation, language, country and climate are alike subject to its sway.

Those who have been for unknown ages cut off from all connection with the rest of their species are as deeply imbued with it, as those who have enjoyed the most unbounded intercourse. Nor can it, by any course of instruction, be wholly eradicated, --- being by the utmost stretch of human effort, merely modified. And although it is often made to assume a variety of forms, yet the principle is the same among all classes of men.

To deny the fact of the predominance of this principle, is but to show our ignorance of the philosophy of our own nature. And to assert that it has been imposed upon us by a crafty priesthood, -- is but to show our ignorance of the history of our race. It is the foundation of the moral world, and the chief corner stone on which all its superstructures are built. It is the nucleus around which all the affairs of mortality revolve; and upon its purity or corruption ever has, and ever will depend the purity of corruption of all human society.

In all countries where devotion has been qualified and regulated by the light of revelation from GOD, there we find a more or less pure and exalted state of society; but where it has been left to the light of unaided reason, there we find society more or less corrupt and degenerate.

The state of morals among all classes of men is in an exact ratio to the amount of useful knowledge, which they possess; and their idea of the moral character of the Deity whom they worship. In all the passions, appetites and desires, of which they suppose him capable, they will freely indulge; and to all the high and holy attributes, which they suppose him to possess, they will ardently aspire.

What he had enjoined, they will do; and from this principle are but transitory --- lasting only while the sunshine of prosperity gilds our path. For when the ills of mortality crowd upon us, we invariably seek for relief in acts of devotion, and endeavor to assimilate our own character to that of the object whom we worship.

Hence the importance of getting hold of this great leading principle in our nature, and giving it a proper direction; for in doing this we secure the control of all others. From all, which I have said, from the commencement of these letters, the attentive reader will have but little difficulty in determining what pulpits I expect to constitute the channel for people in this land.

The motto, under which I have written, presupposes them to be our own. All hopes of any general benefits from the pulpits of others are without any rational foundation. Prejudice, the offspring of slavery, shuts us out alike from the pulpit and the house of GOD, with our fairer brethren. It shuts their eyes, stops their ears, steel their hearts against us, and cuts off from all friendly intercourse with them, --- and leaves it with ourselves alone to sink to perdition, or rise to immortality.

It is to the pulpits of our own congregations that I wish to direct the attention of the reader, as being the only source from which shall cause the moral regeneration of our race. The priesthood are as much the repository of knowledge, as the standard of morals among all classes of men.

And it is as much their duty to enlighten the understanding, as to purify the heart. This truth has been established by the example of GOD HIMSELF, in the government of HIS chosen people. For among the Jews, it was as much the duty of the tribe of Levi to instruct the people, as to administer at the altar.

This example, in itself, is sufficient to silence every objection, and dispel every doubt. But if there is one, who yet doubts its wisdom and truth, let him cast his eyes over our present world, and contemplate its condition. Wherever there is an enlightened and pious priesthood, there he beholds all the advantages of civilization, and Christianity blessing mankind with the glories of her reign.

But wherever there is an ignorant priesthood, there he beholds all the horrors of heathenism, and the reign of idolatry, entailing all the curses incident to frail and deluded mortality. With these facts before him, who can doubt the utility of interesting the priesthood in the great work of our moral regeneration, --- qualifying them for the discharge of the high and solemn duties for which they are ordained, and urging them to their performance?

After duly considering what has been said, I would ask my attentive reader; on what does he found his hopes of any permanent success in our moral elevation, without the cooperation of the priesthood? And what assurance has he for his expectation, -- that our mortal character will ever be what it should, unless we have a competent priesthood to supply our intellectual wants?

That such a priesthood may be attained and their cooperation secured, I have no hesitation in believing; and as the space allowed me is now filled, I must leave the further observations on this subject for my next letter.

In concluding this letter, I most solemnly disclaim all ill or irreverent feeling towards the most unqualified brother who now ministers at the altar of GOD, in any of our congregations. The GOD whom I desire to serve is witness, that I have no hostility against a single being on the whole earth. My only inducement to write is, a humble, though ardent desire to do good.
[Signed: Augustine, dated: January 13, 1838]

Pittsburgh, January 17, 1838

Mr. Editor: In the last of my five preceding letters, I made some observation on the universal prevalence of devotional feeling, and on its controlling influence over all others. In this my sixth letter, I proceed to conclude to the observations which I there began.

The want of a competent clergy to supply the intellectual wants of the colored population of the United States, has long been seriously felt and deeply deplored, by all our most enlightened and patriotic fellow citizens. It is the source of innumerable evils, delinquencies, and dereliction's from the paths of honor and rectitude; and admitted evil by all who have either spoken or written upon it; lying in the way, as a great stumbling block, of every effort for our moral elevation.

It sits as a mighty incubus upon our moral energies, paralyzing and rendering them wholly inadequate to those Herculean efforts which are necessary to break down the walls with which we have been so long surrounded. No people have ever yet arisen to any eminence, without a clergy competent to their intellectual wants. And the highest period in history of every nation, is that in, which the greatest attention was paid to the duties of religion.

Thus it was with the Jews in the days of Solomon; for while the wealth of the world was being poured into their coffers, at the same time their Temple was adorned with the greatest glory and grandeur, and their altar smoked with the most numerous victims. Let the intelligent reader cast his eyes over society by which he is surrounded, and see who it is that has the most wealth, talent, and power in their hands. It is those who are most noted for their attendance on the administration of a pious and enlightened clergy.

Indeed, our most enlightened and patriotic statesmen attribute the unparalleled (sic) prosperity of our country, more to the services of an enlightened clergy, than to all our natural advantages combined. The spirit of our free institutions is traced by every American, to the "Pilgrim Fathers," who fled from religious intolerance in Europe to the wilds of America, that they might worship GOD according to the dictates of their own consciences, --- and not according to the dictates of others.

These men, in being accompanied by their pious and enlightened clergy, brought with them all the element of true greatness and successful enterprise. From a handful, who were soon expected to perish among the desolation's of the wilderness, they have become the mightiest republic on the face of the globe, --- the spirit of freedom still living in the bosoms of their sons, who are foremost in the ranks of those who fight for universal liberty, and are first to die in its defense.

But I must come to the more immediate subject of my letter. How are we to obtain a competent clergy to supply our intellectual wants? Those who have preceded me in answering this question have generally failed in this one point: they have never proposed a remedy commensurate with the evil of which they complain.

My talented and learned friend, "A COLORED BALTIMOREAN," was especially defective in this particular. He proposed a remedy for his own city, while the evil of which he complained exists everywhere; nor did he even tell us what was the literary "standard" to which he would have his theological students aspire.

At the time of his writing, I felt much disappointed at the limited view which he took of a subject of such importance, --- well knowing the power of his eloquent pen, and his entire competency to have pointed out a commensurate remedy.

Every remedy which is not commensurate with the evil for which it is proposed, is essentially defective; -- for although it may mitigate the disease, it never can produce an effectual cure. To have a competent clergy to supply the intellectual wants of one city, is indeed excellent, so far as it goes; but it does not go far enough; we want a like supply for the intellectual wants of ALL our cities.

We wish to see our whole race in this land formed into congregations for the worship of GOD, and every congregation supplied with a competent clergyman. Although devotion is the controlling influence of our nature, yet it is not of such a kind that it may not itself be controlled and modified by other influences. The pulpit acts upon and controls the press; and so does the press act upon and control the pulpit.

The pulpit and the press are the proper regulators of public opinion; and again, public opinion may be made to regulate them both. Combination is the genius of all the institutions of this country, whether evil, social, or religious; and is the great secret of its unparalleled achievements. This much I have said, as showing the efficiency of the means which I would enjoy (employ?) in the attainment of a competent clergy.

Hence I would say, let all who are fully impressed with the importance of our having such a clergy, combine for its attainment. Let as many of our ministers as already possess the usual literary qualifications of ministers, in the more popular branches of the Christian church in this country, begin to preach pointedly and clearly on the importance of young men preparing for the duties of the sacred office.

Let those who are not ministers, speak of it at all proper times and places, in a mild and affectionate manner. And let them lay by a reasonable sum monthly, out of that with which the Lord hath blessed them, to constitute a FUND for the promotion of this object. Let all who have the ability, write on this subject, and bring the PRESS with all its influence to bear upon it. Thus our people would soon be brought to see its importance and feel an interest in it. Public opinion would demand it, AND THEN IT MUST BE HAD.

But, says one, "This is a delicate question; -- you wish to stop those who are already in the ministry, whom you think not sufficiently qualified for the office." Not so; -- we only wish to prevent any more unqualified ones from getting in. It is the young, who are just coming forward, that we hope to have prepared; so that when the old are gone, they may fill up their places with honor to themselves, and usefulness to the world.

The "standard" to which I would have all our young candidates for the ministry aspire, is a thorough classical education, and a life of spotless piety. Nor would I stop at educating those only who have an eye to the sacred office; we want a great number to teach our schools, and to heal our diseases, and for many other purposes.

Slavery must soon be abolished; and if so, where are the men to supply the wants that will

then be created? Brethren, we are far behind the spirit of the age. GOD is holding out his blessings to us, and we are not preparing to receive them. When HE calls for us, will we be ready? When HE demands our action, will we be prepared?

In concluding this letter, may I be allowed to indulge the hope, that I have drawn the attention of at least a few patriotic brethren, to this important subject, --- and that they will bring it with them to our next "national meeting," for its final settlement. [Signed: Augustine, dated: January 27, 1838

Pittsburgh, January 25, 1838

Mr. Editor: Having in my six preceding letters hastily glanced at the great work which is necessary to be done, in order to our moral elevation in this land, the persons by whom it is chiefly to be performed, and the means to be employed for its accomplishment, in this my seventh letter, I proceed to close the series.

As I observed in the commencement of these letters, I am fully aware of my inability to do justice to a subject of such grave importance. The elevation of three millions of immortal beings from the lowest depths of moral degradation, to the proper level of humanity, is a work to which the head and pen of the mightiest sage is barely adequate.

To produce a moral revolution, such as is needed in our case has ever been found a work of the greatest difficulty, even when every facility for its accomplishment was afforded. But how much more difficult must it be with us, when a thousand obstacles are thrown in the way; the very contemplation of which is enough to still the tongue, and stop the pen, of the most ardent patriotism?

And had no others presented themselves to my mind, considerations of this nature would have entirely deterred me from writing. But I remembered that man, though ever so degraded, is still possessed of an immortal SOUL, having stamped on it the impress of DIVINITY.

And although it may be long borne down with the casualties of the body, yet the divinity within it is sufficient to enable it to rise above all external circumstances, and regain its native dignity. Hence arose the hope which prompted me to write; feeling well assured, that if our case were a thousand times worse than it really is, it were not yet hopeless; our resources being more than sufficient for every thing, provided each one would do his part.

Nothing is more apparent at the present time, than the want of union and concert of action among us. We are scattered over a vast surface of country, and settled in small communities at a great distance from each other, knowing little of each other, and feeling but little interest in each other's welfare.

While at the same time, that prejudice which is the offspring of slavery, and is equally our enemy in all places, unites its votaries to cut us off from all privileges in the society by which we are surrounded, whether civil, social, or religious.

It separates us into a distinct class; not for the purpose of elevating and doing us good, but for the purpose of degrading and doing us evil. It never has sought, nor never intends to seek, our welfare. And if we sit down and fold our hands together, under the expectation that all the blessings of enlightened freedom will come upon us of themselves, or be put upon us solely by the labor of others, our expectation will never be realized.

Our moral elevation is a work in which we may be assisted, and in which we need much assistance, in which much assistance is owed us, but which never can be done for us. We must become alive to its importance on our own part, and acquaint ourselves of its true nature. And if ever we expect its accomplishments, we must engage in it with a zeal and energy commensurate with its magnitude. We should form an institution that will bring the most varied interests, and unite their whole moral power.

Our collected wisdom should be assembled, to consult on measures pertaining to the general welfare; and so direct our energies, as to do the greatest amount of good to the greatest number. Thus united, and thus directed, every weapon that prejudice has formed against us, would be rendered powerless; and our moral elevation would be as rapid, as it would be certain.

Without a national institution of some description, our affairs can never attain any degree of consistence or permanence. There can be no head or centre around which we may rally. Our numbers, means and capacity, will remain useless, for want of something to combine and concentrate them.

The high intellectual powers must diminish, if not become entirely extinct, for want of the means of their development. The noble and praiseworthy efforts of the few, must continue to be partial, imperfect, and unsuccessful, for want of the support and cooperation of the many.

I have already expressed myself in favor of a Convention, but if a society can be so modified as to meet our wants, I shall be perfectly willing to acquiesce. I will not object to any institution, which may meet the views of a majority, provided it, will unite and harmonize the distant and discordant parts of our population.

I have said but little in regard to the importance of the Press, because it was not necessary; its importance having been already set before us with much more ability than that of which I am capable. But in my conviction of its importance, and devotion to its interest, I yield to none.

Since its commencement, the "Colored American" has done more for the establishment of our intellectual character, than all other papers, lectures, and friends combined. It is our moral origin; and the inscriptions of intellect upon it, are more terrible to our enemies than the Gorgon's head.

Nor was it necessary that I should say much in regard to the importance of Schools. Most of our leading men, and especially those who read, are fully impressed with their importance. It were happy for us, did our clergy and church every where take a deeper interest in this important matter.

The general diffusion of useful knowledge is the certain and sure means of our real elevation; and every channel should not only be kept open, but made to flow.

Without a more general diffusion of useful knowledge, we need never expect to obtain that liberty and equality for which we all so ardently wish. And even if we could obtain it, we never could realize its enjoyment, in our present unqualified state, in all its fullness and purity.

Throughout these letters I have endeavored to treat of things as they really are, and not as I would wish them to be. My recognition of ourselves as "a distinct class" is not in consequence of my approbation of the wicked spirit, which has produced it. No man on earth can more cordially abhor the spirit of "caste" than I do. And I treat of it, not for the purpose of its continuance, but for the purpose of its most speedy abolition.

My quotations have been chiefly from the Bible, not only because it is the best book, but the most common, being, as I trust, in the hands of all my readers.

A thousand thanks to you, Mr. Editor, for your prompt insertion of my letters and for your flattering notice of them; as, also, my acknowledgments to the indulgent reader; and, with these, the series is concluded. [Signed: Augustine, dated: February 10, 1838]

Pittsburgh ? ? 1838

Mr. Editor: I thank you for the kind and courteous manner in which you noticed my letter in your paper of the 23rd of June, and for the freedom and independence with which you have been pleased to remark upon it. And had your remarks been altogether free from "error" or "mistake," I should not have found it necessary to trouble you with this letter.

And before I proceed, allow me to assure you that it is no love of controversy which prompts me to write, for I have neither the talent nor the disposition for it. My sole object is, to assist in carrying forward the great work of moral reformation, which we all agree is so much needed among our race in this land.

In doing this, I have always endeavored to lay aside all personal feeling, and advocate such measures as were not merely to me desirable, but such as were actually and generally practicable; such as were calculated not to benefit only the few, but the many. I believe in, and would desire to practice upon, that philosophy which aims to do the greatest amount of good to the greatest number.

We agree that too many of our people have crowded themselves into the larger towns and cities of the free States; and we also agree in the necessity of their removing to, and settling in the country. But about the mode of that settlement we disagree.

You would have them leave the cities and towns, where they are already "mixed" and "scattered" among whites. And in which situation you acknowledge many hardships and inconveniences which prejudice has caused them, -- and "mix" and "scatter" them selves among whites in the country, where you suppose their condition would be much improved.

But your authority for supposing that there is less prejudice in the country than in the city, and that there are better accommodations for us in the churches, and greater facilities for our children's getting into good schools there, you have not been kind enough to give us.

I would have them leave the cities where they are now "scattered" and "mixed" among the whites, whose prejudices exclude them from

equal privileges in society, churches and schools, and settle themselves in communities in the country, and establish society, churches and schools of their own.

Your arguments against separate settlements are far from being conclusive or satisfactory. In one place you tell us that "contact" has it not worn out the prejudices of the whites in the cities, where the contact is daily and continued?

If this argument be true, prejudice in the country must be far greater than in the city, for in the country there has been little or no "contact." And this argument you say is sustained by the history and experience of all ages; but you have not been kind enough to cite us to a single passage.

Separation has been resorted to as a means of curing antipathies, by older and better men than me. When there was strife between the herdsmen of Lot's cattle and those of Abraham's, that good man "father of the faithful" that "friend of GOD" proposed to heal the strife by separation. [Genesis 13: 9V.

This I consider a fair quotation, and to the point. And if following such an illustrious example renders me "weak and foolish," I am perfectly content to be considered so. If I, with even this my "foolishness," may ultimately find a resting place in the bosom of Abraham, wise men shall be welcome to rest where they can.

When you asserted that the whole history the past was in favor of "contact," as being the most powerful means of destroying antipathies, the history of our own country must have entirely escaped your memory. The very act, which gave it political existence, was an act of separation. Is the DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE there, a "weak and foolish" document, and were its framers "weak and foolish" men?

Have you forgotten the history of the separation of the Friends, the Methodists, and even the Presbyterians? Of the utility of these several separations I do not now pretend to speak. My object in referring to them is, to show that other men than me, or old father Abraham, have been "weak and foolish" enough to resort to separation, and the formation of societies of their own, as a means of curing existing antipathies.

The principles which I have endeavored to maintain on separate settlements is this, that it is right, and in accordance with the mind of GOD, for men whose condition has been rendered unhappy in one place, to better it if they can, by removing to another; and that the manner, time, and place of such removal, should be exclusively matters of their own choice.

And through what kind of glasses you were looking, Mr. Editor, when this simple principle appeared to you like "colonization magnified," I am a loss to know. Those, which I use, are a plain pair of Parisian manufacture; and when I look at it through them, it has no such appearance.

Purchasing contiguous tracts of land from the Congress of our native country, and settling upon them, so as to have society, churches, and schools of our own, without being subject to the humiliation of begging them from others, looks very much like being exiled to the cheerless coast of Africa, don't it? Surely your readers will be able to distinguish the difference.

In the third paragraph of your remarks, you say, "If we or our posterity ever possess the inalienable rights of American citizens, it must be in identity of interests, and consequently in identity of communities and intercourse with out white brethren."

This is an "error," as I shall endeavor to show very plainly. The people of Georgia, Alabama and Mississippi form three distinct communities, and yet their interests are so closely identified as scarcely to admit of a contrast.

Moreover, more than half the individuals of any one of these three distinct communities never see or have any intercourse with those of the others, and yet they are American citizens. And for any thing that I know, the same may be said of the people of the Western, or of the New England States. Hence you see there can be no identity of interest, without an identity of community, and that men may be American citizens without having any intercourse with each other. And this I hold would be the case with ourselves, though we even composed a separate State in this great confederacy.

For the right to the title of American citizen, depends not upon the circumstances of interest, location, or intercourse, but upon having been born and reared upon the soil, and contributed to the general welfare. In the fifth paragraph of your remarks, you say I am "'mistaken" in saying that our friends contend not for our social equality or intercourse.

I shall be very happy to find myself mistaken; but where is your authority for charging me with "mistaken"? Our bare assertions will certainly have equal credit with all candid readers, until the weight of authority shall turn the balance in favor of either the one or the others.

This is a point on which I have bestowed particular attention, from the commencement of the Anti-Slavery operations; and I have never seen any thing from the pen of a single popular writer, which lead me to believe that they considered such intercourse at all desirable, much less to be "sought after."

If you of any standard work recommending such intercourse, cite me to it, and I will thank you most heartily. In calling upon you, Mr. Editor, for authority to sustain the opinions, which you have advanced, no disrespect whatever of your integrity is intended.

The only presumption is, that a multiplicity of other cares, as well as an opposite "feeling," has prevented you from bestowing that attention on this subject which its importance demands.

It may also be a subject of novelty to you, and merely on that account may not have your approbation. But I can assure you that in the West it is not merely a matter of theory; it has long since been reduced to practice.

My father now resides, and had been for the last eight years residing in such a settlement, in Jackson County, Ohio. The settlement is highly prosperous and happy. They have a church, day and Sabbath school of their own.

The people of this settlement cut their own harvests, roll their own logs, and raise their own houses, just as well as though they had been assisted by white friends. They find just as ready and as high market for their grain and cattle, as their white neighbors.

They take the newspapers and read many useful books, and are making as rapid advancement in intelligence and refinement as any people in the country generally do. And when they travel out of the settlement, no colored people, let them reside where or among they may, are more respected, or treated with greater deference than they are.

This is certainly a subject of vast importance; because it directly concerns the happiness and prosperity of a majority of all our people in the free States. Their condition in the town and cities is miserable and degraded to the last extreme. We see, I trust we feel, the necessity of their removing to the country; and in urging them to do so, we take upon ourselves a vast amount of responsibility.

It is our duty to provide, not only for their physical, but for their mental wants. We should not seek to have them located in such a manner, that their children would grow up as rude and ignorant as the horses and oxen on their pastures; but so that they might grow up under all the advantages of literature, religion, and civil society.

In conclusion, I would say to those who fear that the adoption of this plan would so thin our numbers in the cities, as to render us unable to maintain our present necessary moral institutions; there need be no fear. The increased facilities for the acquisition of means, by those left behind, would more than fill the vacuum. A whole State might be formed, without any perceptible diminution of our numbers.

I have been rather more lengthy, I fear, than is pleasant to some of your readers and correspondents. But this is a subject in which I, as well as many others of my acquaintance, feel such a deep interest, that I could not well dismiss it sooner. And to ensure from them, and you, Mr. Editor, a more ready pardon, I promise you that I shall not soon again write such a long letter. [Signed: Augustine, dated: July 28, 1838]

Pittsburgh, January 22, 1839

Messrs. Editors: So much has been already written, and written well, on the climate, soil, productions, and scenery of the West, that nothing in these respects which may be interesting to you readers, is left for me to write. Its colored population has seldom employed the pen of any one; and even when employed, it has been mostly in misrepresentation. A consideration of this fact has induced me to contribute a few number of this class of population.

The territory, to which my remarks are intended to apply, is all that of the free States, west of the Allegheny mountains. Of the present number of colored persons included within this territory, I have no means of ascertaining. Since 1830, its increase has been very great, and it now very probably amounts to thirty thousand.

This population is made up chiefly of emigrants from the Southern and Southwestern States. There, in almost every place, are vastly more than those born upon the soil. Most of the men are hardy and robust; capable of enduring the severest labor, having been accustomed to it from childhood; but too many of them are unfortunately wanting in that intelligence, which is necessary to give to their labor a proper direction, and render it most productive.

INTELLIGENCE is as necessary to productive industry, as the genial co-operation of the natural elements. The earth may present her fruitful surface, the pearly dews and refreshing showers may distil, and the sun may send down his fructifying rays; but all in vain, if man be destitute of a knowledge of the wonderful advantages which they offer him. This consideration fully accounts for the poverty of many, who might otherwise be vastly rich.

Many of them are settled in the country, and own the farms on which they live. This, I think, is far more generally the case than at the North and East. In some of the large town, a majority of its colored inhabitants are the owners of lots. When I lived in Columbus, Ohio, in 1830, there were 34 colored families in the place, of whom 30 were the owners of lots; some of which were very valuable, being within a square and a square and a half of the State House.

But this happy proportion of landholders is far less in some other equally favored places; and its cause may almost invariably be traced to a want of intelligence and enterprise in its inhabitants. A colored farmer has just the same chance of getting along that a white one had. In this department of industry, if in no other, he is on perfect equality.

Nature has no prejudice in her heart. With the same equal hand she lavishes her rewards on all who are willing to earn them, whether white or colored. He finds just as ready market for all his produce, of the same quality, as anybody else. I never knew of any one having a good lot of wheat, butter, feathers, cattle, hogs, sheep or horses, and could not dispose of them at the market price.

Some of them do not take the newspapers, and are often ignorant of improvements that are making in agriculture; and consequently do not sometimes bring so good an article to market, as their more intelligent and enterprising neighbors. And of course must take a less price for it, if they sell it at all.

These are apt to grumble, and charge their color with being the cause of this difference, when the true cause is, their own obstinate stupidity. When they employ the same means that others do, they never fail of realizing the same result. In most of the small towns and country places there is little prejudice against colored mechanics.

I never knew a first-rate workman, in any of the mechanical departments, who need to idle a single week, in the whole year, for want of work. Mechanics are often in great demand, and at such times gentlemen think very little about color.

A good workman, who can push their business "ahead," is what they want. The general reason why colored mechanics complain of want of work, is because they do not assiduously apply themselves to the acquisition of skill in their trades and are lacking in the true mechanic "quick step."

As I observed before, at some seasons of the year mechanical labor is in great demand. Many manufactured articles are wanting, and the highest price is offered.

Manufacturers then become urgent for work, and are willing to give the highest wages. If at such a time a hand is dull, and will not exert himself to the utmost, they become irritated and disgusted at him, and turn him off. I have known some to refuse to work at night, in time of a great throng, although they were offered double pay; because they thought it a little hard.

I know that it is hard, and too hard to be long sustained, by the most robust constitution, to work night and day; but when double wages are offered, the hardship is greatly mitigated, and might be sustained for a short time, by almost any one. I have known white mechanics to work eighteen hours, out of the twenty-four, for a whole week at a time.

In some places, ten hours a day is the usual time of labor. And if a man only labor during this time, his wages will be just sufficient to keep him decently, without any surplus at the end of the year.

Now suppose he were working at a dollar a day, which is the same as ten cents an hour, and would extend his labor to twelve hours; in this case he would gain twenty cents a day, over and above his decent maintenance-and allowing three hundred working days in a year, this would amount to sixty dollars.

But suppose he would extend his labor to fifteen hours a day; his surplus production would amount in a year to one hundred and fifty dollars. This sum at the end of ten years would be a sufficient capital whereon to commence the acquisition of a fine fortune.

But a dollar a day is the very lowest wages offered our mechanics; they mostly get from a dollar and a quarter to a dollar and a half; and hence have so much the better chance of enriching themselves by extra labor. [Signed: Augustine, dated: February 9, 1839]

Pittsburgh, February 1, 1839

Messrs. Editors: My last letter closed with some remarks on colored mechanics in the west. My present will commence with some allusion to those engaged in merchandise or exchange. The number of these is necessarily very small.

The intelligence and skill, which is necessary for conducting the business of exchange, is possessed by few colored persons. This, in most cases, is more their misfortune than their fault. They have been brought up without the necessary training.

Those who had charge of their youth, in most cases, intended them, in after life, for none but the most common employments and lowest drudgery; and hence adapted all their instruction to this end. It is not then to be wondered at; that so few attain to the intelligence and skill which is necessary to the successful conduct of commercial operations.

I have often heard many, even of our friends, wonder why more of our people do not aspire to the higher employments of society. This wonder is founded on that absurdity, which looks for the end, without considering the means. By them, qualification has been overlooked. They expect us to perform successfully, after a preparation of years. This absurd notion cannot be too deeply reprobated, or too soon discarded.

If ever we attain to any eminence in agriculture, commerce, or the arts, it will be by the same course of previous training, which experience has proven to be absolutely necessary to every body else. A few individuals have engaged in some small land speculations, from which they have realized considerable profit; and a few others have realized considerable from the grocery business; besides these I know of none who have done any business worth mentioning.

It may be very properly asked by some, what success would colored men have, possessing the necessary capital, skill, and intelligence for conducting commercial operations. I answer that in some places they would have just the same success that others would have; while in others they would meet with much opposition.

But even in the most prejudiced places, a man of pleasing address, polished manners and unquestionable integrity could get along. Some time since, a very respectable man opened a very large grocery in this city, nearly opposite my own business place. It was thought by some that he could not succeed, that his house would be stoned; and all such as that.

But the man went on; and in his daily transactions soon proved himself to be a gentleman, and a man of business. All his neighbors esteemed him, and seemed just as anxious for his success, as any gentleman in the street. Many of his customers were among our most respectable citizens; and up to the time of his removing to one of our neighboring towns, I never heard any one wish him any harm as a merchant.

In the West, like every other part of this country, prejudice exists; in some places with much virulence, in others with so much mildness as to be scarcely perceptible. In all places where there are a number of highly respectable colored persons, maintaining a healthy state of morals among the majority, there colored men are respected and encouraged.

But where there are a number of profligate ones, and the morals of the majority are corrupt, there is much prejudice against color, and a strong desire for the colonization. The observance of this fact, for the last fifteen years, has entirely satisfied my mind that CONDITION and not color, is the chief cause of the prejudice, under which we suffer.

I have noticed that the intelligent colored man, of polished manners, and pleasing address, is always well received and well treated; while some others, who were even wealthy, but who had paid no attention to the cultivation of the manners and habits of polished society, were rejected.

I have seen some men grossly insulted, and abused, by attempting to push themselves, as it is called, forward in society. In some cases this is far from being their own fault; but in many others it is almost entirely so.

It mostly originates in the mistaken idea that a man can be either welcome or happy in that

society, to get into which, requires of him extraordinary effort.

I admit that the qualifications for admission into polished society are not to be attained without great effort; both moral and physical; but when the qualification is consummated, a man slides into his proper circle, with as much ease as he sits down to rest, or lies down to sleep.

I would that I were able to fasten the importance of this truth upon the mind of every young man in our land. We should then cease to be disgusted with the exhibitions of their ignorance and folly.

They would then find that elegant language and polished manners, would give them greater currency in society, than a smooth beaver, or a golden headed rattan; and that a cultivated mind is of higher consideration than dollars and cents.

They would cease to haunt our church doors and the corners of our streets, offending the moral sense of all who go in and out or that pass by, and crowd into the lecture room or library; and instead of drinking grog or smoking tobacco, they would read the newspaper.

What I have written, I am satisfied differs in many respects, from the accounts of those who have preceded me. But had I written anything else, I should have written that which my own experience and observation has satisfied me is not the truth. [Signed: Augustine, dated: February 16, 1839]

Pittsburgh, February 26, 1841

Messrs. Editors: In my previous letter on the right of suffrage in Pennsylvania, I mad some remarks on the meeting in Philadelphia of the 13th of January, in which I did not notice their resolution to petition the Legislature, for the passage of a law granting a jury trial, to all such persons as may be claimed as fugitive slaves.

Of the justice and reality of such a law I have no doubt. Nay, I go further. A law should be passed prohibiting, under severe penalties, the arrest of all persons charged with no other offence than fleeing from slavery. Freedom is the natural inherent right of all men.

No law or power under heaven can justly deprive the innocent and unoffending of this right. And when deprived of it, the law of nature, and the law of GOD, not only allow, but also impel them to, the use of all just and fair means to obtain it. And I know of no means more just, more harmless, more in accordance with the spirit of the Gospel, for men to relieve themselves from slavery, than by fleeing from its horrors to a land of freedom.

And I believe that the law or the land that hinders him in such a flight, or arrests and returns him to such slavery, is, to say the least of it, equal in atrocity to the land and the law, which first held him. But good policy often shows that it is better to bear our wrongs in silence, than by fruitless attempts at their overthrow, when we are destitute of the power. Such I consider to be the present case with the colored citizens of Pennsylvania.

Divested of many civil, and of all political immunities, by those who are unwilling to grant them the smallest favor, on the most just ground; -- good policy would seem to dictate, that it were best for them to endeavor to secure their rights (in their own state) before they begin to contend for rights of citizens of other states. When a skillful general is about to engage a superior force, he is always careful to guard against two things:

1. Of engaging two many points at once; thereby dividing and weakening his forces, and rendering them more liable to defeat.

2. Of engaging on such ground as will admit of too great an extent of front; giving the enemy the double advantage of either outflanking him, or of breaking his too far extended lines.

Our forces are weak, our enemy is powerful; let us therefore avoid these errors, and attack and carry a single object at a time; and then we may hope ultimately to carry the whole.

I am fully aware that my opinion in regard to fugitives, is contrary to the terms of the "national compact," but this "compact" I do not regard, because it is an unrighteous one; and therefore not binding on those who fear GOD, and love their neighbor as themselves.

I shall never render active obedience to it; but on the contrary, shall ever lend a helping hand to the fugitive; being heartily conscious of a triumphant acquittal before my final Judge in the Great Day.

Having bestowed this much attention on the proceedings of my fellow citizens of Philadelphia, towards whom I entertain none but the most friendly feeling, I now return to the main object of my letters, which is, to show that one of the most powerful means of obtaining the right of suffrage is the holding of a STATE CONVENTION.

The great moving cause of all that is done under a Republican Government, is the will of the people. Before the representative can feel himself free to act, he wishes, in some, to ascertain the will of those for whom he is to act.

This usage prevails generally throughout our country. When the people have made up their will that such a thing shall be done, they immediately take some method of showing that will; and this is oftener than in any other way, done by holding a convention. This measure possesses the double advantage:

1. Of expressing the will.
2. Of arousing the sympathies.

Ancient Greece owes her fame as much as to the eloquence of her orators, as to the swords of her warriors.

And may we not say with fidelity to the truth, that the eloquence of Henry, contributed as much towards the Independence of this country, as the sword of Washington. In short, I believe that such is the natural constitution of man that he can not obtain his liberties, or preserve them when obtained, without the aid of popular assemblies.

If a majority of the colored people in Pennsylvania desire the right to vote, they must show it in some way. The white people are compelled to submit to this course.

When they wish to express their will in favor of a certain individual for President, or Governor, or in favor of any great measure, they must subject themselves to the expense and trouble of holding great convention. And I cannot see upon what ground the colored people expect to succeed by easier and cheaper means.

We have long been charged, and I fear with too much justice, with careless indifference about our rights; and we owe it to ourselves, to our friends, to posterity, to do something to wipe off their foul disgrace. Let us do something to show to the world, that if we do not enjoy our rights, we at least deserve them.

[Signed: Augustine, dated: March 13, 1841]

HISTORICAL OVERVIEW

“And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. But, Simon’s wife’s mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them. And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

And the entire city was gathered together at the door. And he healed many that were sick of various diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not devils to speak, because they knew him.” [Gospel According to Mark]

Messianic Christian interpretations of Mark’s writings about the life and times of **JESUS** include the belief that **HE** worked to demonstrate how believers could organize physical and mental health teams and places for care, -- away from and outside the temples of worship. Most scientists knowledgeable of what various diseases can do, --- regard all healing of infections to be a miracle, and are among the most ardent believers in the philosophy of **JESUS** to help others.

Obviously, other interpretations and hundreds of rewrites by robed mystics have projected something different from what educated believers such as Jefferson who perceived that,

--- **JESUS** proclaimed practical and possible by humanity who followed his lead and believed diseases could be healed and devilish practitioners cast out using hot soapy water, medicine and caring hands.

Religious mysticism and cults were evolved in most lands by men more interested in wealth, privileges and power than healing the sick. Their patients were indoctrinated to look to them as saviors from the various illnesses they claimed to cure. Sickness was always viewed a symptom of sin and/or curses that only mystics could remove. While some may have possessed medical knowledge and resources that benefited patients, --- the bulk of their faithful suffered and often died at the hands of quacks, including embalmers, by any other name.

People were organized to believe in them, not care for others! The healing art was practiced by priests in the temples of ancient Egypt, --- and later in Greece, India, Persia and Arabia as part of their temples and priesthood’s. It is believed that Persian rulers maintained hospitals, most likely for soldiers recovering from wounds.

Medical schools were conducted in connection with the early Egyptian temples, and Egypt’s physicians are said to have held clinics there centuries before the time of **JESUS CHRIST**. Indeed, the need for health care still exists because diseases (*physical*) and devils (*mental*) are still with us.

There are still millions of poor neglected people in countries, cities, towns and villages in Africa, the Americas, Asia and the Caribbean who need to be “*saved*” by the salvation of Messianic Christianity organized to heal, not steal hopes.

Thomas Jefferson was one of the first Americans to work seriously for the inoculation of the population against smallpox which annually killed and ‘*pocked*’ millions of people. We believe that he would have entrusted Betty Hemings to aid him in inoculating slaves on the Monticello Mountain that was their home.

On the other hand, Jefferson, like **JESUS** before him, was opposed by pressure groups known as healing cults antagonistic to well-trained physicians and anyone else seeking to help people outside their priestly authority, controls and credits for providing miracles.

Jefferson did not allow mystic preachers on his mountain because he knew them. Indeed, modern indicators are that most of the devils cast out by **JESUS** (*and confronted by Jefferson, Woodson, Lincoln, DuBois, N’krumah, King, Mandella and other Messianic practitioners*),

--- Wore collars and jewelry of politicians, preachers and priests seeking to empower, enrich and glorify themselves by publicly pronounced prayers proclaiming possession of healing hands given by the divine.

There have always been herbalists, midwives, physicians, and a wide assortment of men and women professing the ability to heal the sick. Providing health care is the fundamental Messianic mission; but how?

THE HEALTH CARE TEAM

Health care delivery organizations have not historically been concerned with how patients might receive the highest quality of care in the shortest period of time. Heretofore they have been insensitive to many individuals seeking health care who are in need of a variety of skills.

In many situations, even those skills that many consumers could afford some years ago can no longer be offered inexpensively by a single medical provider. Consequently, the frustration and need for better multiple services have led to a revision of the concept of team health care.

Since the 1950's, it has become increasingly evident that there is a need for an alternative to the traditional doctor/patient model of health care (Holm & McCartin, 1978).

The health team is a group with a purpose, the accomplishments of which require the interdependent and collaborative strivings and efforts of its members. Beckhard (1972) differentiated between a health team and a physician group practice, i.e., sharing an office suite, overhead, and personnel, each with his/her own patient population.

The health team embodies synergy; that is, the whole is more than the sum of its parts. Boufford and Kindig (1974) defined the health care team as a "group of health workers who must independently work to accomplish a task" but in an interdependent manner.

A team usually comprises a physician, a nurse, a medical technologist and/or a physical therapist, a social worker, and sometimes a psychologist. Occasionally, clinical assistants are also considered members of the team. In most health care organizations, the phrase "health care team" is used synonymously with patient care teams; both terms define a group of professionals and nonprofessionals who work with one another to provide needed services directly to patients and/or families (Wise et al., 1974).

Some behaviorists have described the term team differently. Pellegrino (1972) defined a patient care team as any group of individuals who jointly provide services that bring them into contact with the patient. He defined pharmacists and other auxiliary forces as medical care teams.

Groups most distantly related to the individual patients and the communities were termed health care teams. Pella grino's distinctions are not too prevalent in the literature and have not taken hold in clinical practice. There are many different types of health care teams.

For example, crisis-oriented teams are organized to respond immediately to specific phenomena that requires emergency intervention. The primary aim of client-oriented teams is individual health care problem solving, with an emphasis on enhancing the quality of life.

Service-oriented teams perceive the delivery of health care services as their main target. Then, some teams are geared to reach specific populations (Neonatal high risk, for example) and others have problem-solving management techniques and administration as their primary task.

Mico and Ross (1975) wrote, "Generally speaking, the closer the team works to the center of the life and death arenas, the sharper the clarity of the mission and procedures; the farther away from that arena, the more that vagueness is likely to be the rule."

BIBLE BOOKS AND SOURCES

The so-called 'Word of **GOD**' approved and issued in the name of King James of England nearly 1,600 years after crucifixion of **JESUS** needs to be understood by educated and enlightened readers as literature written by men inspired to write their philosophy and thoughts about matters old and new.

While we hasten to believe every word uttered from the mouth of **JESUS**, --- we do not know all that **HE** said or which writers substituted their words for **HIS**. So, faith dictates what we choose to believe using our own ability to research and read; and education to understand what is read.

The Bible is not a single book nor did **JESUS** ever proclaim a book of any kind to be holy or possess mystical powers as many non-readers have been falsely indoctrinated to do by a lot of men in skirts and flimflam shirts. Still, wisdom and comfort is to be found in reading the scriptures; and we urge mothers to include reading of the various books of the bible pursuant their own education and enlightenment of their offspring, --- but, do read the teachings of **JESUS** first. It is a critical first-step.

"Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."

One is then filled with the spirit of what motivated Thomas Jefferson, Thomas Woodson, Abraham Lincoln, Martin Luther King and others who sought to help others. Then begin to read with understanding the old testament tales of tithes and tigers of terror whose means and ways were condemned and replaced by the body and blood of **JESUS** with millions of disciples past, present and future.

Books have been written throughout human history by millions of writers, including people of African heritage. Only the blind and ignorant are unable to conceive that **HIS** testament is still being written in the lives that we live. It is the real church that **HE** came to build.

The fact that humanity is still here should be proof enough without any further miracles for those with eyes to see and ears to hear. For mothers it is part of her chores to see to the indoctrination, teaching and education of offspring. It can be done, has been done and should be done. Turn off the radio and television in the process.

Let the souls of mother and child be quiet enough to hear **GOD** speak. There are literally hundreds of books that mother and child alone must embrace and share in the sheer joy of feelings about learning together to seek **TRUTH**. There are many books to be acquired and writers to be read. Read who wrote what, when, where and why!

All of them, including Thomas Jefferson, one of the most profound writers in human history, were and are influenced by their cultures, education, environment, experiences, heritage, languages, sex, and a whole host of influences. The only thing for certain is that all have learned to read and write well achieved through learning and study, --- which is the essence of what mothers must instill in the child even before he or she leaves the womb, like Martha and Mary obviously did.

They then nurtured and inspired them to their **Father's** work of evolving a better world. That is the real lesson for mothers in the ways of **GOD!** The psychology of development for children, especially during the critical years of nurturing from birth up to five years of age when mother reads to and talks to the child on a daily basis. And, then from five to twelve when the child is inspired to read and explain to the mother with understanding of knowledge being read and studied.

There are no short cuts or substitutes for getting a child interested and committed to knowledge and understanding of the type topics we have bravely attempted to outline in this book. In the spirit of Betty Hemings, her descendents want all mothers everywhere to have the great joy of seeing their offspring blossom and spring to full glory of their creator.

And, we affirm that motherhood includes procreation, conception, formation, birth, nurturing and inspiration, ---- for a useful life.

The challenge for mothers is to gain knowledge that will lead to understanding how to avoid the embrace of Hellenism by their own making and that of others. The heavenly path is found via proper indoctrination of a philosophy that embraces inclusive education and enterprise in the lives of children.

The reference table on the following pages is for your enlightenment, and means to avoid not knowing what and how to introduce and explain the scriptures to your child! It is definitely a home-schooling task.

HISTORICAL REFERENCE BOOKS

PART ONE

In the year 1501 B.C., the death of Pharaoh Amenhotep III brought to an end a brilliant reign of thirty-six years and five months. He was succeeded by his son, Amenhotep IV. Queen Ti, mother of the youthful king, ruled as regent until her son reached his majority.

The new monarch inaugurated a religious revolution, which has made his name famous in the annals of history, and at the same time brought an ignominious end to the Golden Age of Africa established by his illustrious father many, many centuries before the Golden Age of Greece.

The young Pharaoh disestablished Egypt's hundreds of gods and thousands of cult priests, -- and proclaimed there was only one **GOD** he referred to as Aton with the symbol of the flaming sun. He assumed the name of Ikhnaton (*devoted to Aton*) and was soon murdered by former priests of the various gods and cults during previous reigns.

The priests reestablished their temples and although the monotheistic Aton worship was crushed in Egypt, it did not perish altogether. For there was a young Egyptian priest named Moshe (*Moses*), who had received his theological education at Heliopolis and became a disciple of Ikhnaton.

When Atonism was suppressed in Egypt, Moses led a group of "*heretics*" out of the country and into Palestine. The lesson to learn is there are many books to read in gaining knowledge in the search for understanding. A few are listed below for your familiarity.

BOOKS	TIME-PERIOD	LANGUAGES	LOCATIONS
Prayers-Pyramid Texts	5,000 – 8,000 B.C.	African	Africa
Pessimistic Literature:	4,000 – 5,000 B.C.	African	Africa
Queen Neferty Prophecy	“	“	“
Admonitions of African Sage	“	“	“
Tale of an Eloquent Peasant	“	“	“
Dialogue of a Desperate Man W/His Soul	“	“	“
African Coffin Texts	3,000 – 4,000 B.C.	African	Africa
Book of the Dead	“	“	“
Epic of Creation	1,900 – 2,000 B.C.	Sumerian	Mesopotamia
Hammurabi Code	1,750 – 1,792 B.C.	Sumerian	Mesopotamia
Genesis I (Atonism?)	1,500 B.C.	African	Africa
First Book of Moses	1,260 B.C.	Hebrew	Mesopotamia
Creation of the World			
Fall of Man			
First Murder			

The Flood
 Tower of Babel
 Story of Abraham
 Story of Isaac and Rebekah
 Story of Jacob
 Story of Joseph and His Brethren

BOOKS	TIME-PERIOD	LANGUAGES	LOCATIONS
Second Book of Moses Escape from Egypt Song of Moses Journey to Sinai Giving of the Law Calf of Gold	1,250 B.C.	Aramaic/Hebrew	Sinai Desert
Book of Leviticus Holiness Code	1,240 B.C.	Hebrew	Sinai Desert
Book of Numbers Wanderings in Wilderness Story of Balaam War with the Midianites	1,230 B.C.	Hebrew	Sinai Desert
Book of Deuteronomy Death of Moses	1,220 B.C.	Hebrew	Sinai Desert
Book of Joshua Destruction of Jericho Destruction of Ai Craft of the Gibeonites Long Day's Battle	1,210 B.C.	Hebrew	Palestine
Book of Judges Story of Ehud	1,200 B.C.	Hebrew	Palestine

Story of Deborah
 Song of Deborah
 Story of Gideon
 Story of Abimelech
 Story of Jephthah's Daughter
 Story of Samson
 Benjamite War

First Book of Samuel	1,100 B.C.	Hebrew	Israel
Birth of Samuel Hannah's Thanksgiving Call of Samuel Loss of the Ark Anointing of Saul Beginning of Reign of Saul David and Goliath Friendship of David and Jonathan Flight of David Witch of Endor Death of Saul			
Second Book of Samuel	1,000 B.C.	Aramaic	Judah
Lament of David Triumph of David David and Bath of Sheba Rebellion of Absalom			

BOOKS	TIME-PERIOD	LANGUAGES	LOCATIONS
First Book of Kings	900 B.C.	Aramaic	Judah
Death of David Reign of Solomon Division of the Kingdom Elijah the Tisbite			
Second Book of Kings	550 B.C.	Hebrew	Babylon
Miracles of Elisha Conspiracy of Jehu Death of Elisha Fall of Israel Reign of Hezekiah Reforms of Josiah Fall of Judah			
First Book of Esdras	525 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Return from Captivity			
Book of Nehemiah	500 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Rebuilding the Walls Prohibition of Mixed Marriages			
First Book of the Maccabees	330 B.C.	Aramaic	Palestine
Greek Conquest/Tyranny Rebellion of the Maccabees			

Messianic Christian Writings

Gospel According to Mark (Peter)	30 A.D.	Aramaic/Latin	Alexandria
Gospel According to Matthew	40 A.D.	Aramaic/Hebrew	Jerusalem
Gospel According to Jefferson	1816 A.D.	English	Monticello

Pauline Christian Writings

Gospel According to Luke	50 A.D.	Greek/Hebrew	Jerusalem
Gospel According to John	60 A.D.	Greek/Latin	Greece
Acts of the Apostles	60 A.D.	Greek/Latin	Rome
Letters of Paul	60 A.D.	Greek/Latin	Rome

Note: All books listed are those reasonably well educated youth should at least know to exist..

Note: All years are sequenced estimates of decades within which materials were believed written.

Note: All languages native in Egypt, Ethiopia, and Judah were allied and spoken by men like JESUS.

Note: All materials were obtained via years of research and interpretation decades and centuries after events occurred. The educated reader will understand to read as literature, some good, and some bad.

PROPHETICALLY REFERENCE BOOKS – PART II

BOOKS	TIME-PERIOD	LANGUAGES	LOCATIONS
Book of Amos	750 B.C.	Aramaic	Judah
Book of Hosea	740 B.C.	Hebrew	Israel
Book of Micah	720 B.C.	Aramaic	Judah
Book of Isaiah	700 B.C.	Aramaic	Judah
Book of Zephaniah	620 B.C.	Aramaic	Judah
Book of Nahum the Elkohite	610 B.C.	Aramaic	Judah
Book of Habakkuk	600 B.C.	Aramaic	Judah
Book of Jeremiah	590 B.C.	Aramaic	Egypt
Book of Lamentations	580 B.C.	Hebrew	Babylon
Book of Ezekiel	570 B.C.	Hebrew	Babylon
Book of Unknown Prophet	560 B.C.	Hebrew	Babylon

Book of Obadiah	550 B.C.	Hebrew	Babylon
Book of Haggai	520 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Zechariah	510 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Joel	500 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Malachi	490 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem

Note: The Northern Kingdom (Israel) composed of 10 tribes of mostly Semite Hebrews speaking Hebrew language ceased in year 622 B.C. when the Assyrians captured their capital at Samaria.

Note: The Kingdom of Assyria with its capital at Ninevah ceased in year 612 B.C. when the Babylonians captured their capital.

Note: The Southern Kingdom (Judah) composed of 2 tribes of mostly African heritage Hebrews speaking Aramaic language ceased in year 586 B.C. when Babylonians killed most of the young men in their capital at Jerusalem and carried remnants of population into Babylon as slaves.

Note: Sizeable numbers of Aramaic speaking natives of Judah were able to escape the Babylonians and flee into Egypt taking their prophets with them. Also, Palmyra in modern-day Iraq escaped.

Note: The children and grandchildren of Hebrews carried into slavery in Babylon were assimilated within Babylon Semite population and allowed in year 522 B.C. to return to Jerusalem as Jews with differing racial and cultural values from that of original inhabitants. **JESUS** was apparently descended from African heritage Hebrews not carried into Babylon.

POETRY, DRAMA, FICTION, AND PHILOSOPHY REFERENCE BOOKS – PART III

BOOKS	TIME-PERIOD	LANGUAGES	LOCATIONS
Book of Psalms	1065 - 150 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Job	400 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Song of Songs Book	400 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Ruth	400 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Proverbs	300 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Jonah	300 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Ecclesiastics	200 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Tale of Ecclesiasticus	200 A.D.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Daniel	200 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Judith	200 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Book of Esther	150 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem

Tale of Susanna and the Elders	130 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Wisdom of Solomon	50 B.C.	Hebrew	Jerusalem
Tale of Tobit	75 A.D.	Hebrew	Jerusalem

Note: All of the above at time of writing and publishing by authors were known and accepted as literature, not the 'Word of God' designation some two thousand years later by semi-literate preachers and readers. The characters created such as Job were brilliant works of literature intended to inspire and motivate the Jews.

Note: Most poorly educated people lack the ability to separate truth from fiction; and do not know differences between bible histories, prophesies, poetry and gospels. Neither the writers nor publishers of the various bibles, past or present, have ever proclaimed every word within to be the 'Word of GOD.'

Note: Good writers then and now often create dialogue by major characters such as the President of the United States or King Solomon; but, only uneducated people are naïve enough to perceive such to be the actual thoughts or words of the person characterized.

Note: Because of such misunderstandings in reading what is written, many religious institutions such as the Roman Catholic and Anglican Churches long ago perceived it wise to extract, print and distribute those items to be propagated as the 'Word of GOD.'

EPILOGUE

'*Along Came Betty*' did not begin or end at Monticello; but, rather it began with the beginning of creation and dictates of faith that a **CREATOR** exists; --- and mothers are the chosen people for the propagation of humanity. Mothers of African heritage long before Betty Hemings were the first humans to propagate, conceive, form, give birth, nurture and inspire offspring.

It adds the elements of historical faith to the Jefferson Bible that its composer was unable to write in an era wherein great minds of men were enlightened with the arts and science of reasoning deemed holy for many, and hell for others. The testament replaces the deleted history of sexism, racism and tribalism leading to and away from the Monticello Mountain.

An effort has been made to include truths that men committed to hellenism have sought for centuries to deny and destroy including Thomas Hemings Jefferson (Woodson) the eldest son and heir of Thomas Jefferson; and, Abraham Lincoln believed to have been his grandson. The writings focus on describing environments and results of

sexist, racist and tribal doctrines contrary to the teachings of **JESUS**.

It makes the assertion that those same forces of historic evil that both crucified and modified the son of **TRUTH** and **HIS** teachings used similar false reasoning to justify slavery and other horrible endeavors in the name of **HIM**. By telling **HIS** story of Messianic Christianity, we are able to make light the burden of understanding Betty Hemings and her daughters and sons even unto the present day.

The book is a conscious effort by mothers descended from Betty Hemings to tell her story in the context of other mothers of African heritage before, during and after her lifetime as a child of **GOD**. Thus, her story must include our knowledge of the creation for which she was a part; since doing less would make an incomplete representation of the truth as we understand it.

Our intent is not to glorify Betty Hemings or her descendents; but, rather to instigate thinking that might help to invigorate mothers and their offspring in the faith that a divine purpose exists for all energy and matter that must be pursued by offspring through the process of education.

We want the readers to perceive Mother Betty relative to other precious mothers from the time of Queen Mother Neferteri and the Queen Mothers of Ethiopia to the times of Mary and Martha the mothers of **JESUS** and John the Baptist. Indeed, our heritage of knowledge and understanding must include those who came before us in the glory of **GOD**.

And, we want them to know about other mothers of the great faith and commission like: Candace, the Queen of the South and kinswoman of **JESUS**; the unknown mother of Mark; Theodora the Empress of Ethiopia and Rome; --- and the great Queen Mother Kahina who died rather than renounce her faith in **HIM**.

Our view is that knowledge of them will afford a better understanding of mothers like Betty Hemings, Mary Perth, Phyllis Wheatley, and our beloved Sally Hemings. To be sure, our quest is to help those without knowledge gain enough interest to seek more understanding as to who these mothers were that tried to live useful lives in the cause of life, liberty and pursuit of happiness. Were they divinely inspired?

It is a supplement to Thomas Jefferson's famous treatise on religious, political and natural freedoms; and offers more African flavoring to the famed *Notes on the State of Virginia*. Last but not least, it inserts **GOD** as **TRUTH** in the beginning and final cause of all existence: (1) *energy*, (2) *material*, and (3) *animal*, including humanity made possible by enlightened mothers who nurture and inspire their offspring to love **GOD**, love one another and help others.

The Hemings testament is the unending story of Messianic Christianity that:

- (1) began before the epic crucifixion at Mount Calvary;
- (2) blossomed in Africa via Mark, Matthew, James, Jude and Thomas;
- (3) preceded Europe's blending and modifying it with Greek philosophy and Roman authority; and
- (4) born again in America with the lives of mothers and men like Betty Hemings and grandson Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson.

RELIGIOUS FREEDOM

Thomas Jefferson perceived it to be the most important of the three freedoms. It is not mere coincidence that enlightened mothers are needed to *procreate, conceive, form, birth, nurture and inspire* useful lives, --- the alternatives being ones that are frustrated, wasted or worse (*such as hellenism otherwise known as hell on earth*).

For both the creation of the universe in which our world evolves and the wombs that bring forth humanity, --- procreativity is unfinished and unending so long as the Creator and those created do not cease, rest or arrest doing so. It is the most high and awesome mystery called faith, and a simple enough explanation for believers! For non-believers, no explanation is sufficient.

It is the ever-lasting story of natural evolution, goodness overcoming evil, the light conquering darkness and surely faith over reasoning even in the valleys of despair and enslavement experienced by mothers like Betty Hemings, her mother and millions more mothers to **GOD**.

To be sure, being a mother is the ultimate challenge of faith in the unknown that is made holy by seeking knowledge and understanding rather than fables, fiction and myths by men and women in vain attempts to glorify themselves as creators.

Jeffersonian religious freedom is all about the energy and substance of living a useful life and tolerance of those who do so or do not, --- with or without the protocols, rings, rituals, robes and verses of organized religion. The Hemings testament accepts that energy and matters by a supreme force we recognize as **GOD** by many names, beginning in Africa and witnessed in America via faith, hope and love by mothers like Betty Hemings, --- can neither be created nor destroyed by the hands or minds of humanity.

And, just as the Hemings do not attempt to rationalize the origins of Thomas Jefferson's genius, --- neither is there a rationale adequate to explain its disposition via the wombs of Lucy Shipley, Sally Hemings or his daughter Martha. For the descendents of Betty Hemings, and those of Thomas Jefferson, our testimony of truth is that it appears to be a fruitless task to pursue knowledge without understanding the beginnings in which there are no clear evidence sufficient to substitute scientific or other reasoning for faith.

The ultimate questions about the origins of men and mountains remain unanswered --- calling upon faith to ponder the existence and genealogy of men who were called Moses and **JESUS**, and the world they surely helped change for the better. Seeking knowledge to understand the world they perceived is a critical step toward enlightenment. It is the light by which to see the mysteries of Jefferson's seeds and silence.

It is **TRUTH** that has opened eyes to see what so many pundits refuse to believe or even conceive that: love, passion and sexual relations are not bound by race, class and geography; even though many men have tried to do so, beginning with the hellenism of Aristotle (*classical anti-Christ*).

The possession of ultimate economic and military power over the lives of millions of people does not make men gods as many have tried to be. So, it can be said that Hemings descendents believe in divine intervention as did Betty Hemings, --- attested by the life of Thomas Jefferson and the coming forth of:

- (1) Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson (1790-1859);
- (2) Thomas Jefferson Randolph (1792-1875);
- (3) Lewis Woodson (A.D.1806-1878);
- (4) Abraham Lincoln (A.D. 1809-1865).

We hold these men of genius in humanity were self-evident for all educated souls who have ears to hear and eyes to see. Yet, enlightened believers should know there are many who will never believe that goodness manifested by the Almighty cannot be proved or disproved by the use of religion, law or science. Indeed, validation and vindication is via faith alone.

The Hemings testament shines its light on the everlasting cause of Messianic Christianity that was quietly embraced by African Queens since the days and times when Aton was Pharaoh, and Moses his disciple. It is the same light that shined on Monticello where Queen Mother Betty Hemings and her offspring kept democracy's hope alive when the king's men came for him. The daughter and sons of Africa once again helped *wisdom's child* escape *Herod's wrath*?

The nurturing and inspiration that occurred at Monticello and beyond gave birth to the lives we live as our religion that triumphed over the great whore which was Rome; and prevented its rebirth in America as so many theocrats and aristocrats sought to bring forth. The knowledge of Thomas Jefferson's life and works is perhaps a preoccupation of scholars. But understanding the gift of life, liberty and pursuit of happiness conceived via him is the obligation of every mother descended from Betty Hemings and her African mother whose journey to America began in the earliest pages of human history.

Birth of the African Church, like all human beginnings, was soaked with the blood that brought it forth in the pain of a new beginning in the pursuit of life, liberty and happiness for current and future generations. Hemings ancestry included a freedom loving, **GOD** fearing mother likely of Akan origin, sold via the Dutch operated slave castle at El Mina (*captured from the Portuguese*). She was brought as a young girl in chains to Williamsburg, Virginia from West Africa and sold to John Wayles.

But she was still a believer in the Supreme Creator likely referred to as **OMYAME** in the Twi language predating the birth of **JESUS**, and perhaps originating with the descendents of the biblical referenced Esau.

The descendents of Bia Baye have posthumously christened her with the name of Mary Elizabeth honoring the mothers of **JESUS** and John the Baptist; --- and using the names given her daughter Elizabeth (Betty) and first-born granddaughter Mary both being among surviving remnants in the burden of Africa.

POLITICAL FREEDOM

The second of the three great freedoms addressed by Jefferson complimented his declaration of independence. It pronounced the right of men and women to rebel against conditions unacceptable to them, and though not directed at such, was instrumental in conception, formation, birth, nurturing and inspiration of the French and Haitian Revolutions and Abolitionist Movements in England, the Caribbean and America.

JESUS was the first great and successful non-violent revolutionary in human history. His birth conceived a rebirth of humanity with ideals of life, liberty and pursuit of happiness under **GOD**. It is a matter of faith as to **HIS** coming and going but there can be no doubt that teachings put forth in the Sermon on the Mount and other sittings has been the major political challenge since then.

Pursuit and implementation or opposition to Messianic ideals pronounced in *Sermon on the Mount* quickly became the predominant political issue and challenge of the next sixty generations. The battles and debates for ideals of **JESUS** raged from *Mount Calvary* in Jerusalem though Africa, Asia and Europe to the mountaintop at Monticello; --- and the procreation of Ohio as world's first political entity conceived in liberty for all, and birth-place of the movement to abolish slavery.

The politics of revolutions and struggles waged in the name of justice, liberty and even **CHRIST**, --- were more often than not pursued by men and women seeking such rights for themselves while denying the same to others. The Roman Empire as a political entity did its best to pursue and stamp out the teachings of **JESUS** from the time of 30 A.D. when he was crucified until the year 313 A.D. when Emperor Constantine consented to allow Christian beliefs and worship as an approved State religion.

During the nearly 300 years of active persecution of **HIS** disciples and followers, --- literally millions of people were put to death in a blood-bath that soaked all roads leading to Rome as the great whore and champion of hellenism. Throughout the nearly three centuries of official hell on earth via Roman legions, --- teachings of **JESUS** were nurtured and inspired in the rocks of Ethiopia, deserts of Egypt and other parts of Northern Africa safe from Rome.

After acceptance by Constantine, previous actions and acts by men like John of Pathos, Paul of Tarsus, Josephus, and Titus were used by later day scholars to blend Hellenistic thoughts with the phenomenon of **JESUS CHRIST** prevalent among African conscripts in the army. The methods and means of the new universal church were designed to make Christianity compatible with the state and earthly authority over political matters such as women and slavery.

Roman priests proved to be just as sexist and racist in the name of **CHRIST** as they had been in the name of their Emperors and Hellenistic gods. Messianic Christians suffered at their hands as the image of **JESUS** was unanimously bleached by committees of Europeans into one of a blond-haired blue eyed effeminate shepherd.

The Romans in particular after nearly three centuries of condemning the dark-complexioned woolly haired non-violent revolutionary put to death by Roman Governor Pilate, then decided to allow but revise his image to be as them. It was one of the greatest feats in history, --- the art of cooping truth with fables.

Even after decline and fall of the Western (Rome) and Eastern (Constantinople) Empires, -- the Roman Catholic and Greek Orthodox Churches survived to foster and propagate the Pauline version of Christianity throughout Europe among its monarchs and merchants. Following Rome's fall and division among its many former enemies in Africa, Asia and Europe, --- the kingdoms that emerged via subsequent conquests generated a serfdom that served those who ruled.

And, then aristocratic conquerors, churchmen, and merchants like Prince Henry, Pope Eugenius, and the Medici family determined that enslavement of Africans for bondage in the Americas and Caribbean was good for **GOD** and themselves. It allowed for organized religious practices that accepted chauvinism, serfdom, slavery and conquest as Christian acts.

Political turmoil erupted in Europe and spread to America by Europeans rebelling against the near absolute corruption of organized religion and aristocracy. The ensuing revolutions were bloody affairs. Religious passions were used to conquer by aristocrats in Europe and America.

But, politics of the American rebellion remained as unfinished business for millions of Africans and Native Americans whose liberties were taken away and/or denied by revolutionaries opposed to aristocratic tyranny over their kind.

The American Revolution authored by men like Thomas Jefferson, John Adams, Benjamin Rush, and Thomas Paine ushered into America a political environment that afforded opportunities for Africans such as Richard Allen to unknowingly rebel against Pauline Christian dogma upholding slavery.

Birth of the African Methodist Episcopal Church in Philadelphia with private funds donated by George Washington, Thomas Jefferson and Benjamin Rush included the quiet arrival of Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson given birth by Sally Hemings, --- and nurtured by her and grandmother Betty.

Indications are that Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson was inspired by father Thomas to be an instrument of Messianic Christian activism. It is a critical juncture in the story of goodness that came forth from somewhere, somehow and somehow we believer via Monticello. Slavery is over and there is no longer justification for ante-bellum historians to continue insisting that obvious similarities did not exist for to do so is to deny Jefferson his just due as a man who sought and found redemption in the eyes of **GOD**.

It is most apparent that someone or many have deliberately destroyed or hidden references and records of the relationships that they deemed to be unacceptable for purposes of their images desired of Jefferson. Like the babies Moses and **JESUS**, information is blurred as to birth locations and first twelve years in the life of young Thomas. There are considerable reasons to believe that he did indeed inherit his father Thomas Jefferson's spirit and money (*which explains why Jefferson died deeply in debt.*)

He procreated with a wife named Jemima bringing forth in the years 1806 onwards Louis Woodson and siblings as born-again disciples of **JESUS CHRIST**. By the time of his relocation at age thirty years from Virginia into newly established free State of Ohio the church was ready to evolve into the Church for liberation of Africans enslaved in America and abolition of laws upholding the institution.

In Ohio, the son of wisdom in the capitol at Chillicothe linked-up with Jeffersonian disciples like Thomas Renick, Thomas Worthington, and Thomas Massy; and with them helped prepare a place wherein freed slaves from Virginia, Pennsylvania and other locations could go without fear of being recaptured and resold into slavery. The spirit of **JESUS** and genius of Thomas Jefferson were clearly evident to believers as the quiet young man who looked like him acted to:

- (1) Develop a farm for feeding his family and earning an income.
- (2) Establish Messianic Christian fellowship with Whites and Native Americans.
- (3) Aid and comfort hundreds of freed ex-slaves relocating to Ohio.
- (4) Invite and sponsor Bishop Richard Allen to establish the AME Church in Ohio.
- (5) Build an underground railway passage for thousands of runaway slaves from Virginia.
- (6) Have two sons beaten to death by anti-abolitionist radicals.**

NATURAL FREEDOM

Elizabeth (Betty) Hemings lacked religious and political freedom during her lifetime though it appears for certain that Jefferson allowed her the privilege of joining the newly formed African-Methodist Episcopal Church when she resided in Philadelphia caring for Sally in the bringing forth of Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson. She did have natural freedom to procreate, conceive, form, give birth and nurture her offspring and those of other mothers, and did so from the age of fifteen or sixteen until age no longer afforded the opportunity.

Let us be clear to understand that ***Betty Hemings was not a plantation whore***, and neither have any of her descendents ever been known to be whores. She was well endowed physically and emotionally to do what few women could have done. The question is raised as to what the Hemings story would be had she chosen not to (*including submission to rape by John Nelson the White carpenter at Monticello*) procreate, conceive, form, birth, nurture and inspire babies?

Hemings descendents do and should detest those scholars who would have it believed that she had no choices, --- and even if so, made those of a sub-human being, a slave incapable of making good choices. Betty Hemings had choices to join thousands of other slaves in the tidewater area of Virginia in seeking political freedom from slavery as offered by British Governor Lord Dunmore. She had the natural freedom to try and do as her mother had done! Her mother had continuously attempted to run away.

Yet, the facts are that superior choices by her gave not only life to over a thousand descendents making major contributions to America, --- but, also the nurturing and inspiration of both Thomas Jefferson and his beloved wife Martha who loved her as a step-mother even before the move to Monticello.

Both crossed the great divides between race and slavery; --- an amazing feat even today when one considers that very few White scholars (*excepting Harriet Beecher Stowe*) have ever conceded that slaves were also human beings. Typical of the classical Greek doctrine espoused by Aristotle.

Their thinking has been and still is: how could a superior being love an inferior one without being tainted inferior himself or herself? The Greeks conceived Africans to be inferior because they were able to conquer them; and their Hellenistic philosophy has prevailed for centuries to literally rule the earth even in the face of Messianic Christian philosophies espoused by men like Jefferson and his offspring.

Betty Hemings used her natural freedom as mother to James, Mary and Martin to inspire them in protecting the life of Thomas Jefferson when British soldiers came to arrest and hang him for treason. Not surprisingly, most *White classical scholars of the past two hundred years have chosen to ignore this amazing act of heroism by a woman who saved the life of the political savior of the modern day meek to whom JESUS promised the earth.*

Hemings descendants can claim that just as **HE** inspired the escape of Peter from clutches of Herod Agrippa, --- so was the case in the magnificent flight of Thomas Jefferson from certain death that would have surely followed his capture. Heaven knows angelic Mother Betty. It cannot be said too often that modern women owe it all to **JESUS** and Jefferson. Their concepts of equality in the eyes of **GOD**, alone among all great philosophers outside of Africa, ushered into being the methods and means for empowerment that otherwise would have been deemed unnatural.

As the third of his great intellectual oriented treatise on freedoms, he more or less summarized the other two as natural endowments by the creator that should not be taken away by any man or woman. But, natural freedom dictates the need to understand what is natural and the nature of what was and is created for which humanity should seek knowledge and understanding. Genesis I is a good guide to start.

To begin, mothers need to seek knowledge to understand nature such as expressed by Albert Einstein's theory proven to be facts that energy can neither be created nor destroyed. Einstein thus defines that humanity or any other element in the universe can merely procreate with what has already been created by the Almighty. So, men are not gods and even the mightiest monarch can only modify conditions but never create or destroy the energy that flows about us and through us.

True, he can kill bodies but what about the energy of human spirits? Where does it go when the body is dead? Do people really have souls? What does a physician heal? These are issues of great interest to scholars even if not vocally expressed.

The natural freedom to procreate, form, give birth, nurture and inspire offspring should not be taken for granted as something that any man or woman can have and hold. The facts are that many cannot and do not, --- and, the whole story of the universe is about matters created and often destroyed because of destructive lives of various animal species.

While humanity is perceived unique, it must be viewed in the context of not simply human history but also the universe and earth within it. And, the reality that time does not begin or end with the thoughts of humanity, --- nor is **GOD** bound by man's sense of time. For purposes of correlation, --- the six phases of **HIS** creation are correlated with the six days in Genesis I.

The natural truth is that humanity is a relatively recent phenomenon in the universe that has procreated and birthed many events, activities and life forms. It is the height of ignorance and folly to presume the purpose and creativity of **GOD** to be for and limited to the existence of man. There is nothing wrong with loving humanity but it is stupid to perceive that all existence is because we exist.

Man's ego has often presumed himself to be a god or at least a super-man rather than an occurrence of nature that equates to **GOD** as the creator of all energy, matter and animals, including mankind. The natural freedom to seek and study the ways and means of **GOD** includes seeking knowledge and understanding of the mysteries of the universe, planets, atmospheres, life forms and other matters of continuing evolution for the learned to observe the wonder of it all.

It is unnatural and mark of a slave to declare forbidden the seeking of knowledge about wonders self-evident as **GOD's** creations by any other name (*consistent with the outline in Genesis I written by ancient Africans long before the self-glorifying writers of Genesis II*). Mothers should be especially sure to understand and clarify the differences.

For enlightened believers there is no conflict between Genesis I and scientific explanation of the earth's evolution or for that matter the evolving knowledge of elements and phenomenon of the universe. It is all consistent with the concept that with **GOD** all things are possible; and, it is the duty of mankind to seek knowledge in order to learn rather than proclaim as though a god.

The six stages of creativity are the same as in beginning of the universe or beginning of a new human or nation. The only thing amazing about it is the absolute consistency of creation via evolution from the largest planet to the smallest atom and molecule. It is absolutely critical that mothers nurture and inspire their offspring in the study of science as methods and means of **TRUTH** in creation as **GOD's** word made self-evident for learned persons.

Atomic half-life theory suggests that if earth did indeed begin some eight billion years ago as scientific evidence suggests, --- then humanity was only energized into existence during the past 125,000 years as part of an evolutionary process beyond the powers of humanity.

The wonder of it all is that humans exist with the power of thought to research and study science that seeks to explain what is observed. For people of African heritage, especially the children who must learn to live useful lives the key and answer has always been education in both the faith of being and actions of doing.

MECHANICS OF FREEDOM

Talking about freedom is akin to discussions of the weather in that most people most of the times have never or ever will do anything to study or improve it and the effects thereto. In fact, the average person in human history has little or no understanding as to how their conditions, good or bad came into existence and rely upon fables such as those in the bible to try and explain what has occurred. Even the vast majorities of people who claim to be born again Christians do not believe or practice the teachings of **JESUS**.

Thomas Jefferson also tried to change the human environment by the politics of the day. It was Jefferson who procreated the Northwest Territories as places where people could be assured of freedoms not automatic in the original states. It was a battle that he almost lost, so he thought, excepting what could now be conceived as divine intervention in bringing about Ohio as the first free state born in the Union.

The coming of the glory of the Lord was surely via way of Ohio. Not only did Jeffersonian disciples wrestle control of the territory away from would-be aristocrats but also moved with evangelistic fervor to openly proclaim a constitution that banned slavery and invited settlement by people such as descendents of Betty Hemings. Father Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson went there and helped begin a new beginning for us all; and, so did thousands more Messianic Christians from New England and Pennsylvania in the great revival that would shake America loose from shackles of slavery.

It was the State that sent more men than any other to the civil war that ended slavery. It also provided Lincoln's greatest *generals* (*Grant, Sherman and Sheridan*) who enlisted thousands of ex-slaves (*including the son of Madison Hemings who died in Andersonville, a notorious Confederate prison*) in Ohio and Western Pennsylvania. No African-American worth his or her salt should ever take lightly what those men were able to accomplish for the modern day blessings now enjoyed.

Thomas and Jemima lost two sons in the abolition of slavery struggle that preceded the war; and sent their fortune and love with the third one to Pittsburgh for procreation of an abolitionist movement in Western Pennsylvania.

It was in Ohio that Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson demonstrated that he was indeed the son of the father that sent him. Not only was **HIS** word his bond, but also all who knew him apparently listened to the counsel provided just as the great sage had done at Monticello.

Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson as the son of hope became in Ohio the source of living useful lives by many, --- especially his younger siblings like Madison and Eston who came there after the sage died. It is ludicrous for anyone to suggest there was no blood relationship or the reunions in Chillicothe, Ohio and Wisconsin were mere coincidence.

Not only did Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson as the oldest sibling find himself in almost the exact same situation as Thomas Jefferson did when his father Peter died, --- but, also the emotions of a man with a beautiful mother still in mourning for a departed mate.

African-Americans descended from or with a sizeable number of siblings certainly know or should the realities of being the oldest or one of the oldest. It is perhaps an awesome responsibility such as befell Betty Hemings son James, --- with a beautiful sister named Sally. She was mama's baby and heaven help any man or woman that ever forgets the emotional bond between a mother and her last child.

So it was and has always been that siblings like Thomas Jefferson, James Hemings, Thomas Hemings Jefferson Woodson and certainly Abraham Lincoln have often suffered those migraine headaches of being the oldest in environments not of their own choosing.

Much more research needs to be done. The issue is not about whether or not Thomas, Jr. was the son of Thomas, Sr. but rather what he did in Ohio for who, what, when, where, why and how? Answers to these questions will tell the story about the search for redemption by Thomas Jefferson, third President of the United States.

It will open more minds to pondering the ways of **GOD**, --- maybe even considering that **HE** did hear and act on those millions of prayers by ancestors crying out for rescue from that hated peculiar institution of chattel slavery by the would-be aristocrats in Africa, the Americas, Caribbean and Europe.

To inspire understanding of a living **GOD**, enlightened mothers have the testament of Betty Hemings' life consistent with the prophets that **JESUS** validated as believable; and Sojourner Truth referenced in her testaments against sexism and racism. Grandma Betty, **JESUS**, Mother Truth and even Marion Wright Edelman have cautioned mothers not to neglect the nurturing and inspiration of children.

Waving a bible at children or having them sit and listen to the shouting, dancing and singing by preachers (*who ought to be plowing*) with gold rings on their fingers, --- is not what they said. There is nothing wrong with knowing the bible is not a single book as perceived by the uneducated, --- those who lack knowledge or unable to read with understanding.

It is composed of many books, letters, truths, fables, fictions and other joyous reading for millions of readers. Mothers have a responsibility to teach their offspring to read with understanding of who and what they are reading. Including such references in the Hemings Testament to the Jefferson Bible is for that purpose.

The suggested bibliography and index provided is an unending task for current and future generations to digest and develop.

